

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OU_212041

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

822.3

N24W
V.5

²
Nashe, J.
works of. 1910.

OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Call No. 822.3/N24 W Accession No. 5986.

Author Nasa —

Title The war

This book should be retu.

... last marked below.

vol. 8/5

**UNIVERSITY
OF LIBRARY.**

WORKS OF THOMAS NASHE

VOLUME V

THE WORKS OF THOMAS NASHE
EDITED FROM THE ORIGINAL TEXTS
BY RONALD B. M^CKERROW INTRODUCTION
AND INDEX

SIDGWICK & JACKSON LTD., 3 ADAM STREET
ADELPHI, LONDON

OXFORD : HORACE HART
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

PREFACE

IT is fitting that I should in the first place make some apology to subscribers to this edition of Nashe for the length of time they have had to wait for its completion. In excuse I can only plead that the work has proved to be several times more arduous than I anticipated. When I began my task, it seemed to me remarkable that no annotated edition had previously been attempted of an author who, perhaps more than any other of the Elizabethans, stands in need of a commentary; and I wondered at editor after editor turning their attention to others and neglecting him: but I have long ceased to wonder and learnt to appreciate—if not altogether to applaud—their prudence. To render intelligible to modern readers everything in Nashe's pamphlets would mean the work of a lifetime, and even then perhaps no one editor could do it. So oddly varied seem to have been his interests, so multifarious and sometimes so unexpected the sources upon which he drew, that there is hardly any work of his contemporaries or immediate predecessors that may not in some way contribute to the elucidation of one or other of his writings. One is led on from day to day by new points which seem to demand investigation, new possibilities of discovery, and it is hard to decide that one will search no more. Let this be my apology for the delay; and if there be any who need a better, I can but refer them to that author who was Nashe's earliest source of inspiration, reminding them that 'hens do not lay eggs when they cluck, but when they cackle, nor men set forth books when they promise, but when they perform'.

In the Introduction I have made no attempt whatever at description or appreciation of Nashe's writings, but have simply endeavoured to bring together in order all the available material which bears upon his life and his relations with his contemporaries. To do this I had of course to abandon any thought of giving a literary form to my account of him, or of making it easy or pleasant reading, for one cannot, in handling matters of which our positive knowledge is so little, adequately discuss each point, small or great, as it arises, and yet keep a due proportion in the whole. On the other hand it will, I believe, be easy for a reader to find such information as he desires, or at the least to learn whether what he needs is given or not; and he will not be confused between fact and speculation. Literary criticism demands a different atmosphere from that of an introduction, and is in any case futile when it attempts to deal with the work of a single man apart from that of the age in which he lived.

The greater part of my time and labour has been spent in preparing the notes, and it may be that some will think that they are too numerous. I certainly am no advocate of over-annotation, especially in the case of works the interest of which is wholly or mainly literary. But I would submit that the writings of Nashe demand very different treatment from those, say, of Daniel. They are of value not only to students of literature pure and simple, but to many others; to philologists from the richness and variety of their vocabulary; to students of literary history from the number of allusions to other writers of the time; to those whose interest lies in the social life, in the manners and customs of our ancestors; and in short to all those who for any reason wish to realize the times of the Elizabethans as they were indeed. In the notes it was necessary for me to meet, as well as I could, the requirements of all these classes of possible readers, and I would therefore beg those who

may find many things explained which to them are already familiar, before too hastily condemning such notes as inept or otiose, to consider whether they may not be of use to others who are studying Nashe with a different purpose from their own.

I have been at especial pains to throw what light I could upon the books which Nashe read or used. It seems sometimes to be thought that such investigation has no more object or result than the puerile one of demonstrating plagiarism, but there are signs that this notion is giving way to a sounder view, which recognizes its value for literary history. It is only by the laborious amassing of information of this kind about the chief writers of a period that we can ever arrive at a knowledge of what was really the influential literature of the time, that which served to form the minds and manners of grown and growing men ; for it was not generally—perhaps it could not be—what later generations have judged to be the best. And until we know this, we shall, I think, never attain to a true understanding of those slow changes and developments in the outlook of man upon society and the world at large, which are the real basis of all history, whether of states, of religions, or of letters.

In the index I have endeavoured to include the chief subjects dealt with, all proper names, save a very few of the commonest classical ones, and, so far as the vocabulary is concerned, not only all rare words, proverbs, and the like, but also examples of all uncommon or noteworthy constructions or uses of words, whether the words themselves were common or not. It seems to me that to limit an index, as is sometimes done, to those which are in themselves unusual detracts greatly from its value, for the precise manner in which an author employs a common word is evidently a more important and inherent mark of his style than whether or not he uses a rare one. Further,

even from the point of view of linguistics in general, the history of common words or phrases is surely of at least equal importance with that of rare ones, while from the general lack of concordances or full indices to the works of the chief writers of prose, it is often much harder to trace.

Lastly I would thank all those who in any way have aided me in my task. Specific obligations have, so far as possible, been recorded in their places, and I may say that I have done my best to acknowledge all borrowings from the work of others, but there remain those friends who have given me more general help and counsel. Among them I would particularly name Mr. Bullen, Dr. W. W. Greg, and Professor Moore Smith, all of whom have read parts or the whole of the Introduction in proof, and besides this have aided me from time to time with many valuable suggestions. To Mr. Bullen indeed the existence of the edition, which was first proposed to me by him, is entirely due. To Mr. J. Dover Wilson I am also indebted for his kindness in reading the section of the Introduction which deals with the Marprelate controversy and the Appendix on the Martinist Press, and for some important corrections. Professor Bang and Mr. Charles Crawford furnished me with many most useful notes: Mr. Crawford in particular has sent me very numerous and interesting parallels and illustrations from the works of Nashe's contemporaries, more indeed than the length to which my fourth volume had already grown permitted me to print. To Mr. T. J. Wise I am indebted for assistance in trying to solve certain bibliographical problems in Nashe's works and for important additions to my list, in Appendix G, of extant copies. To the staff of the British Museum and of the Bodleian Library all who work on such subjects as this know how great one's debt must be. The readers of the Oxford University Press have saved me from not a few blunders, and I am much beholden to their care and skill. Lastly I would mention the

name of one who died when I had but begun to collect the material for my notes, but who had already helped me much, and, I know, had planned to help me more, the late W. J. Craig. Those who knew him know that, much and excellent as was the work that he did for our literature, his knowledge of it was even more than that work shows; while there was surely never any scholar more generous or more kindly in aid and counsel. To him then I record my thanks on the completion of a work which in its beginnings was honoured by his interest and approval.

In spite of the generous help of friends I part from this task leaving more difficulties unsolved, more allusions untraced than I hoped; but there are many problems upon which light comes only by chance. In time what has baffled me will no doubt yield to others. All my desire is that this edition of Nashe may prove to be a real advance upon its predecessors, and that it may form a better starting-point than there was before for future progress. He would indeed be foolish who should dream that any work of his in this kind could be final: he would, I think, be no well-wilier to English scholarship who should even hope that it might be so.

R. B. McK.

LONDON, *February*, 1910.

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION:	PAGE
§ 1. General	1
§ 2. The Martin Marprelate Controversy	34
§ 3. The Harvey-Nashe Quarrel	65
§ 4. Nashe's Reading	110
§ 5. Doubtful Works	136
§ 6. A Selection of Early Allusions to Nashe	142
§ 7. Modern Reprints and Editions	157
APPENDICES :	
A. The Works of the Harveys	163
B. The Epistle before <i>The Lamb of God</i>	176
C. Note on the Martinist Press.	184
D. Letter from Nashe to William Cotton	192
E. Extracts from Parish Registers, &c.	197
F. Notes on some Peculiarities of Nashe's Grammar, &c..	199
G. Note on Copies of the Early Editions of Nashe's Works	204
INDEX.	209
ERRATA AND ADDENDA.	371

INTRODUCTION

§ 1. GENERAL.

ANY attempt at the present time to write anew the life of Thomas Nashe, must, I think, almost inevitably be disappointing in its results; and this not only on account of the paucity of material, but even more because that material has already been utilized to the full. Save Shakespeare alone, there is perhaps no writer of the Elizabethan time whose work has been better known to students of the period, or who has been more constantly drawn upon for illustration of language and of manners.¹ Not that he was, or has ever been considered, one of the greatest of the Elizabethans—though he surely deserves to be counted among the most brilliant—but because of a certain actuality in his writings, a vividness of presentation which makes them more surely and entirely of their own time and country, more representative of the England of Elizabeth, than almost any others. In invective he stands perhaps without a rival: as a satirist of manners he had talent rather than genius, wit rather than wisdom; in eloquence and in profundity of thought he was surpassed by many a man long ago forgotten; he was indeed often faulty in language and crude in ideas, often careless, often ignorant, but what he saw he could describe, and what he thought he said in most effective words. And therefore those scholars who have attempted to realize and to understand the manners and the men of the sixteenth century, who have wished not to dwell apart with the lonely great, with philosophers like Bacon, theologians like Jewel or like Hooker, poets like Spenser or like Sidney, but to mix with the average men of that time, not the best nor quite the worst, have returned again and again to Nashe. In his writings they may possess the Elizabethan age as a whole, in its strength

¹ His usefulness to commentators has long been recognized, cf. 'Ew. H.' in Brydges' *Restituta*, 1815, ii. 359: 'The tracts forming the Harvey-Nashe controversy 'may be called the granary for commentators, and those whose research has turned to the Elizabethan era. More notes have been gathered from the light tracts of *Tom Nash* than from the voluminous productions of any one of his contemporaries'.

and its weakness, its achievement and its failures—in all save its highest touch of inspiration.

The materials at present available for the life of Nashe are of three kinds. We have first a small number of references to him in papers of more or less official character—the entry of his birth in the parish register of Lowestoft, certain particulars regarding his University career preserved in the records at Cambridge, a reference in the Privy Council papers, and one or two others of a like nature—scanty enough, as in the case of most of his contemporaries, but less scanty than with some of greater genius. Secondly, we have a number of autobiographical statements in his own works, some of them unfortunately vague or infected with that obscurity which seems so frequently to beset the Elizabethans when they had anything to say which might have been of especial interest to those of a later time, but forming on the whole a considerable bulk of matter of indisputable authenticity. Lastly, we have in the works of Gabriel Harvey and in the *Trimming of Thomas Nashe* certain statements regarding him which, written as they were by his declared opponents, cannot by any means be accepted without careful examination, though on the other hand they contain much which may very well be true, at least in part.

The family of which Nashe¹ came, was, as he tells us, 'the

¹ As to the spelling of the name I need only remark that the final *c* is found on the title-pages of all his works with the exception of *Pierce Penilesse*, *Dido*, and *Summers Last Will*, and in the signatures of all dedicatory epistles and epistles to the reader save those before *Pierce Penilesse* and Robert Greene's *Menaphon*. So too when he mentions himself, as at iii. 18, 5; 42. 21, the name is spelt 'Nashe'. In signing his name in the Admission Book of St. John's College, Cambridge, and at the foot of the Latin verses given on iii. 298, he writes in both instances 'Nashe'. In each case, however, the context is Latin, and in the second there is just a possibility that the name was intended to be read 'Nashus' (see note on iii. 298), though this seems to me improbable. The evidence is thus not absolutely conclusive, but so far as it goes, it seems to be overwhelmingly in favour of 'Nashe'. (As to the name 'Thomas Nashe' in a copy of Phaer's *Vergil*, see p. 119, note 8, below.)

Fleay maintained that the name was pronounced 'Nass' (*Biog. Chiron* ii. 138), but without, I think, good reason. It is true that Harvey punned upon 'a Nashe' and 'an ass', but his pun may have been merely a bad one. That 'Nass' was not the usual pronunciation seems to be proved by a passage in the *Trimming of Thomas Nashe*, D 2-2' (G. Harvey's *Works*, ed. Grosart, iii. 33 foot): 'diuers men will say, and especially Northeren men, to one that dooth anie thing vnhandsomely, whaten a Nash it is, for what an asse it is'. It was then 'ass' that in some pronunciations approximated to 'ash', not 'Nashe' which approximated to 'Nass'.

Nashes of Herefordshire V He speaks of them as though they were well known and not undistinguished, but though traces of the family are to be found,² it does not seem that it was ever of great importance or produced many persons of note.³

I have been unable to discover how William Nashe, the father of our author, was connected with the *Nashes* of Hereford, or to learn anything of his early years. He does not seem to have been a member of either university,⁴ and the earliest information that we have about him is that in 1562 he was 'minister' of Lowestoft in Suffolk.⁵

¹ See iii. 205. 8-9.

² Some time before 1565, one Richard Perks of Drayton, born in 1521, married Sarah, daughter of Nash, of Lye Court, Hereford (*Mi&c. Geneal. and Herald.*, ser. 2, vol. 5, 1894, p. 90). I can discover no family of the name in any visitation of the county.

³ The name Nashe was decidedly common, and even of Thomas Nashes I have found ten or a dozen who were living between 1567 and the end of the century. There was an important family of Nashes in Worcestershire, and another in Kent. A third, to which belonged Shakespeare's friends of the name, were settled in Warwickshire, while lastly there were some in Cambridgeshire, of whom came Thomas Nashe, the butler of Pembroke Hall, who figures in the controversy with the Harveys.

A Norfolk family of the name perhaps deserves especial mention. A certain John Nesh or Nash, who was buried in 1548 at Swainsthorpe in that county, had a son Thomas, a brother William, and brothers-in-law Edward and John Blomvyle (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, v. 61). The fact that the father of the satirist seems to have served from c. 1561 to 1573 as stipendiary curate for a John Blomvile, rector of Rollesby (see note below), might tempt one to guess at a possible connexion with this family, but Blomvile was a common name in Norfolk at the date.

⁴ It seems that quite a small proportion of the clergy of the time were graduates of a university. Professor Moore Smith refers me to Strype's *Life of Parker*, 1711, p. 285 (ed. 1821, i. 564), where is printed a return of the clergy in the Archdeaconry of Canterbury in 1569. The churches and chapels numbered a16; there were 135 married clergy; licensed preachers, 34; and graduates only 37. The total number of communicants was nearly 33,000.

⁵ William Nashe does not appear to have been instituted to the vicarage of Lowestoft, and his status there is not altogether clear. On September 16, 1540, one John Blomewyle or Blomvile had been instituted as vicar. In 1555 he resigned, and we may, I think, assume his identity with a person of the same name who was rector of Rollesby in Norfolk from that year to 1586 (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, xi. 187). On June 14, 1555, Thomas Downing was instituted to Lowestoft, and on the same day the parish was united, for Downing's lifetime, to that of Besthorpe, a village some thirteen miles south-west of Norwich and thirty miles west of Lowestoft. Downing died in 1559, and in his will, recorded in 1560, he is called 'of Besthorpe clerk', but Lowestoft is not mentioned. He was succeeded at Besthorpe on July 30, 1559, by Christopher Smethe (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, i. 492), but there appears to have been no fresh institution to Lowestoft until April 24, 1574, when William Bentley was collated to the vicarage, which is then described as vacant by the cession of John Blomvile, '*ultimus et nuper Vicarius*'. It seems possible that, after Downing's death, the vicarage of Lowestoft again

The Parish Registers of Lowestoft from the year 1561 onwards are still in existence,¹ and they afford us an almost complete record of the history of the family during William Nashe's residence there. He must indeed have married before the date when the register begins, and he may have had children, but these, if any there were, probably died in infancy, for there is no trace of them afterwards.

We find him then in 1561 married to a certain Margaret, by whom he had a daughter Mary, christened Feb. 6, 1561-2.² The mother, of whose family and connexions we know nothing, only survived the birth of her child for some ten days, being buried on the 16th of the same month.

After an interval of little more than two months her husband married another wife of the same name, one Margaret Witchingham,³ by whom he had the following children:—

1. Nathaniel, chr. June 12, 1563; bur. Dec. 7, 1565.
2. Israel, chr. Aug. 17, 1565; bur. Feb. 11, 1601-2.
3. Thomas, chr. Nov.⁴ 1567.

came into the hands of Blomvile, and that as he could not discharge his duties there as well as at Rollesby, he appointed William Nashe as a stipendiary curate to serve at the former place.

The earlier registers are stated to have perished in a fire which destroyed the vicarage—presumably Thomas Nashe's birthplace—on March 6, 1605-6 (*Parish Registers of Lowestoft* [1899], p. 67). For the full entries and other documents concerning the Nashe family see Appendix E below. The entries in the Register were first printed by Peter Cunningham in the *Shakespeare Society Papers*, iii. 178-80.

² This Mary, Thomas Nashe's half-sister, afterwards married one Thomas Atkinson, and had a son John, whose christening is recorded in the West Harling register on August 5, 1582. She was alive in December, 1589, when she is mentioned in her step-mother's will. There seems to be no entry of her marriage either at Lowestoft or at West Harling.

³ There were several families of the name Witchingham at Lowestoft, and in the absence of earlier registers it is impossible to make out to which of them this Margaret belonged. It seems not unlikely that she was the sister of a certain George Witchingham, whose son Stephen was christened on May 21, 1563, and who died before 1566, in which year (September 23) his widow, named 'Wiborroughe', married John Mayew. 'Whitborow Mahew' is one of the witnesses of Margaret Nashe's will, and a Stephen 'Witchingham', 'my kinsman', who is among the legatees, may be the son.

There was also a Matthew Witchingham who, on June 3, 1583, married Elizabeth Basse. Elizabeth and Matthew are also mentioned in the will, the latter as 'my kinsman'.

Lastly, a Mary Witchingham in 1571 married Stephen Philips, who from 1584 was town clerk. He also was a witness to Margaret Nashe's will, but this may have been in virtue of his position rather than on account of any kinship. He died in 1605, and in the entry of his burial is described as 'school-master'.

⁴ The day is not stated in the Register.

4. Martha, chr. May 26, 1570 ; bur. Apr. 27, 1571.

5. **Martha, chr. Apr. 13, 1572 ; bur. Aug. 14, 1572.**

6. Rebecca, chr. Dec. 6, 1573; bur.¹ July 17, 1584.

7. Elizabeth, chr.¹ May 4, 1576 ; bur.¹ Nov. 21, 1579.

Of the seven children of William Nashe's second marriage only two, Israel and Thomas, survived their childhood. Israel seems to have settled in Lowestoft, where on July 20, 1590, he married one Anne Green, by whom he apparently had no children. After his death, his widow on July 4, 1603, married Benjamin Smith, ¹coryer.² She may have been the Anne Smith who was buried on April 14, 1612, the latest date to which I have traced any member or connexion of the family.

William Nashe remained at Lowestoft until the autumn of 1573. On May 22 of that year William Franklin, the rector of West Marling in Norfolk, was buried, and on October 8 William Nashe was presented to that living by Bassingbourne Gawdy, Gent., and Anne his wife.³ He was succeeded at Lowestoft by William Bently.⁴

After the birth of her daughter Rebecca in December, 1573, Nashe's wife probably followed him to West Harling, with her step-daughter Mary and her sons Israel and Thomas. The elder son Israel may indeed possibly have stayed at Lowestoft with his mother's family, for it is there that we hear of him in later years, but it seems more likely that both boys would accompany the family to West Harling, and would spend their childhood there.

At West Harling one other daughter was born, who died in childhood, and the last remaining daughter of the second marriage, Rebecca, died a few years later.

William Nashe was rector of West Harling until his death early in 1586-7. He was buried on January 24 of that year, and was succeeded by one William Harvey.⁵ He left no will, and administration of his estate was granted to his widow on February 8, 1586-7.⁶

After her husband's death Margaret Nashe returned to Lowes-

¹ At West Harling: all other dates are from the Lowestoft Register.

² i.e. leather-dresser. ³ F. Blomefield, *Norfolk*, 1805, i. 312-

⁴ It was this William Bently who was buried at Lowestoft on August 25, 1603, not, as stated by Cunningham and Grosart, William Nashe. The entry reads 'Aug. 25, Mr. Wyllyam Bently, Pastor'. I suspect that Cunningham had simply noted that 'the pastor' was buried on that day, and afterwards erroneously guessed that Nashe⁶ was meant.

⁵ Blomefield, *Norfolk*, i. 312.

See Appendix E.

toft, where she made her will¹ on December 2, 1589, and was buried on the 10th of the same month.

Of Thomas Nashe's early years we have no record whatever. As I have said above, it seems natural to suppose that he would accompany his father and mother to West Harling, and that his boyhood would be spent there, but I am aware of no evidence in support of the assumption. On the other hand it might, I think, be argued that a certain interest which Nashe shows in fishermen and in sailors² suggests that he may have passed some time with his mother's relations at Lowestoft, or at any rate that he had seen something of the sea since he left it at the age of six. But this is of course mere conjecture.

If we then assume that Thomas Nashe went to West Harling with his parents in the winter of 1573-4, we may suppose that he received his early education from his father. The nearest school of any size seems to have been at Thetford, a foundation dating from 1566, which early in the seventeenth century is known to have been in a flourishing condition. Unfortunately no early records of admission to this school exist, but as Thetford is separated from West Harling by some seven miles of heath, it is on the whole not very likely that young Thomas would be sent thither. Indeed, had he had the special interest in Thetford which would have been natural to one who had been at school there, he would, I think, when he had occasion in *Lenten Stuff* to mention the town, hardly have dismissed it with so brief and almost contemptuous a description as 'ruinous and desolate'.³

In 1581 or 1582 he was sent by his father to St. John's College, Cambridge. There is, unfortunately, a gap in the matriculation lists of the college, which involves these years, but from the University Register it appears that he matriculated as sizar of St. John's on October 13, 1582. He afterwards became a scholar of the Lady Margaret Foundation, and in the Admission

¹ It was proved by Israel Nashe on February ax, 1589-90, and contains bequests to Israel and Thomas Nashe, her sons; to Mary, the wife of Thomas Atkinson, 'beinge my late husbands daughter'; to one Gilian, perhaps a servant; to Elizabeth, wife of Mathew Wychington (*sic*), her kinsman; to Stephen Wychingham (*sic*), her kinsman. The witnesses are Stephen Phillips [town clerk] and Whitborow Mahew [formerly Wychingham], (Archdn. Court of Suffolk. Bk. xxxii. fo. 995:—information kindly furnished by Mr. Bower Marsh.)

² See ii. 84. 34, &c.; 149. 94. We cannot perhaps fairly include what is said of them in *Lenten Stuff*, as Nashe wrote it especially in praise of Yarmouth.

See iii. 156. 97.

+ Ego Edmundus Jervis Londinensis admissus sum discipulus pro Domina Fundatrice.
 + Ego & Thomas Coke Darbiensis admissus sum discipulus pro magistro Benjamine
 + Ego regius Nashe admissus sum discipulus pro Domina Fundatrice
 + Ego Thomas Morton admissus sum discipulus pro Magistro Constable
 + Ego Thomas Morton admissus sum discipulus pro Magistro Constable

ADMISSION TO SCHOLARSHIPS AT ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, OF EDMUND JERVIS, THOMAS COKE,
 THOMAS NASHE AND THOMAS MORTON, FROM THE ADMISSION BOOK OF THE COLLEGE.¹

¹ The Master of St. John's College, Mr. R. F. Scott, to whose kindness I am indebted for the photograph here reproduced, tells me that this Thomas Coke may have been the third son of Richard Coke of Trusley near Derby, born January, 1567, died at Padua in 1621; several members of the family were educated at the college. In this case he would have been younger brother of Sir John Coke (1563-1644), Secretary of State under Charles I. Thomas Morton (1564-1659) was afterwards Bishop successively of Chester, Lichfield, and Durham. It may be noted that Nashe was evidently going to write his name before Coke, but was stopped when he had written 'Ego T,'

Book of the college we find under 'Admissio discipulorum anno dñi 1584', the entry 'Ego Thomas Nashe Suffolciensis admissus sum discipulus pro domina fundatrice'. The month was probably November. He graduated B.A. in March, 1585-6.

The latest evidence that we have of his connexion with Cambridge is a list of graduates and undergraduates resident at the University in 1588, preserved in Lansdowne MS. 57. 92, where he is entered as attending philosophy lectures under Mr. Rowly. The month in which this list was compiled is not given, but a similar one for 1581 (Lansdowne MS. 33. 43) is dated October 29, and it is perhaps more likely that such a statement would be drawn up at the beginning of the academic year than at any other time.

Had the list been more precisely dated it would perhaps have enabled us to determine exactly when Nashe left Cambridge. At present the evidence is not very clear. From a passage in the *Trimming of Thomas Nashe*¹ it appears that at the time of leaving he was a bachelor of the third year, a description which might have been applied to him at any time between March, 1588, and March, 1589.² On the other hand, he himself says that he was in residence for seven years lacking a quarter.³ Now supposing that he came up in October, 1582, the date of his matriculation, the six and three-quarter years* would not have been completed until the summer of 1589, when, as he did not take the M.A. degree, he would have been a bachelor of the *fourth* year.⁵

It is not, however, to be assumed that Nashe would be matriculated in the books of the University immediately on coming into residence at St'. John's, for it seems to have been common for a more or less considerable interval to elapse before this ceremony. We are therefore quite at liberty to suppose that he joined the college early in 1582 or even in 1581, in which case his own statement can easily be reconciled with that of the author of the *Trimming* by assuming that he left the University in the summer or autumn of 1588. When we remember that the *Anatomy of*

¹ Quoted on the next page. As to the authorship and purpose of this tract see p. 107. ² Modern reckoning. ³ See iii. 181. 23-5.

⁴ 'Quarter' may, I think, mean either a quarter of a year or a term.

⁵ If, however, as has been suggested to me, the first year of bachelorship was counted as beginning with the October following the taking of the degree, the summer of 1589 would fall within the third year. But it seems in any case probable that Nashe left Cambridge in 1588.

Absurdity was entered in the Stationers' Register in September of that year, we are tempted to imagine that this date marks the end of his connexion with Cambridge and the beginning of his literary life in London.

Of Nashe's conduct while at the University we have what purports to be an account in a pamphlet published in 1597 under the title of the *Trimming of Thomas Nashe*, to which I have already referred. Here, in evident imitation of the mock 'Grace put vp in behalfe of the Harueys' in *Have with You to Saffron-Walden?* the author inserts a 'Grace in the behalfe of Thomas Nashe'. This runs as follows:—

' To all ballet-makers, pamphleters, presse-hanters, boon pot poets, and such like, to whom these presents shall come, greeting, Whereas *Tho: Nashe* the bearer heereof, borne I know not where, educated sometime at *Cambridge* : where (being distracted of his wits) he fell into diuers misde-meanors, which were the first steps that broght him to this poore estate. As namely in his fresh-time how he florished in all impudencie toward Schollers, and abuse to the Townsmen ; insomuch, that to this daye the Townes-men call euerie vntoward Scholler of whome there is great hope, *a verie Nashe*. Then being Bachelor of Arte, which by great labour he got, to shew afterward that he was not vnworthie of it, had a hand in a Show called *Terminus & non terminus*, for which his partener in it was expelled the Colledge : but this foresaid *Nashe* played in it (as I suppose) the Varlet of Clubs; which he acted with such natural! affection, that all the spectators tooke him to be the verie same. Then suspecting himselfe that he should be staid for *egregie dunsus*, and not attain to the next Degree, said he had commenst enough, and so forsooke *Cambridge*, being Batchelor of the third yere. Then he raids himselfe vnto an higher Clime, no lesse than *London* could serue him: where somewhat recouered of his wits, by the excrements thereof (for the space of nine or ten yere) hee hath got his belly fed and his backe cloathed. As also I hope you are not ignoraunt how hee hath troubled the Presse all this time, and published sundrie workes & volumes, which I take with me as humble fellow-suters to you, that you being all in one straine (and that very low, he in a higher key) you would vouchsafe to take him as your graduate Captain generall in all villanie : to which villanie conioyn your voyces and in which villanie praye | and say together, *Viuat, moriatur Nashe*. To these premisses, that they are true, and that hee among you all is onely worthie this title, I (as head Lecturer) put too my hand.

Richard Lichfield: ²

Now seeing that these charges are made in a work professedly written against Nashe, it would be absurd to take them too seriously, but at the same time it is hardly likely that they would have been

¹ See iii. ii. 33, &c.

² *Trimming*, G 3-3¹, *Works of G. Harvey*, ed. Grosart, iii. 67-8.

brought if Nashe's conduct at the University had been on all occasions a model of propriety. We need not, indeed, suppose that his name became proverbial for disorderly conduct,¹ but there would be nothing surprising in a man of his temperament taking a more or less active part in any disturbance or quarrel that there might be²: beyond this I do not think that, in the absence of other evidence, we can safely go. The other statements, however, that he had a hand in a show called *Terminus & non terminus*, and that he left Cambridge without completing his studies, deserve more notice. As to the show, I can only say that it is quite likely that the story is true, though there seems to be no other evidence bearing on the matter.³ The statement that he left the University 'being Batchelor of the third yere' has already been discussed.

It will be noticed that the author of the *Trimming* makes no suggestion that Nashe was expelled. This has, however, been inferred from a passage in William Covell's *Polimanteia*, 1595⁴:

'Cambridge make thy two childe fried, thou hast been vnkinde vnto the one to weane him before his time; & too fond vpon the other⁵ to keepe him so long without preferment, the one is ancient, & of much reading, the other is young but ful of wit: tell them both thou bred the, and brought the" vp : bid the ancient forbear to offer wrong; tel the yonger he shall suffer none : bid him that is free by law,⁶ think it a shame to be entangled in small matters⁷ : but tell the other, he must leaue to meditate reuenge, for his aduersarie (and let that suffice for al reuenge) (to learnings iniurie⁸) liues vnregardeoV⁹

¹ Indeed, had this been so, Richard Harvey would probably have professed to have heard unfavourably of him, rather than never to have heard his name in 1589 (see p. 180, l. 8).

² Incidentally it is well to remember that at St. John's College there was a strong Puritan party (see Mullinger, *Cambridge*, ii. 264, 299, 323), and that Nashe hated Puritans.

³ It seems to me evident that the suggestion that Nashe played the 'Varlet of Clubs' is only meant as a jest, though Fleay and others have taken it seriously. Fleay's identification of the show (*Biog. Chron.* ii. 124) with 'the play of the Cards' mentioned by Harington in his *Apology of Poetry* (Haslewood, *Orl. Essays*, ii. 135) seems to me to be certainly wrong, for Harington calls that play 'a London Comedie'.

⁴ This work, which generally bears only the initials W. C., has been attributed to William Clerke, but see Professor Dowden's letter in the *Athenaeum* of July 14, 1906, p. 44.

⁵ In margin : *D. Haruey. M. Nash.*

⁶ In margin : *Doctores liberi sunt.*

⁷ In margin : *Others of that name, as fit for a Seholerto inueigh against.*

⁸ In margin : *Great pittie.*

⁹ From 'England to her three daughters, Cambridge, Oxford, Innes of Court, and to all her Inhabitants', the second part of *Polimanteia*, or, *The*

The author of *Polimanteia* seems certainly to have thought that Nashe left the University by the wish of the authorities, but it is probable that he was mistaken, for not even the *Trimming* suggests that Nashe's reason for leaving was more than a fear of being refused the M.A. degree, while Gabriel Harvey, who would certainly have heard of his expulsion and would have made the most of it, says not a word on the subject. Nashe himself claims* that it was well known that he might have been a fellow of the college if he had wished, a statement which he would hardly have made had any notorious disgrace been connected with his residence there; while, though in the years which followed he seems not to have kept up much connexion with the University,² he always speaks of it, and especially of his own college, in terms of affection and admiration.³ On the whole there seems to be little, if any, reason for supposing that, whatever was the cause of his leaving Cambridge before proceeding to his master's degree, the act was other than voluntary.

Many reasons may have moved him : perhaps the most likely is want of funds. His father, by whom, as he tells us,⁴ he was maintained at the University, had died early in 1587, and although Nashe certainly managed to spend one year at Cambridge without his aid, a second, with the extra expenses incident upon taking a master's degree, may have been beyond his means. In the *Anatomy of Absurdity* there is a passage which reads like a personal allusion:—

'When as wits of more towardnes shal haue spent some time in the Vniuersitie, and haue as it were tasted the elements of Arte, and laide the foundation of knowledge, if by the death of some friend they shoulde be withdrawne fro theyr studies, as yet altogether raw, and so consequently vnfitte for any calling in the Common wealth, where should they finde a friend to be vnto them in steed of a father, or one to perfit that which their deceased parents begun.'⁵

Of course many other reasons might be suggested. Nashe may have had an offer of employment in London at that particular time, and have preferred to lose his degree rather than to miss

wanes lawfutt and vnlawfull, to iudge of the Fall of a Common-wealth'. 1595, Q 4-4^v.

¹ See iii. 127. 33-4.

² See iii. 92. 18-19. In 1594 or 1595 he had not visited Cambridge for six years.

³ As at iii. 181. 25; 317. 9-10.

⁴ See iii. 127. 32-3.

i. 37. 13-21.

a chance which might not recur; or the 'pensiveness' which, as he says in the dedication to his *Anatomy of Absurdity*? had overtaken him in consequence of some love affair, may have been a factor in his determination. But such guesses are idle; enough that we are by no means bound to conclude that he quitted the University in disgrace.

We are told in the *Trimming* that, on leaving Cambridge, Nashe betook himself to London, and it was certainly there that a man of his abilities would expect to be able to turn them to best account. As I have already said, the entry of the *Anatomy of Absurdity* in the Stationers' Register on Sept. 19, 1588, suggests that he was in town on, or shortly before, that date, for though it is quite possible that arrangements for the publication of that work may have been made by some friend or agent, or even that the publisher had obtained possession of the manuscript without the author's knowledge, it seems on the whole more likely that, being entirely unknown as a writer at the date, Nashe would himself offer it for publication.

Indeed, between the time of his leaving Cambridge and the summer of 1592, when he was present at the banquet of pickled herring and Rhenish wine, which according to Harvey,² was the cause of Greene's fatal illness, we have nothing better to depend upon than inference and the balance of probabilities. In the *Terrors of the Night* (i. 378.12-13) we hear of his being 'in the Countrey some threescore myle off from London' in 'Februarie last', apparently the February of 1591-2, but for the rest of the time he probably, I think, resided in the metropolis. That he was there at least for a good part of it, is clear from several considerations: his acquaintance with and knowledge of Greene and other literary characters who were then living there; the familiarity with London life and ways shown in *Pierce Penilesse*, which certainly has every appearance of being written by a Londoner; and lastly the share which he appears to have taken in the anti-Marprelate campaign. If, as seems clearly to be indicated, there was a band of writers working together to oppose Martin, partly by plays and partly by pamphlets, their headquarters can hardly have been elsewhere than in London.

It has frequently been stated that Nashe travelled in Italy, but

¹ See i. 5. 17.

² *Four Letters*, B 3, *Works of Harvey*, i. 170. Cf. i. 387. 35, &c.

I have nowhere seen the evidence of this clearly set forth. Perhaps the basis of the idea is no more than that the scene of the *Unfortunate Traveller* is laid partly in that country; surely an inadequate foundation on which to build. The References to Italy in the dedication of the *Almond for a Parrot* are evidently not intended to be taken as personal or serious; while even if they were, we should have first to prove that Nashe was the author of the tract, before we could use them to show that he had travelled in that country. It may at once be said that if he was ever in Italy it must have been in these years 1588-92, for what we know of his doings does not allow us to suppose a prolonged absence from England at any later period in his short life.

The question then is, do the references to Italy and Italian affairs in the *Unfortunate Traveller* show more acquaintance with the country than could be derived from maps, books, and the conversation of those who had been there? Is there anything in the work that suggests personal observation? Apart from a single sentence inserted in the second edition, I think there is not. In fact I believe that a careful perusal of the book would bring any reader to the almost certain conclusion that the writer had as little actual knowledge of the places in which he lays his scenes as Shakespeare had of Venice, of Verona, or of Bohemia. To begin with, the route taken by the travellers is exceedingly vague: one who had himself made the journey would hardly have passed from the Emperor's court to Venice without a single remark on anything by the way—Nashe least of all, for he was by no means given to concealing his knowledge. Then too there is not the slightest attempt to differentiate the towns mentioned, the names seem to be names and nothing more. Could one who had actually visited Venice devote eleven pages of his story to the doings of his hero in that town without once mentioning the canals or in any way showing that he was aware of their existence? Further, the courtesan's house there is said to be built upon vaults, an unusual method of construction at Venice,¹ and the body of a murdered man is to be hid in them, instead of being thrown into one of the canals, surely a more natural way to dispose of it.

Again, Nashe speaks of the Venetian coins as 'crowns' and 'angels'² though this perhaps is too trifling an inaccuracy to

¹ At ii. 356. 8, but see note, possibly the vaults were not underground.

² See ii. 958. 5, 14.

deserve mention, and the wearing of black, which he states to have been a Roman custom,¹ would appear to have been at least equally common at Venice.² Lastly, when Jack Wilton escapes from Rome he sails down the Tiber and posts 'with a mery gale' to Bologna.³ He does indeed ride part of the way, and the bushes by the roadside are mentioned, so we cannot accuse Nashe of supposing that a sea-voyage was the natural way of reaching Bologna from Rome, but there is a general vagueness about the route taken which seems to me strongly against the idea that the author had any real knowledge of the journey.

Now individually, points like these may be negligible, for we know that little care was taken to give local colour to a narrative; but when we have on the one side so much, and on the other but a single phrase which seems to come from actual observation, it is difficult to resist the conclusion that the writer had no firsthand acquaintance with the localities described. This phrase, however, is curious; it is found in the second edition alone, where it is inserted into the description of Rome.⁴ Jack Wilton is speaking of Pontius Pilate's house. In the first edition the situation of this is not stated: in the second we find:—

' The name of the place I remember not, but it is as one goes to Saint Pauls Church not farre from the iemmes Piazza' ⁵

I have been unable to identify ^c the iemmes *Piazza*] and therefore cannot say whether the statement is correct—it obviously somewhat depends upon where one starts from; but this is of little moment. The point is that the description is given precisely as it would be by a person who actually knew the place itself. There can, I think, be only two possible explanations of this phrase, one that it is an actual reminiscence, the other that it is a conscious attempt to add verisimilitude to the narrative by adopting the attitude and language of one who had actually seen the things described; and if it is the latter, it must surely be quite one of the earliest instances of this device in our non-dramatic

¹ See ii. 281. 27-8.

² See Coryat's *Crudities*, ed. 1905, i. 397-8.

³ See ii. 318. 14-15; 319. 23-4—

⁴ It is odd that this, the only expression which seems to me to give any real support to the theory of Nashe's travels, should occur in an edition of the *Unfortunatt Traveller* not previously noticed.

⁵ iii. 280. 18-20. For 'iemmes' Mr. Bullen suggests that we should read 'Iewes'. In the *Mirabilia Romae* we find a bridge called 'Pons Adriani, vel Iudaortim', but I am unable to discover any *piassa* of the name.

literature. On the other hand there is no reason at all why Nashe should not have taken it verbatim from some friend who had been in Italy; and alone it cannot be regarded as of much value as evidence.

A more important argument against Nashe's Italian journey is afforded by his own words in *Lenten Stuff*. 'I haue not trauaild farre,' he says, 'though conferred with farthest trauailers, from our owne Realme'.¹ As I have remarked in the note, the comma after 'trauailers', which is in the quarto, suggests that we should understand 'I haue not trauaild farre from our owne Realme,' which implies that Nashe *had* travelled from it; but the punctuation of the quarto is so careless that it is quite unsafe to place any reliance upon it. However this may be, Italy was surely far from England, and this passage seems quite conclusive against Nashe's having been there.²

The next incident in his life which is known to us, is his writing a preface to Robert Greene's *Menaphon*, 1589. This was Nashe's first published work, for the *Anatomy of Absurdity*, though written earlier, had not yet appeared.³ The allusions in this preface are on the whole the most puzzling that are to be met with in any work of his, and one passage at least—that in which there is an apparent reference to a tragedy of Hamlet—has been for a century a battle-ground of critics. The problems, some of which are for the present insoluble, are discussed in the notes to the piece, and it is only necessary to say here that it shows Nashe to have already some knowledge of literary men and affairs in London. Further, we may, I think, infer that he had already won some reputation as a wit, for otherwise it is hard to understand his being asked to introduce the work of so well known a writer as Robert Greene.

One other circumstance must be alluded to here, for it seems to belong to this early period of Nashe's literary life, namely his quarrel with Thomas Churchyard. All that is known about it is contained in two passages, Harvey's reference in his *Four Letters*,

¹ See iii. 173. 16-17.

² It is quite possible that Nashe had crossed the Channel, or perhaps been in Ireland, though I know of no evidence of it. At i. 374. 13 he speaks of never having had good voyage in his life but one, namely, to the Isle of Wight, which suggests that he had taken other voyages, though these may of course have been only in coasting vessels.

³ See iii. 324. 26-8

1592, to Nashe having been obliged 'to cry *M. Churchyard* a mercy in printe', and Nashe's answer in *Strange News*.¹ Nashe does not deny the charge, but, so far as I am aware, the apology has never been found. Certainly nothing that can be construed as such appears in his printed works, nor, so far as I can discover, is there any such thing among the laudatory sonnets, &c., prefixed to Churchyard's own productions.² The original attack is likewise undiscoverable, but this may not have been a written one, but merely some disparaging remark made about the veteran poet by the younger, or, if written, may never have been printed.

It must have been in this year (1589) that Nashe became mixed up in the celebrated Martin Marprelate controversy. That this formed an important episode in his life we may be sure, but our knowledge of his precise connexion with it is vague, and it has therefore seemed better to relegate the somewhat lengthy discussion of the matter which will be necessary to a separate section of this notice. It must suffice to say here that he identifies himself³ with a group of writers who were working in opposition to Martin, and that by tradition he was later regarded as one of the most important members of the group. What his share was, whether he wrote plays or pamphlets, or whether, like Anthony Munday, he played the part of a spy or informer, is unknown.

How did Nashe contrive to exist during these years? We cannot say. He probably was hard put to it to earn even the scantiest livelihood, and we know from his own confession that he had been pinched with want,⁴ and had not escaped the debtors' prison.⁵ We must suppose that before long he found some patron or other, for whom in return for his keep he perhaps did secretarial work. The attempt to live by the pen alone was at the time quite a new thing, indeed I doubt if any yet had succeeded in doing it—unless perhaps Robert Greene for a few hard-worked years. Certainly Nashe could never have existed by the sale to the booksellers of those of his writings which are now known to us: by far the greater part of his income, small as it probably was, must have come to him from other sources.

Of his patrons in these early days we know little. His *Anatomy of Absurdity* was dedicated to Sir Charles Blount, whose acquaint-

¹ See i. 309. 8-28 and note.

² Many of Churchyard's works are, however, very scarce, and there are several which I have not seen.

³ See i. 270. 17-25.

⁴ See i. 303. 23.

⁵ See i. 310. 1-5.

tance he had perhaps made through the introduction of Greene,¹ but at this time Sir Charles was actively 'employed in the Low Countries, only returning to England for short visits, and it seems doubtful whether Nashe can have obtained much assistance from him. Indeed the complete absence of any reference to Blount in Nashe's later writings somewhat suggests that this dedication had not been fruitful in results.

From 1589 to 1592 we must suppose Nashe to have been busied with that miscellaneous work which enabled him in the latter year to boast that he had written in all sorts of humours privately more than any young man of his age in England.² Certainly his known work would not justify such a statement. Yet it is unlikely that anything published under his name has perished, for there would almost certainly be some indication of the fact either in his own writings or in those of Harvey. At various times Nashe refers to his *Anatomy of Absurdity*, his 'Praefaces two, or a paire of Epistles',³ and to his *Pierce Penillesse*, the only works we know of until the autumn of 1592, and he had never printed rime in his life save the verses in *Pierce Penitence*.⁴ We must therefore conclude that much that he had written remained in manuscript. He had probably engaged in writing for the stage, but perhaps without much success, for he acknowledges his inferiority to Greene in the plotting of plays in a way which suggests that he had attempted to compete with him.⁵

In 1591, probably early in the year, appeared an edition of Sidney's *Astrophel and Stella* with a preface by Nashe. This is a piece of little importance, and we may suppose it to have been supplied to the order of the bookseller, simply in accordance with the general custom that a book should have a preface or dedication of some sort. It contains a passage in praise of the Countess of Pembroke, but nevertheless the edition seems to have been unauthorized, for another, with a very different text and without Nashe's preface, was issued by the same publisher in the same year.

It has already been remarked that in February, of a year that is almost certainly 1591-2, Nashe was 'in the Countrey

¹ Greene dedicated to Blount his *Alcida*, ent. S. R. Dec. 9, 1588.

² See i. 320. 18-20.

³ i. 318. 30.

See i. 318.

24.

⁵

See iii. 132.22-3. ~~22-3~~.

some threescore myle off from London'.¹ Unfortunately, however, the sole indication of where this was seems to be that it was in a low-lying district 'almost as rotten a Clymate as the Lowe Countreyes',² a description which indeed suggests the Fen country, but does not help us much.

It was probably in the summer of this year, 1592, that Nashe completed what in his own day was the most popular of his books, and the one which perhaps first brought him into general notice, namely his *Pierce Penilesse*. We need not, however, suppose that the whole work was written at the same date: indeed I think that the utter want of unity and of definite plan, which is one of its most noticeable characteristics, strongly suggests that its composition extended over a considerable period. The original idea, that of a petition to the devil, is almost lost in a mass of scarcely relevant satire. The book was, I suspect, planned merely as an attack upon the niggardliness of the wealthy and the slight support accorded to men of wit, the groundwork being that *Pierce Penilesse*, recognizing that at the present day all the gold is imprisoned in the strong-boxes of the rich, petitions the devil that it may be released. Instead, however, of confining himself to reflections upon avarice, which would naturally flow from such an idea, Nashe proceeds to a general attack upon all the vices of the time, which is not even remotely connected with the supplication itself, winding up by a borrowed discussion of the nature of devils and spirits, which has nothing to do with either of the other sections. Even into this congeries he seems to have inserted oddments at the last moment. The attack upon Richard Harvey was almost certainly such an addition, while the abuse of the Danes, which from the hints of Robert Beal³ would seem to have had some political motive, was probably another. Altogether one is inclined to regard *Pierce Pemlesse* as representing the gleanings of two or three years.

There is no indication where the book was written, and though we gather from it that Nashe was by this time very familiar with London life and ways, it is, I think, entirely lacking in those personal details about the author himself which we find in almost all his other writings. From other sources, however, we know that

¹ See i. 378. 12-13. ² i. 382. 29-30.
³ See p. 142 below.

he was in London in July or the beginning of August of the year 1592, a month before the death of Robert Greene on the third of September, and together with a certain Will Monox, his companion, of whom we have no further information,¹ took part with Greene in the banquet, of which, as Harvey insisted, Greene died.²

While in London, Nashe, we may suppose, sold his *Pierce Penilesse* to a printer or stationer, probably either Richard Jones or John Busby, and it was entered to the former on August 8. I have tried to show in the introductory note to the work³ that there is no reason for thinking that Jones got possession of it surreptitiously or that this first edition was in any sense a piracy. Nashe's only grievance against him seems to be that the book came out more quickly than he expected, and that the printer had given a 'long-tayld Title' to it. It appears that Nashe had intended to make certain additions or at any rate corrections, and we may suppose that he left town hurriedly without coming to a definite understanding with Jones about the details of the publishing. But I feel sure that had Nashe had any real grievance against him, he would not have failed to say so in the letter to the printer which is prefixed to the second edition.

Pierce Penilesse appeared, as I think, September 5-8, 1592, and at this date Nashe was absent from London in company with his 'Lord'. Whether the outbreak of the plague was the cause of this journey we do not know, but it seems extremely likely; at any rate, once out of London, Nashe was prevented by the plague from returning.⁴

The identity of the person whom he accompanied is a very difficult problem. We have two references to a 'Lord' who was apparently Nashe's patron in the autumn of 1592: the first in *Pierce Penilesse*, where Nashe mentions that 'the feare of infection detained mee with my Lord in the Countrey',⁵ the other in *Strange News*, written in the winter of 1592-3, where replying to charges brought against him by Harvey he says:—

⁴ For the order of my life, it is as ciuil as a ciuil orange; I lurke in no corners, but conuerse in a house of credit, as well gouerned as any Colledge,

¹ There was at least one person of the name Wm. Monnox living at the date; see *Cal. of State Papers, Dom.*, 1598-1601, p. 528, and 1601-3, pp. 119, 291; but there seems no reason to identify him (or either of them) with Nashe's friend.
² See i. 155. 11. ³ See i. 287. 34-6. See iv. 77-8.
⁴ See i. 153. 21-2.

where there bee more rare quallified men and selected good Schollers than in any Nobleman's house that I knowe in England.

' If I had committed such abhominable villanies, or were a base shifting companion, it stooode not with my Lords honour to keepe me . . .'¹

Now at the time of writing *Strange News* Nashe was certainly living in Sir George Carey's house in the Isle of Wight,² but it seems impossible that he can be referring to this. Harvey's charges against him were in connexion with his life in London, and therefore Nashe's defence could only be of weight if, while he dwelt there, he had been admitted to the houses of men of honour and position. Furthermore, however great a patron of literature Carey may have been, it seems quite unlikely that he should have collected such a troop of 'rare quallified men and selected good Schollers' in the Isle of Wight. Whether Nashe could have referred to Carey as his 'Lord' seems also very doubtful, but it is perhaps not absolutely impossible that he should have done so, and it is better therefore not to lay stress on the point.

On the whole, I think we may conclude from these two passages that before Nashe left London in the autumn of 1592, he was under the patronage of some 'Lord', in whose house he 'conversed', and that it was with this patron that he went into the country.

Now it would, I suppose, be natural for a writer to dedicate at least one work to the patron upon whom he was dependent, and when we find *Pierce Penilesse* dedicated to 'a pillar of Nobilitie' under the pastoral name of 'Amyntas', there is certainly a temptation to identify 'Amyntas' with the lord who was Nashe's patron. The difficulty is that, so far as it is possible to make out, at the very time when Nashe wrote that he was detained with his lord in the country, he seems actually to have been at Croydon writing *Summers Last Will* for performance in the Archbishop's palace. Now Whitgift might of course have been referred to as 'my lord', but it is quite impossible that he should be Amyntas, who is described in language which certainly could not have been used of an ecclesiastic.

Shall we then suppose that Whitgift was Nashe's patron? If this were the case, we can quite understand such a work as *Pierce Penilesse* not being dedicated to him, for it would hardly

¹ L 329

21-8.

² See p. 22 below.

be consistent with the dignity of an archbishop. We can at least say that there would be nothing unlikely in Nashe being favoured by Whitgift, for by his share, whatever it may have been, in the anti-Martinist campaign of 1589-90, he must certainly have come under the notice of Bancroft, who is understood to have been the chief organizer. Bancroft became chaplain to Whitgift in 1592¹ and would thus have special opportunities of introducing his protégés at Lambeth. On the outbreak of the plague, Whitgift, as a member of the Privy Council and necessarily in close relations with the Court, would be obliged to take the most careful precautions against any risk of infection to himself or his household, and it seems probable that he left London at once and retired to his palace at Croydon, whither Nashe may have accompanied him,²

I have elsewhere³ given at length the reasons for thinking that Nashe composed *Summer's Last Will and Testament* at Croydon in September or October, 1592, and need not repeat them here. We have no evidence that the piece was actually performed, though there seems to be no special reason for doubting this. As we now have it, it appears to show signs of having been altered at a later date for performance before the Queen.

Nashe's next patron, Sir George Carey, son of the first Lord Hunsdon, had since 1582 been Captain-general of the Isle of Wight. How Nashe first became acquainted with him we cannot say. Carey seems to have visited London fairly frequently: he had indeed been there as lately as June of this

¹ I cannot learn at what period of the year the appointment was made, but in any case Bancroft seems to have been for some time previously on intimate terms with Whitgift, who made great use of his assistance against the Puritans.

² A statement made by Nashe in the *Terrors of the Night* (i. 374. 35) must be referred to here, namely that he was in 'most forsaken extremities' when relieved by Sir George Carey. Now he went to stay with Sir George Carey in the Isle of Wight in the autumn of 1592, and it might reasonably be argued that his statement is inconsistent with the theory that he was, immediately before, residing with his patron, Whitgift, at Croydon. It is, however, quite possible that Nashe is referring to some earlier occasion on which he had been helped by Carey, for as he insists elsewhere, he was not 'pincht with any vngentleman-like want' when he wrote *Pierce Penilesse* (i. 303. 13-15), nor had he indeed been 'altogether *Peter Poueretto*' since he could tell a knave from an honest man, i. e. since his inexperienced youth (i. 322. 26-9).

³ See iv. 416-19.

year, 1592,¹ but it is perhaps more likely that the acquaintance was of old standing. Carey was celebrated for his hospitality at Carisbrooke Castle² and may have invited Nashe to visit him there, or seeing that the Privy Council was in constant communication with Carey, it may be that Nashe was sent down to him by Whitgift on some business the transaction of which required more than an ordinary messenger. However this may be, Nashe was certainly in the Isle of Wight in the winter of 1592-3,³ and while there composed *Strange News*, his answer to Gabriel Harvey's attack upon him in the *Four Letters*.

This quarrel with Harvey is one of the most important events in Nashe's life, and requires to be discussed at some length. It has therefore seemed best to devote to it a separate section of this memoir (see pp. 65-110 below), and to make no attempt to deal with it here.

Nashe's voyage to the Isle of Wight was the one good voyage that he had in his life.⁴ He speaks in the highest terms of Carey's hospitality and of the pleasure of his residence with him, and there is, I fancy, in his references to the Captain-general himself, to Lady Carey, and to their daughter, a touch of more sincere affection than is usual in the praise of a patron.

But though the Isle of Wight was 'a purified Continent'⁵ and 'so delightfull and pleasaunt a *Tempe*,'⁶ the climate seems not to have suited Nashe. 'Euen in the packing vp' of his *Strange News*, 'a hot ague'⁷ had him by the back.⁸ We have few references to Nashe's health, but it seems to me that the tone of much of his writing is not that of a man who was physically strong.

While at Carisbrooke, and probably in January or February, 1592-3, Nashe composed—or perhaps rather compiled—his *Terrors of the Night*, which he dedicated to Elizabeth Carey, the

¹ Early in the year Carey seems to have been staying somewhere in Surrey; see Nichols, *Progresses of Q. Elisabeth*, 1823, iii. 134; and on June 4 he was, with another, empowered by the Privy Council to examine an Irish prisoner in Bridewell (*Acts of the P. C.*).

² See *D. N. B.* art. Carey, quoting from Oglander.

³ See iii. 96. a.

⁴ See i. 374. 13.

⁵

i. 374. 15.

⁶

i. 374. 33-3.

⁷ For the meaning of 'hot ague', perhaps influenza, see Creighton, *Epidemics in Britain*, i. 400, 404, &c.

⁸ See i. 333.16; cf. 326. 26.

daughter of Sir George,¹ who it seems had in some way suggested the pamphlet. It is a slight production, which has been viewed very differently by different critics. To me it seems to be a hasty piece of work, almost certainly composed for the most part of a mere stringing together of matter taken from elsewhere, and on the whole of very little importance either as regards Nashe's biography or the history of letters in his time.

The *Terrors of the Night* seems to have been followed by Nashe's only attempt at narrative fiction, the *Unfortunate Traveller*, which bears the date June 27, 1593, and which was probably also written, at least in part, in the Isle of Wight. This is, as he tells us in the dedication to the Earl of Southampton, in 'a cleane different vaine' from his former writings, and the composition of it was urged upon him by his friends. The latter statement is a little curious, for the work is so different from anything which was already existing in English that it is not easy to see what form the suggestion made to Nashe can have taken. Perhaps it was merely that he should write a romance of the type of Greene's, and the altogether different form which it took was merely the effect of Nashe's peculiar genius. At any rate, so far as I am aware, no model has been found which Nashe can have followed, for I see practically nothing in the work which can have been suggested by the picaresque type of romance, such as *Lazarillo de Tormes*. Indeed it seems to me that the classing of it with such stories is hardly correct, for while *Lazarillo* and the heroes of other picaresque tales are essentially rogues and are only interesting on account of the revelation which the author makes of their knavery, Jack Wilton, I am convinced, was not intended to be a rogue at all. His behaviour is indeed far from being in accord with present-day standards of propriety, but he is rather wantonly mischievous than depraved. Had Nashe meant to depict a vulgar rogue and trickster, he would hardly have shown him to us treated on such confidential terms by a nobleman of the rank and attainments of the Earl of Surrey.

Nashe was, he tells us, in the Isle of Wight at Christmas, 1592, 'and a great while after,'² but this is unfortunately far from precise,

¹ This dedication was probably not written until 1594, when the work was published; see iv. 196-7. See iii. 96. a.

and though it seems natural to imagine a stay of some months, and to think that the *Unfortunate Traveller* must have been at least begun there, it would be daring to assume the same thing in the case of his next work, *Christ's Tears*. Indeed, in spite of the fact that this work is dedicated to Lady Carey, there is, I think, a tone about the whole piece which is hardly consistent with prosperity or with a happy outlook upon life. Prophecies of evil have been at all times the consolation of the disappointed, and when Nashe inveighs so bitterly against the vices and follies of his time, threatening London with a fate like Jerusalem's if it will not amend its ways, we cannot but feel that all was not well with him. In the dedication he laments the loss of his powers—whether from illness or from what other cause he does not say—and though they are partially restored and he still hopes to go through with 'some complete historic' wherein Lady Carey's perfections shall be the chief argument, there is a settled melancholy in his tone which seems rather to be the cause than the consequence of the bitterness with which he writes.

The date of Nashe's return to London after his stay in the Isle of Wight must be a matter of conjecture, for the few scraps of apparent evidence on the point which may be gathered from his writings and those of Harvey prove on examination to be vague and even contradictory. Thus the entering of *Christ's Tears* and the *Unfortunate Traveller* in the Stationers' Register within a few days of each other, namely on September 8 and 17, 1593, seems to suggest that Nashe may have arrived in town shortly before and have brought the MSS. with him.¹ On the other hand it has generally been assumed² that Gabriel Harvey's *New Letter of Notable Contents*, dated September 16 and entered in the Stationers' Register on October 1, which refers many times to *Christ's Tears*, was written after the publication of that work, which in that case must have been in the printers' hands long before

¹ I do not, of course, pretend that a suggestion of this kind is of any real weight. The MSS. might have been sent to town, as that of the *Terrors of the Night*, entered 5. R. in June, probably was.

² By myself also, I regret to say, at iv. 212, second paragraph. The only exception seems to be Collier, who in his *Hist. Eng. Dr. Poet.*, 1831, i. 304 note, states that *Christ's Tears* must have been published after the *New Letter*. He had, however, changed his mind by 1837, when in his *Bridge-water Catalogue*, describing *Christ's Tears*, he takes the view that it was the earlier publication; so also in his edition of *Pierce Penilesse*, 1842, p. xxvii.

September 8, the date of its entry in the Register. Such, however, is the intolerable obscurity of Harvey's language that it is impossible to determine whether he had actually seen *Chrisfs Tears*, or whether, as I now think is more probable, he had received some written apology or offer of peace from Nashe—whether directly or through intermediaries—in which the intended publication of that work was mentioned. I shall have to return to this question later, in discussing the Harvey-Nashe quarrel, and therefore need only say that I no longer think that *Christ's Tears* must have been published by September 16, and that consequently the dates of entry of this work and of the *Unfortunate Traveller* may be those of the receipt of the MSS. by the printer or publisher.

But even if Nashe was in London at the beginning of September, 1593, it seems on general grounds unlikely that he would stay there for longer than he could help. In July and August the plague had been at its height, and the decision to hold the Michaelmas term out of London shows that the town was not expected to be habitable in October.¹ Nashe may, of course, have had business of some sort—his patron's or his own—which necessitated his being in London, but otherwise there would have been little for a literary man to do, and less for him to gain, in a town deserted by the court and the nobility, and where even the theatres were closed.²

The publication of *Christ's Tears* seems to have brought Nashe into serious trouble. In the course of the work he makes a violent attack upon the greed of the London mercantile class, and hints more particularly at the misappropriation of money left for charitable purposes, and at the taking of bribes on the part of

¹ The plague is mentioned in letters in November (Creighton, *Epidemics in Brit.*, i. 352), and the theatres were not reopened until December.

² The existence in *Chrisfs Tears* of a list of errata which must have been drawn up when the whole work, save the last sheet, had been printed, does not show that Nashe was in or near London at the time, but merely that the rate of composition and printing was slow—or perhaps that he kept the printer waiting for his preliminary matter. *Strange News* presents a case almost exactly parallel. There, in sheet M, the author corrects an error in sheet K—though he was in the Isle of Wight at the time. Indeed, the existence of so many misprints seems to support the view that Nashe was absent when the book was at press, for when he could give attendance at the printing-house such serious errors did not occur. Cf. the epistle before the *Unfortunate Traveller*, ii. 203. 2-4.

persons whose duty it was to administer such funds. There is really nothing out of the common in this attack. We may find very much the same thing in many other books of the period, and there is, so far as we can now see, nothing whatever to cause the passage to be differently regarded from those familiar denunciations which have been the common stock of preachers and moralists from time immemorial, and which have always been endured by those against whom they were directed with an indifferent and dreary sort of patience. Either we must suppose that some recent scandal had given to the passage a special point, and even perhaps a personal application, or that those in authority had already some ill will against Nashe and were more than usually quick to find cause of offence.¹

Whatever may have been the reason, the civic authorities were incensed against Nashe, and the incident made such an impression on him that it was still fresh in his memory in 1596, when in a letter to William Cotton he writes that 'the players as if they had writt another Christs tears, ar piteously *persecuted* by the L. Maior & the aldermen'.²

In what way he himself had been 'piteously persecuted' we do not know, but it was evidently in consequence of the trouble which had been caused that in 1594, in reissuing the unsold sheets of the 1593 edition of *Christ's Tears*, a cancel leaf was prepared in which the passage that had given offence was made much more vague, and though defrauders of the poor and takers of bribes are still referred to, the author is careful to add, 'I speake not this for I know any such, but if there be anie such, to forewarne and reforme them.'³

¹ According to Nashe, Harvey had tried to incense the Lord Mayor against him. This must, I think, have been earlier in the year, but the exact date is not given (iii. 95. 33-6). It is perhaps worthy of notice that among the aldermen at this date was Sir Richard Martin, son to Thomas Martin of Saffron Walden, who may for local reasons have been friendly to Harvey and not have regarded Nashe's criticisms quite in an impartial spirit. He was Lord Mayor from the death of Sir Cuthbert Buckle on July 1, 1594, to the end of the Mayoral year. See p. 194 below.

³ If, as we may suppose, this cancel leaf was inserted to meet the wishes of the authorities, it is somewhat remarkable that copies should apparently have been issued to the public with the cancel leaf at the end of the preliminary matter and the original leaf still remaining in its place—as, for example, in the copy in the Bodleian Library. It seems to indicate that the idea of a purchaser keeping and reading his book in a paper cover, or with none, as it came from the stationer, was not entertained, and that a book was sup-

It was perhaps in connexion with this affair that Nashe was excessively beholden to Sir Roger Williams,¹ but evidence upon the point seems to be entirely wanting.

Whether Nashe was in London during the autumn of 1593 is, as I have said, doubtful, but he was certainly there during the printing of the first edition of the *Unfortunate Traveller*, which we may suppose to have been early in 1594, for in the epistle to the readers of this work he mentions a temporary absence—whether from London or merely from the printing-house is not clear—which had been the cause that certain errors had been overlooked in two of the sheets. This absence must of course have been a matter of a few days only, as he returned in time to correct the sheets which followed. An allusion elsewhere to the arraignment of Roderigo Lopez² is couched in terms which strongly suggest, though they do not actually state, that Nashe was present. The proceedings took place at the Guildhall in February, 1593-4.

Between the early autumn of 1593, when *Christ's Tears* was presumably finished, and the summer of 1595, when Nashe seems seriously to have taken in hand *Have with You to Saffron-Walden*, he appears to have written nothing. At any rate we have now nothing which can date from that time, and he tells us that for three years before the autumn of 1596 he had made nothing by the sale of his work to the stationers.³ *Dido* may perhaps have been seen through the press in 1594, and so much of it as Nashe wrote may have been added in that year, while some of his time may have been given to the composition of the trifles of which he speaks in *Have with You*,⁴ or to writing for the stage. But of this we have no evidence.

Probably towards the end of 1595⁵—the date cannot be accurately determined—on his return from a visit to Lincolnshire,

posed as a matter of course to pass through the hands of a binder, who would naturally insert the cancel in its proper place, destroying the original leaf.

¹ See iii.108. 3-5. Nashe dates Sir Roger's kindness to him as a year and a half before his death, which occurred in December, 1595.

² See iii. 215. 36-216. a.

³ See iii. 128. 5-6.

⁴ iii. 30. 34-31. 5. Harvey's charge, which Nashe is there answering, refers of course to an earlier date.

⁵ It was 'not halfe a yeare' before he wrote a certain part of *Have with You* (iii. 92. 17-18), but the composition of this work seems to have extended over a considerable period.

Nashe stayed for a while at Cambridge, where he 'had not been in sixe yeare before', lodging at the Dolphin in the next chamber to Gabriel Harvey, who chanced also to be on a visit to the University.

At about this date Nashe seems when in London to have resided with John Danter, the printer, perhaps acting in the capacity of corrector of the press or literary adviser, somewhat as Harvey had lived for thirty-seven weeks with Wolfe when writing *Pierce's Supererogation*, though not necessarily on the same terms.¹ He speaks vaguely of 'all the time I haue lyne in her [Mrs. Banter's] House, and as long as I haue knowen her',² as if he had lived there for some years, but seeing that *Strange News* is the first of his books printed by Danter, it is perhaps most probable that he had only taken up his residence with him after returning from the Isle of Wight some time in the autumn of 1593-

Save for a passing reference to a certain knight whom we cannot identify, but who may possibly be Sir Fulke Greville, as 'our Patron',³ we have no evidence that Nashe was at this time or later in receipt of any assistance from the great, and no knowledge at all how he was living.

The next definite news of him is contained in the important letter to William Cotton, printed in full—so far as it can be deciphered—at pp. 194-6 below, which was evidently written about September, 1596, and which, though extremely coarse, is so racy and full of personal information that it cannot but make us deeply regret that it seems to be the only one of Nashe's letters which has come down to us. From it we learn that Nashe had been engaged in writing for the stage as well as for the press, but that he had found little profit in either. The primers could think of nothing save the account of Lord Essex's voyage, to obtain which there was apparently most active competition, and the players said that theatrical affairs were at the moment too

¹ Sec iii. 87. 7-8 ; 95. 1-2. In a measure Harvey seems to have acted as literary adviser to Wolfe (see iii. 89. 19-31), though he was not employed by him, but paid for his own board (iii. 98. 8-9). Nashe states I hat Barnes, Thorius, and Chute, as well as Harvey, were at one time all lodging with Wolfe (iii. 102. 26-35).

² iii. 115. 1-2.

³ See iii. 76. 35-77. 6.

uncertain to allow them to give money for plays. Nashe has not a penny in his purse, but is merry nevertheless.

The allusion to writing for the press probably refers to *Have with You*, which cannot yet have been published.¹ He may have been trying to get some bookseller to advance money on it. It eventually appeared with only Banter's name on the title-page,² which may mean either that no bookseller had been found and that Danter was taking all the risk, or possibly that as the production might be regarded as libellous, no one save Danter was bold enough to own to a connexion with it.³

Having published *Have with You*, and reaped from it such profit as he could, Nashe apparently turned his attention to the stage, and began a comedy called the *Isle of Dogs*, which brought upon him still more serious trouble than any which he had experienced before. Unfortunately the play has perished,⁴ and the affair is wrapped in obscurity. Our whole knowledge of it is derived from Nashe's own account, which is not very precise, brief mentions in the *Acts of the Privy Council* and *Henslow's Diary*, and the references in the *Trimming*, which last must of course be regarded with suspicion.

Whatever the nature of the play, Nashe seems to have been only partly responsible for it. It was, as he tells us, but an 'imperfitt Embrion' of his idle hours,⁵ and he wrote no more

¹ See note on iii. 77. 20. ² As did *Strange News*.

³ Danter's press was particularly concerned in the matter on account of Harvey's attack; see iii. 113. 25; 114. 23, &c.

⁴ A MS. containing several minor works of Francis Bacon, with some other pieces, in the possession of the Duke of Northumberland, has on the outer sheet, or cover, a list of works which includes:

'He of dogfs frmn'
by Thomas Nashe [&] inferior plaiers'

(the reading of the words 'frmn' and 'plaiers' is doubtful; the latter looks more like 'places': there is a space after 'Nashe' but no trace of '&'). The list seems to refer to the original contents of the MS., and if 'frmn*' means 'fragment' must, I think, surely do so; but several pieces which are mentioned, including the *Isle of Dogs*, are now missing, while on the other hand the MS. includes pieces omitted from the list. The date of the writing is uncertain, but James Spedding, who edited the MS. in 1870 as *A Conference of Pleasure*, could find nothing to indicate a date later than the reign of Elizabeth (*Conference*, p. xxiii), and with this opinion Dr. Furnivall agrees (*Some 300 Fr. Allusions to Sh.*, N. S. S., p. 3). The whole MS. has been reproduced under the editorship of Mr. F. J. Burgoyne (*Collotype Facsimile of an Elis. Manuscript preserved at Alnwick Castle*, 1904). This seems to be the only evidence that the play ever got into circulation at all.

⁵ See iii. 153. 27.

of it than the Induction and the first act, the other four acts being supplied by the players.¹ There seems to be no reason to doubt the general correctness of the statement, but when Nashe goes on to say that those who completed it did so without his consent and were quite ignorant of his 'drift or scope', we may feel that he would have done well to explain the circumstances a little more precisely. It is not quite easy to see how the players could have become possessed of part of a play without the author's consent, which would necessarily have implied the power to get it finished. Perhaps the most likely supposition is that Nashe had undertaken to write a play, had delivered up the first part—presumably receiving money for it—and had then been unable or unwilling to complete his work.

Upon performance² the play was judged to be seditious and a restraint was put upon all the theatres.³ Nashe's lodgings were

¹ See iii. 154 marg. In *the Modern Language Review*, iv. 410-11 (April, 1909), Mr. E. K. Chambers shows that it is highly probable that the player who completed the *Isle of Dogs* was Ben Jonson. This is to be inferred from the issue by the Privy Council on October 8, 1597, of warrants for the release of Gabriel Spencer, Robert Shaa, and Benjamin Jonson, from the Marshalsea (*Acts of the P. C.*, New Sen, xxviii. 33). In the preceding month some of the actors who had taken part in the representation 'whereof one of them was not only an actor but a maker of parte of the said plaie' had been committed to prison (see note 2 on next page), and it can hardly be doubted that it was these same persons who were now to be released. (See also Mr. Chambers' letter in *Mod. Lang. Rev.*, iv. 511.) Jonson's share in the *Isle of Dogs* must, I think, have been the 'first error' to which he refers in his letter of 1605 to the Earl of Salisbury, and not, as has been supposed, *Eastward Ho!* or *Sejanus*.

² It has generally been supposed that the *Isle of Dogs* was performed at Henslowe's theatre, the Rose; see Mr. Greg's edition of *Henslowe's Diary* (ii. 88, 185). Mr. Chambers, however, shows (*Mod. Lang. Rev.*, loc. cit.) that, with the elimination of Collier's forgeries from the *Diary*, the evidence for this disappears, and we can only say that it was played at one of the houses on the Bankside. We have consequently no means of arriving at the exact date of the performance, which may have been on any day before July 28, when warrants were issued for the closing of the theatres until the following November (*Diary*, ed. Greg, ii. 87-8).

From Nashe's letter to William Cotton (see p. 194 below), we can, I think, infer that, in 1596 at least, the company with which he was specially connected was the Chamberlain's men, who seem at about this time to have been acting at the Theatre in Shoreditch (*Diary*, u. s. ii. 77). There is, however, some evidence that Gabriel Spencer was one of Pembroke's men, and if this was so, it is a strong argument for supposing that it was by Pembroke's company that the play was produced.

³ Cf. *Henslowe's Diary*, ed. Greg, fol. 232, 11. 10-12 (p. 203). 'Jmediatly after this Re-straynt is Recaled by the lordes of the counsell wth Restraynt is by the meanes of playinge the Jeylle of dooges.' This, which is the only

searched by order of the Privy Council, and his papers seized and submitted to Richard Topcliffe¹ and others for examination, to see whether they contained anything treasonable. At the same time the actors who had taken part in the performance were committed to prison, and presumably an attempt was made to arrest Nashe himself.²

It has generally been stated that Nashe was actually arrested and sent to the Fleet prison, but so far as I can discover there is not the slightest evidence of this. The entry in *Henslowe's Diary* which Collier adduced in support of the opinion is now known to be a forgery³; there is no mention of Nashe's arrest in the letter of the Privy Council; and he himself says that so 'astonishing outrageous and violent' were 'the tempestes' which arose in consequence of the play that he 'was glad to run from it'. 'Auoide or giue grounde I did,' he continues; '*scriptum est*, I will not goe from it: and *post varios casus*, ... at greate Yarmouth in Norfolke I ariued in the latter ende of *Autumne*'⁴

genuine mention of the play in the *Diary*, cannot be held to imply that the performance was at Henslowe's own theatre.

¹ Topcliffe was the chief agent of the government in the persecution of Papists and recusants of all kinds.

Meeting of August 15, 1597, at Greenwich (*Acts of the P. C.*, New Sen, xxvii (1597), p. 338): 'A letter to Richard Topclyfe, Thomas Fowler and Richard Skevington, esquires, Doctour Fletcher and Mr. Wilbraham. Uppon informacion given us of a lewd plaie that was plaied in one of the plaiehowses on the Bancke Side, contanyng very seditious and sclanderous matter, wee caused some of the players to be apprehended and comytted to pryson, whereof one of them was not only an actor but a maker of parte of the said plaie. For as moche as yt ys thought meete that the rest of the players or actors in that matter shalbe apprehended to receave soche punyshment as their leude and mutynous behavior doth deserve, these shalbe therefore to require you to examine those of the plaiers that are comytted, whose names are knowne to you, Mr. Topclyfe, what ys become of the rest of their fellows that either had their partes in the devysinge of that seditious matter or that were actors or plaiers in the same, what copies they have given forth of the said playe and to whome, and soch other pointes as you shall thincke meete to be demanded of them, wherein you shall require them to deale trulie as they will looke to receave anie favoure. Wee praie you also to peruse soch papers as were fownde in Nash his lodgings, which Ferrys, a Messenger of the Chamber, shall delyver unto you, and to certifie us th' examynacions you take. So, &c.'

³ See *Henslowe's Diary*, ed. Greg, p. xl. The entry (fol. 33) runs: 'pd this 23 of aguste 1597 to harye porter to carye to T Nashe nowe at this tyme in the flete for wrytinge of the eylle of dogges ten shellings to be paid agen to me when he canne J saye ten shillinges .. . x².' The entry on fol. 29^v of a payment to Juby of 20s. in connexion with the same play is also a forgery.

⁴ See iii. 154. 1-3, 16-20.

In the *Trimming of Thomas Nashe* there is indeed a picture of him in irons,¹ and a passage of some five pages in length in which he is jeered at as if in prison, though the language is curiously, and perhaps intentionally, vague. This passage is, however, immediately followed by one which directly contradicts it, in which Nashe is said to be 'greatly in request' for his 'most infamous, most dunsicall and thrice opprobrious worke *The lie of Dogs*' and a mock proclamation for him is given, beginning thus:—

'O yes, O yes : if there bee anie manner of man, person or persons, can bring anye tidings of Tho: Nashe Gentleman, let hym come and giue knowledge thereof, & hee shalbe plenteously rewarded.'²

This, which is in itself almost conclusive evidence that Nashe was not in prison—at least so far as the writer knew—is followed by many references to his flight.

'Hearke you *Thomas*, the Crier calls you. What, a fugitiue? how comes that to passe, that thou a man of so good an education, & so wel backt by the Muses, shuldst prooue a fugitiue?'²

'But twas prouidence in thee, to foresee thy woe, and to labour to eschew it, if not by auerring what you haue said, and standing too it, yet by shewing your heeles. . . . O, how much art thou beholding to thy legs? *Bankes* was not so much beholding to his Horse, that serued to ride on, and to doo such wonderfull cranks, as thou art to thy leggs, which haue thus cunningly conuayed thee . . . [Thou shouldst] make much of thy legs, which by speedie carriage of thee from place to place to get thee victualls, do not onely maintaine thy life, but also at this time haue saued thy life, by their true seruice vnto thee. Wherefore (these things considered) thou canst not chuse but in all humilitie offer thy old shooes for sacrifice to *Thetis* for thy swift feet.'³

'Now in this thy flight thou art a night-bird, for the day wil bewray thee: the Bat and the Owle be thy fellow trauellers. But to come roundly vnto you, this cannot long continue : the Owle sometime is snarld⁴ in the day season, and olde Father Time at length will bring you to light . . . you shall be catcht, such is your destinie: and then your punishment shall be doubled on you, both for your flying, and your other villanic.'⁵

Surely it is impossible to reconcile all this with Nashe's arrest and imprisonment in the Fleet. There seems to me no reason

¹ Reproduced at p. 109 below.

² *Trimming*, F 1; *Works of Gabriel Harvey*, Hi. 51.⁴

³ *Trimming*, F 1^v, *Works of Harvey*, iii. 52-3.

⁵ *Trimming*, F 2, *Works of Harvey*, iii. 53-4.

snared Grosart.

whatever for doubting his own statement, namely that he had fled at once to the eastern counties.¹

According to this account, he arrived at Yarmouth in 'the latter ende of Autumne', 1597, and there remained, hospitably treated by the townsmen, for six weeks altogether.² During this time he perhaps made his peace with the authorities through the mediation of friends, and indeed it may be that the offence which had been committed turned out, as he himself maintained, to be due rather to the players than to himself.

It may be remarked that it is just possible—though hardly, I think, probable—that Nashe had been forbidden to return to London for a certain time by the authorities, for Meres in his *Palladis Tamia* (ent. S. R. Sept. 7, 1598) speaks of his 'banishment'.³ But we cannot say exactly when the passage was written, nor can we be sure that Meres knew the circumstances. He may have been aware that Nashe was no longer to be seen in his accustomed haunts about town, without knowing precisely why he was absent.

Lenten Stuff was, we may suppose, planned while Nashe was at Yarmouth, or at least as soon as he left there, for it was, as he tells us, intended to show his gratitude to the town for the hospitality which he had received.⁴ It was written in the country,⁵ but that Nashe was in London during the printing of the book is to be inferred from the conclusion of the Epistle to the Reader.⁶

¹ Fleay (*Biog. Chron.*, ii. 145) perceived the contradictions, but says that they will *disappear if the part "Here let", p. 50—"cut", p. 64 [i.e. the part in which he is spoken of as a fugitive], be supposed to have been an insertion of September, the rest of the pamphlet being a little earlier, say in August'. I think that Fleay was probably right in supposing the description of Nashe's flight to have been added later, but it seems to me that the portrait and description of him in irons was probably intended merely as a humorous suggestion entirely unconnected with the trouble about the *Isle of Dogs*. The play is only mentioned in the (apparently) added pages. See p. 175 below. See Hi. 154. 20-33.

³ See the extracts from *Palladis Tamia* at pp. 147-8 below.

⁴ See iii. 154-6.

See iii. 175. 34-176 1•

⁶ See iii. 153. 15-19. When I wrote the notes on *Lenten Stuff* I was much puzzled to account for Nashe's reference to Juniper in Jonson's *Case is Altered* as apparently a well-known character, although an allusion in that play to Mercs's *Palladis Tamia* seems to date it after September, 1598. The difficulty is now, however, cleared up by the investigations of Mr. Charles Crawford, who has shown that it is highly probable that the attacks on Anthony Munday, with the reference to *Palladis Tamia*, did not originally form part of the play, which therefore may be dated considerably earlier. See Mr. Crawford's paper in *Notes and Queries*, 10 S. xi. 41-2 (Jan. 16, 1909).

In the opening paragraph of *Lenten Stuff* Nashe bids the public expect that in spite of his misfortunes he may prove a cunninger diver than they are aware, and 'plunge aboue water once againe'. He has 'a pamphlet hot a brooding that shall be called the *Barbers warming panne*',¹ which was evidently his reply to the *Trimming of Thomas Nashe*, and was, as we gather from the Epistle to the Reader, to be expected in the following Easter term.²

But though Nashe had presumably made his peace with the authorities, they had evidently determined that he should trouble the town no longer with his wit and scurrility, and we find his works and Harvey's figuring in a list issued on June 1, 1599, by Whitgift and Bancroft, of books which were to be seized and burnt.³ But the prohibition was probably not taken very seriously, and there seems to have been no attempt to stop the publication of *Summers Last Will* in the following year.⁴

What became of Nashe after the writing of *Lenten Stuff* we cannot say. It has been supposed that he published *Summer's Last Will* in 1600,⁵ but this is mere conjecture. It is perfectly possible that it was published after his death by some one who possessed the manuscript. An attempt has also been made to connect his name with a translation of Garzoni's *Hospidale de' Pazzi Incurabili*, published in 1600, but so far as I have been able to ascertain without good reason.⁶ In the preface to J. Bodenhams *Belvedere*, published in 1600 (entered in the Stationers' Register, August 11), Nashe is mentioned among 'modern and extant poets', but as the names of Spenser, Marlowe, Greene, and Peele also appear in the same list, this is no evidence at all that he was still alive. In Charles Fitzgeffrey's *Affaniae*, 1601, he is referred to as dead.⁷ Where and when he died is unknown.

§ 2. THE MARTIN MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY.

Having thus briefly considered such facts as are known to us concerning Nashe's life as a whole, we must now discuss more

¹ See iii. 153. 18-25.

² See iii. 151. 20-1.

³ See p. no below.

⁴ As we know from Rowlands, *Pierce Penilesse* was to be seen on book-stalls in 1602; see iv. 80, foot.

⁵ See *D. N. B.*

⁶ See pp. 140-1 below.

⁷ See p. 149 below.

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 35

particularly his share in the famous war of pamphlets known as the Marprelate Controversy.

This dispute, from the peculiar manner in which it was conducted, from the obscurity which surrounds its initiators and the writers who took part in it both on the one side and on the other, and from the literary eminence of some of those who are supposed to have been concerned, has attracted an amount of attention and acquired an acknowledged importance which, intrinsically and apart from the circumstances which gave it birth, seems hardly to be deserved. For while on the one hand the Martinist campaign clearly belongs to the great Puritan movement which, beginning long before and manifesting itself in a strange variety of ways, was throughout the whole of Elizabeth's reign gathering strength for its triumph in the following century, it was on the other hand, in the manner in which it was conducted, though not in the principles which it upheld, altogether outside and distinct from the general trend of thought among the more serious reformers of the Church of England, was of a nature to have weight chiefly among the more ignorant classes, and, however great the stir which it occasioned at the time, seems to have produced little enduring effect.

Apart, however, from all questions of its historical importance, this controversy, dull as it may appear at first sight, must always be full of interest to those who study it a little more closely, and this less on account of the problems connected with the publication and authorship of the tracts, than by reason of the dominant personality, the extraordinary figure of Martin himself. To the present writer at least there are in the whole range of English literature few characters more interesting, more curious, and, it may be said, more completely bewildering. To those who do not read beyond the *Epistle* he may seem merely a scurrilous make-bate, who having become possessed of some scandalous gossip about the bishops, tried by spreading it broadcast over the country to requite the injuries which he had suffered at their hands. But if we study the progress of the controversy, we see that the very violence and scurrility of this first attack are part of a carefully arranged design, and that Martin was taking the very surest means to arouse the attention of the country, and to ensure readers for the more serious arguments to follow.

These later tracts, the *Epitome*, *Hay Any Work for Cooper*, the *Theses*, and the *first Censure of Martin Junior*, while no less witty, are far more earnest in tone. They reveal on the part of their author a deep sincerity and an unshakable belief in the righteousness of his proceedings, and yet at the same time they show him as a jester, a buffoon. What kind of man can this have been, who could give himself up whole-heartedly to the propagation of what he believed to be the truth, with the practical certainty that sooner or later it must cost him his life, and could yet at the same time carry on his propaganda with an apparent enjoyment of the contest itself that might almost lead one to suppose that his own skill in outwitting his adversaries, 'and the cleverness and conclusiveness of his replies to them, were of nearly, if not quite, equal importance to him with the doctrines for which he was ready to sacrifice everything? Reading the Martinist pamphlets, we might at times fancy that this life and death struggle for a principle, this defiance by one man of the whole ecclesiastical power of England, was no more than a Northern 'flyting', or than such a contest of wit and scurrility as those of the Italian humanists. That this may have been, and to some extent undoubtedly was, a deliberate pose, does not make it any less remarkable, nor render less interesting the strange character who was able by so combining exhortation and coarse abuse, earnestness and laughter, to reach a public which no more solid form of exposition could attract and no more serious argument convince.

Any attempt at a history of the Marprelate controversy would be out of place here, and would lead us into the discussion of matters with which Nashe probably concerned himself but little, and with which this sketch of his life has no need to concern itself at all. Nevertheless, as my notes on the anti-Martinist tracts included in these volumes could be made of no service towards the understanding of the controversy as a whole, tending indeed rather to obscure it, it will perhaps be well very briefly to touch upon such aspects of the dispute as must more particularly concern the reader of Nashe.¹

¹ There is no thoroughly satisfactory account of the controversy as a whole. That by the Rev. W. Maskell, published in 1845 as *A History of the Martin Marprelate Controversy*, though in some respects still useful, is full of errors, and is written with a very strong anti-Martinist bias. Mr. Arber's

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 37

As I have already remarked, the Martifeist controversy, though forming a part of the general Puritan movement, can readily be isolated from it, and this not only by the manner in which it was conducted, but by the limited number of points with which it was essentially concerned. The reader who wishes to obtain a general idea of the Puritan tenets may be referred to the 'Hundred pointes of Poperie' set forth in Anthony Gilby's *Pleasant Dialogue between a Soldier of Barwicke and an English Chaplain*,

Introductory Sketch to the Martin Marprelate Controversy, 1879, is a very valuable collection of documents bearing on the subject—it is indeed quite indispensable to the student—but it offers no connected account of the matter. A good general summary from the Puritan side is given by Dr. H. M. Dexter in his *Congregationalism of the last three hundred years, as seen in its Literature*, 1880, pp. 129-202. Some account of the history of the Martinist press, by W. H. Allnutt, appeared in *Bibliographica*, ii. 172-80. The latest contributions to the history of the controversy are Mr. William Pierce's *Historical Introduction to the Marprelate Tracts*, 1908 (publ. Jan. 1909), and Mr. J. Dover Wilson's chapter on 'The Marprelate Controversy' in the *Camb. Hist. of Eng. Lit.*, iii, which appeared within a few days of Mr. Pierce's book. The first of these is on the whole the most useful account which has yet appeared, but it is, unfortunately, written with a bias in favour of the Martinists no less strong than that of Maskell against them. It deals, moreover, as might be expected from its title, much more fully with the events which led up to the controversy than with the controversy itself, and the writer seems to have devoted almost all his energies to the Puritan side, his chapter on 'The Episcopal Anti-Martinist Policy', which should be of especial interest to a reader of Nashe, being decidedly weak. Nevertheless, though I do not think that it can be regarded as the final history of the controversy for which we had hoped, Mr. Pierce's book contains much new matter, and in several important respects corrects the statements of his predecessors. Mr. J. D. Wilson's chapter in the *Camb. Hist. of Eng. Lit.* gives an account which is necessarily somewhat condensed, but which, so far as it goes, is excellent, though having to limit himself almost entirely to the literary point of view, the author has, perhaps, failed to make it quite clear what the dispute was all about. The present brief notes on the controversy, so far as it need concern readers of Nashe, were written before the appearance of the work of Mr. Pierce and of Mr. Wilson, since reading which I have, however, made a few changes and additions.

The following are the chief modern reprints of the tracts, other than the 'Pasquil' tracts and the *Almond*, which are included in the present volumes :—*The Epistle*, ed. J. Petheram, 1842 and 1843, ed. Arber, 1880. T. Cooper's *Admonition*, ed. Petheram, 1847, ed. Arber, 1881. *The Epitome*, ed. Petheram, 1843. *Hay Any Work for Cooper*, ed. Petheram, 1845. *A Whip for an Ape*, in Lyly's Works, ed. Bond, iii. 417, &c. *Mar-Martin*, partly in Lyly, u. s., iii. 423, &c. *Marre Mar-Martin*, in Brydges's *Censura Literaria*, vi. 236-9 (ed. Haslewood, who seems to have thought he was reprinting *Mar-Martin*). *Martin's Month's Mind*, in Nashe's Works, ed. Grosart, i. 141, &c. *Pap with an Hatchet*, ed. Petheram, 1844, and in Mr. Bond's Lyly, iii. 393, &c. *Plain Perceval the Peacemaker of England*, ed. Petheram, 1860 (issued after the editor's death and apparently unfinished).

1581,¹ to Udall's *Demonstration of Discipline*? or, perhaps best of all, to the work which gave rise to the famous controversy between Whitgift and Cartwright in 1572-7,³ namely the *Admonition to the Parliament*.⁴ He will there find objections not only to the form of the ecclesiastical hierarchy, to the names of its members and to the manner of their appointment, but also to many minor points of custom or ceremonial, to licences to marry in times forbidden, to the sale of dispensations to eat flesh, to abuse of excommunication, to the ecclesiastical vestments, to the use of the ring in marriage, to the wearing of a veil by women at their churching, and many other practices. Besides these we have also bitter and by no means unjustifiable attacks upon the failure of the ecclesiastical system to afford to the people sufficient instruction in Christianity and opportunities for worship, on pluralities, on non-residence and neglect on the part of the clergy, and on the ignorance and loose living of many of them. But these faults, it must be remembered, were acknowledged and lamented by those on the side of the Church as well as by the Puritans, the chief difference between them being in their views as to the possibility of improvement and the best methods to that end.

There is no doubt that the Puritan opinions upon all these matters were held by Martin, and indeed most of them are touched upon at one time or another in the course of the controversy, but he was too clever a man to waste his time and to diminish the force of his pamphlets by dealing with too many subjects. He preferred to direct his chief efforts against what he regarded as the fount of all the other abuses, the established system of Church government. Thus the controversy was in no sense theological. It dealt not at all with questions of dogma, and in so far as it was concerned with interpretation of Scripture, the points at issue were of the plainest and simplest kind, upon which the most ignorant of men would feel at least as competent as the most learned to give a yea or nay decision. And this very fact, that Martin's chief propositions were so plain and so easy to understand, and that by their very nature — whether such and such

¹ The 'Hundred pointes' are printed by Mr. Arber, *Intr. Sketch*, pp. 28-34.

² Reprinted in Mr. Arber's 'English Scholar's Library', 1880.

³ See note on i. 117. 14.

⁴ Reprinted in *Puritan Manifestoes*, ed. Frere and Douglas (Church Hist. Soc., vol. Ixxii, 1907).

words of Christ were to be interpreted literally or not—the answer to the questions at issue was rather a matter of opinion and sentiment than of knowledge and reason, was, I believe, one of the main causes of the effectiveness of his campaign.

The Puritan movement has on the whole tended to religious toleration—partly, if not mainly, by reason of the number of sects to which it has given rise—but it must not be thought that in the sixteenth century it in any way favoured individual interpretation or greater liberty of thought. The purpose of the Puritans was not to found a separate Church governed according to their own views, but to change the government of the existing Church. They wished to worship in their own way, but they wished also, and perhaps quite as much, to prevent others from worshipping in any different way. Here and there among the Puritans, as here and there among the defenders of the Church of England, there may have been men who would have wished to accept Tertullian's one rule of faith, 'sola immobilis et irreformabilis,' the belief in one God and in His Son Jesus, and to allow all other matters of discipline and custom as more or less indifferent. But when Whitgift quotes these words of Tertullian¹ it is not to show that individual men may differ in their mode of worship, but that different Churches may, in different countries and at different times; and even that was denied by the Puritans. Throughout the controversy the attitude taken by Martin is not that his ideal of Church government and of worship is as correct as others, and should therefore be permitted, but that it is alone correct; that all others are contrary to Christianity and must therefore be suppressed.

'All our L. Bb. I saye, are pettie Popes, and pettie vsurping Antichristes, and I thinke if they will still continue to be so, that they will breed yong Popes, and Antichristes : *per consequens*, neyther they nor their broode, are to be tollerated in any Christian common wealth, quoth Martin Marprelate.'²

'The Puritane preachers . . . would haue all the remnants and reliques of Antichriste bannished out of the Church, and not so much as a Lord B. (no not his grace himselfe) dumbe minister (no not dumbe lohn of London his selfe) nonresident, archdeacon, abbie lubber, or anye such loyterer, tollerated in our ministerie.'³

¹ *Defence of the Answer*, 1574, p. 96. The quotation is from *De Virginibus Velandis*, cap. 1.

² *Epistle*, ed. Arber, p. 9.

³

Epitome, ed. Petheram, p. 6.

'He [i. e. Martin] never meaneth by the assi[s]taunce of god to leaue the assayling of them [i. e. the proud priests] and their generation vntill they be vterly extinguisht [*sic*] out of our church.¹

It is important that this fact should be clearly borne in mind, that the Puritan ideal was no more favourable to liberty of thought than was the Anglican view, for there has been much loose writing upon the subject. That upon either side we find comparatively few references to the necessity of all men belonging to the same Church is simply because this was fully accepted by both parties, and there was therefore no necessity for insisting upon it. Even in such a careful and temperate balancing of the opposing views as Bacon's 'Advertisement touching the Controversies of the Church of England', the only kind of toleration which the writer seems to have in his mind is the allowing of certain external matters of form and ceremony to be non-essential, and so modifying the Church that all could belong to it. Not once does the idea of allowing separate Churches within the same state seem to occur to him.²

What, then, were the views of Church discipline which Martin wished to propagate? If we limit ourselves to his tracts alone, we shall find them most clearly set forth in the *Epitome*? where also will be found references to most of those passages of Scripture which are constantly quoted by the Puritans in support of their arguments. The point at issue is merely this: whether the organization of the Church as established, or claimed to have been established, by Christ and the apostles, was intended to be fixed for all time, or whether development and modification according to circumstances was permissible.

¹ *Protestation of Martin Marprelate*, title-page.

² It is interesting in this connexion to note a passage in Mr. Pierce's summary of the Puritan reply to Bancroft's famous sermon of February 9, 1588-9: "The magistrates are to see that the Church is cleansed from Popery; the principle of intolerance is frankly admitted: "they are to provide by law that all persons, both Ministers and others, doe submit themselves without contradiction unto all such things as shall be godly established in the Church." "We heartily agree with you that the people should avoid, and the magistrates punish, heretics" (*Historical Introduction*, p. 176). No one will accuse Mr. Pierce, who calls the Marprelate Tracts 'a cry for more liberty' (p. 265), of exaggerating Puritan intolerance.

Ed. Petheram, pp. 10-13. Much fuller statements of the Puritan views are of course to be found in many other works, such as Udall's *Demonstration of Discipline* already referred to.

'The puritans saye, that these offices and officers, whiche our sauior Christe and his Apostles did ordaine, are vnchangeable, and that it is not lawfull for any prince to alter them, no not though the circumstances of times, places and persons, should seeme in regarde of conuenience, to enforce him thereunto. The doctor [i. e. John Bridges] with all the Lordly priests in the land, hold the contrarie.'¹

Martin, and the Puritans in general, maintained :—

1. That just as the Levitical government under the old law was strictly set down, and departure from it severely punished—as in the cases of Uzzah, and of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram—so the government established by the New Testament was to be preserved with equal strictness.

2. That according to the New Testament the officers of the Church were to be pastors, doctors (or teachers), elders, and deacons, and these alone (Eph. iv. 11-13, Acts vi. 1-6, xiv. 23, and xx. 17).

3. That it was especially forbidden for these to be 'lords' [i.e. lords bishops] in the Church (Luke xxii. 25-6).

4. That the above-mentioned officers, and no one else, were to have to do with preaching the word, administering the sacraments, making of ministers, excommunicating, and administering all other Church censures and punishments. But, on the other hand, they were not to meddle with civil government, which was the business of the civil magistrate.

These points constitute the essence of Martin's propaganda, though many other matters are indeed touched upon. A number of definite charges are brought against individual dignitaries of the Church, for acts of injustice, wanton living and the like. The question of the legality and indispensability of the vestments is also referred to, as well as the use of certain popish ceremonial, while the oft-repeated charges against the clergy in general for want of learning, for indolence, and for the neglect of those under their care, are insisted upon. These are, however, as I have said, but side issues. The question which Martin had most at heart, and which is the main purpose of all his writings, is that of the illegality of the Episcopate.

It is not my intention to follow the progress of the controversy. In an appendix I have strung together the chief facts, so far as

¹ *Epitome*, ¹Eitome, ed. Petheram, p. 10.

they can be ascertained, about the Martinist press itself, and to this, or better, to the full chronological lists given by Mr. Pierce and Mr. Arber, I must refer readers desirous of more detailed information. Suffice it to say that the series of Martinist publications began in October or November, 1588,¹ with the *Epistle*, and ended about the middle of September, 1589, with the *Protestation of Martin Marprelate*. Including a broadsheet, seven publications appeared under the name of Martin, two being professedly by a 'Martin Junior' and a 'Martin Senior'.

In 1588 the Puritan movement was evidently causing considerable anxiety to the bishops, and it seems to have been determined rigidly to suppress all pamphlets in favour of reform. In April Waldegrave's press and type were seized on account of his having printed Udall's *Diotrephes*, and the search made at Kingston in June by the wardens of the Stationers' Company seems to point to unusual activity on the part of the authorities. On the appearance of Martin's first tract he was at once recognized as a dangerous opponent, and it was decided that he must be answered without delay.

The official reply appeared early in 1589,* in a work by Thomas Cooper, Bishop of Winchester, entitled *An Admonition to the People of England*, a volume of 250 pages, which deals not only with the Martinists, but with the Puritan tenets as a whole. In spite of the fact that only a single section is concerned with the *Epistle** and that solely with the charges made against the bishops, it does not seem to have been suspected by any writer on the history of the controversy that the *Admonition* was not originally composed with the purpose of answering this work. From several considerations, however, it appears to me quite certain that the book was written, and at least partly printed, before it was determined that it should include an answer to Martin—perhaps indeed before the *Epistle* appeared.⁴

¹ Mr. Pierce gives *circa* October 15 as the date of issue of the *Epistle*, but this is perhaps a little early. It was evidently printed before the end of October, but there seems to be no evidence that it was on sale until the following month.

² Entered in the Stationers' Register on January 10, 1588-9.

³ In Mr. Arber's edition the answer to the *Epistle* occupies only thirty-two pages out of a total of 179. It forms the second section of the book, pp. 29-60, the only other mention of Martin being on pp. 71-3.

⁴ A discussion of the evidence in support of this view would be out of

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 43

The *Admonition* is in the main a sound and soberly reasoned defence of the position of the Church of England, though Cooper had not a tithe of Cartwright's or even of Whitgift's skill as a controversialist. He is heavy-gaited, wordy, and at times inclined to make up for the weakness of his arguments by somewhat conventional moralizing. Altogether it was a book which cannot have given much uneasiness to the leaders of the Puritans.¹

It is quite evident that a work of this character would be almost totally ineffective as a reply to the Martinist *Epistle*. It was too weighty and covered far too wide a field. It was too serious, and appealed to those alone who would have rather been scandalized at Martin's pamphlet than influenced by it. Its circulation must have been among an entirely different class.

This seems at once to have been realized, and it was determined to answer the scurrilous pamphlets in a style similar to their own. Such a task could perhaps hardly be delegated to members of the clergy, even if writers of the peculiar talents required could be

place here, but I think that any one who carefully examines a copy of the first edition will have little doubt on the subject. The book is made up as follows: A⁴ (preliminaries), B-I⁴, K⁴, L⁴ (L8 being blank and cancelled), M-Y⁴, Aa-Kk⁴, Ll². The reply to the Martinists runs from F I to L I, and we find that K and L, though consisting together of thirty pages, are only numbered as sixteen, the whole of K and the first six leaves of L being numbered on one side alone (thus counting fourteen), While the last (the seventh) leaf of L is numbered on both sides (counting two). Consequently the pagination continues as if the whole book were in fours. The most probable explanation—indeed the only natural one—seems to be that when a good part of the work was already printed, it was determined to replace certain of the earlier sheets by new ones, and that the new matter happened to be considerably longer than the old.

Sheet M must also have been cancelled, for it now contains a passage—inserted evidently to fill a gap—in which, apropos of nothing at all, Martin is compared with the Calumniator in the picture of Apelles described by Lucian (Περὶ τοῦ μὴ πιστεύειν διαβολῇ, 5). It is possible that the original sheet M contained something which had, in consequence of other changes in the book, become superfluous or incorrect.

The most noteworthy thing in the *Admonition* is perhaps the amazing sentence with which it opens: 'When I call to my remembrance, the loathsome contempt, hatred, and disdain, that the most part of men in these dayes beare, and in the face of the worlde declare toward the Ministers of the Church of God, aswell Bishops as other among vs here in Englande: my heart can not but greatly feare and tremble at the consideration thereof.' It gives us some hint of the serious position in which the established Church found itself, when its authorized defender could speak, not of the opposition against it, but of 'the loathsome contempt, hatred, and disdain' felt for it, and this not by a few schismatics here and there, but by 'the most part of men'.

found among them, and it therefore seemed good to the authorities to make use of secular writers of ready and pungent wit to oppose the wit of Martin. The controversy being, as I have said, non-theological, and by no means abstruse in character, could be carried on as well by laymen as by clerics, more especially as a certain acquaintance with religious questions was at that time common to all men of education.

The original suggestion of this move seems to have come from Richard Bancroft,¹ at that time canon of Westminster, who, as is abundantly clear from his sermon at Paul's Cross on February 9, 1588-9, was bitterly hostile not only to the Martinists but to Puritanism in any shape or form. It is not, however, clear to what extent it is to be considered as official on the part of the Church. Presumably Whitgift's assent would have been obtained, but it seems improbable that the tracts were given any open support by the authorities, otherwise we should hardly have expected to find members of the clergy, such as Richard Harvey and the author of the *Mirror for Martinists*,² using such contemptuous language about them. On the other hand, we find the anonymous author of a reply to Bancroft's sermon of February 9 referring, in his preface, to the *Almond for a Parrot* in terms which clearly show that he regarded the bishops as responsible for its publication,³ though in this he may of course be merely following the lead of Martin.

Among the writers engaged to reply by the bishops would seem to have been Nashe and Lyly, but though they are now commonly spoken of as the chief members of the group, it is doubtful whether they formed part of it from the first. At any rate, whatever share they may have had in the early attacks upon

¹ See the letter of Whitgift, recommending Bancroft for the Bishopric of London in 1597, in Strype's *Whitgift*, 1718, p. 516 (ed. 1822, ii. 387), and Maskell, *M. M. Controv.*, pp. 166-7. Whitgift says that 'By his [i. e. Bancroft's] advice that course was taken, which did principally stop Martin's and his fellows' mouths; viz. to have them answered after their own vain writings.'

² The tone of the work seems clearly to indicate that he was of the clergy. See p. 64, below.

³ *A briefe discovery of the untruthes and slanders . . . contained in a sermon, poached the S. [sic] of Februarie 1588 by D. Bancroft. . .*, A 4: 'That vile and scurrilous Palmphlet [sic], latey [sic] suffered to come abroad [marg. An almond f[or] a Parrot.] by their priuity (if not allowance) and in their defence ..'

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 45

Martin seems to have been kept secret. An interesting passage in the *Theses Martinianae* gives a list of those who in June or July, 1589, were writing on behalf of the bishops. At this date there had already been anti-Martinist plays, but, save *Mar-Martin*, none of the jocular replies that have been attributed to Nashe and Lyly had appeared. The passage runs as follows:—

¹ My second and last aduise is this in a word. Suffer no more of these haggling and profane pamphlets to be published against Martin, and in defence of thy hierarchic. Otherwise thou shalt but commend thy follie and ignorance vnto the world to be notorious. Mar-martin, Leonard Wright, Fregneuile [aw],¹ Dick Bancroft, Tom Blan. o Bedford,² Kemp,³ Vnderhil,⁴ serue thee for no other vse, but to worke thy mine, and to bewray their owne shame, & miserable ignorance.⁵

The evidence of Nashe's connexion with the Marprelate controversy is fairly strong. We have first a general tradition to that effect, which though somewhat vague and not appearing, so far as I have been able to discover, until many years after the event, is then found in several quarters, though it is difficult to be certain to what extent these are independent. The earliest of these references known to me is to be found in the title of one of John Taylor's tracts, namely, *Differing Worships, Or, The Oddes, betweene some Knights Service and God's. Or Tom Nash his Ghost, (the old Martin queller) newly rous'd, and is come to chide and take order with Nonconformists, Schismatiques, Separatists, and scandalous Libellers . . .* 1640. In the tract itself there is no mention of Nashe, but the reference to him on the title-page probably suggested an anonymous pamphlet published two years later, and entitled :

Tom Nash his Ghost. To the three scurvy Fellowes of the upstart Family of the Snufflers, Rufflers and Shufflers; the thrice

¹ i. e. John Fregeville: cf. quotation in note on i. 83. 5-23, where most of these persons are again mentioned.

² i.e. Tobias Bland (1563?-1604), author of *A Baite for Momus*, 1589, ent. 5. R. June 7, 1589.

³ Mr. Pierce, *Hist. Intr.*, p. 337, takes it for granted that William Kemp the actor is meant, but Dr. Lee in the *D. N. B.* very reasonably suggests that another William Kemp, the writer on education, may rather be referred to. In 1587 he had published a verse pamphlet on the treasons of Ballard and Babington.

⁴ Perhaps John Underbill, Bishop of Oxford 1589-93, but I cannot learn that he wrote on the controversy.

⁵ *Theses Martinianae*, D 3^v.

Treble-troublesome Scufflers in the Church and State, the onely Lay Ecclesi-Ass, I call Generallissimos . . . Written by Thomas Nash his Ghost, with Pap with a Hatchet, a little revived since the 30. Yeare of the late Qu. Elizabeths Reign, when Martin Mar-Prelate was as mad as any of his Tub-men are now . . . Printed first at Yorke, and since re-printed at London. 1642.¹

On the back of the title occurs the following set of verses
(A I^v):-

Tom NASH his Ghost.

I Am a *Ghost*, and *Ghosts* doe feare no Lawes;
Nor doe they care for popular Applause :
I liv'd a *Poet* poore, long time agoe;
And (living a poore *Poet*) I dy'd so.
The thirtieth yeare of blest *Ehza's* Reigne
I had a yerking, firking, jerking veine ;
In those dayes, we had desperate madmen heere,
Who did the Queene, State, Church and Kingdome jecre :
And now a Crew are up as wise as those
Who doe all Rule and Government oppose.
In those dayes / did bring those men in frame ;
And now my *Ghost* is come to doe the same.
Their Leaders were cal'd *Martins*; but / call
These fellowes Swallowes, they would swallow all.
/ then did gall their *Galls*, and spight their spight,
/ made the Nests of *Martins* take their flight;
But first they had disperst their fond opinions,
In sundry places of the Queenes Dominions,
Which (like *Impostumes*) not well cur'd at first,
Corrupted ever since, doth now out-burst.
Wherefore my ayery *Ghost* shall undertake
Once more to try a perfect Cure to make;
For (being now invisible, a Spirit)
I cut through th' Ayre, and in the Earth can ferrit,
And in an Augure hole my selfe can hide,
And heare their knaveries and spie vnspeide.
My Lines are sharp, but² charitie's my ground.
My ayme is to conforme not to confound,
But if my labour prove to be in vaine,
My *Ghost* shall (whence it came) returne againe.

Two years later in another tract of John Taylor's, namely *Crof-eare curried, or, Tom Nash His Ghost*, 1644, we find the following passage (Nashe's ghost appears and speaks):—

¹ The B. M. copy is dated in MS. 'August loth'.

2 bnt Q.

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 47

' Quoth he, my name is *Thomas* or *Tom Nashe*, who when this Ayerie shadow of mine had a corporeall substance, I had a yerking, firking, jerking, Satiricall and Poeticall veine, *Pegasus* was my Palfrey, the *Muses* were my Minions, *Tempe*, *Aganippe*, the *Thespian*, *Helliconian* and *Castalian* Fountaines did yeeld me Diurnall and Nocturnall Tributary *Nectar*: *Fame* and *Defame* were my Vassalls, and I could make them both wait on whom I list, I knew *Honour*, and I *Honoured* it, I spurn'd at *Flattery*, I lov'd *Truth*, I despised *Riches*, yet I liv'd and dyed Rich enough to be a Poet. And so much shall suffice to tell the what I was.

' Now in the next place H'e certifie thee whence I came, and what mine errend is : know this, that about the 30th year of the Raigne of Renowned Queen *Elisabeth*, She and the Protestant Religion (which She defended and Maintaind) were oposed and troubled with *Heritiques*, *Papists*, *Schismaticques*, *Separatists*, *Brownists*, *Annabaptists*, *Familists*, and *Atheists*; All of these disagreeeing, yet all against the Church, and Government Ecclesiasticall and Civill here established. Amongst those innumerable *Locusts* that then werespewd from the Bottomlesse Pit, there crawPd and swarm'd over the Kingdome, a Crew of Rascalls called *Martinists* ; whose Laxative Purity did most shamefully in printed toyes, Pamphlets, and Lying Libells, besquitter all *England* over with such poynts of Doctrine, as was never known by Christ and his Apostles. And these *Martins* Intituled their Pasquills by the Impudent and sawcie names of *Martin Mar Prelate*. These scandalous Railings of theirs were then answered by as Grave, Wise, Learned, and Reverend men as *England* yeilded, and they were (by Scriptures, Fathers, Counsells, Divinity, Humanity, Learning, Wit, Wisdome, Truth, Sense, and Reason) Confuted; but none of these were available, for like Anvills, the more knocks they had the more obdurate they were; insomuch that those *Martins* like *Caterpillers* encreased most pestiferously.

' I perceiving, that wisemen could do no good with those *Vermin* Began to take them in hand my selfe, & (whetting my Wits) I put some *Aquafortis* and *Gall* into my Inckhorn, with which I wrote a delicate discourse of *Martin Mar tone*, and *Mar to ther* and with | a *mcsseofPappe* with a *Hatchet*, I made the Nest of Mischievous, Malevolent, Malignant *Martins* take their flight from hence into the *Low Countries*' (A 2^v-A 3).¹

Izaak Walton, in his *Life of Hooker*? similarly refers to Nashe in connexion with the Marprelate tracts. He says:—

' And yet these [Martinist tracts] were grown into high esteem with the Common people, till *Tom Nash* appeared against them all, who was a man of a sharp wit, and the master of a scoffing, Satyricall merry Pen, which he employed to discover the Absurdities of those blind malicious senseless Pamphlets, and Sermons as senseless as they ; *Nash* his Answers being like his Books, which bore these Titles, *An Almond for Parrot*. *A Fig for my*

¹ From the Spenser Soc. reprint: punctuation slightly corrected.

² *Life of Hooker*, 1665, pp. 88-9.

*God-son.*¹ *Come crack we this Nut,*¹ and the like : so that his merry Wit made such a discovery of their Absurdities, as (which is strange) he put a greater stop to these malicious Pamphlets, than a much wiser man had been able.'

The only other passage which I need quote here is one from Jeremy Collier's *Ecclesiastical History*. After speaking of the Martinist Tracts and of the little effect produced by Cooper's *Admonition*, Collier continues:—

" 'Twas thought therefore the best Way to answer a *Fool according to his Folly*, and combat these Pamphleteers at their own Weapon. They were attack'd in this Manner by one *Tom Nash*, in his *Pasquil* and *Marforio*, his *Counter-Scuffle*, *Pappe with a Hatchet*, &c. This Nash had a Genius for Satyr, a lively Turn, and Spirit for the Encounter : By these Advantages, together with that of the Cause, he broke the Enemy at two or three Charges, and drove them out of the *Field*.'²

Whatever the errors in the passages which I have quoted, they do at least show clearly that for many years after Nashe's death there was a strong tradition that he had had a great share in putting down the Martinists, and it seems hardly likely that such a tradition could arise without some substratum of fact.

But we have other evidence, which if more vague is at the same time more reliable. In *Strange News*³ Nashe himself has clearly acknowledged his association with the opponents of Martin. He there writes that Richard Harvey

¹ *tooke vpon him in his blundring Persual,*⁴ to play the lacke of both sides twixt *Martin* and vs, and snarld priuily at *Pap-hatchet*, *Pasquill*, & others, that oppose themselves against the open slaunder of that mightie platformer of Atheisme.¹

Whatever precisely Nashe means by 'us' in this passage, it is, I think, quite certain from the general tone of the whole that he means more than simply adherents of the Established Church, and that he is identifying himself with those who were actively working to oppose Martin.

A few other small points tell in the same direction. Gabriel Harvey's insertion of his tract against 'Pap-hatchet', i.e. Lyly, in *Pierce's Supererogation*, is more natural if we suppose Nashe

¹ These are sub-titles of *Pap with an Hatchet*.

² *Eccl. Hist.*, vol. ii (1714), p. 606.

³ See i. 270. 18-23.

⁴ i. e. *Plain Perceval the Peacemaker of England*.

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 49

to have been associated with Lyly in the anti-Martinist campaign. So too Richard Harvey's comparison of Nashe with Martin in the Epistle before his *Lamb of God*, would gain some additional point if Nashe were known to be one of Martin's opponents. Campion also seems to regard Nashe as an especial enemy of the Puritans.¹

On the whole I think we may say that Nashe almost certainly took some part in the organized campaign against the Martinists. It is, indeed, strange that we should find so few references to his having done so either during his lifetime or immediately after his death; but once the controversy was over the subject seems to have been generally avoided by secular writers, and there may have been a feeling that such allusions might in some way lead to trouble.

It is, however, one thing to feel sure that Nashe took part in the Martinist controversy, and another and far more difficult matter to determine his precise share in it. It has generally been taken for granted that some of the anti-Martinist tracts were his work, and at different times at least seven—indeed practically all—have been assigned to him. These attributions I shall have to discuss in detail, but before doing so it will, I think, be well to remind readers that even if Nashe took part against the Martinists it by no means follows that he wrote any tracts. An important part of the anti-Martinist campaign was evidently the plays or shows, and it is perfectly possible that Nashe's share was confined to these. Again, he may have been employed simply to gather information and to direct the pursuivants, as Anthony Munday was,² and the tradition of his having been a principal *writer* against Martin may be simply a deduction from his fame as a satirist. Lastly, he may have contributed stories or jests to the work of others, without producing any complete pamphlet himself. The great obscurity of the whole matter will be apparent when we remember that the work which was first and in early times most persistently attributed to him, namely *Pap with a Hatchet*, is the very one which now, of all the tracts, is alone acknowledged to be certainly the work of another.

Besides *Pap*, the following have been attributed to Nashe: the three 'Pasquil' tracts, namely *A Countercuff to Martin*

¹ See p. 146 below.

² See note on iii.374-23-

*Junior, The Return of Pasquil, and The first Part of Pasquil's Apology; An Almond for a Parrot; Martin's Month's Mind; Mar-Martin; A Whip for an Ape, and A Mirror for Martinists*¹ Before, however, discussing the evidence for and against the several attributions, it will be well briefly to consider the group of anti-Martinist tracts as a whole, and to see what can be done in the way of classifying them as the work of different authors, and what evidence we have at our disposal in the pursuit of our investigations. Fortunately we have only to deal with those pamphlets of a more or less jocose character which seem to belong to the organized opposition against Martin. We may leave out of account a number of pamphlets, sermons, and longer works which indeed form part of the controversy, but which are either serious in tone, or of acknowledged authorship, such as *Antimartinus*, and Leonard Wright's *Admonition to Martin Marprelate*. Richard Harvey's *Plain Perceval* also we may omit, for, though more similar in tone to the works with which we have to deal, it is differentiated from them by attacking both parties.

We shall therefore have to consider merely those tracts already mentioned as having been attributed to Nashe, for these form the whole group of anonymous productions of the anti-Martinists. We may, further, exclude for the present the *Mirror for Martinists*, which is a serious production of a very different stamp.

When the first volume of this edition of Nashe was printed, I had not sufficiently considered the question of the authorship of the 'Pasquil' tracts, and finding them always assigned to Nashe as if certainly his, I rashly supposed that there must be some good reason for the attribution, and included them among his undoubtedly genuine writings. I now think that they should have been placed with the *Almond for a Parrot* among the doubtful works, further study having led me to suspect—indeed, to feel almost certain—that Nashe had nothing to do with them. For the purpose of the present investigation, therefore, *all* the tracts, with the exception of *Pap with a Hatchet*² should be considered equally as of unknown authorship.

¹ Cooper in his list of works attributed to Nashe (*Ath. Cant.* ii. 306-9) includes also *Antimartinus* and *Plain Perceval*, but the list is valueless and may be disregarded.

² It is not necessary to repeat the arguments in favour of Lyly's authorship of this, as they are fully set forth by Mr. Bond in his edition of Lyly's *Works*, iii. 390-1. The evidence is strong, and there seems no reason to

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 51

First as to the evidence at our disposal in determining the authorship of these tracts. Save in the case of *Pap with a Hatchet* external evidence is altogether wanting, and we have to rely solely on what can be gathered from the tracts themselves. We shall find (1) a number of references in the various works to others belonging to the controversy, which allow us to determine the order of composition or publication of the tracts and more or less to arrange them in groups according to the author; (2) a few references, topical and other, which may afford some slight evidence as to authorship; (3) certain typographical peculiarities which also assist us to determine the grouping. We have lastly what we may gather from the general style of the writing.

Before we consider what this evidence is, it is necessary to deal with a not unreasonable objection which may be brought against the use of it at all. It may be argued that if the writers of the pamphlets wished to conceal their identity, any apparent indications of authorship which they contain may, with the exception of such involuntary ones as are inherent in the style itself, be mere blinds inserted with the deliberate intention of misleading a too curious inquirer. Thus when Pasquil in the *first Part of the Apology* refers to the success of his former book the *Countercuff*, this tract may not have been his work at all, and when the author of the *Almond* praises *Pap with a Hatchet* as if the work of another, it may be in reality his own. So when he apparently identifies himself with Oxford, it may be to prevent readers from searching for him among Cambridge men, and when Pasquil claims to have been maintained at the University by Jewel, the famous bishop of Salisbury, his object may have been merely to suggest that he was a man of mature age, whereas he was really but a stripling. It may be so: the objection is in a sense unanswerable. A group of writers anxious to avoid detection might easily hit upon such an expedient—it would certainly need no great ingenuity—but all I can say is that if they did so, we may as well cease our investigations at once, for we have practically nothing left us to go upon.

refuse assent, though at the same time one could wish that there were some actual confirmation of Harvey's words. As it is, Harvey charges Lyly with writing the work, and Nashe in replying to Harvey allows the attribution to pass unchallenged. Had *Pap* not been the work of Lyly, Nashe would surely have found in Harvey's error another occasion for ridicule.

But after all, why should they have done any such thing? It is by no means clear that the authors of these tracts had any particular desire or need of concealment. The pamphlets were written, it appears, at least with the connivance, if not at the instigation, of important dignitaries of the Church. They defended the established condition of affairs; they were, in fact, in intention at least, if not always in the manner of their execution, worthy of the reward rather than the censure of those in authority. The printer of the 'Pasquil' tracts used his device upon the title-page, a course which he would hardly have pursued if he feared any penalty for printing them, and Nashe in the passage already quoted from *Strange News* certainly shows not the least desire to hide his connexion with the movement. Further, even supposing the writers of the pamphlets had not wished their identity to be known, the point which they would have been anxious to conceal would be, not the particular tract which each had written, but that they had written any. They are too much alike in general tone and tendency for it to matter of which they were accused.

I think, then, that we may dismiss the suggestion that such evidence of authorship as we may find was inserted expressly to mislead us, and proceed to the consideration of the evidence itself. We shall find that we can group certain of the tracts together as the work of one writer, and separate others as the work of different ones.

I. *The Pasquil Tracts.*

The *Countercuff to Martin Junior*, the *Return of Pasquil*, and the *First Part of Pasquil's Apology* may be grouped together as the work of the same author for the following reasons:—

1.. The writer of the later tracts alludes to the earlier ones as if his own work; thus in the *Return*, i. 71. 18, he speaks of 'my Countercuffe', and in the *Apology*-, 111. 35-6, he refers to criticisms of a passage in his *Return* (79. 4-21).¹

2. The three tracts were issued by the same printer, in a similar style as if to form a set.²

¹ Cf. also 74. 14-15 and 60. 4-6; 74. 9-10 and 61. i; 135. 10 and 83. 1-2; 99. 2-4, 32, &c.; 109. 10-12; 110. 18-19.

² I now think, with Mr. T. J. Wise, that the edition of the *Countercuff* bearing the printer's device, which I have called A, was probably in reality the second, having been issued after the *Return* and intended to be uniform

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 53

We may further conclude that the author of these tracts differed from that of *Pap with a Hatchet*, to which work he alludes in the *Apology*, 115. 18-20, 'I warrant you the cunning Pap-maker knewe what he did, when he made choyse of no other spoone than a hatchet for such a mouth,' and possibly also in the *Return*, 100. 1.

Nor was he the author of *Martiris MontWs Mind*, to which he refers in the *Return*, 101. 20-2.

II. *Pap with a Hatchet*.

The author is not 'Pasquil', to whom he refers in the following words:—

'*Pasquil* is comming out with the Hues of the Saints. Beware my Comment, tis odds the margent shall bee as full as the text.'¹

As Mr. Bond remarks, the closing paragraph, 'Therefore take this for the first venew, of a yonger brother, that meanes to drie beate those of the *Elder* house,' may be taken as evidence that *Pap* is its author's first contribution.

III. *Martin's Month's Mind*.

The author is not the same as that of the 'Pasquil' tracts, for it is to him that the work is dedicated, and there are other allusions to him (see Nashe, ed. Grosart, i. 145-8, 193, 205).

Nor is he the writer of *Pap with a Hatchet*, for he spells 'Pasquine', not 'Pasquil', throughout, and when referring to Pasquil's intended *Lives of the Saints*, says nothing of the commentary to it which the author of *Pap* had announced (see above), though the two works must have appeared at about the same date.²

with it; see note on i. 64. 22, footnote. The Lambeth Library would be more likely to possess the first than the second issue of the tract.

¹ Lyly's *Works*, ed. Bond, iii. 413. 14-15.

² I should place the publication of both in October, 1589. Mr. Arber's date for *Martin's Month's Mind*, namely August, is surely too early, for the writer says in his dedication 'It growes fast towards *lanuarie*' (Nashe, ed. Grosart, i. 146). On the other hand, Mr. Pierce in placing it in the middle of November (*Hist. Intr.* 319) seems to overlook a reference to it in the *Return of Pasquil* (dated October 20) ; see i. 101. 20-2. He may, however, suppose that Pasquil knew of the tract before publication. Mr. Pierce dates *Pap with a Hatchet* after November 6 (*Hist. Intr.* 237), supposing that the

He mentions *A Whip for an Ape* and *Mar-Martin*, but not in such a way as to throw any light upon their authorship.

IV. *An Almond for a Parrot.*

This is not by the author of the Pasquil tracts, whose *Lives of the Saints* are alluded to at iii. 374. 24-6, 'I maruell *Pasquill* comes not away with his legends, considering that the date of his promise is more then expired'; nor probably is it by that of *Martin's Month's Mind* (see iii. 347. 20-1).

It is not by the writer of *Pap with a Hatchet*, 'the pleasant author' of which is referred to at 347. 22-3.

This was perhaps the writer's first work; cf. iii. 350. 6, 'I giue thee but a brauado now'. He appears to call himself *Mar-Martin Junior*, iii. 349. 24, 357. 35, but at 350. 7, 356. 1, and 361. 27 refers to himself as 'Mar-Martin V

V. *Mar-Martin* and *A Whip for an Ape*.

There seems to be no evidence which would enable us to group these poems, either together or with any of the works already dealt with.² Mr. Bond doubtfully attributes both to Lyly, but he notes that the last paragraph of *Pap* may be taken as evidence that it is its author's first contribution to the dispute³—and *Mar-Martin* at least was issued much earlier.

Turning now to the evidence to be derived from the printing of the tracts, we see that they must have been the work of three printers. The 'Pasquil' tracts were, as I have stated elsewhere,⁴

prohibition of the comedies against Martin which is there referred to (see note on i. 59. 15) is the affair alluded to in a letter of the Lord Mayor on that date. But there is no evidence that only a single attempt was made to stop these plays, and, as Mr. Bond pointed out, Harvey's 'Advertisement for Pap-hatchet' in *Pierces Supererogation*, dated November 5, is good evidence that the pamphlet had appeared before that date. For several reasons it is unfortunate that Mr. Pierce seems to have been entirely ignorant of Mr. Bond's work.

¹ Is it possible that he collaborated with Lyly in *Mar-Martin*, perhaps contributing the passage in Scottish dialect?

² In a note on iii. 350. 7, I stated much too positively that *Mar-Martin* was the author of *Pap*. I imagined that I had found clear evidence of this, but it turned out to be a mare's nest.

³ Lyly's *Works*, note on iii. 413. 28.

⁴ See i. 55-6 and note on i. 57. 14.

almost certainly produced by J. Charlewood. *An Almond for a Parrot* differs entirely in type and workmanship from the others, and I am unable to make any suggestion as to its origin.¹ The remaining tracts, *Pap with a Hatchet*, *Martin's Month's Mind*, *Mar-Martin*, and *A Whip for an Ape*, seem from the evidence of general style and from the ornaments and, initial letters used to have issued from the same printing-house.² This, of course, helps us but little towards determining the authorship, but so far as it goes it does not disagree with the grouping on other grounds.

Having now found reason for thinking that the eight tracts with which we are dealing were the work of four or perhaps five writers, we must next consider which tract or group of tracts, if any, can be attributed to Nashe. The ones most constantly set down to him are those which appeared under the pseudonym of 'Pasquil', and we may therefore begin with these.

The 'Pasquil' tracts.

These have in recent times been taken without question to be the work of Nashe, as for instance by Collier (*Hist. E. Dr. Poet.* 1831, i. 273, iii. 175 ; *Pierce Penniless*, 1842, xi), Grosart (Nashe, i. 1-1ii), Fleay (*Biog. Chron.*, ii. 125), Dr. Lee in *D. N. B.*, and Mr. Bond (Lyly, i. 51 note, and elsewhere), but the evidence available to connect him with them seems to me very slight. Indeed, so far as I can discover, it rests in the first instance on nothing more reliable than the passage in Jeremy Collier's *Ecclesiastical History* cited on p. 48.

By the '*Counter-Scuffle*' Jeremy Collier presumably means the

¹ The printer should, however, not be very difficult to discover. His black-letter is not of a very common kind, and he has the peculiarity of using indiscriminately two Roman founts on the same body but of different sized face.

² It is impossible satisfactorily to discuss a question of this kind without a number of facsimiles of the type and ornaments, but I feel confident that those who compare the tracts side by side will come to the same conclusion as I have done. The printer may, I think, have been Thomas Orwin, who was under the special protection of Whitgift at the time, and particularly obnoxious to the Martinists (*Epistle*, ed. Arber, 23). In general appearance they resemble his work, and, save certain initial letters, I have found all the ornaments in work of his issued in 1588-90. Unfortunately, however, the ornaments are of a very common kind—cast, not woodblocks—and as they are in fair condition it is not easy to identify prints from the same casts.

Countercuff, having perhaps confused it with R. S[peed]'s *Counter-Scuffle*, a verse pamphlet published in 1628,¹ but such a mistake seems to render it very doubtful whether he had any real knowledge of the pamphlets at all; especially as he also attributes to Nashe *Pap with a Hatchet*, which there is good reason for supposing to be Lyly's. Collier's evidence seems indeed to be little better than worthless.

At about the same date *Pasquits Apology* was set down to Nashe by T. Baker in his annotations to Maunsell's *Catalogue*² If we could be certain that Baker did not take his information from Collier, his evidence would be of importance, but, as we cannot, it must be regarded as of little value. Herbert, noting the attribution by Collier of the *Countercuff* and the *Return to Nashe*,³ adds, 'But query.'

A statement has been frequently made which, if true, would go far towards proving Nashe's connexion with these tracts, namely that he was in his own day known as 'Pasquil'. So far as I have been able to discover, the originator of this idea was J. P. Collier, who in his *Bridgewater Catalogue*, 1837, p. 208, describing *The Return of Pasquil*, says 'Thomas Nash obtained the appellation of "Pasquil of England"'. Later writers have repeated the same thing in stronger terms. Grosart, in his edition of Nashe, vol. i. li, declares that '"Pasquil" was everywhere (contemporaneously) accepted as the pseudonym for Thomas Nashe', and Dr. Lee—I presume following Grosart—states that 'internal evidence shows that Nash's customary *nom de guerre* was Pasquil'.⁴ Now, evidently, if this is true, it enormously increases the probability that the tracts under discussion are Nashe's: but is there any evidence for it? I should be loath to say that there is none, but no one, so far as I am aware, has cited a single instance of Nashe being called 'Pasquil' in the sixteenth or seventeenth century, and I have myself sought in vain for any trace of such a thing. Until proof of some sort is brought

¹ Hazlitt, *Handbook*, p. 529 : there were very numerous editions.

² See Ames's *Typog. Antiq.*, ed. Herbert, p. 1713: 'In MS. "July 2. Being an answer to Penrie's treatise of Reformation, wrote by Tho. Nash. Coll. Jo. Cantak" T. Baker's Maunsell, p. 79.' Collier's second volume appeared in 1714. Baker's date is 1656-1740.

³ Ames, u. s., pp. 1692, 1702.

⁴ D. N. B. art. Nash, 103².

§2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 57

forward, we must, I think, be content to regard the statement as, in all probability, a mere invention.¹

Thus we see that external evidence of Nashe's authorship of the tracts is of the vaguest. But *against* the attribution, there is internal evidence which seems to me to be of far more weight than the external evidence for it. So far as I can learn no one has hitherto noticed the implication of a passage in the *Apology*, i. 121. 31, &c. where Pasquil, speaking of John Jewel, Bishop of Salisbury from 1560 to 1571, says:—

' That Bishop hath a great many learned sonnes, first taught by him in his house, afterwarde maintained by his purse in the vniuersitie; they are all of the nature of the Elephant, the more they see the blood of their Maister shed, the more their courage increaseth, and they breake with the greater force into the battaile. They haue all vowed to hale thee out of thy trenches by the head and eares ; *Pasquill* is the meanest of them.'

Now surely this passage, taken in the ordinary sense of the words, definitely states that 'Pasquil' was one of those brought up by Jewel and maintained by him at a university, and this of course puts his identity with Nashe out of the question, for at Jewel's death, in 1571, Nashe was only some four years old. Had Pasquil called himself simply a disciple or 'son' of Jewel there would have been no difficulty in understanding the expression in a metaphorical sense, for Jewel was the recognized champion of the Church of England,² and such a term might well be applied to the defenders who had succeeded him. But Jewel, as was well known, had actually brought up in his house and afterwards maintained at the University a number of young men of slender means, among them Richard Hooker, and it seems to me most unlikely that Pasquil should have used as metaphorical an expression which would by his readers certainly be taken in a literal sense.

As to the style I do not feel able to express any opinion.³ To me that of *An Almond for a Parrot*, or even that of *Pap*, seems

¹ The latest writer on the subject, Mr. Pierce, has a somewhat different, or differently worded, statement, that 'Nash, by the common consent of his contemporaries, was the writer who adopted the pseudonym Pasquill, or Pasquine' (*Hist. Intr.*, p. 926 ; cf. p. 327)—still without a scrap of evidence.

² In virtue of his *Apologia pro Ecclesia Anglicana*, 1562.

³ Grosart considered that Nashe's peculiar style was plainly to be discerned in these tracts (Nashe, i. 1) : other critics have not, I think, as a rule ventured an opinion.

far more to resemble Nashe's than does anything in these Pasquil tracts, but we must remember that we have really nothing with which to compare them, for no acknowledged work by Nashe is at all similar in subject or intention. I can only say that the way in which Pasquil attacks Martin seems to me to differ entirely from Nashe's treatment of Harvey in *Strange News*.

But Nashe has certain peculiarities which should help us to recognize his work. As I have shown in the notes, he constantly quoted—for the most part almost literally—from his favourite authors. He had shortly before the date of the 'Pasquil' tracts written the *Anatomy of Absurdity*, in which he quoted largely from the *Parabolae* of Erasmus, the prose works of Seneca, and especially from Cornelius Agrippa. He had just written the *Preface to Menaphon*, in which he also seems to borrow from the *Parabolae*. He was to write *Pierce Penilesse* and *Summer's Last Will*, in which he makes much use of Agrippa, and *Christ's Tears*, in which he quotes from him,¹ à propos of the dissensions of the Churches, a long passage which would excellently have come into the Pasquil tracts.² Yet there is not, so far as I can discover, in these Pasquil tracts a single borrowing from any one of the authors which Nashe used elsewhere.

For these reasons I think that until further evidence be produced we are not justified in concluding Nashe to be the author of the 'Pasquil' tracts.

Martin's Month's Mind.

Jeremy Collier's '*Marforio*' may possibly stand for this work. He may, however, by '*Pasquil* and *Marforio*' have meant the *Return of Pasquil*.³

Herbert makes no suggestion as to the authorship of *Martin's MontKs Mind*,⁴ and so far as I can discover, it was first clearly ascribed to Nashe by Chalmers.⁵ W. Beloe included it in the absurdly uncritical list of Nashe's works in his *Anecdotes of Literature*, 1807, i. 263-5. In *Brit. Bibl.*, ii. 127-8, one J. J. P.⁶

¹ See ii. 132-3.

² At i. 76-7, for example.

³ The same ambiguity occurs in a reference in the *Almond*; see note on iii. 347. 21.

⁴ Ames, *Typog. Antiq.*, ed. Herbert, pp. 1694-7.

⁵ *Suppl. Apol.*, 1799, p. 186, note f. Speaking of *Martin's Month's Mind*, he says: 'This whimsical writer is supposed to have been Thorn Nash.'

⁶ I suppose John James Park, son of Thomas Park.

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 59

says, 'That it was written by the same person as the *Countercuff*, appears from the following extract from that tract: "You shall shortlie haue a Glosse and a Commentarie vppon your Epilogue, with certaine Hayes, ligges, Rimes, Roundelayes, and Madrigals, seruing for Epitaphes to your Fathers Hearse."¹ This of course proves nothing: Pasquil may have known of the proposed work; he does not say that he himself will write it; and in any case *Martiris Month's Mind* can hardly be called a gloss and commentary upon the Epilogue to the *Theses Martintanae*. J. J. P. continues: 'Indeed from internal evidence, as well as many collateral coincidences which might be adduced, I think there can be little doubt that Nash was considerably, if not wholly concerned in this performance.'¹

J. P. Collier, *Hist. E. Dr. Poet.*, 1831, ii. 308, refers to the tract as 'attributed to T. Nash', and at iii. 267, 345 apparently accepts the attribution.

It was printed by Grosart as Nashe's—according to Fleay¹ without shadow of reason assigned or existing'.² It does not seem to me to bear any marks of Nashe's style, and external evidence of value is entirely wanting.³

An Almond for a Parrot.

This was attributed by Anthony à Wood⁴ to a 'certain Oxford Scholar', but curiously enough the attribution seems, save by Herbert, to have passed unnoticed.

I cannot learn who first assigned it to Nashe, but it is referred to as his by Chalmers in his *Further Account of the Early English Stage*,⁵ in Beloe's *Anecdotes*, i. 264, and by Collier in his *Hist. E. Dr. Poetry*, 1831, iii. 28, 175 note. Petheram begins the introduction to his reprint of 1846 with the words: 'Although I cannot at this time bring together positive and undoubted evidence of

¹ See i. 64. 10-13.

² *Biog. Chron.* ii. 125.

³ Fleay (*Biog. Chron.*, ii. 126) and Mr. J. D. Wilson (*C.H.E. L.*, iii. 544) consider *Martin's Month's Mind* to be by the same author as the *Almond*, and not by 'Pasquil'. Had there been room in vol. iii, I should have been inclined to print it, after all, among the doubtful works, for it stands on much the same level, with respect to Nashe's possible authorship, as the *Almond*. It seems, however, that there is some prospect of its being reprinted—with other tracts of the controversy—at no distant date.

⁴ *Athen. Oxon.*, i. 260, ed. Bliss, i. col. 596.

⁵ *Var. Shakespeare*, 1803, iii. 503.

the authorship of the following tract, (because the materials are at present inaccessible to me,) at some future period ... I hope to place the fact beyond the reach of cavil or question, that Thomas Nash, to whom public fame has given it, was the author.' At a later page he calls particular attention to the description of Penry¹ and the paragraph beginning 'Talke as long as you will of the ioyes of heauen'² as similar in style to several passages of *Chrisfs Tears*,

To Fleay it appeared to be by the same author as *Martin's Month's Mind* 'not by Nash nor by Lyly.'³ Mr. Bond thinks it to be certainly by Nashe.⁴ He bases his argument chiefly on style,⁵ on the occurrence in it of certain words such as 'burlibond' and 'hodie peelee', and on the similarity between the grumble in the dedication against the custom of dedicating works to some great nobleman or other, and that in the *Unfortunate Traveller*?

Lastly, Mr. Pierce seems to accept the attribution to Nashe,⁷ though he says (p. 238) 'there are some verbal indications⁸ that the author, who on the title-page, indeed, says, "Rimarum sum plenus," is the same that wrote *Rythmes against Martin Marre-Prelate* (A Whipfor an Ape)'. I take Mr. Pierce to mean that the author intended his quotation to be interpreted as 'I am full of rimes', but the phrase was so well known that I doubt whether it would have occurred to anybody at the date so to misunderstand or mistranslate it.

To me it seems that the style of the *Almond* more resembles Nashe's than does that of any of the other tracts, but there are two reasons against attributing it to him.⁹

(1) The writer was apparently an Oxford man.¹⁰ He speaks of 'our Vniuersity schooles at Oxford,'¹¹ and of 'our Beadles'¹²—the Oxford ones—and seems to know the number of students at

¹ See iii. 365. 31, &c.

² See iii. 353. 18, &c. I may say that my note on 11. 23-33 of this page was quite independent of Petheram's remarks, which I did not notice until after the volume was printed.

³ *Biog. Chron.* ii. 126; but on p. 134 he appears to attribute it to Lyly.

⁴ *Works of Lyly*, i. 55, 56 note. ⁵ Cf. note on iii. 347. 9-10.

⁶ See ii. 201. 4-7.

⁷ *Hist. Intr.*, p. 329.

⁸ Mr. Pierce does not go into details.

⁹ At least as a whole. I see nothing against the view that he may have contributed to it.

¹⁰ At the time of writing he was in London (iii. 374. 32-3).

¹¹ *Hi.* 369. 38.

¹²

372- 1.

Cambridge only vaguely : 'in Cambridge they say there is not so many [students] by a thousand.'¹ He several times refers to Cambridge, but never in a way which suggests that it was his own University.² A significant fact is his naming Oxford before Cambridge,³ which would hardly have been done at the date, save by an Oxford man or one particularly wishing to flatter Oxford.

In a single case, however, when speaking of Penry's doings at the University,⁴ his tone is rather that of a Cambridge man. He speaks as if he had some first-hand knowledge of Penry's residence there, but refers his later career to 'those that knewe his after behaiour in Oxford'. It is not, however, absolutely certain how we should take these words. The writer may not mean that he is himself ignorant of Penry's doings at Oxford, but merely that as they would be well known to his readers, it is unnecessary for him to describe them. It is also possible that this sketch of Penry's life may be a passage contributed by another writer.⁵

(2) A second argument against Nashe's authorship is of far less weight, but it must not altogether be passed over. It lies in the fact that the work appears to be its author's first contribution to the controversy; cf. iii. 350.6-7, 'I giue thee but a brauado now, to let thee knowe I am thine enemie,' and there is nowhere any reference to previous work of his. The dedication also, with its account of the author's return from Italy, implies that the *Almond* is a first entrance into the conflict, though, as I have said elsewhere, it would be quite unsafe to take this dedication seriously.

Now, as we have seen, Nashe considered himself to belong to the group of writers attacked in Richard Harvey's *Plain Perceval*, which almost certainly appeared before the *Almond*,⁶ and therefore his share of the controversy must have begun earlier. The argument is, however, of very doubtful value, for if Nashe was at

¹ iii. 372. 3-4-

³ See 369. 38, &c. ; 371. 37, &c.

² Cf. 372. 36 ; 373- 34, 37-

See 367. 29-368. 16.

⁵ It may be noted that this description of Penry is one of the two passages which Petheram regarded as especially in the style of Nashe. He refers to 'The description of Penry, at p. 39, beginning, "Where, what his estimation was," &c.' (p. 365. 31). I am not sure how much of the description he alludes to.

⁶ There seems to be no means of ascertaining the precise date of *Plain Perceval*, but in the address to the 'Whip lohns, and Whip lackes', &c., with which it opens, there is nothing that can well be a reference to the author of the *Almond*, as there almost certainly would have been if that pamphlet had been already published.

the time engaged in writing a pamphlet he might consider that Harvey's attack embraced himself, though no work of his had actually appeared.

There is a curious sentence in *Strange News* which must be discussed in connexion with the *Almond*, though I fail to see that it throws any light upon its authorship. Nashe is ridiculing Harvey's description of him¹ as 'the Devils Orator by profession, and his Dames Poet by practise'. He is of course the Devil's Orator as having written a supplication to the Devil, namely *Pierce Penillesse*, though, as Nashe says, this is an absurd way to employ the phrase. He continues (i. 268. 14):—

'What he [i. e. Harvey] should *subaudi* by his *Dames Poet*, I scarce apprehend, except this, that *Pierce* his Father was *Dame Laws*.² Poet, and writte many goodly stories of her in *An Almond for a Parrat*.

Actually of course Harvey by 'his Dames Poet' meant nothing whatever, the words were simply inserted 'to round off the sentence'; but what does Nashe '*subaudi*' by his answer? I think that if we are to get any sense out of it at all, we must take 'Pierce his Father' to mean Nashe, for obviously that any one else was 'Dame Laws. Poet' would be no reason for assigning to Nashe the name of 'the devil's dam's poet'. There would, I think, be nothing very unusual in applying the term '*Pierce* his Father' to the creator of the character, and if we take this to be the sense, we must suppose Nashe to suggest that Harvey is calling him the author of the *Almond*.

To interpret 'Pierce his Father' in any other way, whether—with Fleay³—as Lyly, or to suppose that by 'Pierce' Nashe means himself and by his 'father' he refers to his tutor at Cambridge or to some other person standing in a similar relation to him,⁴ seems to me to render his explanation of Harvey's name for him mere nonsense, and hence to be impossible.

But whatever be the meaning of the phrase, whether we take it as implying that Harvey attributed the *Almond* to Nashe or not, the latter neither accepts nor denies the suggestion, and the

¹ Properly speaking it is '*Pierce Penillesse*' and not Nashe who is so described, but Harvey does not distinguish between the author and his character.

² i. e. Dame Lawson's; see note on i. 83. 13.

³ *Biog. Chron.* ii. 134.

⁴ Nashe's real father was dead.

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 63

passage therefore throws little or no light on the problem under discussion.

Now had there been any real external evidence to connect the *Almond* with Nashe, we might have held that the references to Oxford which it contains were merely inserted for the special purpose of defeating inquiry into the authorship of the work, or we might suppose them to be the contributions of another,¹ for we have no right to deny the possibility of collaboration in these tracts: but external evidence is not merely weak, it is absolutely wanting. Of evidence from style it will be time enough to talk when there is more general agreement as to which of the other tracts display Nashe's style and which do not. On the whole, we have, I think, nothing of weight in favour of Nashe's authorship, and at least one strong argument against it, and until new evidence comes to light, we shall, I think, be wise to admit that, though the tract *may* be his, or may contain contributions from his pen, we have no reason for attributing it to him as a whole.

Mar-Martin and A Whip for an Ape.

There is, so far as I can see, no evidence at all for attributing these productions to Nashe. Against such attribution there is only one fact, and that of very doubtful weight, namely that in 1592 Nashe declares that he never printed rime in his life, save the verses in *Pierce Penilesse*? But even if Nashe had been responsible for *Mar-Martin* and *A Whip for an Ape*, he might feel quite justified in ignoring them.

A Mirror for Martinists?

In Mr. Arber's *Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*, ii. 537, we find the following entry:—

22 Decembris [1589].

John wolf Entred for his copie vnder the Bysshop of London
NASHE yt is his hand and the Wardens: A Myrrour for Mar-
saide tynistes &c. vj^d

¹ If we do suppose collaboration, I think a better case might be made out for giving the tract as a whole to an Oxford writer, and supposing the passage about Penry and a few Cambridge stories to have been contributed by another writer—who may have been Nashe or any other Cambridge man.

² i. 318. 24-5. He says 'in the beginning of *Pierce Pennilesse*', but there are also verses at the end.

³ *A Myrror for Martinists, And all other Schismatiques, which in these*

The marginal note seems to be of very doubtful authority, and may have been added at a later date.¹ On the strength of it the tract has several times been tentatively attributed to Nashe,² but it seems to me quite clear from internal evidence that he had nothing to do with it.

The tone is, throughout, that of a cleric; the tract is a sermon rather than a polemical discourse. Indeed both in matter and manner it is not at all unlike the sermon preached in 1592 at Paul's Cross by R. Temple.

Further, the author takes occasion to abuse, or at least to rebuke, the anti-Martinist writers as well as the Martinists, the very thing for which Richard Harvey was railed at by Nashe.⁸ He says:—

'I cannot but on the one side condemne the late *Martine* libellers, . . . and on the other side mislike some repliers, who notwithstanding they haue chosen the better part, yet handle it not so charitably and modestly as it requireth. And albeit the first scandale commeth by those foolish workers of iniquitie, yet *Angerona* the Goddes of silence, might better haue answered them, then men of vncircumcised lips, whose euill wordes corrupt good manners : for wisdom will not in such sort be Justified of her children ' (A 3).

It seems to me quite impossible that Nashe should have written this.

I fear that the result of this investigation into Nashe's part in the Marprelate controversy has been merely negative. That he had some share is fairly certain, but beyond that I think we

dangwous dates doe breake the godlie vnitie, and disturbe the Christian peace of the Church. Published by T. T. Math. 4. 24. Take heed what ye heart. [Wolfe's device.] London, Printed by Iohn Wolfe, 1590. H. M. Dexter (*Congregationalism*, p. 185 and apx. p. 13), followed by Mr. Pierce (*Hist. Intr.*, p. 230) and Mr. Wilson (*C. H. E. L.*, iii. 397), attributes the tract to Thomas Turswell. The only Thomas Turswell (or Thurswell) known to me is the one who was canon of St. Paul's (Prebend of Portpool) from 1580 to 1585, in which year he died (*D. N. B.* and Hennessy, *Nov. Rep.*, p. 45). As Martin was first heard of three years later, this person is of course out of the question.

¹ There are several similar ascriptions of authorship in the margin of the Register, and, speaking of these generally, Mr. Arber says that they are in what appears to be 'an indifferent imitation of the original handwriting' and may be interpolations (*Transcript*, ii. 30). He mentions individually some of these ascriptions, as that of the *Anatomy of Absurdity* to Nashe (see i. 1), but appears nowhere to refer particularly to this one.

² *D. N. B.* and Fleay's *Biog. Chron.* ii. 125-6.

³ i. 270. 18-23.

§ 2. THE MARPRELATE CONTROVERSY 65

cannot go. So far as I can see there is not a single tract produced by the anti-Martinist group of writers which may safely, or even probably, be attributed to Nashe.

§ 3. THE HARVEY-NASHE QUARREL.

By far the most important event of Nashe's life as a man of letters was his quarrel with the Harvey family. At the present day, when literary activity is so widely spread and so diverse, it is difficult for us to realize the interest which, in the far more limited circle of Elizabethan writers and readers, such a quarrel could arouse. It seems strange to us that two men should win fame or infamy from their abuse of each other, be known to their contemporaries and be remembered by posterity far less for those qualities and those achievements which gave importance to their dissension, than for the dissension itself: that Nashe, the brilliant satirist of manners, and Harvey, the profound scholar, should have become first and above all things the victor and the vanquished in a duel of contumely.

Nevertheless, so it certainly was. From Nashe's entrance into the quarrel in 1592 he seems to have been in the eyes of his contemporaries simply the enemy of the Harveys, and Gabriel Harvey to have become—whatever else he might have been before—the defendant against Nashe. It is doubtful whether many people knew or cared what the quarrel was about, or on whose side was the right; they enjoyed the dispute, and naturally sympathized with the less learned of the combatants.

The usual way to describe the contest is as one between the brilliant young wit and the dull conceited pedant: it is the picturesque way, and one which an editor of Nashe may perhaps be expected to adopt, for so odious is pedantry even to the most pedantic that he may thus enlist a ready sympathy for the author whom it is incumbent upon him to magnify. But if, divesting ourselves so far as possible of prejudice, we examine the facts anew, we may perhaps conclude that what I may call the orthodox view of this quarrel is neither accurate nor just, that Harvey was anything but a dull old-fashioned pedant, and that Nashe can certainly not be regarded as an innocent young genius

defending himself against the unfair attacks of a powerful and malignant adversary.

Like many other subjects, this quarrel of Nashe and Harvey is simple enough—and dull enough—if treated in a superficial way, if, that is, we simply take what we are told are the facts and do not trouble at all to reconcile them with probability. If, however, we remember that the parties in the fray were reasonable human beings who had a real existence and, presumably, fairly definite motives for their actions, it becomes far more complex, and at the same time far more interesting.

Unfortunately the evidence is wanting which would enable us completely to understand the quarrel. We cannot say for certain what was the first cause of the ill feeling, nor why the dispute was so long drawn out and so acrimonious, nor yet can we be sure how far it was inspired by actual enmity between the principals and how far by considerations of policy: how much was due to the desire of self-defence, and how much to that of self-advertisement. The most we can do is to construct a story which, while in accord with the ascertained facts, shall not be too much at variance with what we know of the characters of the men concerned; one which does not demand that Nashe's 'conversion' should so alter his whole nature as to lead him to beg for pardon at a moment when he had been overwhelmed with such a load of abuse as *Pierces Supererogation*, or that Harvey, after constant professions of his weariness of the combat and his desire for peace, should when at last peace had been made and his adversary had offered a full apology, suddenly for no reason at all attack him afresh. Whether the account which I have to offer will be accepted, I cannot, of course, say, but at least I think that it puts less strain on our credulity than those usually given.

If we would see the matter in its true light, we must, I think, go back beyond the beginning of the quarrel itself. When it began, Gabriel Harvey and Nashe would seem to have been almost unknown to one another: there can at any rate have been no opportunity for such personal wrongs or slights as would in any way account for the violence and persistence of their antagonism. Had they once been close friends we might have understood the bitter animosity with which the quarrel was conducted, but for strangers so to attack each other demands some

much stronger reason than an unfavourable criticism or a caustic remark in a preface. There must have been some inherent opposition between the two: each must have represented to the other the class or the type which he most detested: there must, I think, have been a conflict of principles as well as of persons.

It is hopeless for us now to try to understand exactly the nature of this opposition between Harvey and Nashe. Many things may have contributed to it; religious differences may have counted for something; enmity between the patrons or the friends of the two may have made it a point of honour not to yield; a dozen minor reasons of which we know nothing may have increased the violence of the dispute. But above and before all, there was, I think, that ancient opposition between the old and the new, between servility and independence, between prejudice and the right of a man to that consideration which his abilities and achievements deserved. And it was the Harveys who stood for the future and Nashe for the past.

I am aware that this view will seem somewhat strange. Writers on literary history have vied with one another in their abuse of the Harveys. It is no part of my business to defend them, and indeed I think that in some respects the two elder brothers at least cannot wholly be acquitted¹: but much has been brought against them which I believe to be unjust. They are accused of credulity and superstition because of their study of astrology,²

¹ The greatest crime which can be objected against Gabriel is undoubtedly the manner of his attack upon the dead Greene in his *Four Letters*. Assuredly this can be neither justified nor even defended, but yet we must beware of judging it by the manners of an age which, in outward show at least, has a very different standard of charity towards the faults and vices of others. To the puritanically-minded of the Elizabethans, men like Greene seemed pernicious not only to literature but to morality. Our point of view is another, but we must recognize theirs: we may think them fools, but we need not think them evil. One could hardly expect Harvey to remain silent under Greene's attack, but if he had been a wiser, or even a wilier, man, he could have produced a far more effective reply by adopting a less violent tone.

² It may be remarked that Gabriel seems at one time at least to have had very little belief in astrology, and to have tried to dissuade his brothers from devoting their attention to it. John Harvey, in his *Astrological Addition*, 1583, sig. A 5', tells us that he urged them rather to study astronomy, the position and distance of the stars, with cosmography, hydrography, navigation, and such other subjects as were of practical use 'without mixture of any *ludicials*, either *Arabian*, or other, pretending any prediction of things to come, or discouerie of hidden & secret matters'. Unfortunately, however, they succeeded in convincing him by the number and weight of the autho-

as if there could be anything superstitious in an interest in astrology in the sixteenth century, when it was a natural and inevitable subject of inquiry to the acutest minds of the time.¹ They are accused of pedantry—apparently because they read much Latin at a date when all learned literature, all advanced thought, was written in that tongue, and because they admitted into their English work references to persons and to books which would have been more in place in writings restricted by their language to the perusal of scholars.² Lastly, they are accused of ambition because, having risen from the household of a rope-maker to be among the foremost members of a university,³ they dared to aspire further. This indeed is the very head and front of their offending, that they did not recognize their proper station, and could never by any slights or ill usage be made to learn it. It will be well that we should consider briefly who the Harveys were and what they had done.

Their father, John Harvey, the date of whose birth seems not to be known, but who was buried on July 25, 1593,⁴ by trade a rope-maker, seems to have been one of the best known and most respected citizens of Saffron Walden, a town which was in the sixteenth century of relatively much greater importance than at present. Of his life we know little, save that about 1572 he¹ bare the chiefest office in Walden with good credite,⁵ and that

rities which they were able to bring forward that it was at least worth investigation. There seems no evidence that he ever had much faith in it, though he would no doubt feel called upon to defend his brothers' views as far as his conscience would permit.

¹ That there were many superstitions more or less derived from astrological notions cannot of course be denied. There were numbers of fortune-tellers and prophets of various kinds who wandered about the country and lived on the credulity of the people, but there was as little in common between the scientific astrologers and such rogues as between a modern Professor of Anatomy discoursing on the localization of function in the cortex of the brain and the man who 'feels one's bumps' at a country fair.

² There is nothing particularly abstruse in the Harveys' learning. Most, if not all, of the works to which they refer must have been perfectly familiar to every well-read person of the time.

³ It was evidently not alone Gabriel's partiality which represented his brothers as persons of note. As early as 1586, when the younger was no more than twenty-three years old, William Webbe in his *Discourse of English Poetry* refers to them as 'the one a godly and learned Diuine, the other a famous and skylfull Phisition' (ed. Arber, p. 36).

⁴ For this and the other particulars which follow from the Saffron Walden Parish Register, I am indebted to Professor Moore Smith.

⁵ *Four Letters*, A 3^v *Works of G. Harvey*, ed. Grosart, i. 160.

he had at least four sons¹ and two daughters.² Three of the sons, Gabriel, Richard, and John, he sent to Cambridge, maintaining them there during the course of their studies. Gabriel Harvey, presumably the eldest son, was probably born in 1550 or 1551³; unfortunately the parish register only begins in 1558, and consequently there is no record of his birth. We find, however, a Richard Harvey who was baptized on April 15, 1560, and a John on February 13, 1563-4.⁴ Though there was evidently more than one family of the name at Saffron Walden, these dates fit in well with other indications, and there is every probability that the christenings recorded are those of Gabriel's brothers.⁵ At Cambridge all three seem to have been students of exceptional brilliance, and it is clear that their promise was early recognized.

Gabriel, the eldest of the three, was entered at Christ's College. He matriculated in 1566, was admitted B.A. in 1569-70, and on November 3, 1570, was elected a fellow of Pembroke Hall. Almost immediately, however, his troubles began. For some reason or other he was unpopular in the college. We do not know exactly why this should have been, but I think that the reason may readily be guessed by those who read his letter-book. He was thrown into a society to which he was as inferior socially as intellectually he was superior. His letters show, I think, unmistakable traces of that ineffective petulance which is often born of such a situation. He was not quite a strong enough man to forget that he was the son of a rope-maker, or to compel others to forget it; he was conscious that he ought to be judged on his own merits, but he just failed to enforce such judgement. Earlier, when the Universities were more cut off from the life of the nation at large, or later when more liberal notions prevailed, he might have succeeded. He had the ill luck to come into residence at a time when a university training began to be looked

¹ *Four Letters*, loc. cit.

² *Letter-book of G.H.*, ed. Scott, p. 27, mid., 'he ... tould on of mi sisters that I wuld be at Walden that niht.'

³ See note on iii. 55. 29.

⁴ A 'John, the sonne of John Harvey' was buried on July 20, 1570—presumably a member of a different family.

⁵ We know that John Harvey was in his twenty-ninth year when he died (July, 1592) J see note on i. 274. 27-8. He must therefore have been born in 1563 or 1564. A 'Thomas son of Iohn Harveye', baptized September 6, 1567, may have been the fourth brother.

upon as a necessary equipment for the sons of noble families,¹ and when consequently birth and social standing were things which could not be ignored.

A letter of Harvey to the Master of Pembroke Hall in March, 1573, in reference to his having been non-placeted for his master's degree by two fellows of the college, Osborn and Neville, throws much light on Harvey's unpopularity. In the course of the letter he recites and replies to the various charges brought against him. The first is that he 'was not familiar like a fellow', and that he 'did disdain everi mans cumpani'.² To this he returns the very significant answer that he 'was aferd les over mutch familiariti had mard al'; he had at first been 'as sociable and as gud a fellow too, as ani', but some had not taken it so well as it was meant, and had been distant with him, so that he had had to withdraw himself, 'althouh not greatly nether,' out of continual company. Surely the tone of a man who feels the difficulty of his social circumstances is unmistakable.

The three other charges which had been brought against Harvey, of arrogance, of undervaluing his fellowship, and of being 'a great and continual patron of paradoxis and a main defender of straung opinions, and that communly against Aristotle too',³ are well answered in the letter, and, save the last, need not concern us. The last is, however, of some interest as showing that Harvey was already at this date concerned in the Aristotle-Ramus controversy,⁴ as a defendant of Ramus. It will be remembered that Nashe in *Pierce Penilesse* and *Strange News*⁵ brings similar charges against his brother Richard.

The charge of maintaining paradoxes and strange opinions is perhaps the most honourable which can be brought against a scholar or a scientist. It is a charge which has been brought against every man who has contributed to the progress of the world, and never yet was a nonentity so accused. Harvey had his faults—his very evident faults—but the greatest of all was, I think, want of tact; a serious fault indeed, but after all not

¹ As to the change in character of the University soon after the middle of the century see Mullinger, *Cambridge*, ii. 97-9. Instead of the sober poor students of earlier times the place was thronged with persons who considered the fact that they were gentlemen was a sufficient excuse for any kind of disorderly conduct.

² Letter-book, 4.

³ Letter-book, 10.

⁴ See note on i. 43. 33-4.

⁵ i. 195.33-196.2, 265.19-21.

unpardonable in a man of his upbringing and surroundings. He was manifestly impatient of those of less intellectual vigour, he was curiously deficient in the power of self-criticism,¹ and he seems to have been discontented with his lot as a mere student, and to have had ambitions for which his temperament and circumstances were unsuited. On the other hand he was evidently a man not only of wide reading, but of wide knowledge of his time. His writings leave us in no doubt of his interest in the political affairs of the Continent, as well as in those at home, and in the progress of science and of letters. That he held strong views as to religious or ecclesiastical matters, and that those views were thought to favour the Puritans, is clear from his having been supposed to be Martin Marprelate.² However absurd the idea may have been, it at least shows that he was regarded as a person capable of undertaking such a campaign. Lastly, that he was not unsympathetic, but was valued by some of the most gifted men of his day, is evident from his friendship with Sidney and—for a time at least—with Spenser. Though Gabriel Harvey seems not to have succeeded in anything that he undertook; though he has left us nothing of the first class, or, in English at least, of the second or even of the third; though his early promise had no fulfilment, and even his early friendships seem to have ended in indifference, we cannot doubt that he was for some fifteen years, one of the most noteworthy and most widely known of the members of his University; that, whether he was liked or hated, he was at least a person whom none could safely ignore.

Richard Harvey, though probably of much less character than his elder brother, was also a scholar of note. We have, however, little which throws any light upon his personality. He entered as a pensioner at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, on June 15, 1575;

¹ The charge often brought against him of being utterly deficient in literary judgement is presumably based on his apparent lack of appreciation of Spenser's *Faery Queen* (*Three Let.*, F i', G. H. i. 95). I fancy, however, that this may be at least partly accounted for by a scholar's not unnatural dislike of a sham antiquarianism—far more perceptible to contemporaries than to us—which Harvey (as, later, Jonson) may have felt to be unworthy of epic poetry, however suitable to the rustics of the *Shepherds' Calendar*. He was anxious that his county should take a foremost place in poetry, and knew that it could not by any such methods as this.

² Nashe, however, ridicules the idea of Harvey being Martin, and declares that no one ever imagined him to be witty enough; see iii. 138. 15-18.

proceeded B.A. 1577-8; commenced M.A. 1581, and was elected fellow of his college.¹ The most noteworthy feature of his University career would seem to have been his partisanship of the Ramistic logic,² in praise of which he wrote his *Ephemeron sive Paean, in gratiamperpurgatae reformataeque Dialecticae*, 1583. At Cambridge his studies had been chiefly Philosophy and Physic,³ but in January, 1582-3, he announces that he is 'shortly to profess Diuinity, (so soone as my place in the Colledge shall call me thereunto)'.⁴

His bent seems to have been towards science, especially astrology, and having been urged by his brother Gabriel either to spend less time on the subject or to produce some work by which he might justify his studies, he published early in 1583 the unlucky *Astrological Discourse*, in which were set forth the effects of the conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter which was to occur on April 28 of that year. The prediction aroused enormous interest, and indeed apprehension, and when the year proved to be just as any other year, Harvey was overwhelmed with a torrent of ridicule, from which he never afterwards was able entirely to free himself. Later he was, according to Nashe, pastor of Chislehurst.⁵ In 1590 he issued his *Theological Discourse of the Lamb of God*, and, anonymously, his *Plain Perceval*, both dealing with Church controversies, and especially with the Martinists, and as we shall see presently, of some importance in the quarrel with Nashe. He now seems to have turned his attention from theology to history, and in 1593 appeared his *Philadelphus, or a Defence of Brutes and the Brutans' History*, a curious and curiously arranged piece of work, partly an attack upon Buchanan for his scepticism as regards the legend of Brutus, and partly a sort of summary of early English history (or what the writer supposed to be history) arranged in more or less tabular form. So far as is known this was Harvey's last work, and there seems to be no certain information as to what became of him after this date.⁶

¹ D. N. B.

²

Cf. note on i. 196. 1.

³ *Astr. Discourse*, A a. By Physic he probably means Natural Science in general.

⁴ *Astr. Disc.* ¶ 3^v.

⁵

See iii. 84. 24.

⁶ In the Hist. MSS. Com. Cal. of MSS. of the Marquis of Salisbury, pt. viii, 1899, p. 546, is an entry of a letter of one Richard Harvey to the Earl of Essex in 1598, complaining of the remoteness of his living and the savagery

§ 3. THE HARVEY-NASHE QUARREL 73

The youngest brother, John, is of less interest to us, as he was hardly concerned in the quarrel at all. He matriculated as a pensioner of Queens' College, Cambridge, in June, 1578, graduated B.A. in 1580-1, and M.A. in 1584.¹ On leaving Cambridge he seems to have become tutor in the household of Justice Meade, whose daughter he married.² In 1587 the University granted him a licence to practise physic,¹ and he settled at King's Lynn, where according to his brother Gabriel he was highly esteemed.³ His writings are two on astrology, the first being a supplement to his brother's *Astrological Discourse*^ besides almanacs for 1584 and 1589 (and perhaps for other years also). He died in July, 1592.

The quarrel between Nashe and the Harveys seems in its origin to be an offshoot of the well-known one between Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and Sir Philip Sidney in 1579, and to have arisen out of what may have been a simple misunderstanding or misinterpretation of a harmless piece of impersonal satire. In one of the *Three Proper Letters*^ between Harvey and Spenser, published in 1580, Harvey had included a poem in English hexameters entitled *Speculum Tuscanismi* in ridicule of an Italianate Englishman, and it chanced that this poem might be read as an attack upon the Earl of Oxford. Whether it was so intended or not we

of his bishop. Unfortunately neither the name of the living nor of the bishop seems to be given. The fact that *Philadelphus* is dedicated to the Earl of Essex perhaps renders it likely that the writer of the letter is our Richard Harvey, but it is well to remember that there seems to have been another of the name, also in holy orders. In his *Affaniae* Charles Fitzgeffrey has some verses 'Ad Richardum Harvaeum Danmonium [*sic*], Theol.', from which we learn that this person had been at one time Fitzgeffrey's tutor. Whether by calling him 'Danmonius' the writer wishes to imply that this Harvey was a native of the south-west corner of England, or merely that he resided there, I cannot say, but in any case it seems unlikely that he was of the Saffron Walden family. He may have been a vicar of Axmouth, Devon, whose will was proved in 1631 (*Calendars of Wills . . . relating to . . . Devon and Cornwall*, ed. E. A. Fry (Index Library), 1908, p. 83).

The writer of the article on R. Harvey in *D. N. B.* states that 'Hasted (*Kent*, i. 104) mentions one "Harvie" as rector of Chislehurst until 1623'. This is incorrect. In his list of rectors of Chislehurst Hasted has '— Harvie, 1623', apparently meaning that a certain 'Harvie', whose Christian name was unknown to him, *became* rector in 1623. If therefore Hasted is right in his date this must have been another person than our Richard.

D. N. B.

² See Appendix A.—J. Harvey's Almanac for 1584; and iii. 81. 30-2.

³ See note on i. 274. 27-8.

¹ *Three Let. E 2*, *Works of Harvey*, ed. Grosart, i. 84-6.

cannot now say, but it must be confessed that, under the circumstances, the suspicion was not altogether unreasonable.¹

At this time it happened that Lyly, or the future author of *Pap with a Hatchet*, whom we may take to have been Lyly, was on bad terms with Gabriel Harvey,² and he with others brought the poem to the notice of the Earl of Oxford in the hope of incensing him against its author. The Earl, however, appears to have taken little notice of the matter; he was, according to Harvey,³ 'not disposed to trouble his louiall mind with such Saturnine paltery,' and the affair seems quickly to have blown over.

We have no evidence as to what was the cause which led Lyly to try to incite Oxford against Harvey. Whatever it may have been, the ill will seems to have been chiefly on Lyly's side, for Harvey tells us that the attempt had been made 'without priuate cause, or any reason in the world: (for in truth I looued him, in hope prayed him; many wayes fauored him, and neuer any way offended him)'.⁴

This old affair between Harvey and a certain group of persons, of whom Lyly was one, if not almost forgotten by the former in the years which elapsed between 1580 and 1589, would probably have had no further consequences, if it had not been for a passage in *Pap with a Hatchet*, in which Harvey's *Three Letters* is referred to.⁵ On the appearance of *Pap*^ Harvey composed a long reply, the 'Aduertisement for Pap-hatchet, and Martin Mar-prelate',⁶ which he afterwards published in *Pierce's Supererogation*. This 'Aduertisement' Harvey may have circulated in manuscript among his friends, but he appears to have made no attempt to get it printed at the time, and indeed professes that he would never have done so had it not been for the later attacks upon him.⁷

¹ See note on i. 295. 27-8.

² In 1589 he writes, 'for this tenne yeres haue I lookt to lambacke him' (*Works of Lyly*, ed. Bond, iii. 400. 34-5).

³ *Four Let. C 4*, *Works of Harvey*, ed. Grosart, i. 184.

⁴ *Pierce's Supererogation*, I 3^v, *Works of Harvey*, ii. 122.

⁵ 'And one will we coniure vp, that writing a familiar Epistle about the naturall causes of an Earthquake, fell into the bo wells of libelling, which made his eares quake for feare of clipping' (*Works of Lyly*, ed. Bond, iii 400. 25-8).

⁶ Dated November 5, 1589.

⁷ *Pierces Supererogation*, 13^v, *Works*, ii. 122. 20-3.

§ 3. THE HARVEY-NASHE QUARREL 75

It may very likely have been this attack upon Gabriel Harvey in *Pap* which moved his 'hot-spirited' brother Richard to his criticism of the anti-Martinist writers in his *Plain Perceval*, a tract which while nominally intended to 'botch vp a Reconciliation between Mar-ton and Mar-tother', was more likely from its tone to intensify the strife. While it cannot be said that the book in any way defends Martin, the author seems to be still more incensed against his opponents, whom he addresses as 'Whip lohns, and Whip lackes: not forgetting the Caualliero Pasquill, or the Cooke Ruffian, that drest a dish for Martins diet,¹ Marforius and all Cutting Hufsnufs, Roisters, and the residew of light fingred youngkers, which make euery word a blow, and euery booke a bobbe'.²

Among the anti-Martinists was Robert Greene. He was perhaps their leader—the 'chiefe agent for the companie' as Nashe calls him,³ and enmity against the anti-Martinists necessarily implied enmity against Greene. In the same year as *Pap*, but probably earlier, had been published Greene's *Menaphon*, with a laudatory preface by Nashe, which is of the nature of a general criticism of contemporary literature, and which by implication, if not in so many words, placed Greene among the very foremost figures of that literature. Richard Harvey seems to have felt that such a preface, written by one member of the group which had attacked his brother, and in praise of another member, called for a reply.

In 1590' he published his *Lamb of God*, a treatise which, according to the title-page, contains 'a detection of old and new Barbarisme, now commonly called Martinisme', but which has in reality little of moment to say on the subject.⁵ After the original publication of the book, however, he added to it an Epistle to the favourable or indifferent Reader,⁶ in which he hints at a know-

¹ i. e. the author of *Pap*.

² *Plain Perceval*, ed. Petheram, 1860, p. 3.

³ See i. 271. 15. It is not clear what Nashe means; perhaps merely chief of the anti-Martinist writers, or possibly chief of the literary playwrights about London, whom Nashe has mentioned a line or two above. I cannot think, in any case, that a definite theatrical company is referred to.

⁴ Entered in the Stationers' Register, October 23, 1589.

⁵ Indeed it may well be that there is some truth in Nashe's statement that it was made up of Harvey's old sermons (l. 270. 26-30).

⁶ That the sheet containing this Epistle did not form part of the work as originally planned (and probably published) is evident from the fact that it

ledge of Martin's identity, and which was incidentally the actual origin of the Harvey-Nashe quarrel. In this epistle Harvey without much relevance to the context suddenly attacks Nashe. The purport of his complaint is that Nashe's preface to Greene's *Menaphon* was a piece of impudence. He refers to him as 'one *Thomas Nash*', and accuses him of

'peremptorily censuring his betters at pleasure, Poets, Orators, Polihistors, Lawyers, and whome not? and making as much and as little of euery man as himselfe listeth . . . I wis this *Thomas Nash*, one whome I neuer heard of before (for I cannot imagin him to be *Thomas Nash* our Butler of *Pernbrooke Hall*, albeit peradventure not much better learned) sheweth himselfe none of the meetest men, to censure Sir *Thomas Moore*, Sir *Iohn Cheeke*, Doctor *Watson*, Doctor *Haddon*, Maister *Ascham*, Doctor *Car*, my brother Doctor *Haruey*, and such like.'¹

It is not to be denied that Harvey had some excuse for his attack. The interest and importance which Nashe's *Preface to Menaphon* has for us at the present day, should not blind us to the fact that it was, as the work of a young man who had as yet given no proof of his right to sit in judgement upon others, of an insolent and dogmatic tone which would naturally arouse the resentment of those whose position in the world of learning and of letters gave them in their own opinion, and doubtless in that of others, a better right to be heard.

If we are to believe Richard Harvey—and I see no reason for doubting him—he was, at the time of the publication of *Menaphon*, totally ignorant of Nashe's existence, and this may therefore be regarded as the beginning of the quarrel. Since Nashe's epistle appeared, Harvey may indeed have had other causes of complaint against him, but his words contain, so far as I can see, no suggestion of this. If it had not been that his epistle prefaced a work of Greene's, and if Greene had not been a prominent anti-Martinist, it seems probable that the great quarrel would never have arisen.

But besides attacking Nashe by name, Harvey had spoken of

interrupts the signatures, being signed 'a' and inserted between A and B. The opening words refer to the Earl of Essex's acceptance of the dedication. This Epistle seems to occur in but few of the copies of the *Lamb of God*, and it has been regarded as lost (*Works of Lyly*, ed. Bond, i. 57 foot); I therefore print it in full in Appendix B.

¹ Sig. a 2^v.

the 'vayne Paphatchet' and a 'piperly makeplay or makebate', blaming those who in a controversy on religious subjects 'leau sound arguments, and . . . affect stale iestes and balde toyes, vnwoorthy any witty Stage, and too piperly for *Tarletons* mouth',¹ though he can hardly be charged, as Nashe charges him, with having 'mistermed all our other Poets and writers about London, piperly make-plaies and make-bates'.²

Some two years seem to have elapsed before any attempt was made by the writers criticized to reply to this epistle,³ but at last in 1592 Robert Greene inserted in his *Quip for an Upstart Courtier* an attack upon all three of the Harveys:

'because by some probable collections hee gest the elder brothers hand was in it [i. e. the Epistle before the *Lamb of God*], he coupled them both in one yoake, and, to fulfill the prouerbe *Tria sunt omnia*, thrust in the third brother, who made a perfect parriall of Pamphleters.'⁴

Unfortunately no copy of the *Quip* containing this attack is now known to exist.⁵ We can, however, gather something of its nature from the allusions to it. It was some seven or eight lines in length,⁶ and attacked the father as well as the three brothers.⁷ Gabriel was apparently charged with inventing English hexameters, and with having been sent to the Fleet prison:⁸ there was also some reference to Tubal-cain, but what is not quite clear.⁹ The charge against Richard seems to have been that of loose living.¹⁰

¹ Sig. a 3, and a i^v.

² i. 271. 12-14.

³ It is difficult to understand why they should have waited so long to answer Harvey's attack, but there seems to be nothing, in any of Greene's works at least, before the *Quip*, which can be interpreted as a hit at him. It is possible that there were intermediate links in the quarrel, of which we know nothing, but Nashe apparently regarded the reference to the Harveys in the *Quip* as a direct reply to the *Lamb of God*.

⁴ i. 271. 19-23.

⁵ In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for February, 1906, I attempted to show cause for doubting the generally received view that three different editions of the *Quip* were published in 1592. I need not repeat my argument here, but may say that I believe that there were only two, and that the copy at the Bodleian Library represents the first edition, with, however, two cancel leaves, E 3 and E 4, replacing the original ones, in which (probably towards the foot of E 3^v) the attack upon the Harveys occurred.

⁶ See i. 271. 24-5.

⁷ *Four Let.* B 1, *Works of Harvey*, i. 167.

⁸ *Four Let.* C 3^v, *Works*, i. 181-2.

⁹ *Four Let.* C 3, *Works*, i. 181; cf. *Strange News*, i. 228. 22-8.

¹⁰ *Four Let.* D 1, *Works*, i. 186; cf. *Strange News*, i. 273. 14-15.

We learn both from Harvey¹ and from Nashe² that this passage of the *Quip* was withdrawn soon after publication, but the reasons assigned for this are very different. Harvey says that Greene offered ten or twenty shillings to the printer⁸ to suppress the passage, 'with confession of his great feare to be called *Coram* for those forged imputations.' Nashe, on the other hand, maintains that it was omitted at the request of a physician who had attended Greene during his illness, and who, though much amused at the attack, was unwilling to see a member of his own profession, in the person of John Harvey, subjected to ridicule. We may take our choice of the two reasons alleged, for we hardly know enough of the nature of the charges to say which is most probable : it is indeed by no means impossible that there may be some truth in both versions.

The *Quip* was entered in the Stationers' Register on July 20, 1592, and was, so far as we know, published at once. We might guess—it would be no more than a guess, but not, I think, an unreasonable one—that Nashe had been waiting for Greene to answer Richard Harvey's epistle. When the *Quip* came out he may have found that Greene's seven or eight lines were not enough, especially if even these were at once cancelled, and may have then determined to attack Richard Harvey on his own account. This he did in *Pierce Penitente*, in a passage which seems to me to bear strong traces of having been added as an afterthought. Nashe has been speaking in praise of poetry and has been claiming for it a greater power to confer immortality than is possessed by annals and chronologies, the plodding records of poor Latinless authors. As for himself, though he challenges no praise of learning, yet if any Maecenas is bountiful to him he will do him as much honour as any poet of his years in England. If, however, he is evil entreated by any, and curtly dismissed, let such a man expect to be railed upon soundly in some elaborate poem that will be a living image to all ages of his illiberality and parsimony. Then, as an example of how he can rail when he is put to it, he inserts an attack upon Richard Harvey, not indeed mentioning him by name, but indicating by signs which could easily be read, the person referred to.

¹ *Four Let. A 4, Works*, i. 162.

² See i. 279. 29, &c.

³ i. e. John Wolfe, by whom the *Quip* was both printed and published.

He begins as if the attack against which he had to defend himself were purely hypothetical.

¹ Put case,¹ he says, ' that some tired lade belonging to the Presse, whom I neuer wronged in my life, hath named me expressly in Print (as I will not do him), and accused me of want of learning, vpbraiding me for reuiuing, in an epistle of mine, the reuerent memory of Sir *Thomas Moore*, Sir *Iohn Cheeke*, Doctor *Watson*, Doctor *Haddon*, Doctor *Carre*, Maister *Ascham*, as it they were no meate but for his Maisterships mouth, or none but some such as the son of a ropemaker were worthy to mention them. To shewe how I can raile, thus would I begin to raile on him.'¹

Nashe's pretence of not naming Harvey is of course absurd, for the allusions which follow, to Harvey's *Paeon*, his *Dialogues*, his brother who is a student in almanacs, and especially to his *Astrological Discourse* and the failure of the predictions therein contained, must have made clear to every intelligent reader the identity of the person attacked.

It is important that we should remember that up to this point there had been on the part of Nashe no quarrel against *Gabriel Harvey*, who had hitherto been mentioned but once in Nashe's writings, and then with approval of his Latin verse.² Nashe lays stress on this point in *Strange News?* declaring that when he was a student at Cambridge he had no ill will against Gabriel, but thought from his apparel and gait that he must be 'a fine fellow'. He did not, it would seem, know that he was brother to Richard—whom he had always disliked for writing against Aristotle—or to 'any of the Hs of Hempe hall', but supposed him to be 'a Cauallier of a clean contrary house'.

To Nashe's attack in *Pierce Penilesse* Richard Harvey seems never to have replied. He no doubt considered that it was sufficiently dealt with by Gabriel, who, as we shall see, in answering Greene's *Quip*, took occasion to criticize *Pierce Penilesse* also. The brothers may have thought that Gabriel's wit was better suited to such an encounter, or was there perhaps some literal truth in Nashe's allusions to Richard's blindness,⁴ and was he prevented by his infirmity from undertaking the task?

¹ i. 195-23-33-

² In the epistle before *Menaphon*, on account of which Nashe is attacked by Richard Harvey; see iii. 320. 28.

³ See i. 268. 34-269. 24.

⁴ See i. 262. 13 and note. Nashe's language may quite well be read as merely figurative.

We must now turn back for a moment to Gabriel Harvey. The publication of Greene's *Quip for an Upstart Courtier* about the end of July, 1592, had found him in the midst of family troubles. His younger brother John had died a few days before Greene's work appeared,¹ leaving a widow, Martha, and two daughters, Joan and Elizabeth. This Martha Harvey was a daughter of Thomas Meade, Justice of the Common Pleas, and at the time of the marriage her friends had paid £300, presumably as a dowry, in consideration of which John Harvey, senior, had promised to make over certain lands, he himself, together with Gabriel, as his eldest son, being jointly bound for the fulfilment of the promise. After the death of John Harvey, the younger, a violent quarrel arose about the property, Martha Harvey charging her husband's family with keeping her out of what should have rightly passed to her. We need not enter into the details of the dispute, which will be found in a petition addressed in 1593 by the widow to Sir John Puckering, the Lord Keeper, and now preserved at the Record Office.² It may, however, be mentioned that on August 29, 1592, administration of John Harvey's property was granted to his widow in the person of Thomas Ward, notary public, her proctor. This seems later to have been set aside, for on October 12, 1592, we find an admonition to Gabriel Harvey to administer his brother's goods during the minority of his two daughters.

This second administration was evidently against the desire of Martha Harvey, who, as Nashe tells us, complained in every court that Gabriel 'vnder pretence of taking out an Administration . . . hath gone about to circumuent [her] of al she hath'.³ Three declarations were put up against him in connexion with the matter, ' & a little while after I heard there were Attachments out for him.'⁴

It was almost certainly this affair which brought Gabriel Harvey to London at the end of August, 1592, and which in spite of the plague kept him there until the middle of the

¹ *Four Lett.* A 3^v, *Works of Harvey*, i. 160-1.

² Chancery Proceedings, Series II, bdle. 241. 63. I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. R. L. Steele for the knowledge of this petition and the administrations (recorded at Somerset House).

³ See iii. 81. 33-6.

⁴ iii. 82. 1-2.

following year.¹ Harvey, however, combined his legal business with an attempt to answer the attack upon his family in the *Quip*. He informs Christopher Bird, of Saffron Walden, who had furnished him with a letter of introduction to Emmanuel Demetrius, a well-known London merchant, that on his arrival in town, after delivery of the letter, he had at once made inquiries about Robert Greene, whom he found to be lying dangerously ill at a shoemaker's house near Dowgate. Within a few days of Harvey's arrival in London Greene died, and Harvey wrote the oft-quoted account of his death in the letter to Bird dated September 5.

This letter is included in Harvey's *Foure Letters, and certaine Sonnets: Especially touching Robert Greene, and other parties, by him abused*, of which it forms the second, but this was not, I believe, its first appearance in print. For the reasons which I have given elsewhere,² I think that it was first issued separately, or with perhaps a brief address to the reader, some considerable time before the complete *Four Letters* appeared. I must confess that I have failed to find any copy of such a publication at present in existence, but the references to it seem to point unmistakably to this conclusion.

As, unfortunately, the works of Gabriel Harvey are not very easily accessible, it is necessary to give some account of them here so far as they relate to Nashe.³

The *Four Letters*⁴ opens with an epistle, dated September 16, 'To all courteous mindes, that will voutchsafte the readinge,' in which Harvey excuses himself for the publication on the ground of the popularity of Greene's writings and of his expectation that *Pierce Penilesse* will also be much read. He has tried to write without passion, not to offend any, but mildly and calmly to show 'how discredite reboundeth vpon the autors'. He asks for no special favour from the readers, but only reason and impartial judgement.

¹ 'His legal business was still going on in April, 1593; see *Pierce's Supplication*, Ee 3, *Works of Harvey*, ii. 330 top. See iv. 152-3.

² It was originally intended to include certain of Harvey's writings, or at least considerable extracts from them, in an appendix to this edition of Nashe, but I found that a partial reprint would be useless. It is to be hoped that sooner or later there may be a convenient reprint of Harvey's works, including the Latin ones—by no means the least interesting.

⁴ For full title and bibliographical details see Appendix A.

The first of the four letters of which the work consists, is the letter of introduction already mentioned from Christopher Bird of Saffron Walden to Emmanuel Demetrius, commending Harvey to him. It is dated August 29, refers in a postscript to Greene's *Quip*, 'one of the most licentious, and intolerable Inuectives, that euer I read,' and concludes with a sonnet entitled 'A due Commendation of the Quipping Autor', which Nashe suggests was really the production of Harvey himself.¹

The second letter, dated September 5, is directed entirely against Greene. On inquiring after 'the famous Author', Harvey heard that he was sick 'of a surfett of pickle herringe and rennish wine, or as some suppose, of an exceeding feare' of the consequences of his libelling. Greene is indeed 'vilely reputed' by people generally, and 'is notoriously grown a very prouerbe of Infamy, and contempt',² but nevertheless invectives cannot be passed over without answer, or they tend to become dangerous. For his own part Harvey would prefer to remain silent: it is no disgrace to be taunted or reproached in a book which ridicules Saint Peter and even Christ,³ but he has not only himself to consider.

'Howbeit I am not to preiudice my Brother aliuie : or to smother the wrong-, offered to my Brother deceased : or to tollerate the least diffamation of my good Father, whome no illwiller could euer touch with any dishonesty, or discredite in any sort. Nothing more deere, or inestimable, then a mans good name : & albeit I contemne such pelting iniuries, vainely deuised against my selfe, yet am I not to neglecte so intolerable a wrong, so notoriously published against them.'

While he was deliberating upon his course of action he heard that Greene was dead, 'whereof,' he says,

'I protest, I was nothing glad, as was expected, but vnfaignedly sory: aswell because I could haue wished, he had taken his leaue with a more charitable farewell: as also because I was depriued of that remedy in Law, that I intended against him, in the behalfe of my Father, whose honest reputation I was in many duties to tender.'⁵

He then tells us that he was never acquainted with Greene,

¹ Sec i. 375. 18-23- ² *four Let. A 4, Works of Harvey*, i. 163.

³ Referring to the story told in the *Quip* about shoemakers (cf. Greene's *Works*, cd. Grosart, xi. 264-5) ; in the second edition the names of Christ and Peter were replaced by those of Jupiter and Mercury.

⁴ *Four Lit. B 1-a, Works*, L 167. ⁵ *Four Let. B 2, Works*, i. 167-8.

but every Londoner had heard of his lewd manner of life, which Harvey then proceeds in biting terms to describe. He had, it would seem, visited the house where Greene died and spoken with 'his hostisse Isam', who told him of Greene's penury.

In this letter he only once refers to Nashe, and then without naming him,¹ as having been Greene's companion at the banquet which led to his illness, and as not having visited him in his extremity. He was probably ignorant that Nashe had left London.

In the last two pages he leaves the subject of Greene altogether, as if finally disposed of, concluding with some general remarks on occurrences on the Continent, and a wish that it were his lot to record such memorable acts of royal and most puissant knights. The desire to be a partaker, or at the least a chronicler, of the noble and stirring deeds of his time, was evidently very near to Harvey's heart, and he often recurs to it in his writings.

The third letter, dated September 8 and 9, he addresses 'to euery Reader, fauourable, or indifferently affected'. It falls into two parts: the first and shorter is a general defence of himself, especially with regard to his correspondence with Spenser published in 1580; the second is a reply to *Pierce Penilesse*. He excuses his letters to Spenser on the ground that they were not intended for publication. He was then 'yong in yeares, fresh in courage, greene in experience, and as the manner is, somewhat ouerweeninge in conceit', and he had met with 'some sharpe vnderdeserued discourtesies' in connexion with his candidature for the Public Oratorship.² In order to amuse some familiar friends he was not unwilling to avenge himself 'after the manner of shrewes, that cannot otherwise ease their curst hearts, but by their owne tongues, & their neighbours cares'. Unluckily the letters fell into the hands of 'malicious enemies, or vndiscreete

¹ He calls him Greene's 'fellow-writer, a proper yong man if aduised in time', and says 'I spare his name, and in some respectes wish him well' (B 3, *Works*, i. 170). The expression 'fellow-writer' perhaps refers to his association with Greene's *Menapkon*, or possibly to his having shared with Greene in the anti-Martinist campaign.

² *Four Let. C a*, *Works*, i. 178-9. The Public Orator, Richard Bridgewater, seems to have been regarded as about to retire in the spring of 1579 and in April of that year Harvey was already in the field as a candidate for the post. The election did not, however, take place until March, 1580-1, when Harvey was defeated by Anthony Wingfield: see *Ptdantius*, ed. Moore Smith, xxxviii.

friends', who published them and thereby brought the writer into trouble. He was invited to explain himself, and did so in a 'large Apology' of his 'duetiful, and entier affection to that flourishing Vniuersitie, my deere Mother'. He mentions also his correspondence with Sir James Croft, who had imagined himself to be attacked in certain references to the 'olde Controller',¹ which had really been meant for Dr. Perne, but who was easily pacified by the intercession of friends and Harvey's own explanation. Next he alludes to the idea that he had attacked the Earl of Oxford in his English hexameters entitled *Speculum Tuscanismi*, an intention which he utterly disclaims. He now returns to the *Quip*, again reviles Greene for his licentious life, which may be contrasted with that of those he attacked, and mentions his great popularity in an age which has lost the taste for good literature, and cares for nothing but newfangledness. 'Euen *Guiccardines* siluer Historic, and *Ariostos* golden Cantoes, grow out of request: & the Countesse of Pebrookes Arcadia is not greene inough for queasie stomackes, but they must haue *Greenes* Arcadia: and I beleeeue, most eagerlie longed for *Greenes* Faerie Queene.'²

While he was engaged upon this defence of his letters of twelve years before, Harvey probably heard that a new attack on his family was impending: 'Who can tell,' he says, 'what dowty yoonker may next gnash with his teeth?'³—a manifest allusion to the author of *Pierce Penilesse*. When, however, on the next page, occurs his first mention of the book by name, Harvey writes as if the publication took him by surprise.

'Flourishing M. *Greene* is most-wofully faded, and whitest I am bemoaning his ouer-pititeous decay; & discoursing the vsuall successe of such ranke wittes, Loe all on thesuddaine, his sworne brother, M. *Pierce Penni-lesse*, (still more paltery, but what remedy? we are already ouer shoes and must now goe through) Loe his inwardest companion, that tasted of the fatall herringe, cruelly pinched with want, vexed with discredite, tormented with other mens felicitie, and ouerwhelmed with his owne misery; in a raving, and franticke moode, most desperately exhibiteth his supplication to the Diuell.'

The remainder of the letter is entirely occupied by a criticism of *Pierce Penilesse*. It is impossible to give any adequate sum-

¹ *Three Let. D 3, Works, i. 72.* Croft was Controller of the Queen's household.

² *Four Let. D 2^v, Works, i. 191.*

³ *Four Let. D 3, Works, i. 192.*

mary of this in a few words, as it deals with a great number of more or less disconnected matters; and, moreover, its nature can be gathered from Nashe's reply to it in *Strange News*. I therefore pass to what follows.

The fourth letter, dated September 11 and 12, is in general Harvey's apology for answering the attacks made upon him. He says little of Greene or Nashe, referring, however, to 'beggary Pierce Pennylesse'¹ and 'Puny Pierce',² and elsewhere assuring him that, if he will mend his manners, he himself is ready to make friends, but the letter is nevertheless of interest on account of the insight which it gives us into Harvey's character and opinions. If we can tolerate the strange jargon in which, like almost everything else of his, it is written, we shall find it to contain a great deal of sound sense. It shows us Harvey not as a pedant wrapped up in his books, nor even as a philosopher absorbed in abstract ideas, but as a practical man of his time, caring only for science or for literature in so far as it has a definite purpose, hating discussions that lead nowhither, and especially grudging a waste of time in trivialities. The epistle is one which should be carefully studied by any one who wishes to arrive at a clear understanding of Harvey's character, but it has little direct bearing on his quarrel with Nashe, and I must therefore limit myself to a few brief quotations.

'Alas, he is pitifully bestead, that in an Age of Pollicy, and in a world of Industry, (wherein the greatest matters of Gouvernement, and Valour, seeme small to aspiring capacities) is constrained to make woeful *Greene*, and beggarly *Pierce Pennylesse*, (as it were a Grashopper, and a Cricket, two pretty musitians, but silly creatures) the argumente of his stile: and enforced to encounter them, who onely in vanity are something: in effect, nothing: in account, lesse then nothing.'³

'I neuer made account of any study, meditation, conference, or Exercise, that importeth not effectual vse, & that aymeth not altogether at action: as the singuler marke, whereat euery Arte, & euery vertue is to leuell.'⁴

'To excell, ther is no way but one: to marry studious Arte to diligent Exercise: but where they must be vnmarried, or diuorced, geue me rather Exercise without Arte, then Arte without Exercise.'

'As in other businesse, so in learninge, as good neuer a whit, according to the Prouerbe, as neuer the better: one perfect Mechanician worth ten vnperfect Philosophers: an ignorant man lesse shameth himself, lesse be'

¹ *Four Let. G a-a'*, Works, i. 222 foot.

³ *G 2-2^v*, Works, i. 222-3.

² *H I^v*, Works, i. 233 top.

⁴ *G 4*, *Work* i. 228.

guileth his frend, lesse disableth the Common-wealth, then a putatiue Artiste: a whole naturall wit more seruiceable, and more sufficient, then a Demischoller: who presuming on that, which he hath not, abateth the force of that, which he hath.¹

The tone of Harvey's references to Nashe in the *Four Letters* is very different from that of his attack upon Greene. It is less bitter than patronizing; he treats Nashe rather as a clever young man who had been misguided and foolish, and who might easily be reclaimed, than as one altogether base, rather as one to whom he has felt not unfriendly than as a professed enemy. And this it was perhaps that especially irritated Nashe, though we may doubt whether it was so designed. While professing to attach little importance to *Pierce Penilesse* and to the criticism of his brother which it contains, Harvey drifts on in a way which gives to his rejoinder a bulk and importance which we somehow feel that he did not intend. He appears to recognize the merits of Nashe as a writer: indeed towards the end of that third letter which is chiefly directed against him, he oddly enough names him, with Spenser, Stanyhurst, Fraunce, Watson, and Daniel, among the professed sons of the Muses whom he thanks for their studious endeavours in enriching and polishing their native tongue.² Much of Harvey's attack upon Nashe is in truth rather to be regarded as a not unfriendly lecture on the futility of wasting time and talent on such fantastical subjects as *Pierce Penilesse*:

'Good sweete Oratour,' he says, 'be a deuine Poet indeede: and vse heauenly Eloquence indeede: and employ thy golden talent with amounting vsance indeede: and with heroicall Cantoes honour right Vertue, & braue valour indeede: as noble Sir Philip Sidney, and gentle Maister Spencer haue done, with immortall Fame: and I will bestow more complements of rare amplifications vpon thee, then euer any bestowed vpon them: or this Tounge euer affoorded: or any Aretenish mountaine of huge exaggerations can bring-forth.'³

But he has twitted Nashe with poverty, with imitation of Tarlton, Greene, Lyly, suggesting that he himself is not of such exalted birth that he has a right to despise that of the Harveys,⁴ and that he is indeed no better gentleman than the butler of

¹ *Four Lrt. G 4^v, Works, i. 230.*

³ *F 4^v, Works, i. 217-18.*

² *F 4^v, Works, i. 218-19.*

⁴ *E 4, Works, i. 206.*

§ 3. THE HARVEY-NASHE QUARREL 87

Pembroke Hall.¹ Lastly, this 'mightie lashing gentleman . . . was not so much as *idoneus auditor duilis scientiae*' at a time when Richard Harvey, whom he so boldly attacks, was reading the public Philosophy Lecture at Cambridge 'with special good liking, and many will say with singular commendation'—and he is little improved since.² To be fair, we must, I think, confess that there was a good deal of truth in all these charges, save perhaps in that of imitation, but they can hardly have been pleasant truth to Nashe, who was deeply offended by them.

At the time of Greene's death Nashe was, as we have seen, probably out of London, perhaps at Croydon, and he did not return until the following year. His friends would, however, no doubt keep him informed of Harvey's doings, and would send him copies of the attacks upon Greene.

The first of these may have been Harvey's *Second Letter*, printed separately,³ which deals almost entirely with Greene, and has, as I have said, only a single reference to Nashe, and that without naming him, and not to be called an attack. The date of this letter was September 5, and four days later—before it could have been printed and published—Harvey had read *Pierce Penilesse*. It seems to me highly probable that, on reading it, he added to the letter above mentioned some preface or post-script referring to the book and attacking its author. If not, it is difficult to account for Chettle's blame of Nashe for his neglect to reply to his enemies,⁴ written at a date when, so far as we know, the third letter had not yet been published.

But whether this was the case, or whether Harvey had perhaps circulated other attacks on Nashe, either printed or in manuscript, it is certain that there were such attacks, and that it was felt that Nashe's reputation demanded that they should be answered. He, being in the country, may have felt at first disinclined to bestir himself in the matter, wanting the encouragement of his friends, or he may have been busy with other affairs, but at any rate he seems at first to have taken no notice.

¹ *Four Let. E 2^v, Works, i. 201.* ² *Four Let. E 2^v, Works, i. 201-2.*

³ See above, p. 81.

⁴ In *Kind Hearts Dream*, see p. 146 below. The third letter cannot have been included with the second in the original publication on account of the length. The pamphlet contained six leaves (i. 263.13), at most enough for the letter to Bird.

When, however, probably in December, Harvey's *Four Letters* appeared, he must have felt that the matter could not be allowed to rest, and have at once set to work, in spite of bad health,¹ to compose a reply, the *Strange Newes, Of the intercepting certaine Letters, and a Convoy of Verses, as they were going Priuillie to victuall the Low Countries*, entered in the Stationers' Register on January 12, 1592-3.

This reply is far more violent than Harvey's attack upon *Pierce Penilesse* seems to warrant, and unless there was more at the back of the quarrel than we know of, it is difficult to resist the idea that its purpose was rather to bring the writer and his wit into notice than to clear him of the aspersions cast upon him.² Nashe cannot have been ignorant of the numerous literary quarrels of the Italian Renaissance, those for example of Poggio Bracciolini with Francesco Filelfo and Laurentius Valla, in which an actual dispute was made the occasion of an elaborate, if peculiar, rhetorical exercise, and he may have felt that such a style of writing would well display his own talents.

It is not necessary to discuss *Strange News* in detail, for it is printed in these volumes. It must suffice to say that in plan it follows Harvey's *Four Letters* closely, and in spite of its violence is in the main a serious attempt to discuss Harvey's charges against Greene and Nashe himself.

On the publication of *Strange News* Harvey seems to have determined to answer it at once, for his *Pierces Supererogation*, dated at the end April 27, 1593, must have occupied at least several weeks in the composition.

A full analysis of *Pierces Supererogation* cannot be attempted here, but a brief summary may be of service to the readers of Nashe's reply.

The work is prefaced by a letter to Barnabe Barnes, John Thorius, and Anthony Chute, to whom are joined 'euery fauorable Reader'.³ Harvey thanks his three friends for their letters to him in commendation of himself and in rebuke of his adversary Nashe. This letter is dated July 16, 1593, and at the time

¹ See i 399. 16-17; 326, 26.

² Cf. his cry 'Saint Fame for mee', i. 263.24.

³ As to the question whether the preliminary matter! including this epistle, was issued separately see Appendix A.

of writing, the text of the *Supererogation* was, Harvey tells us,¹ almost printed. He mentions another work which will supplement some defects of *Pierces Supererogation*, namely *Nashe's S. Fame?* and also refers to a mysterious person here called 'the excellent Gentlewoman,' his 'Patroness, or rather Championesse in this quarrell', who had, as we gather from many allusions, composed a reply to Nashe. She is described later³ as 'the Gentlewoman . . . that hath vowed the Canonizatio of Nashes S. Fame, in certaine Discourses of regard, already dispatched to my satisfaction, & almost accomplished to her owne intention', and in the rest, of the book, as also in the *New Letter of Notable Contents*, Harvey has much to say in praise of her learning and wit. Who she was we are not told; one is even at times inclined to imagine that she is no more than a creation of Harvey's fancy intended as a set-off against Nashe's 'S. Fame', were it not that the device would be so pointless. Indeed in any case it is not easy to see what purpose her introduction is intended to serve, unless she was an influential lady who was for some reason an enemy to Nashe, and who would be flattered by the importance assigned to her by Harvey. Grosart thought that the Countess of Pembroke was meant,⁵ but it seems to me in the highest degree improbable that a lady of her position would mix herself in a quarrel of the kind, and, even if she did so, that Harvey should use of her the lan-

¹ *Pierces Supererogation*, 2* I^v, Works, ii. 10.

² loc. cit. and 2* 4, Works, ii. 16. The book was already finished. Cf. P. S. 3' 4, Works, ii. 25, and Dd 3, Works, ii. 318.

³ Y 2^v, Works, ii. 263.

⁴ Nashe himself says jokingly that some take Harvey's 'gentlewoman' to be his 'vaine glorie' (ii. 180. 30).

⁵ See the note on iii. no. 15-16. I have there said that I doubt if Harvey could have referred to the Countess of Pembroke as a 'gentlewoman'. In *Pierces Supererogation*, however, there is a passage which may possibly refer to her, in which the word is used, but in a rhetorical manner which is very different from applying such a description to her in plain language. Harvey is ironically calling upon all the great writers of England to come and pay homage to Nashe. Having summoned among others Sidney and Dyer, he continues 'come the dearest sister of the dearest brother, the sweetest daughter of the sweetest Muses, onely One excepted, the brightest Diamant of the richest Eloquence, onely One excepted, the resplendentest mirrour of Feminine valour, onely One excepted; the Gentlewoman of Curtesie, the Lady of Vertue, the Countesse of Excellency, and the Madame of immortal Honour' (P. S. Y 4, Works, ii. 266). By 'Madam' I suppose that Harvey means 'Queen'; cf. his reference on the next page to London as the 'Madam-towne of the Rcalme'.

guage that he uses of his 'gentlewoman'. When he is clearly referring to the Countess his tone is very different.² So far as I know, Grosart's is the only attempt to guess her identity. For my own part, I have no conjecture to offer.

Leaving this mysterious 'gentlewoman', let us turn to *Pierces Supererogation* itself. The work falls naturally into three parts, the second consisting of the long reply to *Pap with a Hatchet*, written some four years earlier, which is inserted approximately in the middle.³ The first part opens with an apology for taking notice of Nashe's attacks. Harvey regrets having to waste his time on such things, and, as before, praises the study of political and military affairs and of the lives of great men;

¹ Were it at my appointment, to dispose freely of mine owne howers: O how willingly, and cheerefully could I spend the freshest & deerest part of my life, in such argumentes of valour?⁴

He tells us what studies he would prefer to engage in, namely those problems of natural philosophy, mathematics, geography, and hydrography 'fit to aduance many valorous actions'. He would travel to wherever such questions are most thoroughly discussed: he is, as usual, all for the practical:

'What conferences, or disputations, what Parliaments, or Councils, like those, that deliberate vpon the best gouernement of Commonwealthes, and the best discipline of Churches; the dubble anchor of the mighty shipp, and the two great Luminaries of the world? Other extrauagant discourses, not

¹ For example, *P. S. Dd 3^v-4, Works*, ii. 320-1: 'She is neither the noblest, nor the fairest, nor the finest, nor the richest Lady: but the gentlest, and wittiest, and brauest, and inuinciblest Gentlewoman that I know. Not such a wench in Europe, to vnswaddle a faire Baby, or to swaddle a fowle puppy. Some of you may aime at her personage: and it is not the first time, that I haue termed her stile, the tinsell of the daintiest Muses, and sweetest Graces: but I dare not Particularise her Description according to my conceit of her beadesert, without her licence, or permission, that standeth vpon masculine, not feminine termes; and is respectiue to be dealt withall, in regarde of her courage, rather then her fortune.' Surely whether or no the Countess could properly be referred to as a 'gentlewoman', it would have been grossly incorrect to call her a 'wench'. Further, the last words seem clearly to indicate that the person referred to was *not* of a high station.

² See the passage quoted in the note on iii. no. 15-16.

³ Harvey had intended to call the parts 'books', but 'in the Originall, or vncorrected copy'—which was apparently sent to the press—'there was not any such diuision expresly sett-downe' (*P. S. Ff i, Works*, ii. 332-3). If Harvey was living with Wolfe at the time of printing (see p. 28) it is rather curious that the point was overlooked.

⁴ *P. S. A 3^v, Works*, ii. 35.

material, or quarrelous contentions, not auailable, are but wastinge of winde, or blotting of paper.¹

Harvey now begins his attack upon Nashe, ironically praising him as the 'young Apuleius' in comparison with whom all who were ever famous for their railing were but botchers. None knew, until 'this braue Columbus of tearmes' came on the scene, what a sharp-edged and cutting confutation meant.² Harvey reckons up all the great disputants of the past—they were nothing beside Nashe. But yet, he says, 'it is not the Affirmatiue, or Negatiue of the writer, but the trueth of the matter written, that carryeth meat in the mouth, and victory in the hande.'³ He continues in ironical praise of trifling and fantastical writings, now more esteemed than serious work:

'wee that were simply trayned after the Athenian, and Romane guise, must bee contente to make roome for roisters, that know their place, and will take it.'⁴

He then turns more particularly to *Strange News*: when he first saw that work he expected something wonderful, but the whole amounted to very little.⁵ He here inserts a criticism of Nashe by some anonymous friend, which in the wording at least is evidently Harvey's own, and remarks that an expression used by this friend caused him to entitle his pamphlet 'Pierce's Supererogation'. Next he jeers at Nashe for his boastfulness and for promising far more than he can perform, and finally begins to answer some of the charges made in *Strange News*.⁶ He ridicules Nashe for undertaking the defence of Greene.⁷ Harvey then defends himself from the charge of pride: he is conscious of his own defects, but it would at the same time be foolish to permit himself to be treated as an ass, and to make light of the 'letters of extraordinary commendation'⁸ wherewith he has been favoured by many learned and notable persons, of whom he gives a list. He hints at Nashe's loose living, and speaks of his 'filthy Rymes',⁹ and says that no country will admit such things. 'The date of idle vanities is expired;' such writings as those of Nashe

¹ P. 5. A 4, *Works*, ii. 36-7.

³ B 4, *Works*, ii. 47.

⁵ C 4, *Works*, ii. 60.

⁷ E a, *Works*, ii. 75.

⁹ F 4, *Works*, ii. 91.

⁴

⁶

⁸

²

B 3, *Works*, & 45-

C 2-2^v, *Works*, ii. 54.

E 1^v, *Works*, ii. 73.

F 1^v, *Works*, ii. 84.

might have been more easily tolerated in the past, but now 'there is a busier pageant vpon the stage'.¹ He refers to the voyages and discoveries of many famous men, to works on navigation and military affairs, as far more worthy of study than the pamphlets of Greene and Nashe: 'Phy vpon fooleries: there be honourable woorkes to doe; and notable woorkes to read,'²

Several particular phrases or statements in *Strange News* are now dealt with, and the style of the pamphlet is criticized. Harvey is ready to acknowledge that Nashe can rail, but how?

'His gayest floorishes, are but Gascoignes weedes, or Tarletons trickes, or Greenes cranks, or Marlowes brauados: his iestes, but the dregges of cSmon scurrilitie, or the shreds of the theater, or the of-scouring of new Pamflets', &c.³

But he will not be allowed to triumph: preparations have been made 'to snibb the Thrasonical rimester with Angelical meeter', and

'One She, & two He's haue vowed, they will pumpe *his Railing Inkhorne* as dry, as euer was Holborne Conduit: and squise *his Craking Quill* to as emptie a sponge, as any in Hosier Lane.'

Harvey had long ago written a reply to the attack upon him in *Pap with a Hatchet* which has been mentioned above,⁴ and, as he says, 'Tom-Penniles now [is] so like Papp-hatchet, when the time was; that I neede but ouerrun an old censure of the One, by way of new application to the Other'. Although, therefore, he had never intended to publish this reply, he has been induced by the recent attacks upon him to do so, and has accordingly transcribed it for the press.

This, which is called 'An Aduertisement for Pap-hatchet, ana Martin Mar-prelate', and is dated at the end 'At Trinitie hall: this fift of Nouember: 1589', forms the second part of *Pierce's Supererogation*. Though Nashe deals with it in his reply, it is only by way of ridiculing certain phrases in it. It does not in any way concern him, and Lyly, who is attacked, is well able to defend himself, so Nashe does not propose to 'take the tale out of his mouth'. It seems therefore unnecessary to attempt any account of this section.

¹ G I^v, *Works*, ii. 95-6.
³ H 4^v I 1, *Works*, ii. 115.
⁵ See p. 74.

²
⁴ G 4, *Works*, ii. 103.
 I 2^v, *Works*, ii. 119.
 See iii. 137, 33, &c.

Interfuseth Fimcallitie, sittogistne, dtsputatiue right, hermaphrodite phrases, declamatone stiles, censorieall moralizers, vnlinall vsurpers of tudge ment, infamieers of vice, new infringement to destitute the tnditem&t, deriding dunsticatty, banging abominationly, vnhandsoming of diuinityship, absurdifytng of phrases, ratifying of truthable and eligible English, a calme dilatement offorward harmefulnesse, and backward irefulnesse, and how many sundry dishes of such dainty fritters? rare Junkets, and a delicate seruice for him, that copiled the most delitious Commentaries, De optimitate triparum.' And what say you Boyes, the flatteringest hope of your mootheres, to a Porch of Panim Pilfryes, Pestred with Prayyses? Dare the pertest, or deffest of you, hunt the letter, or hauke a metaphor, with such a Tite-tute-tate?'²

Harvey proceeds to attack Nashe's style in general:

'I haue seldome read a more garish, and pibald stile in any scribbling Inkhornist; or tasted a more vnsauory slaumpaump of wordes, and sentences in any sluttish Pamfletter; that denounceth not defiance against the rules of Oratory, and the directions of the English Secretary. Which may here and there stumble vpon some tolerable sentence, neighbourly borrowed, or featly picked out-of some fresh Pamflet: but shall neuer finde three sentences together, worth any allowance.'³

He refers to Nashe's wish 'to be thought to have deuoured Libraries, and to know all things, like larchas, and Sysarion',⁴ and says that when one comes across any good thing in his writings one may know that it is borrowed from elsewhere. As in the worst books there may be something good, so in the best there is something which might have been bettered—a reflection which leads Harvey to name and briefly to characterize a number of contemporary authors and preachers, and incidentally to rebuke those who despise practical knowledge of mechanics, architecture, chemistry, &c., when unaccompanied by literary talent.⁵

Harvey now reckoning up those who have attacked him, mentions Andrew Perne, who had died in 1589, as having been his chief enemy, and delivers himself of a long and violent tirade against him.⁶ Unfortunately Harvey's causes of grievance against Perne are not precisely stated, but the attack upon him in the

¹ One of the books that Pantagruel found in the Library of Saint Victor. Harvey is one of the few Elizabethans who seem really to have known something of Rabelais.

² Z 3-3^v, Works, ii. 275-6. The last word refers to a line of Ennius cited by Priscian, p. 947, 'o Tite tute Tati tibi tanta tyranne tulisti.'

³ Z 4, Works, ii. 277.

⁴ Aa 3^v, Works, ii. 287.

⁵ Aa 4^v, Works, ii. 289.

⁶ Bb 2^v-Dd 2, Works, ii. 294-316.

Three Letters has been already referred to (p. 84), and the two men seem to have been constant and bitter foes.

Having disposed of Perne, Harvey again refers to his 'Discourses, intituled Nashes S. Fame, which are already finished, and attend the Publication V and to 'other Supplemets thereof, especially those of the aboue-metioned Gentlewoman, who after some aduiseme't it pleased, to make the Straunge Newes of the railing Villan, the cussionet of her needles, and pinnes'.² The remaining pages of the book are taken up with the praise of this 'gentlewoman' who is most learned and most witty, and for whose writings he begs a favourable attention. Her answer to Nashe has only been held back at Harvey's desire lest it should too much overshadow his own far inferior work: 'She shall no sooner appeare in person, like a new Starre in Cassiopea, but euery eye of capacity will see a conspicuous difference betweene her, and other myrroures of Eloquence.'³ With another brief apology for replying to a fool, and a reference to other 'Straunge Newes in Westminster Hall'⁴ which has occupied him and delayed his 'larger Discourses'—no doubt the quarrel with his sister-in-law—the work concludes.

Though *Pierces Supererogation* was probably begun very soon after the publication of Nashe's *Strange IVews*, and though the chief part of the work was written by April, 1593, the printing was evidently not finished until some considerable time later.⁵ As has been stated above, Harvey's preliminary letter bears the date July 16, and among the letters and sonnets at the end is one written at Oxford on August 3. Even when it was all printed it was still, I believe, held back from publication, but to this question I shall have to return later. It seems in any case practically certain that it had not appeared at the date of the negotiations for peace between the two enemies.

Harvey and Nashe must have had a certain number of acquaintances in common, and it is quite possible that more than one attempt was made to patch matters up. There may, however,

¹ Dd 3, *Works*, ii. 318.

² Dd 3, *Works*, ii. 318-19.

³ Ee i, *Works*, ii. 324.

⁴ Ee 3, *Works*, ii. 330.

⁵ There is unfortunately no entry in the Stationers' Register. From the *New Letter*, C i^v, *Works of Harvey*, i. 279, one gathers that copies of it were delivered to Harvey in print not long before that letter was written (Sept. 16), for he replies to inquiries made by Wolfe at the time of their delivery.

have been special difficulties owing to the plague and to Nashe's absence from London, and the first negotiations of which we hear took place in the late summer or early autumn of this year, 1593. Nashe states that the first motion of peace came from Harvey's side,¹ and Harvey's words in the *New Letter* seem to support this, but it is evident that all was done through intermediaries, and that the parties themselves did not meet.²

At this time Harvey seems to have been at Saffron Walden, having left London some time after July 16, the date of his preliminary letter in *Pierces Supererogation*. Not long after his departure, Wolfe, his printer, sent him a packet of books, including *Shore's Wife*, Barnes's *Parthenophil and Parthenope*, and others, in acknowledgement of which Harvey wrote him a long letter, afterwards printed as the *New Letter of Notable Contents*. This letter is principally concerned with his quarrel with Nashe, and has almost universally been regarded as a reply to the Epistle to the Reader prefixed to the first issue of *Christ's Tears*, in which Nashe apologizes to Harvey for his attacks upon him.³ It is supposed that Harvey contemptuously rejected Nashe's proffered reconciliation, and that this *New Letter* is a declaration of the renewal of war. Unfortunately the style is unusually obscure, even for Harvey, and it is very difficult to understand precisely what had happened, but I think that a careful perusal of the letter will bring an unbiased reader to the conclusion that at the time of writing it (September 16) Harvey had not yet seen *Chrisfs Tears* nor Nashe's apology prefixed thereto. It seems clear, however, that a treaty of peace had been proposed, and it may, I think, reasonably be inferred that Nashe had written an apologetic letter to Harvey 'in which he had announced his intention of publishing *Chrisfs Tears*, stating that this book was to mark a

¹ See ii. 179. 29-30; cf. ii. 12. 22-3 and iii. 118. 8-9: also *New Letter*, quoted below.

² *New Letter*, C 4, *Works*, i. 286-7: 'I haue earnestly, and instantly craued personall conference: but that should seeme to make little for his purpose; or might haue bene graunted with lesse suite. All must be done by the mediation of a third, and a fourth; and such an intercourse, as I may probably haue in some ielousie, though I conceiue well of the interposed persons.'

³ This view of course assumes—as I think, wrongly—that *Christ's Tears* was published before Sept. 16; see pp. 24-5 above.

⁴ Or, perhaps, an apology had been transmitted to Harvey through some mutual friend.

change in his character and conduct.¹ Harvey would welcome a reconciliation, but he is evidently not at all sure of the sincerity of Nashe's repentance. He will not be satisfied with private expressions of regret, but desires a public apology for the wrong done him. A brief account of this *New Letter of Notable Contents* will be necessary.

Taken as a whole it is the worst of all Harvey's writings. It is not only obscure in expression, but has the appearance of being huddled together anyhow with no thought of construction or of definite plan. It indeed gives one the impression that it was begun as a mere friendly letter to Wolfe, and that the attack upon Nashe, which occupies five-sixths of it, was simply the result of an ebullition of feeling at the moment. Harvey naturally enough in writing to Wolfe would make some mention of the subject, and once embarked upon it he perhaps found it difficult to stop.

Beginning, as I have said, with an acknowledgement of certain books lately received from the printer, it proceeds to some rather enigmatical, or at least oddly expressed, remarks on recent news and the political condition of Europe. As usual Harvey displays his admiration for the active life.

'Who honoureth not the glorious memory, and the very name of the renowned *Lepanto*: the monument of Don Iohn of Austria, the security of the Venetia state, the Halleluia of Christendome, & the Welaway of Turkey?'²

Next, having spoken briefly in praise of certain English writers, Sidney, Spenser, Cheeke, Ascham, and the Countess of Pembroke, Harvey refers to a sonnet of his own which he encloses and which Wolfe may do what he likes with. This is the amazing sonnet of *Gorgon, or the Wonderful Year*, which was printed at the end of the letter.

We now have some very vague references to a 'new *Treaty*, or *motiue*,³ which Wolfe 'might heare of; but doubts are hinted :

¹ Cf. especially *New Litter*, D2^v, *Works*, i. 394: 'His onely finall request, and affectionate prayer is, that howsoeuer poore men be vsed, the deare *Teares of Christ*, and the cheape *Teares of Repetace*, be not abused.' There seems to be nothing in the published *Christ's Tears*, or in the apologetic preface, to which this can refer.

² A 3^v, *Works*, i. 264.

³ i. e. proposal or motion (for a treaty).

¹A good bargains, and a gentle Offer would not be refused: but he that cosidereth the fittes of Aprill, and the panges of September, hath reason for a demurrer: and he that hath seene as lunatique creatures, as the Moone, must be pardoned, though he suffer not himselfe to be coosened with the legier-demaine of a iugling Conuert.¹

Harvey has yet made no mention of Nashe by name, but he now begins to speak of *Christ's Tears*, which he has heard of, but which there is no indication that he has seen.

'When the sweet Youth haunted *Aretine*, and *Rabelays*? the two monstrous wittes of their languages, who so shaken with the furious feauers of the One: or so attainted with the French Pockes of the other? Now he hath a little mused vpon the *Funerall Teares* of Mary Magdalen ;³ and is egged-on to try the suppleness of his *Patheticall veine*, in weeping the compassionatest and *diuinst Teares*, that euer heauenly Eye rained vpon Earth ; lesu, what a new worke of *Supererogation* haue they atchieued? Riotous *Vanitie* was wont to roote so deeply, that it could hardly be vnrooted : and where reckelless *Impudency* taketh possession, it vseth not very hastily to be dispossessed. I was saying: what say you, to a Spring of rankest *Villany* in February : and a Haruest of ripest *Diuinity* in May? May they not surcease to wonder, that wonder how Machiauell can teach a Prince *to be*, and *not to be*, religious ?⁴

It is, Harvey thinks, almost impossible that Nashe's repentance can be sincere. He does not, however, wish to prolong the quarrel.

'The more notorious the offence, and the more *unsatisfiable* the *Iniurit* was; the more fauorable, and liberall he is, that with honest termes, and reasonable conditions may easely be entreated to pardon the same ; that is, to bestow a great benefit in steade of a great reuenge, and to loose the exercise of many weekes, to gaine the recouery of one *lost sonne*.⁵

He takes a good deal of credit to himself for his willingness to make peace.

'I haue cause to vse, as I am vsed : or haue I not reason to stand vpon termes of consideration? Did I not intende to deale a bountifull alraes of

¹ B 2^v, *Works*, i. 272.

² This is probably the source of the statement that Nashe had read these two authors, in *D. N. B.* and elsewhere.

³ i. e. the work of Robert Southwell ent. 5. *R.* 1591. It has been stated (*D. N. B.*, art. Southwell) that *Christ's Tears* 'is clearly framed on the model of Southwell's tract', but I have been unable to detect any particular resemblance between the two works.

⁴ B 3, *Works*, i. 273-3.

⁵ B 3^v, *Works*, i. 274.

§ 3. THE HARVEY-NASHE QUARREL 99

Curtesie, who in my case would giue eare to the Law of *Obluion*, that hath the Law of *Talion* in his handes; or accept of a silly recantation, as it were a sory plaister to a broken shinne, that could knocke Malice on the head, and cut the windpipe of the railing thoroate ?¹

He speaks of *Pierces Supererogation* and *Nashe's S. Fame*, but it is the 'Reply of the excellent Gentlewoman' that 'must shaue-away euery ranke haire of his great courage, and little wit'. She 'can coniure-downe the mouth of Villany into hell-mouth; & will do it as resolutely, as she can do it peremptorily, Vnlesse a cdpotent satisfaction be speedily tendered to my cotentmet.'²

Harvey continues for several pages in effusive praise of the 'gentlewoman,' quoting a long speech of hers against Nashe, from which we may at least gather that her command of language was extensive and peculiar; if, indeed, Harvey reports her words aright. In the whole passage, however, there seems not to be a single word which throws any light upon who she was, the cause of her ill will against Nashe, or the nature of her reply to him.

If peace was made, however, her attack upon Nashe was evidently to be suppressed.

'It were pittie, that diuine handy-worke should be employed but to a diuine peece of seruice, either to gaine a relenting soule, or to cast-away an obstinate body. If she be preuented by a voluntary submission of the offendour; to do a thing done, were a superfluous labour; and to vndo a man vndone, an vnmercifull cruelty. A thing as contrary to the shining louelinesse of her milde disposition, as the bitterest bitter seemeth repugnat to the sweetest sweet.'³

And later we learn, at the conclusion of her attack upon Nashe, which Harvey quotes :

¹ The rest of her speeches, and writings, are to be recorded, or suppressed, as it pleaseth the Home of these pelting sturres : who may haply finde the Trompet of *Peace*, as suer a Souldiour in case of necessary defence, as the Drumme of *Warn*, or the Swash of *Fnuke*.⁴

Harvey does indeed consider it a pity if her labour is to be lost:

'yet better an Orient Gemme sleepe, then a Penitent ma perish: and better a delicate peece of Art should be layd aside, or vnwouen like Pene-

¹ B 4, Works, i. 276.
³ B 4^v, Works, i. 277.

² B 4^v, Works, i. 276-7.
⁴ C 3, Works, i. 284.

lopes web, then an immortal peece of Nature be cast-away. She loueth not to confute, that confuteth itselfe : & I hate to confound, that confoundeth himselfe.¹

Again Harvey reiterates his doubts. He cannot convince himself of Nashe's good faith:

' He were very simple, that hauing so heauy causes of diffidence, and so light causes of credulity, would runne hastily into the trapp, or suffer himselfe to be presently intangled in the snare : . . . without *Legem pone*, wordes are winde, and without actuall performance, all nothing.'²

May not Nashe's action be merely intended to sell his book ?

¹ Great Penmen and Pamflet-marchants play much vpon the aduantage of the *time*, and care not who be their enemy, so the *Terme* be their frend. Which of vs can tell, but *there* may lye the drift, & great Pollicy of the new motion ?³

Next follows the passage already quoted, in which Harvey speaks of his desire for a personal conference with Nashe, and of the latter's refusal. He again mentions his suspicions : ' the *burned finger* hath reason to startle from the fire: and he that hath bene *once abused*, would not willingly be abused twice.'⁴

We now have a passage which seems to me conclusively to show that Harvey had not yet seen the printed *Christ's Tears*, that he did not even know of the preface to be included in it, and therefore that he did not, as has generally been stated, contemptuously reject Nashe's apology. His words are :

' Till a *publique iniurie* be publiquely confessed, and *Print* confuted in Print, I am one of S. Thomas disciples: not ouer-prest to beleue, but as cause causeth : and very ready to forgiue, as effect effecteth. They that know the daunger of *Truces*, and the couen of *Treatyes*, vt supra, must begge leaue to ground their repose vpon more *cautels*, then one ; and to proceede in termes of *suspence*, or *Pause*, till they may be resolu'd with infallible assurance. For mine owne determination, I see no credible hope of *Peace*, but in *Warre*: and could I not commaunde, that I desire, I am persuaded, I should hardly obtaine, that I wish. I loue *Osculum Pads*; but hate *Osculum Iudæ*: and reuerence the *Teares of Christ*; but feare the *Teares of the Crocodile*?

Harvey goes on to charge Nashe with still frequenting 'infamous, or suspected houses, tauernes, lewd company, and riotous

¹ C 3, *Works*, i. 284. ² C 3^v, *Works*, i. 285. ³ C 4, *Works*, i. 286.
⁴ C 4, *Works*, i. 287. ⁵ C 4-4^v, *Works*, i. 287.

fashions, as before (for to this day his behaiour is no turnecoate, though his stile be a changeling),¹ and says: 'Let him reforme his publique, & redresse his priuate enormities, & with a sincere vowe I sweare him frendship: or let him rest quiet, & I am quiet'; otherwise he may possibly be induced 'to pay him home with an immortall reuege'.² If, however, Nashe's repentance is sincere, Harvey 'will not fail to render him right, with extensiuue fauours'. 'For my particular,' he continues, 'let his professed *Panitet* appeare, by any reasonable, or tolerable satisfaction, without fraude, or collusion: and I am in no way rigorous in reuenge, or obstinate in displeasure.'³

I have quoted this last phrase as being perhaps the one which is most in favour of the usual view, that Harvey had seen Nashe's apology and rejected it. But I think that there can be little doubt that some expression of regret in writing, with promises of amendment, had been already transmitted to Harvey, and that this surely might every bit as well be called a *Pænitet* as the printed apology. The phrase therefore seems to me to prove nothing.

On the other hand there is, so far as I can discover, in the whole of the *New Letter*, no single expression which shows that Harvey had any knowledge whatever of the plan, purpose, or language of *Christ's Tears*, or that he knew in fact anything of it at all beyond the title, and that it was, in general, religious in tone. It is to my mind quite unlikely that, if he had been familiar with the book itself, he should have altogether refrained from any sort of criticism or comment.⁴ Had he seen Nashe's printed apology, he might have disapproved of it, thinking it insufficient, not humble enough, or wanting in precision. He might have required the explicit withdrawal of the charges made against himself and his brothers, or he might have brought other criticisms against it, but it would have been purely absurd to behave as if it

¹ C 4^v, *Works*, i 288.

2 D 1, *Works*, i. 289.

³ D a, *Works*, i. 292-3.

⁴ Even if it be argued that Harvey could not have attacked a religious or moral work in the same way as a book of the type of *Pierce Penillesse*, there is much upon which he could have commented. When we remember how he attacked Nashe for his abuse of London in *Pierce Penillesse* (see *Pierce's Supererogation*, Y 4-4% *Works of Harvey*, ii. 267), we can hardly suppose that he would have let the even stronger language of *Christ's Teares* (ii. 158-9) pass without any remark.

was non-existent, to clamour for a 'public injury to be publicly confessed' when he had Nashe's confession and apology in print before him.

At the end of the *New Letter* is printed what Nashe calls the 'goggle-eyed sonnet of Gorgon', with its 'Stanza declaratiue', 'Postscript', 'Glosse', and 'L'enuoy', of which I can only say that it was doubtless intended to have some meaning,¹ but that I have in vain attempted to discover what this may be.

As this *New Letter* has been regarded as a sort of challenge to Nashe, no one seems ever to have doubted that Harvey wrote it for publication. This, however, seems to me not absolutely certain. On the one hand it is, of course, vastly too long and too elaborate for a private letter; on the other, it is entirely wanting in any attempt at arrangement or literary qualities—unless obscurity be one, and it is addressed entirely to Wolfe.² It is quite possible that it was intended merely for the semi-publicity of a MS.; that Harvey indeed expected that Wolfe would show it to his friends and perhaps even that copies would be circulated, but that it was not printed and issued at his desire.

However this may be, on October 1 Wolfe entered the letter in the Stationers' Register, and it was probably printed and issued within a short time after, together with, as I believe, *Pierces Supererogation*?

That this latter work, written, as we have seen, a long time before, had not yet been published, seems to me practically certain. In the interval, as I think, between the writing and the publication of the *New Letter*, and certainly before its publication, there had appeared Nashe's *Christ's Tears* with an Epistle to the Reader, in which the author, evidently regarding his quarrel with Harvey as at an end, makes full and frank apology to him for

¹ Harvey's own view is that it is but 'a Trifle for the manner: though the matter be, in my conceit, superexcellent' (*New Letter*, B 1', *Works*, i. 269).

² It is not merely the beginning that is addressed to him. Harvey seems to have kept in mind throughout that he was writing to his printer; a few pages before the end he says 'M. Wolfe knoweth, & who knoweth not. . . ' (*C 4, Works*, i. 286; cf. also *C 1'*, i. 279. 15-17).

³ The reason for thinking the two works to have been issued together, or, at least, at the same time, is that, when answering them in *Have with You to Saffron-Walden*, Nashe seems nowhere to make any distinction between them, but treats them as a single book. In one case (iii. 36. 6) he refers to the 'Epistle ... to John Wolfe, the Printer', which can only be the *New Letter*, as 'one Epistle' of Harvey's work.

§ 3. THE HARVEY-NASHE QUARREL 103

his attacks, and promises amendment for the future.¹ Now from what we know of Nashe we can hardly think it likely that he would pen such an apology if Harvey had, a month or so before, published against him so violent an attack as *Pierce's Supererogation*; but fortunately we have not to depend on mere conjecture. In the epistle prefixed to the second edition of *Christ's Tears*, Nashe makes it quite clear that at the time of his apology Harvey's attacks upon him had not appeared. He says definitely that *since* that time Harvey had published 'sixe and thirtie sheets of ... paper' against him,² which is exactly the amount contained in *Pierce's Supererogation* and the *New Letter* together. It is impossible that he should refer to the *New Letter* alone, which only consists of four sheets.

If I am right, the order of events was then as follows:

1. Nashe's *Strange News* published (? Feb. 1592-3).
2. Harvey writes *Pierce's Supererogation* (?Feb.-July, 1593).
3. Negotiations for peace (? Aug.-Sept.).
4. Harvey writes the *New Letter* (Sept. 16).
5. Nashe's apology to Harvey is published with *Christ's Tears* (? end of Sept.).
6. *Pierces Supererogation* and the *New Letter* are published (? middle of October).
7. Nashe withdraws his apology and makes a new attack on Harvey in the second edition of *Christ's Tears* (Pearly in 1594³).

It will be seen that if I am right in this sequence of events, the story differs considerably from that which has hitherto been accepted. It is usually held that Harvey's *Pierce's Supererogation* had been published before Nashe's apology was written, and that after this apology had appeared Harvey wrote the *New Letter* rejecting it. In my view, Harvey made no new attack on Nashe after the apology; all that happened was that his old attacks were published. Whether or not he was guilty of breach of faith and of reopening the quarrel depends simply upon whether or no the publication was at his desire.

¹ It may be remarked that this epistle is on the same sheet as the errata of *Christ's Tears*. It was therefore the last part of the book to be printed, and may have been written only a few days before the work was published.

² See ii. 180. 23-4, and note; also iii. 118. 8-10.

³ But some while after the publication of the *Unfortunate Traveller*, for he replies to criticisms upon that book.

So far as I am aware there is no evidence on this point at all, but it is, I think, uncharitable, and also quite unnecessary, to assume that he had any responsibility in the matter.¹ There seems no reason whatever why he should have begun the quarrel afresh after Nashe's ample apology. Throughout the controversy his tone is that of a man who regrets the waste of time and would be glad to come to terms with his adversary, provided that he could with honour do so. Furthermore, if he had for any reason determined to make a fresh assault upon Nashe, why did he not follow up *Pierces Supererogation* with Nashe's *S. Fame*, and the ¹ *Gentlewoman's Reply* ', the first of which was long ago finished, and the second was at least partly ready?²

Can it have been Wolfe who published the book on his own account? It seems to me by no means impossible. According to Nashe, Harvey was to pay for the printing of *Pierces Supererogation* but when the work was finished, was unable to do so.³ Nashe tells a long story of Harvey's being arrested at Wolfe's suit for the money and committed to Newgate.⁴ Many of the details are probably of his own invention, but he is precise about the sum of money owing, namely £36, which is mentioned several times, and there is no unlikelihood either in an arrangement that the book should be printed at the author's expense or in the author being unable to pay for it when finished. If this was the case we can easily see that an awkward state of affairs might arise when Harvey wanted his work suppressed. Wolfe would naturally demand his money, and he could not be blamed if, not receiving it, he issued the book and made what he could out of it.

Nashe, finding that after his apology the attacks upon him nevertheless appeared, would naturally be indignant, and even though he might personally be aware that their publication was not altogether Harvey's fault, he would feel that readers would undoubtedly take another view of the matter and would expect a reply from him. He may indeed have thought that in his own interest he was almost bound to treat the publication as a breach of faith.

¹ Of course Nashe writes as though Harvey were responsible for the publication (ii. 180. 24-5; iii. 118. 8-10; 134. 12-15), but I do not think that we need attach any importance to this.

² See p. 95 above, and p. 89 note 2.

³ See iii. 71. 21-3; 96. 12-14.

⁴ See iii. 96-101.

This explanation of how the two books came to be issued is, however, only a suggestion, on which I do not wish to lay any stress. What concerns us rather is Nashe's attitude. I have little doubt that he was aware of the existence of *Pierces Supererogation*¹ and that peace was made on the understanding that the book should be suppressed. When, after his apology, it nevertheless appeared, he must have felt that he had been made to look very foolish, and it was natural that he should take the first opportunity of chastising his adversary.

It happened that there had been trouble over certain attacks upon London contained in *Christ's Tears*? and it was found necessary or advisable to substitute in the unsold copies a new passage for one which had given particular offence. It was therefore decided to reprint the first sheet of the work with a title-page dated 1594, a new epistle to the reader, and a cancel leaf. By this plan two purposes could be served at the same time, peace could be made with the civic authorities and a fresh war opened against Harvey.

In his new epistle Nashe reproached his enemy with treachery, in language which is more bitter and contemptuous than any which he had used hitherto. The attack, however, only occupies three pages, Nashe reserving his full reply until a more convenient time.

From early in 1594, when we may suppose the second edition of *Christ's Tears* to have been issued, until towards the end of 1595, Nashe seems to have allowed the matter to rest. At the beginning of his *Have with You to Saffron-Walden*, there are many references to the delay in replying, but no very certain information is to be gathered from them. Nashe says something of his waiting for others who were to join in the attack, Lyly being no doubt one, and of his having been occupied with other affairs, but the true reason may have been simply indifference. After all, Harvey's *Pierce's Supererogation* can have done little harm to Nashe's character, so confused and in some ways so absurd is it as an attack, in spite of its learning and occasional force. The occasion of answering it was, I suspect, rather a natural desire to have the last word than the obligation of self-defence, and

¹ See pp. 25-6 above.

possibly if Nashe's friends had not looked to him for some reply he would have felt no inclination to carry the matter further.

Harvey on his side seems to have made a fresh attempt to bring the quarrel to an end. In the autumn or winter of 1595 Nashe was at Cambridge,¹ and while there lodged at the *Dolphin* in the next room to Harvey, who happened also to be visiting the town. It would seem that Harvey then desired a meeting or conference 'wherein all quarrells might be discust and drawne to an attonement', but Nashe refused his proffers, on the ground of the failure of the former attempt at reconciliation, and because he had already spent time and trouble over his reply, and was unwilling to lose his labour.

This reply, *Have with You to Saffron- Walden*, must then have been planned and partly written at least six months before it was completed, and after completion it seems to have been circulated in MS. for some time before publication.² The probability is that Nashe kept it by him for many months, working at it from time to time as the fit took him, or as he had time to spare from other occupations. It has indeed the marks of a composite piece of work and greatly differs in plan from *Strange News*, which was a direct reply to Harvey's *Four Letters*. Perhaps indeed it would have been difficult, if not impossible, to treat a book like Pierce's *Supererogation* in the same way, but Nashe certainly makes little attempt to do so. He prefers to deliver a general attack upon Harvey, ridiculing the man himself, his life and his works, and only in the last quarter of his book 'does he deal in any orderly manner with *Piercers Supererogation*.

Nashe protests in his epistle to the readers that he does not write against Harvey because he hates him, but merely because many think that he is unable to reply to him, and that he wishes to convince these weak believers in his sufficiency;⁴ but in spite of this disclaimer and of the fact that the greater part of the charges brought against Harvey are evidently not intended to be taken seriously, the tone of the whole is extremely bitter. We should hardly expect Harvey to remain silent under such provocation, and when we find a reply published in the following year, it

¹ *Have with You*, O 3^v, iii. 93.17, &c. Nashe (? in the spring of 1596) says 'not halfe a yeare since'.

³ From iii. 102 onwards.

² See iii. 32. 3-4.

⁴ iii. 19. 18-19.

§ 3. THE HARVEY-NASHE QUARREL 107

is not unnatural to suppose it to be his work.¹ Whether, however, it was really his seems to be open to doubt.

Have with You to Saffron-Walden had been humorously dedicated in a long railing epistle to Richard Lichfield, barber to Trinity College, and the reply which appeared in 1597, *The Trimming of Thomas Nashe*, purports to be the work of this person, or, as he is styled on the title-page, 'the high-titled patron *Don Richardo de Medico campo*'² Now it is somewhat remarkable that this work has almost always been spoken of as it were an answer to the whole of *Have with You*. It is, as a matter of fact, nothing of the sort. It is a reply simply to the dedication, and to nothing else whatever. It attacks Nashe with great violence, but nowhere attempts to defend or justify Gabriel Harvey, who is indeed only once referred to, and then in the most casual way as 'the partie against whom thou writest'.³ Furthermore, if the work is indeed Harvey's, he had managed for the nonce most strangely to alter his style. Nothing could, in my opinion, be more unlike than the laboured, allusive language of *Piercers Supererogation*, or the still more obscure *New Letter*, and the straightforward colloquialism of the *Trimming*. It seems to me almost impossible to believe them to be the work of the same author.

Still we have no warrant for denying to Harvey the power to write simply when it pleased him to do so, and we must remember that about four years intervened between *Pierce's Supererogation* and the work which we are now discussing. It would not be safe to deny absolutely that it is Harvey's, but for my own part, I must say that the more I compare it with his acknowledged work the less resemblance do I find.⁴

The *Trimming* was entered to Cuthbert Burby on October 11, 1597, so that almost a full year elapsed between *Have with You* and this reply. Lichfield tells us in his address to the reader

¹ It seems always to have been attributed to Gabriel Harvey, as in *Rtstituta*, ii. 368, Collier, *Hist. E. Dr. Poet.*, 1831, iii. 221. and *D. N. B.*

² The address to the reader is signed 'Richard Lichfield', and the name occurs several times in the course of the work.

³ *Trimming*, G 2^v, *Works of Harvey*, iii. 66.

⁴ Though it is perhaps hardly likely, there seems to me to be no positive reason why the *Trimming* should not be the work of the real Richard Lichfield—perhaps with the help of some University man or other. I think we can safely infer from Nashe's dedication that Lichfield had the reputation of being something of a wit or at least an oddity.

that he had been long in doubt whether, 'considering the man and the matter,' it would be wise to reply at all, but had at last decided to do so, and had polished off the business in 'the stolne houres of three weekes.' But even when written it was not at once published. For the reasons which are given elsewhere,² it seems to me certain that the main part of the pamphlet—including all the references to Nashe as in prison—was written in the spring of 1597, and that in August or September a passage was added dealing with what the author calls Nashe's 'latest bred excrements', namely the *Isle of Dogs*. Only thus can we reconcile the apparent contradictions which the piece contains.

The pamphlet consists for the most part of violent and unsavoury abuse of Nashe, and though a few passages are of some interest for the information which they give us, it is on the whole a worthless production. The writer begins by taking Nashe to task for having dedicated *Have with You* to him without any sort of permission, and humorously discourses on 'the ancient and valorous power of Barbers.' He then criticizes a number of expressions used in the dedication, and tells us that Nashe and a certain Lusher once lay in Cole-harbour together, with only a single pair of breeches between them, and not a penny to bless themselves with. Nashe is referred to as now in prison.³ There is much other general abuse, but it gives us no new information, and we need not linger over it. On sig. E 2 begins a fresh section, headed by a rough woodcut of Nashe in irons.⁴ In the remarks which follow this picture Lichfield also speaks of Nashe as if, at the time, a prisoner, but he gives no details of where or why, and it seems rather doubtful whether we should take him seriously. He may have known that Nashe was in poor circumstances, and have thought it humorous to suppose him to be in the debtors¹ prison, to which, as we know, he was not a stranger.⁵

On E 4^v begin the references to the *Isle of Dogs*.⁶ Lichfield breaks off his remarks about Nashe's imprisonment with the words,

¹ *Trimming*, A 2^v, *Works of Harvey*, iii. 5.

² See p. 175 and p. 33 note 1.

³ *Trimming*, C 3^v, *Works of Harvey*, iii. 26, On these references to Nashe's imprisonment see pp. 32-3 above.

⁴ *Works of Harvey*, iii. 43.

⁵

See i. 310. 1-5.

⁶ *Works of Haroey*, iii. 50.

§ 3- THE HARVEY-NASHE QUARREL 109

^c Here let mee giue a cut or two on thy latest bred excrements, before I goe to the finishing of the perfect Cut'. He then comments in strong terms on 'that most infamous, most dunsicall and thrice opprobrious worke *The He of Dogs*' for which Nashe is said to be 'greatly in request'. A mock proclamation is given, calling for tidings of him, from which it appears, as from many passages which follow, that he had fled in order to escape arrest, and was in hiding. Lichfield jokes on the title of the play, telling



Nashe in irons, from the *Trimming of Thomas Nashe* (sig. E 2).

several stories of dogs; he suggests that Nashe has had, or should have, his ears cropped; refers to his indecent poems, and tells him that such subjects are fitter for him than that of *Christ's Tears*. We have here the casual reference to 'the partie against whom thou writest', to which I have already alluded, but Harvey is nowhere mentioned by name. The work closes with the 'Grace in the behalfe of Thomas Nashe', printed at p. 9 above, and another Grace in his behalf directed to the Provost Marshal

of London, in which, on the ground that all the prisons of London are infected with '*Nashes euill*', it is urged that he be handed over to Bull, the hangman.¹ In a brief conclusion the writer asks to be excused if the 'trimming' is not quite satisfactorily performed, for 'hee is the first man that euer I cut on this fashion'.

Whether or no the *Trimming* was Harvey's work, it closes the quarrel. In *Lenten Stuff* Nashe does indeed speak of an answer to the *Trimming* which he hopes shortly to publish, but he says no word of his old enemies. The conclusion of the whole matter is to be found in the order of Whitgift and Bancroft given on June i, 1599, 'that all Nasshes bookes and Doctor Harvyes bookes be taken wheresoeuer they maye be found and that none of their bookes bee euer printed hereafter.'³

§ 4. NASHE'S READING.

One of the most interesting, and at the same time most difficult, branches of the biography of a man of letters, is that which investigates the books with which he was familiar and which influenced him in his own work. To do this satisfactorily in the case of an author like Nashe, whose reading seems to have been both discursive and peculiar, would need an acquaintance with the literature of the sixteenth century, both English and foreign, such as very few possess, and to which I certainly make no claim. Nevertheless something can be done towards such an inquiry. Nashe can be proved to have been acquainted with a fair number of more or less well-known works, and the date at which he read some of them can be approximately determined. No doubt these were but a small part of the literature with which he was familiar, and possibly not one of them was among the books which had the deepest influence upon him, but still they interested him sufficiently for him to make use of them in his own writings, and they are therefore worth our attention.

¹ In this (G 3^v, p. 69) Nashe is referred to as 'lately set at libertie'. These Graces are presumably part of the *Trimming* as first written, but they may have been added to or altered immediately before the book was sent to the press.

² See iii. 151. 20-2; 153. 24-5.

³ *Transcript of the Stationers' Registers*, ed. Arber, iii. 677.

It is indeed one of the difficulties of this particular line of study that the books by which a writer has been most profoundly affected may be just those which have left the least definite traces in his work. They will have been in a manner absorbed into himself, and their influence may result in a subtle modification of his whole mental attitude, in a change in the point of view rather than in opinion or in expression: his work may bear on every page the impress of another mind without he himself or his reader being once conscious of imitation. If then he does not himself give us some unmistakable hint of his devotion to such reading, it is highly probable that its influence upon him may never be detected.

Far easier to trace is another kind of borrowing; when a man studies for a particular purpose, deliberately gathering and digesting his material in order to put it forth in his own language and coloured by his own modes of thought. Detection of this kind of indebtedness is as a rule merely a matter of search, though there may sometimes be great difficulty in deciding, between two or three possible sources of information, which was the one actually employed.

But if Nashe had made use of the work of others in these two ways alone, our investigation of his reading would give but scanty and vague results. Fortunately many of his borrowings are of neither of these kinds. He, as indeed almost all the prose writers of his time, set himself deliberately to produce a kind of artistic composition, following in some measure the accepted precepts of rhetoric, in which the effect should be heightened by all the well-known devices of ornament. Among such rhetorical devices the use of examples or similes was, of course, one of the most important,¹ whether intended to add weight to an argument or to give pleasure to the reader; and there seems to be evidence that it was a usual practice to keep note-books in which striking phrases, images or examples met with in the course of reading

¹ Lengthy sections devoted to the subject will be found in the works on *Rhetoric*. Cf. Wilson, *Art of Rhet.*, ed. Mair, pp. 188-97. Puttenham, *Art of Poesie*, ed. Arber, p. 247, says: 'As well to a good maker and Poet as to an excellent perswader in prose, the figure of *Similitude* is very necessary, by which we not only bewtifie our tale, but also very much inforce and enlarge it. I say inforce because no one thing more preuailleth with all ordinary iudgements than perswasion by *similitude*.'

might be treasured up for future use. The keeping of such commonplace books is advocated in many works on the study of Latin,¹ and it was very natural that the same method should be followed by those anxious to excel in the writing of English.

That Nashe himself was accustomed to rely upon such aids is to be inferred from a passage in his *Lenten Stuff*, where as some excuse for the deficiencies of the work, he complains that in the country, where he is writing, he is bereft of his note-books.² Indeed we might, I think, conclude from internal evidence alone, that he habitually made much use of them. The illustrations with which he decks out all his writings are in very many cases too close to the original in wording for them to have been written down from memory. Yet we can hardly suppose that Nashe on needing an example or simile would turn over in his mind what he had recently read, and finding something suitable, would then refer to the book itself in which it occurred and copy it out.³ Had he done this we should expect to find a book much used at one time and afterwards never referred to again, for he could hardly have kept in his memory the whereabouts of passages which had struck him in his reading of months or years before. On the contrary, however, when he has made great use of a particular book in one of his pamphlets, we not infrequently find stray quotations from it in work of a later date. This is precisely what would happen if, when he read it, he had jotted down in his note-book such things as struck him. In his next work he might find occasion to use most of these, but a few would inevitably be left over, and would be employed later when an opportunity arose.

It is these short quotations and borrowings with which Nashe's work is interspersed, which give us the best evidence of the books which he had read, for, as I have said, he commonly keeps very close to the original, and this exactitude of quotation, probably due rather to laziness than to any desire for accuracy, enables us in a

¹ Cf. Woodward, *Erasmus concerning Education*, 1904, p. 126, note 3; J. L. Vives, *De Disciplines*, ed. 1636, p. 488, and, as to the formation and use of such collections, Erasmus, *De Copia*, the sections in pt. ii, on 'Loci communes', 'Ratio colligendi exempla', &c. Erasmus' own *Parabola* or *Sintilia* is an example of such a work.

² See iii. 175. 34, &c.

³ Such a proceeding is perhaps conceivable in the case of one or two authors such as Ovid or Cornelius Agrippa, whose work he knew particularly well.

large number of cases to decide among several possible sources of a statement or image which was the one actually employed. Indeed, so little attempt does Nashe make, as a rule, to digest his material and to put it into his own words, that it is, I believe, possible to mark a number of passages as almost certainly borrowed, though we may be unable to trace them to their origin.

Before we proceed further with our investigation into the books which he used, a word of warning is necessary, as to the danger of confounding immediate with ultimate sources and assuming in Nashe too great a knowledge of the classics. In my notes will be found many references to Plutarch, Aelian, Diogenes Laertius, Aristotle and other Greek writers, as authorities for various apophthegmata, anecdotes, and 'facts' of natural history. I wish to say once for all that I do not believe that in any single case Nashe borrowed directly from these authors, or even from Latin versions of them, but that my citation of them is merely intended to imply that they are, so far as I am aware, the ultimate sources for the material.

It needs but little acquaintance with the literature of the end of the sixteenth century to lead one to suspect that the Greek and Roman writers of classical times were far from being the common or favourite reading of the average English literary man, and that, enormous as is the ultimate debt of Elizabethan literature to the classics, it is hardly at all a debt at first hand. No one who is likely to read Nashe will need to be reminded of the very great number of collections of apophthegms, stories, fables, &c., drawn from the classics—or from each other—that are to be found in the Latin literature of the time. There is hardly any scrap of information, hardly any apophthegm, or any simile, that does not occur over and over again in these books, while even apart from such professed collections of independent scraps, the whole literature of philosophical, moral, and humorous works simply abounds in quotations and illustrations of the same kind. The difficulty is not as a rule to find a modern authority for an apparent borrowing from the classics, but to discover among so many books, for the most part little remembered, which in the time of one's author were most popular, and which he is most likely to have used.

It may be thought that the simplest and most useful way of dealing with such a question as Nashe's reading would be to construct a

table in which should be set forth the number of borrowings which have been found in each of Nashe's works from each author that he used, for one could then see what books he read at the different periods of his life and how much he was indebted to each. As a matter of fact one could see nothing of the sort. Such a table—as tables of this kind generally are—would be not only useless but actively misleading.

In the first place, any conclusion based on numbers alone would be vitiated by the great number of Latin sayings which were then current as proverbs. Take for example such a phrase as * *Omne ignotum pro magnifico* ', which originally comes from Tacitus, or ' *Ne sutor ultra crepidam* ', from Pliny.¹ It need hardly be pointed out that the use of such sayings does not in any way show that the person who employs them had read Tacitus or Pliny : he very likely had no notion of their source. Nor, to take an example of a different kind, does a knowledge of such a common tale as that of the philosopher who fell into a well when looking at the stars, imply a reading of Diogenes Laertius, in whose work, I believe, it first appears. Many at the present day who have been familiar since childhood with the stories of Androclus and the lion, and of Archimedes and the crown of Hiero—the *εὕρηκα* story—might be puzzled to name off-hand the authority for them.

Many of these commonplaces may be dismissed at once as of no significance in regard to an author's reading, but there are many others which are on the border line, quotations or stories which, though fairly familiar, might under some circumstances indicate a knowledge of the work from which they originally came. Thus while a single quotation, say from the *Aemid*, would not show that the writer had been reading Vergil, two or three from the same book, occurring in close proximity to one another, would certainly suggest that he had.

But a still stronger reason against attempting to construct the table of which I spoke is that it is yet too soon to do so. Further investigation would undoubtedly disturb the results. For example in the note on i. 42. 23-30, I quote a passage from an epistle attributed to Pelagius, of which Nashe gives a word-for-word trans-

¹ With 'supra', not 'ultra'; but it is with the latter word that it has been generally quoted, at least since the time of Erasmus, who thus gives it in his *Adagia*.

lation. Whether Pelagius himself borrowed it from elsewhere, I cannot say, but of this I feel practically certain, that it was not in the epistle of Pelagius that Nashe found it. The page in which it occurs is one of several which I am convinced were borrowed by Nashe wholesale from writers of the fifteenth or sixteenth century—just as, for example, a great part of pp. 15-19 is derived from two English works of Nashe's own time. I have been fortunate in finding certain works upon which Nashe drew largely for his scraps of classical knowledge, such as the *Farabolæ* of Erasmus and the *De Ineertitudine et Vanitate Scientiarum*, but there were evidently others which I have not been able to identify. These will no doubt be found in time, and when found may throw much new light on Nashe's reading. When all, or nearly all, his out-of-the-way scraps have been found in places where he is likely to have come across them, a satisfactory study of the sources which he used may be possible.

Before he began his literary career, Nashe would, of course, at school and at the University, have read no small amount. In the first place he would have worked through a number of text-books; but unfortunately it is not easy to obtain precise information as to the books most used in the Elizabethan schools.¹ We may be certain that he would have a thorough knowledge of Lily's *Grammar*, and would have learnt by heart the quotations from Latin authors which appear therein as examples of the several rules. At the same time he would probably have become familiar with the *Sententiae Pueriles*,² and perhaps with the *Pueriles Confabulationiunculae*.³

From such works he would most likely pass to the study of a collection of Aesopic fables in Latin, and of some of the numerous books of *Colloquies*. The best known of these was undoubtedly

" ' Much material for the study of the subject is to be found in Prof. Foster Watson's *English Grammar Schools to 1660*, Camb. Univ. Press, 1908, but, useful as the work is, it may, I think, fairly be said rather to show the difficulty and complexity of the matter than to render it simple.

² By Leonhard Culman, 'Crailsheimensis', i. e., I suppose, of Crailsheim in Würtemberg. Prof. Foster Watson gives its date as 1543 (*Eng. Gr. Schools*, p. 358). It was being printed in England before 1584, when Bynne-man made over the patent to the Stationers' Company for the benefit of the poorer members of that company (op. cit., p. 359).

³ Said to be the work of Evaldus Callus, a schoolmaster of Weert in Holland, in the second half of the sixteenth century. It was used in England in 1583 (*Eng. Gr. Schools*, p. 348 note).

the *Cottoquia Familiaria* of Erasmus, but this was in subject-matter suited for older students than those who would study it for its Latin, and in many schools other dialogues seem to have been preferred, such as those of Vives, the *Dialogi sacri* of Castellion,¹ and perhaps the *Colloquia* of Corderius, though this work seems to have been more popular a little later. Nevertheless, whether he read them at school or not, we may, I think, include the *Colloquies* of Erasmus as almost certainly among the books which would be known to Nashe, though I have found little definite trace of them.² We may suppose that he would also have read Erasmus' *De Conscribendis Epistolis*, or one of the other treatises on the same subject,³ and the *De Copia Verborum*. Somewhat later he would no doubt study one or more of the text-books on Rhetoric, but it is hard to say which he would be most likely to use. He mentions Susenbrotus and Talaeus,⁴ whose works on the subject were widely employed,⁵ and may at some time or other have studied them. Of the best-known English work on the subject, Thomas Wilson's *Art of Rhetoric*, I have come across no definite trace. The rest of his studies, in logic, mathematics, physics, and theology, of all which subjects he would, in the ordinary course, obtain some knowledge, are likely to have had less influence upon his later work, and even if we wished to do so, it would be impossible to discover the books which he made use of.

Of the works of the classical authors we may fairly suppose him to have been conversant with Terence, the letters of Cicero, and probably his *De Officiis* and rhetorical works, some plays of Plautus, the *Eclogues* of Vergil and part at least of the *Aeneid*, the *Epistles* and *Satires* of Horace, and most of Ovid, which last he would have read partly as a task and partly for his own pleasure. Of Latin verse of the sixteenth century he would probably know

¹ I follow his biographer F. Buisson in the form of the name: he is often called Castalio. According to the *Nouv. Biog. Generate* his proper name was Chateillon, which he latinized to Castalion.

² The 'Sancte Socrates' of iii. 66. 2-3, which I had not found when the notes were printed, is from the *Colloquia* (see Addenda and Corrigenda), but taken alone this is of little value as evidence.

³ Those of Heggendorff, Macropedius, and Verepaeus were all printed in England at various times, and were therefore presumably popular.

⁴ See iii. 64. 10-11.

⁵ See Prof. Foster Watson, *Eng. Gram. Schools to 1660*, pp. 441, 444.

thoroughly the *Eclogues* of Baptista Spagnuoli, called Mantuanus, and have at least looked through the *Zodiacus Vitae* of Palingenius. I do not, of course, mean to limit him to these authors, many others could be named of which he must have known something, but those which I have mentioned would, I think, have been familiar to every student of the time, while what was read beyond these would depend, more or less, upon the master and the school.

Apart, however, from his studies, Nashe would naturally have read a certain amount of English and probably some Latin for his own pleasure. The only definite piece of information which he gives us on this point is that while he was at Cambridge he read Lyly's *Euphues* and admired it greatly,¹ but we may presume that he knew a good part of the lighter English literature of the time—in Nashe's school-days there was not much, all told—and probably a certain number of more important works, such as the *Encomium Moriae*^ More's *Utopia*, and Ascham's *Schoolmaster*.

All these books would, of course, be read or studied with no particular thought of their being useful to him as affording material for future writings of his own, but during or before the composition of his *Anatomy of Absurdity* Nashe seems to have gone through certain works with the deliberate intention of gleaning from them such passages as he thought himself able to turn to account.

The *Anatomy of Absurdity*, more than any other book of Nashe, gives one the impression of being made up almost entirely from the works of others, and this is perhaps not unnatural. Not only would his fondness for *Euphues*, and the fact that he was still a student at Cambridge, impel him to interlard his work with fragments of apparent learning, citations from the classics, and borrowed similes, but his small experience of life could hardly yet have provided him with material for the display of his real talents. There are, as I have said elsewhere, a number of passages which I believe to have been borrowed, but of which I have not yet found the source. As it is, the passages which I have shown to be taken almost word for word from other writers make up, together with the acknowledged quotations, a very considerable part of the whole.

The greatest number of borrowings from a single work is from the *Parabolae* or *Similia* of Erasmus. In this compilation we

¹ See i. 319. 15-16.

find some twenty-three¹ images derived from Plutarch, Pliny, and Seneca, which Nashe has incorporated in the *Anatomy*. In some cases there seems to be clear evidence that they came to him through the *Parabolae*²; in others, where Erasmus keeps close to his author's words, no absolute proof is possible, but it is natural to assume the same source for all.

Besides those passages from Seneca which were probably taken by way of Erasmus, there are a few others,³ including one of ten lines in length, which seem to have come either directly from the *Epistolae*, or through some other medium. I am inclined to think that the latter is more probable.

A couple of pages, about the advantages of diversity in diet, are taken from the *Saturnalia* of Macrobius, but this passage also was, I think, probably borrowed at second hand, for I have been unable to discover any others which seem to come from the same source, and this in spite of the fact that there is much of which Nashe might have made use.⁴

Throughout the piece Nashe shows considerable familiarity with Ovid, though the number of actual quotations is small.⁵ He had apparently been reading the *Metamorphoses* in Golding's version, for in two cases the English rather than the Latin is followed.⁶ There is, however, no reason to deny him a knowledge of the original.

Six passages, one of which is several lines in length,⁷ are taken from the *De Incertitudine et Vanitate Sdentiarum* of Cornelius Agrippa, a work of which Nashe seems to have been very fond and of which he made constant use.⁸

¹ All these numbers are to be taken as merely approximate. They will generally be found to be somewhat less than the number of references given in the notes, as in counting I have omitted a certain number of cases where the borrowing seems doubtful.

² See especially note on i. 21. 11.

³ See i. 43. 8-11 ; 46. 9-11 ; 47. 12-22, and 29-32.

⁴ References to stories told by Macrobius will be found at i. 174. 12-13 ; 214. a6, &c.; ii. 88. 24-5. In all cases, however, the story was well known, and there seems no reason for thinking that Nashe took it direct from the original source.

⁵ Two from the *Ars Antatoria* (i. 7. 11 ; 10. 34-5), and one from the *Tristia* (20. 12-13). All are hackneyed.

⁶ See i. 16. 14-19; 33- 27-9-

⁷ See i. 47. 1-9.

⁸ Barnaby Rich, in his *Alarm to England*, 1578, makes special mention of the popularity of this work, which is studied by those who desire 'to be curious in cauilling, propounding captious questions, thereby to shewe a

There are in the *Anatomy* some traces of the influence of Lyly,¹ but they do not amount to much. Two works of a *Euphuistic* type, however, Gosson's *Ephemerides of Phialo* and Melbancke's *Philotimus*, furnished between them a good part of pp. 15-19. The only other English works cited seem to be Sir T. Elyot's *Castle of Health?* and *Bevis of Hampton*³ A passing reference to Castiglione's *Courtier*⁴ indicates that Nashe knew something of the book, but, so far as I can discover, he made little use of it. A passage in it is, however, alluded to in *Have with You to Saffron-Walden?*

Nashe's next work, the *Preface* to Greene's *Menaphon*, being for the most part a straightforward, if at times obscure, pronouncement upon contemporary literature, is not of a nature to include many borrowings from others. In one case,⁶ however, he seems to have been indebted to the *Parabolae* of Erasmus, of which he had made so much use in his *Anatomy*. The only work professedly quoted from is Stanyhurst's translation of Vergil,⁷ but several others are mentioned, among them Golding's translation of Ovid, Phaer's of Vergil,⁸ Watson's *Amintas*, and *Antigone*, Matthew Roydon's

singularitie of their wisdomes' (Barker's ed., sig. *Ga* : cf. long extract including this passage in *Brit. Bibl.* i. 510-11). It is an interesting question whether Nashe used the original Latin of the *De Incertitudine* or James Sandford's translation. That he did occasionally use the latter is shown by the quotation at ii. 141. 20-2 of a passage from Sandford's dedication to the Earl of Norfolk, which of course does not appear in the Latin. In many cases also the correspondence in language with Sandford's version is too close to be accidental. On the other hand in *Summer's Last Will* he quotes in Latin a number of proverbs and sayings given by Agrippa, in a form closely resembling that in which they appear in the *De Incertitudine* (see especially ll. 285-6, 751-5, 992-3, 1146, 1148 of the play; also note on i. 261. 4-5). It seems on the whole probable that he generally used the English, but occasionally, perhaps when this was not available, turned to the Latin. It may be remarked that Sandford's dedication to the Earl of Norfolk only appears in the first edition (1569), not in that of 1575. It must therefore have been the former which he used.

¹ See notes on i. 3. 1; 11. 22-8.

³ Quoted and ridiculed at i. 26.17-32.

⁵ See iii. 93. 26-32.

⁶ See iii. 314. 25-9.

² See i. 39. 32-3.

⁴ See i. 7. 10.

⁷ See iii. 320. 1-4.

⁸ I am indebted to Mr. Charles Whibley for drawing my attention to a copy of Phaer's translation of *The seven first bookes of the Eneidos of Virgill*, 1558, now in the British Museum (C. 56. e. 2), on the verso of the title-page of which is the name Thomas Nashe. This name is at the top of the page and is followed by three words—partially cut away by the binder—which may, I think, be 'hunc possed[it] libru'. A note in the book declares this to be the signature of the satirist, but 'I think that the point must be regarded as open to doubt. The writing cannot be said particularly to

epitaph on Sidney, and Peele's *Arraignment of Paris*, with all which we may presume Nashe to have had some acquaintance.

Leaving aside the anti-Martinist tracts, which, being of doubtful authorship, can give us no help in our inquiry, we come to the short preface written to introduce Sidney's *Astrophd and Stella* in 1591. This contains three or four quotations from Ovid, but tells us nothing of Nashe's reading at the time. There is, however, an interesting reference to a translation of Sextus Empiricus,¹ which had lately been made 'for the benefit of vnlearned writers'.² Whether Nashe regarded himself as coming within this category I cannot say, but he made considerable use of Sextus—presumably in this translation—in his later work.

In the following year was published Nashe's most popular tract, *Pierce Peni/esse*, which is remarkable for containing the largest unacknowledged loan—or theft—which has up to the present been detected in his works, namely the incorporation of practically the whole of G. Pictorius' tract *De illorum Daemonum qui sub lunari collimitio versantur ortu . . . Isagoge*. In the present edition the borrowed passage occupies some twelve pages, about an eighth of the whole.

Apart from this, the only new reading that I have been able to trace is the *Hypotyposes* of Sextus Empiricus, from which we have several borrowings.³ For reasons which I need not repeat here, it seems to me practically certain that use was made of the English translation.⁴

There is, however, one other book which I strongly suspect that Nashe had read, or at least glanced through at about this time, namely the *Politica* of Justus Lipsius, a book which is practically composed of quotations from the classics arranged so as to illustrate or exemplify political maxims. There is, indeed, no direct evidence that Nashe had used it, for though- in *Pierce Penilesse* he does once

resemble that of either of his other signatures now known, and the name was not uncommon. In any case the form of the inscription—if I have read it correctly—allows us to suppose, and even suggests, that it was not written by the person to whom it refers.

¹ In the original 'Empedocus'. I treated this as a misprint, but it is quite possible that it may have been Nashe's mistake.

² See iii. 332. 33-4.

³ See i. 173. 35, &c.; 185. 7-8; 188. 29-30; 189. 31-3, and probably a06. 28.

⁴ See note on ill. 254. 670-356. 735. The translation seems not to be extant.

casually mention Lipsius, it is only to attribute to him an opinion, which, so far as I can discover, he never expressed, at least not in so many words. Yet, as *Pierce Penilesse* contains at least three quotations 'which are to be found in the *Politico*, and as there is somewhat stronger evidence in Nashe's later work² that he was acquainted with the book, it seems well to mention it here.

An interesting reference is that to the praise of Sir Philip Sidney, Sir Nicholas Bacon, and Sir Thomas More, by Du Bartas in his *Seconde Semaine*³ As I have stated in the notes, I cannot learn that the passage had been translated into English so early, but I do not think that this is any reason for supposing that Nashe had read the work in the original French. Du Bartas' reference to the three English authors would certainly be well known, though I have not fortune to light upon it in English before this date.

The only other point which we need notice in connexion with *Pierce Penilesse* is the large number of quotations from Ovid which the work contains. There are seven from the *Amores*, six from the *Tristia*, and about half a dozen from his other writings. We have also, for the first time, evidence of some acquaintance with Horace, whose *Epistles* provide five quotations, or possibly six; but, as Harvey hinted,⁴ most of the quotations in *Pierce Penilesse* are hackneyed and the collection of them required little reading or research.

Save for a single passage which may have been taken from him,⁵ there is little trace of Cornelius Agrippa in *Pierce Penilesse*, but in another work written almost certainly in the same year, though a few months later, namely *Summer's Last Will and Testament*, the borrowings from the *De Incertitudine* are very numerous indeed. There are in that work more than twenty passages which seem almost certainly to have been thence derived, as well as a number of others which possibly or probably came from the same source.⁶

¹ Namely at 186. 6 *Fraus sublimi*. . ., see *Politica*, ed. 1589, 1. Hi, c. 11, p. 99: at 193. 28-9 *Multi famam* . . ., *Pol.*, 1. i, c. 5, p. 16—the reference 'Plin. lib. 111. Epist.' is given: and at an. 26 *Nam, si foras hostem* . . ., *Pol.* 1. iv, c. 9, p. 143 (*si foris*. . .).

² See below, on the *Unfortunate Traveller*.

³ See i. 306. 28-30.

⁴ See i. 193. 32, &c.

⁵ See i. 176. 18-19,

⁶ As I have stated above, p. 118, note 8, there are certain borrowings in this play which seem to indicate the use of the Latin text of Agrippa, but there is one which is certainly from the English; see note on iii. 934. 30-3;

The most interesting of the borrowings in *Summers Last Will* is, however, the long discourse in praise of the dog,¹ which I have been able to trace to its source in Sextus Empiricus. For the reasons explained in the note on the passage, I believe that Nashe must in several cases have followed the actual phrasing of the English translation.

In the *Anatomy of Absurdity* Nashe had made some use of Melbancke's *Philotimus*, and he perhaps had in his note-book a few scraps from this work left over. At any rate we find in *Summers Last Will* a single passage which is almost certainly borrowed from it,² and I cannot bring myself to believe that any one would read *Philotimus* twice for pleasure. There are a few quotations from Ovid and from Horace, but nothing of any significance; and three scraps are taken from Terence, all from the *Eunuchus*³ which Nashe may have been reading at the time. There are also three borrowings from Aulus Gellius⁴—whether direct or at second hand, I cannot say.

Nashe's next work, *Strange News*, being merely a reply to Harvey's *Four Letters*, and keeping pretty close to its subject, naturally contains little borrowed matter. Nashe had a plain tale to tell and had little need of artistry to set it off. The pamphlet shows in general the same reading as the last two works, save that, so far as I can discover, Sextus is not represented. We have, as usual, some borrowings—four at least—from Cornelius Agrippa, one (incorrect) quotation from Aulus Gellius,⁵ five or six from Horace, mostly of course from the *Epistks*, and the same number from Ovid.

In one respect, however, *Strange News* is not without interest to us, for it contains the only direct evidence⁶ of any real knowledge on Nashe's part of the work of Pietro Aretino, in the shape of a citation of a passage from the prologue of his play *La Cortigiana*? Nashe, however, does not cite the passage quite correctly, and it is, of course, possible that he got it at second hand. A

here the Latin has 'I am vero et celebri triumviratu (nan-ante Plinio) experimento compertum est, avium cantus depicto dracone cohibitos'. Nashe perhaps had his note-books with him and found a Latin text at Croydon.

¹ See iii. 254. 670, &c.

² See iii. 277. 1380-2. ³ See iii. 240. 226; 242. 292-4; 264. 976.

⁴ See iii. 242. 295-6; 252. 594; 265. 991-2.

⁵ See i. 317. 11-12.

⁶ So far, at least, as I have been able to discover. ⁷ See i. 259. 39, &c.

passing reference to the *Galateo* of Giovanni della Casa may also be noticed.¹ On the whole, we may, I think, say that *Strange News* gives us little or no information about Nashe's reading.

The *Terrors of the Night*, however, which was probably first written about the same time, is very different, and should tell us much. It is impossible to resist the impression that a great part of it must have been derived from but one or two sources, but unfortunately I have been unable to discover what these sources were. Many of the dreams, apparitions, &c., which are described, are to be met with in several places, but no work known to me seems to have been largely drawn upon or to give the material in a form sufficiently close to that in which it appears in the *Terrors of the Night* for it to be regarded as a possible source. With another writer one might suppose the book to be the result of much reading in a great number of works, of leisurely digestion, and of reproduction more or less from memory: but such was never Nashe's method; he would assuredly have quoted here, as elsewhere, word for word. Some day, I doubt not, the true source or sources of this tract will be discovered: in the meantime it is better not to make vague guesses which will certainly be proved incorrect.

In passing, we may, however, note a reference to Froissart² occurring in a passage which may be Nashe's own.³ It is not quite correct, and was perhaps from memory. A brief mention of the list of devils in Scot's *Discovery of Witchcraft* shows that Nashe must have had some knowledge of that work, which he had already referred to in *Strange News*? but I have been unable to identify any certain borrowings from it.

We come next to the *Unfortunate Traveller*. The historical groundwork of this story, such as it is, was evidently taken from the chronicles, chiefly from those of Lanquet and Sleidan, with perhaps an occasional reference to Holinshed. Apart from these we find no evidence of any new reading. Agrippa is drawn upon some five times, and one statement seems to come from Sextus Empiricus.⁶ Five Latin quotations may have been taken from the

¹ See i. 330. 9.

²

See i. 350. 26-8.

³ Immediately before this we have a reference to Columella, which probably was taken by way of the *Parabolæ* of Erasmus. Another passage (i. 357-32-3) may be from the same work.

⁴ See i. 351. 9-11.

See i. 309. 1.

⁶ See ii. 303. 25-6.

Politico, of Lipsius,¹ of which, as has been said, Nashe possibly makes some use in *Pierce Penilesse*. An interesting point is the quotation of two lines from Marlowe's translation of the *Amores* of Ovid.² This is not generally supposed to have been printed much before 1599, but it may, of course, have circulated earlier in manuscript.

Christ's Tears over Jerusalem, which, though printed earlier than the *Unfortunate Traveller*, was probably written later, gives us evidence of the reading of at least one book—apart from that especially used as the source of the work—with which Nashe has not previously showed any acquaintance, namely the *Confessions* of St. Augustine. From this, two passages of some length are quoted.³ There are several other references to St. Augustine⁴ in *Christ's Tears*, but, so far as I can discover, no clear evidence of the reading of any work of his other than the *Confessions*.

The account of the siege and destruction of Jerusalem, which forms the main subject of Nashe's book, is taken from Joseph ben Gorion's *History of the Latter Times of the Jews' Commonweal*, but this seems to have been simply used for the purpose in hand and to have left no trace elsewhere.

Another work which Nashe seems to have read at about this time is *Defensative against the Poison of Supposed Prophecies* of Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, from which two passages in *Christ's Tears* are almost certainly derived.⁶ Apart from this we have the usual borrowings from Agrippa, a certain number of quotations from Ovid, and also a good many scraps of natural history, derived originally from Aristotle and from Pliny, but probably coming to Nashe through some intermediate source which I have not traced.

¹ See especially note on ii. 298. 23-4. Also 936. 19; 274. 6-7; and perhaps 245. 35, with which cf. *Politica*, ed. 1589, 1. ii, c. 10, p. 50 'Remota Justitia, quid sunt regna nisi magna latrocinia?'

² See ii. 238. 21-2.

³ See ii. 88. 9, &c.; 97.35, &c.; cf. notes on 64. 6-10; 90. 14-15.

⁴ Especially to the *Sermones*; but most of the passages cited are frequently referred to in theological literature of the time.

⁵ See Addenda to notes on ii. 116. 15-25 and 119. 1. Unfortunately I did not discover these borrowings until after the volume of notes was printed, and I have not been able to read through the *Defensative* as carefully as I should wish. It is possible that Nashe knew it when he wrote the *Terrors of the Night*, which contains one or two passages which may have been suggested by it

At about this time Nashe issued Marlowe's *Dido*, to some extent, we may suppose, revised or completed by himself. As I have said in the notes,¹ the author or authors of the play would seem to have gone directly to the Latin text of the *Aeneid* for their material, and not to have relied at all on the translations—a point, I think, in favour of the work being in the main Marlowe's. *Dido* shows also much knowledge of Ovid, but its connexion with Nashe is so obscure that it is unnecessary for us to discuss it further.

In the somewhat long interval between the writing of *Chrisfs Tears* and that of *Have with You to Saffron-Walden*, Nashe read two or three books of which he afterwards made use in his own productions. The most important of these is Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations*, of which I have found no trace in his earlier work, but which in *Have with You* is borrowed from some twenty times. The passages used are to be found in all parts of the work, but the sections which seem chiefly to have attracted Nashe's attention are the descriptions of Russia given in the accounts of the voyages of Richard Chancellor and Anthony Jenkinson, the voyage of John Lok to Guinea in 1555, and the second and third voyages of Sir John Hawkins in 1564-8 to Guinea and the West Indies.

In *Have with You* we also find some eight or nine borrowings from Jean Bodin's *Methodus ad Historiarum Cognitionem*, a work which seems to have been very popular in its day, but which is hardly the kind of reading which we should have expected to prove attractive to Nashe. He may, however, merely have glanced through it casually, and coming across a few passages which struck him, have copied out these for future use. About half the borrowings which I have been able to identify are to be found within ten pages of Bodin's work, and all come from the first half of it.

Nashe's reading was certainly varied, for in this same work he draws upon a book of a very different character from those of Hakluyt and Bodin, namely John Bale's *Acts of the English Votaries*. One may indeed wonder what can have led him to peruse and even to quote from such an abominable legend of lies as this 'exposure of the monastic system',² than which hardly anything more malignant

¹ See iv. 295, note z.

² So it is called in the *D. N. B.*

has disgraced even the literature of theological controversy. He can hardly have read it as current literature, or on account of any interest which it could possess for him, for it belonged to a class of books almost forgotten at the date. Can he have thought that 'bilious Bale', notorious above all men for the violence of his controversial methods, was a fit study for one who wished utterly to demolish Gabriel Harvey?

In *Have with You* we find some further evidences of a study of the Chronicles. Holinshed is once referred to, for his story of a performing flea,¹ and a scrap about the punishment of theft in Richard I's time seems to be taken from him.² In two other cases where I have noted borrowings from him, Nashe may rather have obtained his material from Froissart,³ whose *Chronicles* he had referred to, perhaps at second hand, in the *Terrors of the Night*, and was to use later in his *Lenten Stuff*. Elsewhere we find a curious passage concerning Tetzal and the indulgences of Leo X, which is borrowed from the *Famous Chronicle* of Sleidan or Philippon, used by Nashe in the *Unfortunate Traveller*.⁴ Lastly the *Historia Anglica* of Polydore Vergil is drawn upon to point a comparison between Wolsey, whom Nashe seems to have hated,⁵ and Gabriel Harvey,⁶ and once also the same work seems to be quoted when Nashe apparently believed himself to be citing the *Cosmographia* of Sebastian Münster.⁷

For the rest, the reading shown is much the same as in Nashe's earlier works. There are more than twenty quotations from Ovid, the *Amores*, *Ars Amatoria*, and *Metamorphoses* supplying most of them, and a few from other classical authors. The *De Incertitudine* of Cornelius Agrippa is still largely used, affording material for some eleven passages.

The last work of Nashe which is known to us, *Lenten Stuff*, was apparently written under circumstances of some difficulty. The

¹ See iii. 37. 15-16.

² See iii. 20. 24-7.

³ See iii. 30. 25-6 and 31. 25. In the first case the wording is the same in Froissart ('Tudor Trans.' i. 310) and Holinshed; in the second Froissart (i. 290), or rather Berners, spells 'Gobyn a Grace', which is nearer to the form used by Nashe than either of those given by Holinshed. The name 'ap Hannikin', which Nashe joins with Gobin a Grace, may have been suggested by that of Hanekyn Francoys, 'a lewde felowe of Colayne on the ryver of Ryne,' mentioned by Froissart (ii. 18 and elsewhere).

⁴ See iii. 19. 35, &c.

Cf. ii. 238. 26-7 and note.

⁶ See iii. 55. 33, &c.

⁷ See iii. 22. 34-5 and note.

author tells us ' of my note-books and all books else here in the countrey I am bereaued V and though we must not take this quite literally, it is evident that he had not with him all the books which he commonly used.² On the other hand, if we are to believe him when he claims to have searched Bede, Polydore Vergil, Buchanan, and Camden's *Britannia* for information about sea-ports,³ he must have had access to a respectable library. Indeed, the work shows throughout signs of a good deal of miscellaneous reading, though the books used are not all easy to discover.

For the story of Yarmouth itself, the principal sources are, as I have said elsewhere, Camden's *Britannia* and an account of the town very similar to one which has been preserved in manuscript. Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations* seems to have been accessible, and is quoted or referred to more than once.⁴ There is also an allusion to Mandeville,⁵ which, however, may be at second hand, for, so far as I can discover, Nashe does not elsewhere show any knowledge of him. Froissart is once quoted,⁶ and there are some references to Sir Walter Manny which may have been partly taken from him,⁷ though certain particulars seem to come from some other source which I have not identified.

The only other work which we can assume Nashe to have read while engaged in the composition of *Lenten Stuff* is the *Rudens* of Plautus, which is several times quoted. It should, I think, be possible to find some general source for the greater part of the list of works upon trifling or ridiculous subjects, given on pp. 176-7, but this I have been unable to do.

Our investigation of Nashe's reading has not, perhaps, given much result. The books with which we can prove him to have been acquainted must have been but a small part of those which he read, but nevertheless there are, I think, few authors of Nashe's time whose reading can be traced, or at least has been traced, even so far as has been possible in the case of Nashe. It would of course be easy to add to the list by including those

¹ See iii. 175. 34, &c.

² We find, for example, only a single passage from C. Agrippa (iii. 221. 6-9), and that probably a reminiscence, not a quotation.

³ See iii. 172. 17-20.

⁴ See iii. 150. 4-5 ; 173. 8-9 ; 186.27-8.

⁵ See iii. 199. 9-11.

⁶ See iii. 185. 12'15.

⁷ See iii 187. 8, &c'

works of which he himself speaks,¹ but many of those had no perceptible influence upon his own writings, and if we are to include all which there is reason to think that he must at one time or another have glanced through, we should have to mention a good part of the literature of the period. Even in the case of works which do indeed seem to be borrowed from, I have thought it best to pass over several of which I have found but few or doubtful traces. So constant was the borrowing from one another of writers of the time, that a single passage, however closely it may correspond with one in another work, is quite valueless as evidence that the writer of it had ever seen that work.²

There are, however, two authors whose names must be mentioned in this connexion. It has been said that Nashe 'was well versed in the Italian satires of Pietro Aretino' and 'was doubtless familiar with the work of Rabelais', and that 'foreign influences—the influences of Rabelais and Aretino—are perceptible in many of the eccentricities on which he chiefly prided himself.'³ Nevertheless, so far as I have been able to discover, no one has pointed out any definite cases of imitation of these writers or borrowing from them,⁴ and the sole proof of any acquaintance on Nashe's part with the work of either seems to be the single allusion in *Strange News* to the prologue of *La Cortigiana*.⁵ The statement seems indeed to be based upon nothing more than a passage in Harvey's

¹ See index under 'Books mentioned'.

² For example the story told of Hippocrates at iii. 22. 14-17, corresponds closely in wording with a passage in La Primaudaye's *French Academy*, but it is quite likely that the same thing may occur in several other places, and I can find no other evidence that Nashe made any use of La Primaudaye's work.

³ See D. N. B. Similar statements have been made by a number of writers.

⁴ The case for regarding Nashe as a disciple and imitator of Rabelais has been very well put by Mr. Charles Whibley in an article entitled 'Rabelais en Angleterre' in the *Revue des Etudes rabelaisiennes*, vol. i, 1903. Mr. Whibley shows clearly that there was much in common between the genius of Nashe and that of Rabelais, and that there are marked points of similarity between the styles of the two writers, but he does not seem to me to succeed in proving actual imitation. The passages which he quotes from Nashe are indeed perfectly in the style of Rabelais, but in no single instance can one say that such and such a phrase or idea of the English writer was borrowed from any particular phrase or idea of the French. To me at least there appears to be no reason for denying that the resemblances which we find in the work of the two writers, may be due merely to their similar bent of mind. See note on iii. 193. 2-3 in the *Addenda*.

⁵ See i. 259. 32, &c.

New Letter, where a fondness for them is charged against Nashe by his bitter enemy.¹

It is indeed true that Nashe often speaks in praise of Pietro Aretino, and even expresses a desire to imitate his style, though he fails to make it clear in what precise respect it seemed to him so admirable.² But Aretino's name was proverbial for the force of his satire, and it may be that Nashe in setting him up as an exemplar to be followed meant no more than that he wished his own work in English to have something of the vivacity and force of Aretino's in Italian. If this was all, we may perhaps say that he succeeded at least partially in his aim, but beyond such vague and general resemblance of tone or intention, I have been unable to discover any points of similarity whatever between the work of the two writers. At the same time I must confess that my knowledge of the Italian satirist is but superficial. To read his work in the original demands more than the limited knowledge of Italian which I possess, and I have therefore been obliged to rely upon those French or English translations which were accessible to me.

But even if we do not acknowledge that Nashe was perceptibly indebted to Pietro's work, there is, of course, no reason for denying to him all acquaintance with it. Though, as I have said elsewhere,³ I believe that in England Pietro was more talked about than read, it is quite likely that translations of some of his works existed and that Nashe had seen them. It must be remembered that in any case he could not have made much use either of the *Ragionamenti* or of the plays. They are for the most part essentially Italian and even local in spirit, and it is hard to see how borrowings from or imitations of them could find a place in such writings of Nashe as have come down to us.

The case of Rabelais is very different. Here we have a writer who certainly might, and, I think, almost certainly would, have

¹ Sig. B 3, Wks., ed. Grosart, i. 272-3 : ' When the sweet Youth haunted Aretine, and Rabelays, the two monstrous wittes of their languages, who so shaken with the furious feauers of the One : or so attained with the French Pockes of the other ? '

² See iii. 152. 8-9. Nashe is talking of the ' huge woords ' which he means to employ in *Lenten Stuff*; but the chief characteristic of Pietro's style would seem to have been rather his elaborate and often strained metaphors than a use of uncommon or coined words.

³ See note on i. 242. 15.

afforded much material¹ to Nashe if he had studied him. As it is, the only allusion which seems to show any knowledge of Rabelais' works is in the *Almond for a Parrot*, the connexion of which with Nashe is very doubtful, and even this is vague and somewhat incorrect.²

To my mind two writers could hardly be more unlike in all essentials than Rabelais and Nashe. The one was, above all things, a man of clear and original intellect, who in the guise of jest put forward new and definite schemes of life and thought; who attacked the foolish and the false most of all when it was conventionally regarded as wise and as true. He was never without understanding of the things which he derided; he knew them as well as the best of their defenders; but on all matters, great and small, he seems to have thought for himself, and the views which he expressed were independent of the society in which he lived. And for this reason he has a place in the history of thought as well as in that of literature. But with Nashe it was far otherwise. For all his wit and cleverness his outlook on life seems to have been purely conventional: to him all was good that was praised in the pulpit, all was bad that was blamed. Not once do we find him doubting that what was generally accepted in the circles in which he moved, was, and must be, the eternal truth: not once, in however trifling a matter, does he seem to have thought for himself. This, of course, makes him none the less important or interesting as a man of letters, for intellect and literary skill are, and have always been, totally independent of one another, but it does prevent us from regarding him as in any appreciable degree a disciple of Rabelais.

¹ Had it been only fantastic names which might be applied to Gabriel Harvey.

² See iii. 341. 26-8. A possible—but, I think, very improbable—case of reminiscence of a passage of Rabelais is pointed out in the *Addenda*, see note there on iii. 193. 2-3. It may be remarked that the use at iii. 34. 15 and iii. 157. 34 of the word 'Gargantuan' is no evidence at all of any direct knowledge of Rabelais, for it seems to have been in current use. There is some evidence of an English work, probably a chapbook, dealing with Gargantua; see notes of the commentators on *As You Like It*, III. ii. 238. Laneham in 1575 enumerates a 'Gargantua' among Captain Cox's books, and a 'historic of Gargantua' was entered in the Stationers' Register in December, 1594. One or both of these may have been a translation from Rabelais, or, which seems to me equally possible, a translation of the *Grandes et Inestimables Chroniques du grant et enorme Geant Gargantua*, which existed at least as early as 1533, and the connexion of which with Rabelais is very doubtful.

And yet if Nashe had read Rabelais, would he, being as he was, have understood him better or otherwise than did most of his contemporaries? Would Rabelais have been to him anything more than a mere ribald jester with a knack of picturesque language? And if not, what form would imitation of him have taken?

It is indeed hard to say. But even though intentional following might have left no recognizable trace, there would, I think, surely be other signs if Nashe had even once read Rabelais' work. It is too full of those quaint scraps of out-of-the-way learning in which he seems to have taken especial delight, for him not to have borrowed from it largely if he had known it at all.

Taking it as a whole, the reading of Nashe was probably very much that of those university men of his day who were clever and witty without having any real bent towards scholarship, or aptitude for serious study. At the same time it is clear that he held learning in honour, and desired that his work should have some appearance of it. Harvey's ridicule of his ostentation in decking out *Pierce Penilesse* with marginal quotations of the most commonplace character seems to have wounded him. He is at pains to explain in his *Strange News* the purpose of these annotations,¹ and is even driven by Harvey's sneers to the incredible assertion that he had read more good poets through than Gabriel had ever heard of.²

But, so far at least as his writings were concerned, learning was to Nashe of use chiefly as a means of embellishing the products of his native wit, and therefore he seems to have valued it in so far as it was out of the way, curious, or picturesque, rather than for its real importance. That he desired to be regarded as a scholar seems to be clear from the way in which, when making use of his borrowed scraps, he does his best to create an impression that they are merely chance gleanings from his own full stores of knowledge. When the writer from whom he borrows has given classical authority for a statement, Nashe repeats this, even laying stress on it. Thus he tells us how Cleopatra was slain 'according to *Xiphilinus* iudgment',³ and his readers would, no doubt, fancy that he had read *Xiphilinus*,

¹ See i. 307. 34, &c.

² See i. 315. 29-30.

³ See i. 17. 8.

unless they chanced to discover that he had borrowed the whole passage out of Stephen Gosson, who considerably gave his authority in the margin.¹ So too with his citation of Columella,² borrowed,² from Erasmus, in the *Terrors of the Night*, and of Apuleius, Syrianus, 'the Danish history,' Basilius, 'Marcus Cherronesius,' Porphirius, Proclus, and many others in the discussion of demons in *Pierce Penilesse*' where Nashe's parade of the authorities from whom the original compiler of that discussion had gathered his material is only equalled by his reticence concerning the original compiler himself.

But it is idle to insist upon a characteristic of Nashe's work which can escape no attentive reader. Everywhere we meet with the same thing, an endeavour to appear learned, with little real learning behind it. I do not mean to say that this shows any great moral delinquency on Nashe's part. To attempt to give one's work an air of learning is a literary artifice just as any other, and there is no reason, so far as I can see, why a man should be blamed for trying to appear well-read, more than for trying to appear wise or witty.

On the charge of plagiarism Nashe cannot of course altogether be acquitted—but who of the Elizabethans can? After all, most of his borrowings consist merely of scraps taken in order to embellish work of a totally different class. Of the more serious kind of theft, the incorporation into one's own work—without acknowledgement—of large portions of the work of another writer who is dealing with the same subject, the only example which I have found is the use of the *Isagoge* of Pictorius in *Pierce Penilesse*. We must also remember that plagiarism seems to have been considered much less reprehensible than it is at present,⁵ and that certain kinds of borrowing were not considered blame-worthy at all. It seems to have been considered as quite permissible to translate,⁶ though no doubt a really honest man

¹ See Add. notes at end of vol. iv.

² See i. 350. 23.

³ Probably, if not certainly.

⁴ See i. 227-38.

⁵ Of course plenty of charges of plagiarism were brought by writers against each other; Nashe himself refers to a theft from his *Pierce Penilesse* (iii. 132. 26-9).

• But even translation might sometimes be regarded as reprehensible; cf. Martin's *Epitome*, ed. Petheram, p. 8: 'He [i. e. Dr. Bridges] hath vsed such varietie of lerning, that very often he hath translated out of one mans writing, 6. or 7. pages together, note here a newe founde manner of booke-making.'

would mention the name of the original writer; and it seems to have been thought that there was no need to acknowledge indebtedness for anything which was not original with the writer from whom it was taken. In one or other of these two categories practically all of Nashe's borrowings would be included. We need not be too ready to accuse him of literary dishonesty, but on the other hand we should beware of attributing to him a scholarship to which he had no real claim.

If we inquire what was Nashe's direct acquaintance with the classics, we shall, I think, be forced to conclude that, apart from what he must have learnt at school and at the University, it was very little. It seems indeed to have been practically limited to Ovid, a play of Plautus, the *Epistles* of Horace, and perhaps some plays of Terence. Even these of course he would have read, at least partially, in his school days, but there seems to be evidence of his having studied them in later life. I see no reason to think that he read Pliny in the original, many as are the passages which are to be traced ultimately to him, or that his knowledge of Cicero is more than what any one with a good sixteenth-century education would be likely to retain from his school years. Of Greek there seems no reason to suppose that he knew more than a few words.

Nor does there appear to be any indication of an acquaintance with modern foreign languages. The use in conversation of scraps of French, Italian, or Spanish was a common affectation of the time, and every one who frequented the society of men of fashion would know the ordinary forms of salutation in the chief languages of Europe, together probably with a few exclamations and oaths. Of more knowledge than this I can find no satisfactory evidence, and I cannot help thinking that if Nashe had had any acquaintance with languages he would have been careful to apprise us of the fact.

It may be interesting to conclude this brief account of Nashe's reading by a few words as to the extent of his *whole* debt to some of his favourite writers. Of classical authors Ovid is by far the most frequently used, there being from him about a hundred quotations, thus distributed: *Amores* 27; *Metamorphoses* 23; *Tristia* 18; *Heroides* 15; *Ars Amatoria* 11; *Remedia Amoris* 4; *Fasti* 2. The numbers, it must be insisted, are merely approxi-

mate and intended to give no more than some vague idea of the comparative debt to the various works. In many cases the phrase used was widely current, and Nashe would have known it if he had never opened a volume of Ovid in his life.¹ On the other hand his indebtedness to the *Metamorphoses* cannot be measured by his actual quotations, for he constantly refers to stories therein contained. Such allusions, however, I have perforce left out of count, for many of the stories are of course to be found in other classical writers besides Ovid, to say nothing of the moderns.

Next to Ovid comes Horace, whose *Epistles* are quoted some twenty times. The *Odes* are, as we should expect, much less often cited, in fact only four times in all.

One can perhaps hardly omit all mention of Vergil in this connexion, but it is somewhat surprising to find only about a dozen quotations from him, as against the hundred odd from Ovid. Of these, six come from the *Eclogues* and six from the *Aeneid*?

The only other writer from whom the quotations are at all frequent is Terence. In his case, however, there is even more difficulty than usual in deciding what should count as an actual quotation and what as merely one of those odds and ends of Latin in common use. Plautus, save in *Lenten Stuff*, has left very little trace.

Of the prose authors of Latin, Pliny the elder is the authority for a large number of 'facts' of natural history, but for obvious reasons we cannot assume that Nashe had any direct acquaintance with his work.

There are some seven passages for which Nashe *may* be indebted to Aulus Gellius, but even though in one case³ his name is mentioned, I should be inclined to question whether Nashe had much first-hand acquaintance with his work.

Among modern authors the most surprising amount of borrowing is from the *De Incertitudine et Vanitate Srientiarum* of Cornelius Agrippa, to which Nashe appears to be indebted more than seventy times—and some of the borrowings are passages of several lines in length, containing a number of distinct facts. It is hardly

¹ Many are in Lily's *Grammar*.

² I omit of course the use made of the *Aensid* in *Dido*.

³ See iii. 242. 295-6.

too much to say that the greater part of Nashe's apparent learning is transferred wholesale from Agrippa's work.

If we except the long borrowing from Pictorius in *Pierce Penilesse*, and the similes taken from the *Parabolae* of Erasmus, nearly all of which occur in the *Anatomy of Absurdity*, we find that the book which comes next to Agrippa in the use made of it by Nashe is a work of a very different character, namely Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations*, which is used some twenty-five times at least. If, however, we remember the difference in size of the two books, we see that this occasional use of Hakluyt, which, besides, only occurs in Nashe's two latest works, is very different from the systematic gutting of the *De Incertitudine Sdentiarum*.

Enough has been said of Nashe's other points of indebtedness to modern authors. In no case are the borrowings comparable in number to those from Agrippa, nor do they extend through so many years. It is possible that there may be one or two other books which Nashe kept by him in a similar way, and to which he often referred. I am inclined to suspect that there was at least one, which may have dealt chiefly with natural history, for there are a good number of borrowings from the classics, especially from Pliny and from Aristotle, the immediate source of which I have not traced. I may mention the *Brief Collection . . . of Strange and Memorable Things gathered out of the Cosmography of Sebastian Munster*, 1572 and 1574, as a possible source of many scraps, but I have failed to discover any certain evidence of its use. Another work to which I have referred in the notes is Henry Smith's religious treatise called *God's Arrow against AtfieistS*) one chapter of which is devoted to Mahomet and his religion: from this Nashe may have gathered several stray facts. But in the case of this and a number of other books mentioned in the notes actual proof of borrowing is difficult to obtain.

Finally, what did Nashe know of English literature before his own time? Very little, I think; but probably not less than the majority of his contemporaries. Chaucer is mentioned eight times, but Nashe nowhere shows any real knowledge of his works. Gower and Lydgate are once named, together with Chaucer, as men who lived 'vnder the tyranny of ignorance V The prose romances of the type of *Morte Arthur*, *Huon of Bordeaux* and

¹ See iii. 322. 22-3.

The Four Sons of Aymon, and the verse romance of *Bevis of Hampton* are contemptuously dismissed as out of date, or quoted for the purpose of ridicule. Beyond this, there is, I think, except for Skelton's *Tunning of Elinor Rumming*¹ and Bale's *Acts of the English Votaries*, no reference to any English literature earlier than the middle of the sixteenth century.

§5. DOUBTFUL WORKS.

That Nashe was a prolific writer, at least in the earlier years of his literary life, is to be inferred from his boast in 1592 that he had 'written in all sorts of humors priuately' more than any young man of his age in England. It is therefore somewhat surprising that the whole bulk of his acknowledged work which has come down to us is, in comparison with the output of many of his contemporaries, so small. For the production of twelve years it makes indeed but a poor show by the side of that of Robert Greene from 1580 to 1592, and Greene seems certainly to have devoted a good part of his time to writing for the stage. It is, however, I think, unlikely that anything printed under Nashe's name has been totally lost,² and we must therefore conclude that the greater part of the work of which he speaks remained in MS. Perhaps indeed he wrote entirely for his own pleasure, and did not circulate his writings even among his friends,³ for with the exception of *The Choice of Valentines*, there seems to exist not a single MS. of any work of his or containing anything attributed to him.

Two attempts to draw up a list of Nashe's productions, the one at the beginning, the other soon after the middle of last century, are worth our notice as having served as authorities for the attribution to him of many works which are certainly not his. The first of these is that given by William Beloe in the account of Nashe contained in his *Anecdotes of Literature and Scarce Books*, vol. i (1807), pp. 260-73 ^{the} second, that of C. H. Cooper in his *Athenae Cantabrigienses*, vol. ii (1861), pp. 306-9. Neither is of any critical value, though Cooper's is less wild than the earlier list. It would be a waste of space to give this in full, but it may be

¹ See iii. 252. 588-9.

² See p. 17 above.

³ He tells us, however, that his *Terrors of the Night* was circulated in MS.; sec i. 341. 22-8.

mentioned that besides the works properly attributed to Nashe, and most of the anti-Martinist group of pamphlets doubtfully assigned to him by later writers, Beloe included the following: *Plain Perceval*; *The Tyrannical Dealing of Lord Bishops*; Harvey's *Gratulationes Valdinenses*, *Four Letters*, *New Letter*, and *Pierce's Supererogation*; Dekker's *News from Hell*, 1606; *The Return of the Knight of the Post*, 1606; *The Trimming of Tom Nashe*, and *Tom Nashe's Ghost*. It is charitable to suppose that Beloe had never even seen the title-pages of most of these works.

The sole importance of Beloe's list is that it probably led Cooper to mention, as attributed to Nashe,¹ certain works which he might otherwise not have included; and Cooper's list seems to be regarded as possessing a certain authority. It contains the majority of the works doubtfully attributed to Nashe, and it seems therefore well to make it the basis of the present inquiry. Cooper mentions the following twenty-seven works² (I place those which are certainly genuine in italics):

1 Antimartinus, 2 The Countercuff, 3 Martin's Month's Mind, 4 The Return of Pasquil, 5 *The Anatomy of Absurdity*-, 6 *The Preface to Menaphon*, 7 An Almond for a Parrot, 8 Pap with a Hatchet, 9 The first part of Pasquil's Apology, 10 *The Preface to Astrophel and Stella*, 11 A Wonderful Prognostication, 12 *Pierce Penilesse*, 13 *Strange News*, 14 A New Letter of Notable Contents, 15 *Chrisfs Tears*, 16 *The Unfortunate Traveller*, 17 *Dido*, 18 *The Terrors of the Night*, 19 *Have with You to Saffron-Walden*, 20 The Royal Exchange, 21 *Lenten Stuff*, 22 *Summer's Last Will*, 23 The Return of the Knight of the Post, 24 Plain Perceval the Peace-maker of England, 25 Mar-Martin, 26 *The Isle of Dogs*, 27 Stanzas in J. Dowland's 'Second Book of Songs', 1600.³

To complete the list of works which have been attributed to Nashe we may add—continuing Cooper's numbering—

28 Hans Beer Pot.

29 Tamburlaine.

30 A Mirror for Martinists.

31 Tarlton's News out of Purgatory.

¹ It should be noticed that Cooper only professes to give a list of works written by, or attributed to 'Nashe'. He expresses no opinion as to the correctness of the attributions.

² I give only short titles. In the *Ath. Cant*, they are given at length.

³ i. e. the verses from *Astrophel and Stella* printed at iii. 396.

32 The Hospital of Incurable Fools.

33 The Choice of Valentines.

We have thus thirty-three works attributed to him as against thirteen which are certainly his. Of the twenty which remain, some can be at once dismissed as undoubtedly the work of others, and the authorship of several has already been discussed in dealing with the Martinist controversy : let us take them in their order.

1 *Antimartinus*. This is a serious work written in Latin and bearing, so far as any one seems to have discovered, no trace at all of Nashe's authorship. It is signed at the end A. L.

2 *The Countercuff*; see pp. 52-3, 55-8 above.

3 *Martin's Month's Mind*] see pp. 58-9 above.

4 *The Return of Pasquil*; see pp. 52-3, 55-8 above.

7 *An Almond for a Parrot* ; see pp. 59-63 above.

8 *Pap with a Hatchet*, probably Lyly's ; see p. 50, n. 2, above.

9 *The first fart of PasquiVs Apology* \ see pp. 52-3, 55-8 above.

11 *A Wonderful Strange and Miraculous Astrological Prognostication*. I have printed this tract in vol. iii as it seems to be commonly regarded as a genuine work of Nashe, though I have been unable to discover any reason whatever for so considering it, nor have I been able to learn by whom or on what grounds it was first attributed to him. It is included in a list of works by Nashe occurring in Reed's sale, which is given in *Censura Literaria*, 1808, vol. vii, p. 10, and is spoken of as Nashe's by Collier in the introduction to his edition of *Pierce Penilesse* for the Shakespeare Society, 1842, p. xii. Since Collier's time the attribution seems to have been accepted without question.¹

It has been supposed—in apparent forgetfulness of all other prognostications—that the pamphlet was intended as a parody of Richard Harvey's *Astrological Discourse* of 1583, and this notion, taken together with Nashe's known enmity to the Harveys, may perhaps have originally suggested the attribution of the work to him. There is, however, nothing remarkable in the idea of a comic prognostication, nor any reason why it should parody anything in particular; and surely a parody of an ephemeral production which had appeared eight years earlier would be but a pointless jest. Then too, as I have shown elsewhere,² this

¹ See, however, A. Piehler, *Thomas Nash und seine Streitschriften*, Leipzig, 1907, pp. 66-7.

² See iv. 476-7.

pamphlet does not stand alone, but is one of a group—probably of three—issued in apparent rivalry. Any argument in favour of Nashe's authorship of it must take account of the whole group.

So far, then, as I can discover there is not the slightest reason for connecting it in any way with Nashe.

14 *A New Letter of Notable Contents*. This is of course Gabriel Harvey's. His name appears at the end.

20 *The Royal Exchange*. This seems to be the work of a certain John Payne of Haarlem, who signs the dedication (see Lowndes, *Bibl. Manuel*, p. 1807, and Hazlitt, *Handbook*, p. 447). The title and imprint as given by Mr. Hazlitt are as follows: *The Roy all Exchange. To suche worshipfull Citezins, Marchants, Gentlemen and other occupiers of the contrey as resorte thereunto. Try to retaine or send back agayne. At Harlem, Printed with Gylis Romaen, 1597*. There appears to be no reason whatever to connect the book with Nashe.

23 *The Return of the Knight of the Post*, This was written, after Nashe's death, by a friend of his; see iv. 83-4.

24 *Plain Perceval the Peace-maker of England*. By Richard Harvey; see i. 270. 17-19.

25 *Mar-Martin*; see p. 63 above.

27 *Verses from Astrophel and Stella*. I have printed these verses in vol. iii, but the sole reason for attributing them to Nashe seems to be that they occur in a work edited by him, are placed last of a collection of poems by various noblemen and gentlemen appended to the work, and are not signed.¹ The idea that they are Nashe's is not unnatural, but the attribution cannot be regarded as more than a guess. Against it we have Nashe's own statement made in 1592 that he had never printed rime in his life, save the verses in *Pierce Penilesse*. As he immediately afterwards mentions the preface to *Astrophel and Stella*? it is perhaps unlikely that he would have forgotten these verses had they indeed been his.

The argument is, however, by no means strong, and were there anything of weight on the other side we might neglect it. As

¹ Collier, who, in his edition of *Pierce Penilesse* for the Shakespeare Soc. 1842, p. xxi, seems first to have suggested the attribution of the lines to Nashe, considered that it might also be concluded that 'he was the author 'from their tenor'. It seems to me that the lines are purely conventional, and that little or nothing can be inferred from their style or subject.

² See i. 318. 24-5.

³ See i. 318. 30-1.

things are, it seems to me that the probability is against the verses being by Nashe.

28 *Hans Beer Pot.* A comedy by Daubridgcourt Belchier, attributed to Nashe by Edward Phillips in his *Theatrum Poetarum*, 1675, ii. 181, and W. Winstanley in his *Lives of English Poets*, 1687, p. 79; see note on iii. 129. 16.

29 *Tamburlaine.* Attributed to Nashe by Malone (*Var. Shakespeare*, ed. Boswell, iii. 357) on the strength of a passage in T. M.'s *Black Book*) in which the play is referred to (see iv. 82 mid.). The passage, however, will not bear the interpretation which Malone put upon it, and the attribution of the play to Nashe has long been abandoned.

30 *A Mirror for Martinists*; see pp. 63-4 above.

31 *Tarltoris News out of Purgatory.* I have seen several references to this work as possibly by Thomas Nashe,¹ but have been unable to trace the attribution to its source.² No mention of Nashe as the possible author is to be found in Halliwell's reprint of the work for the Shakespeare Society in 1844, nor in Collier's *Bibliographical Account*. As I cannot learn what are the grounds of the attribution, I can of course give no opinion upon it. So far as I am aware there is no evidence in its favour.

32 *The Hospital of Incurable Fools.* This, which is an English translation of T. Garzoni's work, *Ehospidale de' Pazzi incurabili*, was published in 1600 as *The Hospitall of Incurable Fooles: Erected in English, as neer the first Italian modell and platforme, as the vnskilfull hand of an ignorant Architect could deuise. . . . Printed by Edm. Bollifant, for Edward Blount.* 1600.

In a copy of this work sold at Sotheby's on April 1, 1882, No. 702,³ is a memorandum as follows: 'Tho. Nashe had some hand in this translation and it was the last he did as I heare P. W.' The memorandum is in a hand which I think must belong to the first half of the seventeenth century: so far as I am aware no attempt has been made to identify 'P. W.'

¹ As in Mr. Bullen's *Poems from Romances*, 1890, p. xi, and the *D.N.B.*, art. Tarlton, p. 371.

² Can it possibly be due to a mistaken recollection of a suggestion by Collier in the *Bibl. Heberiana*, pt. iv, p. 205, that the anonymous *News from Graves-end*, 1604, is Nashe's work?

³ See Mr. Hazlitt's *Coll. and Notes*, 3rd series, p. 93. It was afterwards in the possession of Messrs. Pickering and Chatto, who kindly permitted me to copy the memorandum, and is now owned by Professor I. Gollancz.

The work itself is a quarto, A⁴, a², B-X⁴ (X 4 blank). The preliminaries are as follows: A 2-2' • To the good old Gentlewoman, and her special Benefactresse, Madam Fortune, Dame Folly (Matron of the Hospitall) makes curtesie, and speakes as followeth.' A 3-4^v 'Prologue of the Author to the beholders.' (From the Italian.) a i-2^v 'Not to the wise Reader.' (Signed 'Il pazzissimo'.)

The first and third of these are not in the original and refer to the English translation. The first may be by Blount; the putting of the work into English is referred to, but as the dedication is in the person of 'Dame Folly', we obviously cannot argue from its language anything as to the identity of the translator. The third, to the reader, appears to be by the translator, but is only signed 'Il pazzissimo'. So far as I can see, there is no reason for either affirming or denying it to be by Blount, and I therefore do not understand the statement in the *D.N.B.* article on Nashe, that 'Blount seems to claim the work for himself'.

Apart from the note of 'P. W.' referred to above, there is, so far as I can discover, not the slightest trace of evidence, external or internal, to connect Nashe's name with the book.

33 *The Choice of Valentines*. There can, I fear, be little doubt that this poem is the work of Nashe.¹

We have first of all the fact that his name appears in two out of the three manuscripts of it which have come down to us—in one case as a signature, in the other in the title. Secondly we have Harvey's allusions to his writing poems of an indecent nature,² and the more definite references in *The Trimming of Thomas Nashe?* and the *Paper's Complaint* of John Davies of Hereford.⁴

¹ It was privately printed by Mr. J. S. Farmer from two MSS. in 1899, and, with the readings of a third MS., in the subscribers' copies of the present edition, appended to vol. iii. In one MS. the poem is dedicated 'To the right Honorable the lord S.' It seems always to have been supposed that the Earl of Southampton is meant, but surely Lord Strange is a much more likely person. The dedicatee was, as we learn from the sonnet which follows, a 'sweet flower of matchless Poetrie' and the 'fairest bud the red rose euer bare', i.e., I suppose, a connexion of the royal family. Lord Strange was known as a poet, and was, by his mother, descended from Henry VII.

² *Pierces Supererogation*, F 4, *Works of Harvey*, ii. 91. Nashe's answer is very vague; see iii. 129. 34-7.

³ 'Your Dildoe & such subjects are fit matter for you, for of those you cannot speak amisse' (G 1^v, *Works of Harvty*, iii. 63).

⁴ See the passage on p. 153, below.

Internal evidence is, as we should expect, less strong, but several phrases used could be paralleled in Nashe's acknowledged works, and there seems to be nothing at all against his authorship of the poem.

§ 6. A SELECTION OF EARLY ALLUSIONS TO NASHE.

Towards the end of the sixteenth century and throughout the first half of the seventeenth, allusions to Nashe and his works are very frequent, and I have made no attempt to collect them all. Only those are given which furnish information about him, which are of interest in themselves, or which for any reason seem likely to be required by students of his writings. Those which have already been printed at length in these volumes are not repeated here, but references are given.

1591. Richard Harvey, *The Lamb of God*. See Appendix B, where the Epistle before this work is reprinted in full. References to Nashe occur on a 2^v and a 3.

1592. Robert Beal. A rather curious allusion to *Pierce Penilesse* is to be found in a letter of Robert Beal, Clerk of the Queen's Council, to the Lord Treasurer Burghley in 1592.¹ It is printed in Strype's *Life of Whitgift*, p. 396 (ed. 1822, ii. 140):

'That one of these subjects,² in his book entitled, *A Supplication to the Devil*, so reviled the whole nation of Denmark,³ as every one, who so bore any due respect to her Majesty and her friends, might be sorry and ashamed to see it. The realm had otherwise enemies enough, without making any more by such contumelious pamphlets. Wherefore such invectives could not but serve the enemy's turn, whatsoever was pretended otherwise.'

1592. Robert Greene, *Greenes Groatsworth of Wit bought with a Million of Repentance* (ent. S. R. Sept. 20). The author

¹ This should have been printed in vol. iv, if I had known of it at the time. The exact date of the letter is not given.

Another allusion to *Pierce Penilesse* is to be found in an Epistle to the Reader prefixed to the *Second Part of the French Academy* (P. de La Primaudaye), 1594, sig. b4^v, where in an attack upon plays the translator remarks that 'this commendation of them hath lately passed the Presse, that they are rare exercises of vertue' (see i. 212. 13-14).

² Beal seems to mean one of the adherents of the bishops, but it is not quite clear.

³ See i. 177. 24, &c.

has been speaking of a 'famous gracer of Tragedians', who is probably Marlowe: he continues(ed. 1592, sig. FI-I^V):

' With thee I ioyne yong *luuenall*, that byting Satyryst, that lastly with mee together writ a Comedie. | Sweet boy, might I aduise thee, be aduysde, and get not many enemies by bitter wordes : inueigh against vaine men, for thou canst do it, no man better, no man so well: them hast a libertie to reprocue all, and name none ; for one being spoken to, all are offended; none being blamed no man is iniured. Stop shallow water still running, it will rage, or tread on a worme and it will turne : then blame not Schollers vexed with sharpe lines, if they reprocue thy too much liberty of reprocue.'

It has been disputed whether this passage refers to Lodge or to Nashe.¹ Tyrwhitt, who seems to have first noticed it,² took it to allude to Lodge. In a discussion of the question in *Shakspeare Allusion-Books*, N.S.S., p. xxxvii, Richard Simpson states that 'Dr. Farmer first said it [i.e. the "Young Juvenal"] was Nash, but Malone³ denied it on two grounds; that we know that Greene and Lodge wrote a comedy together, *The Looking-glass for London*, but we know of no comedy written by Greene and Nash; and that Nash was pointed at as the real author of Greene's posthumous letter,⁴ which would not be natural if he was one of those to whom it was addressed. Therefore Malone concluded "Young Juvenal" was Lodge and not Nash.' In the *Athenaeum* of February 7 and March 21, 1874, pp. 193-4, 391, Howard Staunton argued in favour of Nashe being the person alluded to, and in this Simpson agreed with him. The main points in favour of Nashe which Staunton and Simpson put forward are that Lodge had been absent from England since August, 1591, and therefore could not have *lately* written a comedy with Greene, and that as his *Fig for Momus*, his only⁵ satirical work, was not published till 1595, he could hardly with propriety be called young Juvenal. Further, Lodge was older than Greene. They therefore concluded that Nashe is meant. Fleay, *Biog. Chron.*, i. 260-1, considered that 'young Juvenal' is 'certainly Lodge', claiming that the 'sharp lines' referred to

¹ So far as I am aware, no other name has been suggested.

² See notes at the end of 3 *Hen. VI* in the *Var. Sh.*

³ See *Var. Shakespeare*, ed. Boswell, 1821, ii. 307. ⁴ See i. 154, 10-12.

⁵ This is perhaps hardly correct. *The Alarm against Usurers*, 1584, and *Catharos. Diogenes in his Singularity*, 1591, might be regarded as satirical in spirit (cf. Collins, *Plays and Poems of Greene*, i. 139). On the other hand, satire generally, if not always, meant verse.

thy selfe to be of all other most slacke, beeing in thine owne cause so remisse.

Colour can there be none found to shadowe thy fainting, but the longer thou deferst, the more greefe thou | bringst to thy frends, and giuest the greater head to thy enemies.

What canst thou tell, if (as my selfe) thou shalt bee with death preuented? and then how can it be but thou diest disgrac'd, seeing thou hast made no reply to their twofold Edition of Inuectiues?

It may bee thou thinkst they will deale wellwith thee in death, and so thy shame in tollerating them will be short: forge not to thy self one such conceit, but make me thy president, and remember this olde adage: *Leonem mortuum mordent Catuli*.

Awake (secure boy) reuenge thy wrongs, remember mine: thy aduersaries began the abuse, they continue it: if thou suffer it, let thy life be short in silence and obscuritie, and thy death hastie, hated, and miserable.

All this had I intended to write, but now I wil not giue way to wrath, but returne it vnto the earth from whence I tooke it: for with happie soules it hath no harbour.

Robert Greene.

1593. Thomas Churchyard, *A Pleasant Conceitpenned in verse*.

See iv. 184-5, note on i 309. 8.

c. 1593-¹ Sir J. Harington, *The Most Elegant and Witty Epigrams of Sir Iohn Harrington, Knight*, 1618, bk. ii, no. 36, sig. E8^v:

To Doctor Haruey of Cambridge.

The proucrbe sayes, Who fights with durty foes,
Must needs be soyld, admit they winne or lose.
Then think it doth a Doctors credit dash,
To make himselfe Antagonist to Nash?

1595. From T. Campion, *Thomae Campiani Poemata*, 1595, sig. F 6^v.

Ad Nashum.

Commendo tibi Nashe Puritanum
Fordusum, & Taciti canem Vitellum
Teq oro tua per cruenta verba,
Perq vulnificos sales, tuosq
Natos non sine dentibus lepores,
Istudq ingenij tui per acre
Fulmen insipidis & inficetis
Perindé ac tonitru louis timendum.

5

¹ The date is only a guess. This epigram is not among those of Harington published in J. C.'s *Alcilia*, 1613.

Per te deniq candidam Pyrenen,
 Parnassumq Heliconaq Hippocrinenq, 10
 Et quicunq vacat locus camoenis
 Nunc oro, rogoq improbos vt istos
 Mactes continuis decem libellis :
 Nam sunt putiduli, atq inelegantes,
 Mireq exagitant sacros poëtas 15
 Publiumq tuum, & tuum Maronem,
 Quos amas vti te decet, fouesq
 Nee sines per ineptias perire.
 Ergo si sapis vndiq hos latrones
 Incursabis, & erues latentes, 20
 Conceptoq semel furore nunquam
 Desistes, at cos palam notatos
 Saxis contuderit prophana turba.

In the edition of 1619, lib. ii, epig. 88, 'Ad Nassum' (*Works of Campion*, ed. Bullen, 1889, p. 338), there are the following variant readings :—
 1-2 *Commando tibi Nasse pædagogum Sextillum, et Taciti canem Potitum*,
 4 *Et per* 7 *insipidis] ridiculis* 8 *Perindè ac] Irati vt* 9 *candidam*
Pyrenen,] Pierum serenum, 16 *Publiunnfol Nasonemque* 17 *Quos vt*
tè decet sestimas, tegisque Ne possint 19 *Quare si*

1596. Thomas Lodge, *Wit's Misery and the World's Madness*, sig. 11. Lodge is treating of the devil 'Hate-Vertue, or (in words of more circumstance) Sorrow for another mans good successe'; having attacked those who are always ready to believe evil of a man of wit, he continues :

Diuine wits, for many things as sufficient as all antiquity (I speake it not on slight surmise, but considerate iudgment) to you belongs the death that doth nourish this poison : to you the paine, that endure the reproofe. *Lilly*, the famous for facility in discourse: *Spencer*, best read in ancient Poetry: *Daniel*, choise in word, and inuention: *Draiton*, diligent and formall: *Th. Nash*, true English Aretine. All you vnnamed professors, or friends of Poetry, (but by me inwardly honoured) knit your industries in priuate, to vnite your fames in publike : let the strong stay vp the weake, & the weake march vnder conduct of the strong; and all so imbattell your selues, that hate of vertue may not imbase you.¹

1598. Francis Meres, *Palladis Tamia. Wit's Treasury*. At sig. Oo 3^v, fol. 283^v, Nashe is mentioned among 'the best for Comedy'.

As *Achilles* tortured the deade bodie of *Hector*, and as *Antonius*, and his wife *Fuluia* tormented the liuelesse corps of *Cicero* : so *Gabriell Haruey hath* shewed the same inhumanitie to *Greene* that lies full low in his graue.

¹ *Wit's Misery* contains many reminiscences of *Pierce Penilesse*, as has been shown in the notes; see especially those on i. 163. 1; 205. 7-9.

As *Eupolis* of Athens vsed great libertie in taxing the vices of men: so dooth *Thomas Nash*, witnesse the broode of the *Harueys*.

As *Actaon* was wooried of his owne hounds : so is *Tom Nash* of his *lie of Dogs*. Dogges were the death of *Euripedes*, but bee not disconsolate gallant young *luenall*, *Linus*, the sonne of *Apollo* died the same death. Yet God forbid that so braue a witte should so basely perish, thine | are but paper dogges, neither is thy banishment like *Quids*, eternally to conuerse "with the barbarous *Getes*. Therefore comfort thy selfe sweete *Tom*. with *Ciceros* glorious return to Rome, & with the counsel *Aeneas* giues to his sea-beaten soldiours. lib. i. *Aeneid*.

Pluck vp thine heart, & driue from thence both feare and care away :

To thinke on this may pleasure be perhaps another day.

Durato, & temet rebus seruato secundis. (Sig. Oo 6-6^v, fol. 286.)

As *Archisilaus Prytantsus*¹ perished by wine at a drunken feast, as *Hermippus* testifieth in *Diogenes* : so *Robert Greene* died of a surfet taken at Pickeld Herrings, & Rhenish wine, as witnesseth *Thomas Nash*, who was at the fatall banquet. (Sig. Oo 6^v, fol. 286^v.)

c. 1599. Anon. In *Humphrey King's An Halfpennyworth of Wit, in a Pennyworth of Paper, or The Hermit's Tale*, the following sonnet occurs among the prefatory matter (sig. B 2): it is unsigned.³

THat I haue lou'd, and most respected thee,
True-honest *Humphrey*: I do heere protest,
And that the world shall witnesse it with me,
Embrace this signe of loue amongst the rest;
Wilt thou haue more ? my word I will engage :
Nay further yet: IPe take a solemne oath,
By the Red-herring thy true Patronage,
And famous *Nash*, so deere vnto vs both:
By all the Bowers that we haue reueld in,
Our merry times, that gallop hence so fast,
By all the houres we haue together bin,
By all our vowes of friendship that haue past:
By these I sweare my loue, and thy worke graced,
On her rich worth, and honoured Titles placed.

1600. *John Bodenham, Belvedere, or the Garden of the Muses.*

In the preface to this work the compiler gives lists of the authors from whom he has derived his material. Nashe's name appears on A 5^v as one of the ' Moderne and extant Poets, that haue liu'd

¹ Sic, for *Pitanaus*.

² I quote from the third impression, 1613, the earliest now known, but the work was probably written much earlier; cf. iii. 150. 9-10.

together'. As Marlowe, Greene, and Peele are included in the same list, this must not be taken to imply that Nashe was still alive.

1601. C. Fitzgeffrey, *Caroli Fitzgeofridi Affaniæ: sive Epigrammatum Libri tres: Ejusdem Cenotaphia*. . . . *Oxonix Excudebat Josephus Barnesius*. 1601. Sig. N 3,

THOMÆ: NASHE.

QUum Mors cdictum *lout's* imperiale secuta,
Vitales *Nashi* extingueret atra faces ;
Armatam juueni linguam calamumq; tremendura
(Fulmina bina) prius insidiosa rapit,
Mox ilium aggreditur nudum atq; inuadit inerme
Atq; ita de victo vate trophsea refert.
Cui si vel calamus præstó vel lingua fuisset,
Ipsa quidem metuit mors truculenta mori.¹

? 1602. Anon., *The Return from Parnassus?* pt ii (*The Pilgrimage to Parnassus*, &c., ed. Macray,³ p. 87, ll. 314-23). Ingenioso is reading the list of authors prefixed to John Bodenhams *Belvedere*:

¹ It may here be mentioned that J. P. Collier, in his introduction to *Summer's Last Will* (Dodsley's *Old Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, viii. 9), printed from a Sloane MS. what he supposed to be an epitaph on Nashe. The name is however 'Dashe', not 'Nashe', the lines being as follows (Sloane MS. 1489, fol. 23, numbered 14 in margin):

Heer lyes Tom: Dashe, y^e notable Raylour,
That in his lyfe neere payde Shoemaker, nor taylor.

It is possible that 'Dashe' is miswritten for 'Nashe', but, I think, very far from certain. The MS. includes a number of such burlesque epitaphs, and in a good many cases the names are either fictitious or belonged to persons not now remembered.

Collier also noticed another poem in the same MS. (fol. 2-3), which is headed 'The Aiming of Tom Nashe'—a title presumably borrowed from that of Lichfield's pamphlet—but which has itself no connexion whatever with Nashe, being simply a burlesque account of a certain northerner's adventures in London. It is printed in Grosart's edition of Gabriel Harvey, iii, xxix-xxxiii.

² Into the question whether Ingenioso, or any other character in the *Parnassus Plays*, is intended to represent Thomas Nashe, I cannot enter. It is evident that the writer of the plays was very familiar with Nashe's writings, and it is quite possible that when drawing the character of Ingenioso, he may have had present to his mind certain incidents of Nashe's career: beyond this I do not think that we can safely go. For a discussion of the matter see Fleay, *Biog. Chron.*, ii. 347-55 (cf. Ward, *Eng. Dr. Lit.*, ii. 636, 638), and Lühr, *Die drei Cambridger Spiele vom Parnass*, Kiel, 1900.

³ From an edition of 1606, with corrections from a MS. in the possession of Halliwell-Phillipps.

*Inge[nioso]. Thomas Nosh.*¹

I, heare is a fellow, *ludicio*, that carryed the deadly stockado in his pen, whose muse was armed with a gagtooth and his pen possest with *Hercules* furies.²

Iud[icio], Let all his faultes sleepe with his mournfull chest.
And there³ for euer with his ashes rest.
His style was wittie, though it⁴ had some gall,
Somethings he might haue mended, so may all.
Yet this I say, that for a mother witt,
Few men haue euer seene the like of it.

1602. W. Watson, *A Decacordon of Ten Quodlibeticall Questions concerning Religion and State: 1602*,⁵ S 5^V (p. 266).

Now whiles you were (say our aduersaries) thus kindly vsed of her highnes, how trecherously was she dealt withall by you? For what had you to doe being catholikes and religious priests, as Jesuits terme themselves, with spreading pamphlets, libels, and other fooleries abroad of any misdemeanor in her Majesties subiects and peeres of the realme? You might haue left such scoggerie as *Parsons* hath set out in *Greenecoate*, to *Tarleton*, *Nashe*, or else to some Puritane *Martin Mar-prelate*, or other like companions.

1604. T. M., *The Blacke Booke*.

See iv. 81-3.

1604. T. M., *Father Hubburts Tales: or the Ant, and the Nightingale*.

Well, tell thy tales : but see thy prose be good:
For if thou *Euphuiee* which once was rare,
And of all English Phrase the life and blood,
In those times for the fashion past compare,
He say thou borrowest, and condemne thy Stile:
As our new fooles, that count all following vile. |

Or if in bitternes thou raile like *Nash*,
Forgiue me honest Soule, that tearme thy phrase
Rayling, for in thy workes thou wert not rash,
Nor didst affect in youth thy priuate praise:
Thou hadst a strife with that *Trigetnini*,
Thou hurtst not them, till they had iniurde thee.

¹ The printed editions have *Nashdo*.

² The MS. has 'the spiritte of Hercules furen⁴', perhaps correctly.

³ The printed editions have 'then'.

Pr. eds. 'he'.

⁵ Apparently published in 1601; see D. N. B.

Thou wast indeed too slothfull to thy selfe,
 Hiding thy better tallent in thy Spleene :
 True spirits are not couetous in pelfe,
 Youths wit is euer ready quick and keene:
 Thou didst not Hue thy ripened Autumne day,
 But wert cut off in thy best blooming May.
 Else hadst thou left as thou indeed hast left
 Sufficent Test, though now in others Chests
 T' improue the basenes of that humorous theft¹
 Which seemes to flow from selfe-conceiuing Brests:
 Thy name they burie, hauing buried thee,
 Drones eate thy Honnie, thou wert the true Bee.
 Peace keepe thy Soule : And now to you Sir Ant,
 On with your Prose, ... (B 3-3^v)

here I began to rayle like *Thorn. Nash*) against *Gabriell Haruey* ; if you call that rayling, yet I thinke it was but the running a Tilt of wits in Booke-sellers shops, on both sides of *lohn* of *Paules Churchyard*² : and I wonder how *lohn* scapt vnhorsing. (D 2^v.)

some began to pittie me, but those were fewe in number ; or at least their pittie was as penniles, as *Pierce*, who writ to the Diuell for maintenance. (E 3.)

1606. Anon., *The Returne of the Knight of the Poste.*

See iv. 85-6.

1606. Thomas Dekker, *News from Hell*³ Sig. C 2-2^v.

And thou, into whose soule (if euer there were a *Pithagorean Metempsychosis*) the raptures of that ficrie and unconfinable *Italian* spirit were bounteously and boundlesly infused, thou sometimes Secretary to *Pierce*

¹ In his edition of Middleton, Dyce notes, 'At p. 317 of a copy of Ritson's *Bibliographia Poetica*, Malone has appended the following MS. note to the title of Samuel Rowlands's *Letting of humours blood in the head-vaine, &c.* : "Stolen from Nash's papers after his death in 1600. So says T. Middleton." Dyce, believing Nashe to have lived until 1604, refuses assent to Malone's interpretation of this passage. Mr. Bullen considers it not improbably correct. It is of course not impossible that if Nashe died in or before 1600, the year of publication of *Letting of humours blood*, Rowlands may have taken some hints from his papers, but as I have remarked elsewhere (see notes on i. 208. 23, and i. 162. 34-5), the tract borrows largely from Lodge's *Wit's Misery*, which in turn borrowed from Nashe's *Pierce Penilesse*. This seems to argue against its having been, as a whole, the work of Nashe.

² John of Paul's Churchyard is often mentioned, e. g. in Dekker's *Gull's Hornbook*, Wks., ed. Grosart, ii. 230, and *Father Hubburd's Tales*, A 3, 'by John of Paules Church-yard I sweare,' but it seems not to be certainly known what he or it was. Nares thought a hat-maker ; Dyce, a haberdasher (note on *Father Hubburd's Tales*).

³ As stated at iv. 85, *News from Hell*, being a kind of reply or supplement to Nashe's *Pierce Penilesse*, contains many allusions to that work.

Pennylesse, and Master of his requests, | ingenious, ingenuous, fluent, face*
tious, *T. Nash* : from whose abundant pen, hony flow'd to thy friends, and
mortall Aconite to thy enemies : thou that madest the Doctor a flat Dunce,
and beat'st him at two sundry tall Weapons, poetrie, and Oratorie:
Sharpest Satyre, Luculent Poet, Elegant Orator, get leaue for thy Ghost, to
come fr5 her abiding, and to dwell with me a while, till she hath carows'd
to me in her owne woted ful measures of wit, that my plump braynes may
swell, and burst into bitter Inuectiues against the Lieftennant of Limbo, if
hee casheere *Pierce Pennylesse* with dead pay.

1607. Dekker, *A Knights Conjuring*.¹ Sig. K 4^v-L I^v.

In another companie sat learned *Watson*, industrious *Kyd*, ingenious
AtchloWy and tho (hee had bene a Player, molded out of their pennes) yet
because he had bene their *Louer*, and a *Register* to the | *Muses*, Inimitable
Bentley: these were likewise carowsing to one another at the holy well,
some of them singing *Paans* to *Apollo*, som of them *Hymnes* to the rest of
the Goddes, whiPst *Marlow*, *Greene*, and *Peele* had got vnder the shades of
a large vyne, laughing to see *Nash* (that was but newly come to their Col-
ledge,) still haunted with the sharpe and *Satyricall spirit* that followd him
heere vpon *earth* : for *Nash* inueyed bitterly (as he had wont to do) against
dry-fisted Patrons, accusing them of his vntimely death, because if they had
giuen his *Muse* that cherishment which shee most worthily deserued, hee
had fed to his dying day on fat Capons, burnt sack and Suger, and not so
desperately haue ventur'de his life, and shortend his dayes by keeping com-
pany with pickle herrings : the rest ask't him what newes in the world, hee
told them that *Barbarisme* was now growne to bee an *Epidemiall* disease,
and more common then the tooth-ache : being demaunded how Poets and
Players agreed now, troth sayes hee, As Phisitions and patients agree, for
the patient loues his Doctor no longer then till hee get his health, and the
Player loues a Poet, so long as the sicknesse lyes in the two-penie gallery
when none will come into it : Nay (sayes he) into so lowe a miserie (if not
contempt,) is the sacred Arte of Poesie falne, that tho a wryter (who is
worthy to sit at the table of the Sunne,) wast his braines, to earne applause
from the more worthie Spirits, yet when he has done his best, hee workes
but like *Ocnus*, that makes ropes in hell; for as hee | twists, an Asse stands
by and bites them in sunder, and that Asse is no other than the Audience
with hard hands. He had no sooner spoken this, but in comes *Chettle*
sweating and blowing, by reason of his fatnes, to welcome whom, because
hee was of olde acquaintance, all rose vp, and fell presentlic on their knees,
to drinck a health to all the *Louers of Hellicon* : in dooing which, they made
such a mad noyse, that all this *Coniuring* which is past, (beeing but a
dreame,) I suddenlie started vp, and am now awake.

¹ *A Knight's Conjuring* is a reprint, with additions and ommissions, of
News from Hell. The passage here given is from a vision of the chapel of
Apollo in the Elysian Fields, with which the work concludes, and does not
appear in the earlier version. On the other hand, the passage quoted from
News from Hell is omitted from *A Knight's Conjuring*.

1611. John Davies of Hereford, 'Paper's Complaint' (in *The Scourge of Folly*, 1611), 11. 63-84. Paper is speaking :

But O J my Soule is vext to thinke how euill
 I was abus'd to beare suits to the Deuill.
Pierse-Pennilesse (a *Pies* eat such a patch)
 Made me (ay me) that businesse once dispatch.
 And hauing made me vndergo the shame,
 Abusde me further, in the Deuills name :
 And made [me] *Dildo* (dampned *Dildo*) beare,
 Till good-mens hate did me in peeces teare.
 O they were mercifull therein (God knowes)
 It's ruth to rid condemned ones from woes.
 How many Quires (can any Stacioner tell)
 Were bandied then, t'wixt him and *Gabriell*?
 Who brutishly my beauty so did blot
 With Gaulie girds by Pens pumpt from th'inck-pot,
 That I more vgly then a *Satire* seemd :
 Nay, for an hellish Monster was esteemd.
 Fiue Grotes (good Lord!) why what a rate was that,
 For one meere rayling Pamphlet to be at? ¹
 Well, God forgiue them both, they did me wrong,
 To make me beare their choller spude, so long.
 Yet if, in Judgement, I should spend my breath,
 The Doctor foyld him with his Dagger-sheath.

1614. Thomas Freeman, *Rub, and a great Cast: Epigrams*.
 (Part 2—*Run, and a great Cast*, epigr. 96.) Sig. K 3^v.

*Of Tho. Nash**

Nash had *Lycambes* on earth liuing beene
 The time thou wast, his death had bin al one,
 Had he but mou'd thy tartest Muse to spleene,
 Vnto the forke he had as surely gone:

For why there liued not that man I thinke,
 Vsde better, or more bitter gall in Inke.

Ore Lycambiades rabioso occiderit atnbas
Archilochus. Quia patrem & filiam furcæ
 Auson: *Carminibus adegit.*²

?c. 1620. Michael Drayton, *Elegy to Henry Reynolds, of Poets and Poesie* (from *The Battle of Agincourt, &c.*, 1627 (Dd 1^v, p. 206), where it appears to have been first printed).

¹ These lines perhaps give us the price of Nashe's *Have with You*.

² I keep the somewhat curious arrangement of the Latin. Freeman apparently means that *Ore . . . Archilochus* is a quotation from Ausonius, but I cannot find it in his works. *Quia . . . adegit* is, I suppose, Freeman's comment. The original has a full-stop after *furcæ*.

And surely *Nashe*, though he a Proser were,
 A branch of Lawrell yet deserues to beare,
 Sharply *Satirick* was he, and that way
 He went, since that his being, to this day
 Few haue attempted, and I surely think
 Those words shall hardly be set downe with inke ;
 Shall scorch and blast, so as his could, where he,
 Would inflict vengeance.

1622. Henry Peacham, *The Compleat Gentleman*, sig. I i-i^v
 (PP. 53-4):

Imagine not that hereby I would binde you from reading all | other bookes,
 since there is no booke so bad, even Sir *Beuis* himselfe, *Owleglasse*, or
Nashes herring, but some commoditie may be gotten by it.

1634-54. Selden, *Table Talk*, 1689, p. 33 (ed. Arber, p. 71):

We measure the Excellency of other men, by some Excellency we conceive to be in our selves. *Nash* a Poet, poor enough (as Poets us'd to be) seeing an Alderman with his Gold Chain, upon his great Horse, by way of scorn said to one of his Companions, do you see yon fellow, how goodly, how big he looks, why that fellow cannot make a blank Verse.

1635. Thomas Heywood, *The Hierarchy of the Blessed Angels*, bk. iv, p. 206 (sig. S i^v). Heywood is remarking on the number of authors who were always known by familiar forms of their Christian names. Thus Greene was called 'Robin', and Marlowe, 'Kit' Kyd and Watson were both known as 'Tom'. Of *Nashe* also he says :

Tom. Nash (in his time of no small esteeme)
 Could not a second syllable redeeme.

1640-2. John Taylor, *Differing Worships* and *Tom Nash his Ghost*.

See pp. 45-7 above.¹

1647. Anon., *Generall Masseys Bartholomew-Fairings for Collonell Poyntz, and the London Reformadoes*, 1647.² The last two lines (p. 5) of this pamphlet are :

¹ John Taylor's works contain a very large number of allusions to and borrowings from *Nashe*. Some of these have already been referred to; see notes on i. 165. 1-4; iii. 151. 29, &c.; 177. 21; and others will be found in the *Works*, 1630, Aa 5^v_b, Ee 6^a, Ggg i^v_a; and in *Aqua-Musae*, 1644, A 2. As none of them affords us any new information I have not thought it worth while to give them in full, nor to attempt to make the list complete.

² The allusion was pointed out by J. P. Collier (*Hist. Eng. Dr. Poet.*, 1831, iii. 222). I give this and the following reference simply to indicate the long endurance of *Nashe's* fame.

Nere looke to dye, thou shalt be laught at still,
Longer then *Nashes Haruy*, or *Triplets Gill*.¹

1647. *Mercurius Anti-pragmaticus*^ Oct. 12 to Oct. 19, p. 2.²

Perhaps you will be angry now, and when you steale forth disguised, in your next intelligence, thunder forth threatnings against me, and be as Satyricall in your language as ever was your predecessour *Nash*, who compiled a learned Treatise in the praise of a red Herring.

1666. Izaak Walton, *Life of Hooker*.

See p. 47 above.

1691. G. Langbaine, *Account of the English Dramatic Poets*^ pp. 382-4. It seems useful to give the section of Langbaine's work dealing with Nashe, together with Oldys's notes from the copy at the British Museum (C. 28. g. 1), as these are often referred to. I give those of Oldys's notes which refer to specific passages of Langbaine's account, as foot-notes, and his general remarks, written all over the margins in the original, together at the end.³

Thomas Nashe.,

A Gentleman that liv'd about the time with the foremention'd Author [i. e. Thomas Nabbes], and was sometime educated in the University of⁴ *Cambridge*. His Genius was much addicted to Dramatick Poetry and Satyr; and he writ some things in Prose; all which gain'd him the Reputation of a Sharp Wit. In an Old Copy of Verses, I find his Character thus drawn.⁵

And surely Nash [&c., to *Vengeance*' as on p. 154 above].

As to his Plays, he has publisht only two that I have heard of, viz.⁶ *Dido Queen of Carthage*,⁷ in which he joyn'd with *Marloe*¹; and,⁸ *Summer's last Will and Testament*, a Comedy⁹: I could never procure a Sight of either of these; but as to that Play call'd *See me and see me not*, ascribed to him by Mr. *Philips* and Mr. *Winstanley*, I have it by me, and have plac'd it to the right Author, Mr. *Dawbridgecourt Belchier*; see page 24.

¹ I do not know who this was.

² Pointed out by J. P. Collier in his preface to *Summer's Last Will*, in Dodsley's *Old Plays*.

³ The notes were written at various times, and there are some corrections and insertions. I have only noticed these in a few cases.

⁴ For 'of' Oldys substitutes 'near 7 years at St. John Coll: in Lenten Stuff p. 28.'

⁵ Oldys adds 'by Mich Draiton'.

⁶ Oldys inserts « The Tragedy of'.

⁷ Oldys deletes this and substitutes 'by Marlowe and Nashe 4° 1594'.

⁸ Oldys inserts 'a pleasant Comedie called'.

⁹ Oldys deletes 'a Comedy' and writes '(?)' 1: 6 Batho) 1606', apparently referring to a catalogue of S. Bathoe, an eighteenth-century bookseller.

He writ several other Pieces; some Satyrical,¹ as *Pierce Penniless his Supplication to the Devil*;² *Have with ye to Safron-Walden*; *Four Letters Confuted*;- A Poem⁴ called *The White-Herring and the Red*;^{4 5} and another Piece in Prose,^{6 7} which I take to be the same *Thomas Nash*,⁷ called *A Four-fold Way to a Happy Life*, in a Dialogue between a Countryman, Citizen, Divine, and Lawyer,⁸ printed 4°. Lond. 1633.⁹

Oldys's other notes are as follows :—

Tom Nashe certainly wrote & publishd a Pamphlet vpon Dildos. He is accused of it by his Antagonist Rich^d. Harvey: See my Extract: and J. Davis of Hereford, in his Poem calld Paper's Complaint: where he sais, good Men tore that Pamphl. to pieces.

I think he was a Clergyman.

Born at Leystoffe¹⁰ in Suffolk tho his Father sprung fro the Nashes in Herefordshire¹⁰ as himself tells us in his¹¹ Lenten Stuff, Or Praise of a Red-Herring & Description of Yarmouth in Norfolk P 52 not a Poem but in Prose Q° 1599-¹² In w^{ch} he tells us the Hauen of that Port cost above 26000 repairing &c in the last 28 years. S^r Hans Sloan gave Lawlor Haifa Guinea for this Pamphlet Mar: 30 1732. And m^r Martyn gave as much for his, as he told me.

A good Character of him in The Return from Parnassus or scourge of simony acted by the Students in St Johns Coll. Cambridge 4° 1606. by w^{ch} it appears Nash was then dead. He died ab' 1600 aged ab' 42. He more effectually discouragd and non plusd Penry the most notorious antiprelate Will Harvey the astrologer, and their adherents than all the serious writers who attackd them.

He was a Man of Learning and had a Style very fluent in the bantering vein. For this Sharpness Dr Lodge In his Wits Misery, & worlds Madness, discovering the Devils Incarnate of this Age, Q° 1596. p. 57. calls Th: Nash the true *English Aretine* But the Papists particularly Watson in Quodlibcts p. 266 sort him wth Tarlton & tells the Jesuites 'Such Scoggery as F¹⁸ Parsons has set out in one of his Books might have been left to them'.

¹ 'His Apology of Pierce Penniless, or Strange News &c 4° 1593.'

² 'wherein reflecting on Dr Gab Harvey occasiond a contest between y^vV

³ 'Out of w^{ch} Wijistanly quotes a Sonnet.'

⁴ Oldys alters to read 'A Witty Poem ... *Red* according to Winstanley'.

⁵ In the margin Oldys writes 'Q if this is misnamed for the Praise of a Red Herring &c beforementioned'.

⁶ 'Comedy of the Isle of Dogs, 1597.'

⁷ Oldys places this in parentheses.

⁸ Oldys adds 'was not writ by this Tom Nash'.

⁹ Oldys adds ' & several other Pieces in Prose As An Almond for a Parrot a Fig for my Godson. Come crack me this Nut & the like Se his just Character in Waltons life of Ho[o]ker, p, 198'.

¹⁰ This originally read 'Leystoffe in Norfolk but his father descended of fro (sic) the Nashes in Hertfordshire'.

¹¹ 'Lenten Suff, Or' added.

¹² Originally 'Q° without Date as I remember'.

¹³ i. e. Father.

Many of these passages on this Nash as well as on other Poets I have communicated to Mrs Cooper¹ who published them in her *Muses Library*.

I think he writ somew' ab' the Isle of Dogs. See his Pr: of Red Her: in pref.

About 1597 Nash² was either confind or otherways troubled for a comedy on the Isle of Dogs tho he wrote but the first act and the Players unknown to him supplyd the rest w^{ch} bread (*sic*) both their trouble and mine too sais he in his Praise of a red Herring 4° 1599.

Pap with a Hatchet: alias a Fig for my Godson [&c., full title given]. This was writ by John Lilly, not Nash.

1737. Elizabeth Cooper, *The Muses Library*, vol. i, p. 181.

Mistress Cooper quotes³ the verses from the beginning of *Pierce Penitente* (i. 157-8) and from *Strange News* (i. 333-4). She also quotes from *The Return from Parnassus*,⁴ 'Let all his Faults, &c.' Her account of Nashe is as follows :—

Thomas Nash,

Descended from a Family in Hertfordshire;⁴ but born at Leostoff in Suffolk. He received his Education at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was designed for Holy Orders; But whether ever preferred, or honoured with any great Man's Patronage (*sic*) is no where determin'd.—I am inclined to think the Contrary, because good Fortune is seldom without the Evidence of Flattery, or Envy : Whereas Distress, and Obscurity are almost inseparable Companions.—This is farther confirm'd by some Lines, vehemently passionate, in a Performance of his, call'd, *Piers Penniless*; which, to say nothing of the Poetry, are the strongest Picture of Rage, and Despair that I ever met with.

She also refers to his being called 'the *English Aretine* ', and to his controversy with Gabriel Harvey.

§ 7. MODERN REPRINTS AND EDITIONS.

Little need be said about the modern editions of Nashe's works. The first of his pamphlets to be reprinted was the last which he wrote, namely *Lenten Stuff*, which was included in 1745 in the *Harleian Miscellany*. Next, two generations later, came

¹ This paragraph, from the colour of the ink and the character of the writing, may have been added at the same time as the correction of 'Hertford' to 'Hereford' was made. Hence if Mrs. Cooper was favoured with a sight of Oldys's annotated Langbaine, we may, I think, suppose that it was before the correction was made, and we have probably here the origin of an error which is still met with at the present day.

² 'Nash' is repeated.

³ Probably from Winstanley's *Lives of English Poets*, 1687.

⁴ For the probable origin of this error see note ' above.

Christ's Tears, which was given a place by Sir Egerton Brydges in his oddly assorted collection of prose tracts entitled *Archaica*, 1815. The two plays, *Summers Last Will* and *Dido*, were both made accessible to modern readers in the same year, 1825, though by different editors. *Pierce Penilesse*, in spite of the frequency of allusions to it by Shakespearian commentators, was not reprinted until 1842, though, according to J. P. Collier in his introduction to the work, proposals for a new edition had been issued many years earlier by Octavius Gilchrist.

In 1866 Collier, with whom Nashe seems to have been a favourite author, included the *Anatomy of Absurdity* in his *Illustrations of Old English Literature*, and a few years later among his *Miscellaneous Tracts, temp. Eliz. and fac. I* (yellow series), 1570, reprinted *Pierce Penilesse? Strange News*, and *Have with You to Saffron-Walden*. At this date then all of Nashe's undoubted works had been made accessible with the single exception of the *Terrors of the Night*.

The first collected edition was, however, that of A. B. Grosart, which appeared in 1881-5, in six volumes, as part of the privately printed *Huth Library*.¹ It is now, I think, the custom somewhat unduly to depreciate Grosart's work. It cannot indeed be allowed all those merits which he himself too clamorously challenged for it, but it is surely unreasonable to expect from an editor who produced so great a number of volumes the minute care which we rightly demand from one whose output in the same time is but a tenth as much.³ So far as his edition of the works of Nashe is concerned, the text at least cannot with any justice be called bad. Mistakes there certainly are, but the

¹ This time from another (the second) edition.

² Engraved title: *The Huth Library or Elizabethan-Jacobean Unique or Very Rare Books in Verse and Prose Largely From the Library of Henry Huth Esq., . . . Edited with Introductions, Notes and Illustrations, etc. By the Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, LL.D. F.S.A. For Private Circulation Only.* Printed title: *The Huth Library. The Complete Works of Thomas Nashe. In six volumes. For the first time collected and edited, with Memorial-Introduction, Notes and Illustrations, etc. By the Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, &c.* The work was originally planned to occupy four volumes, cancel title-pages for vols. III being included in vol. IV. It was issued in three forms, post quarto at twelve guineas per set, demy octavo at £7 13s., and crown octavo at £3 15s. There were fifty copies of each size.

³ In the years 1881 to 1886 Grosart issued the 29 volumes of the 'Huth Library', his edition of Spenser (9 vols.), and of Daniel's poems (3 vols.), besides other smaller publications.

great majority are trivial and in no way affect the substantial accuracy of the whole. On the other hand little can be said for the editorial work proper, which is haphazard and inadequate. There is no proper description or collation of the various editions of the works reprinted, and the notes announced on the title-page are practically confined to the first thirty-four pages of vol. i,¹ and the two plays in vol. vi. The index, however, though somewhat erratic as regards inclusion and omission, is very full,² and has been most useful in preparing the present edition.

There have been many general accounts of Nashe's life and writings, but it is unnecessary to refer to them here, for all earlier ones were superseded by that in the *Dictionary of National Biography* by Dr. Sidney Lee. I have had to differ from this as regards certain minor points, but I need hardly say that I have found it of the greatest assistance in my work.

¹ On which there are just half a dozen notes at the end of the last volume.

² It seems to have been partly, if not entirely, the work of Mr. G. H. White.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

THE WORKS OF THE HARVEYS

[THE writings of Gabriel, Richard, and John Harvey are so often referred to in these volumes that it seems well to give a list of them here with full titles and a few descriptive notes. I put the three writers together, arranging their works in chronological order. It may be remarked that the list is merely tentative. I have made no attempt to record variations—if such there be—in different copies of the works described. Nor can I hope that it is complete: it is, for example, almost certain that John Harvey issued other Almanacs besides those for 1584 and 1589.¹]

c. 1575 Gabriel Harvey] [?Ent. S.R. June 30, 1579
A work entitled 'Anticosmopolita'.

In the dedication of R. Harvey's *Astrological Discourse*, 1583, to John Aylmer, Bishop of London, the author says (sig. ¶ 8) that he durst not have presumed upon the Bishop's patience, 'but vpon certaine assurance of that fauourable acceptation, which from time to time, it hath pleased you to vouchsafe the like writings of diuerse Vniuersitie men, being litle past my standing there, and namely my brothers *Anticostnopolita*, when he was not much about the same continuance.'

This was written in January, 1582-3 (?), R. Harvey having commenced M.A. in 1581. Gabriel Harvey commenced M.A. in 1573.

On June 30, 1579, a book entitled 'Anticosmopolita, or Britanniae Apologia', was entered in the Stationers' Register to Richard Day. This may be the same work, but I cannot learn that it was ever printed.

1577 Gabriel Harvey] [Ent. 5. R. March 20, 1576-7
GABRIELIS HARVEII | CICERONIANVS, | VelOratio poftredi-
tum, habita | Cantabrigise ad fuos Auditores. | *Quorum potissimum*
caufa, | *diuulgata est.* | [device] | LONDINI, | Ex Officina Typo-
graphica | Henrici Binneman. | Anno .**cd.** .**lxvii.** | [In orna-
mental border.]

[Colophon on I 2^v.] ¶ Excudebat Londini, Henricus | *Bynneman*
Typographus, Anno | M. D. LXXVII. | *Menfe lunio.*

¹ I have not given full bibliographical descriptions of the works, but have merely indicated the discontents. When nothing to the contrary is said, the description is from a copy in the British Museum.

Quarto, a⁴, A-H⁴, 1². On aa is a dedication to William Lewin,¹ dated 'pridie Nonas Ianuarias 1577' (i. e. Jan. 4, 1576-7). This is followed, on a 2^v-3^v, by a letter 'Gulielmus Leuinus Typographo, & eloquentia' studiosi, Salutem' in praise of Gabriel Harvey. It is dated 'Tertio Idus Februarius' (i. c. Feb. 11). The work itself is a Latin oration, in which Harvey explains and defends his abandonment of the strictly Ciceronian standpoint and his agreement with Erasmus, Bude, More, and others, whom he had formerly abused.

1577 Gabriel Harvey]

[Ent. 5. R. Oct. 3

GABRIELIS HARVEII | RHETOR, | Vel duorum dierum Oratio,
De | Natura, Arte, & Exercitatione | Rhetorica. | *Adfuos Audit ores.* |
[device] | LONDINI, | Ex Officina Typographica | *Henrici Binne-*
man. | ANNO. 1577. | [In ornamental border.]

[Colophon on Q 2^v]: ¶ Excudebat Londini, Henricus *B'mne-\Manus*
Typographus, Anno M.D. \ LXXVII *Menfe Nouembri*: | *rogatu*
ornatissimi viri, B. | Clerci, Legum Doctoris.²

Quarto, a⁴, A-P⁴, Q². On a 2-A3 (should be as) is a dedication to 'Bartholomaeus Clercus,³ Doctor lureconsultus, & Orator clarissimus', dated at Pembroke Hall, on 'iiii Calendas Sextiles' (July 29), 1577. This is followed on a 3^v-4 by a letter from Clerke to Harvey dated at Mitcham, Surrey, Cal. Sept. 1577. The work itself begins on A i.

1578 Gabriel Harvey]

[Ent. S. R. Jan. 16, 1577-8

GABRIELIS | HARVEII VALDI-| NATIS ; SMITHVS ; VEL
MVSARVM LACHRYMÆ; | Pro obitu Honoratissimi viri, atque
homi-|nis multis nominibus clarissimi, Thomas Smi-|thi, Equitis
Britanni, Maieflatifque Regiae Secretarij. | AD GVALTERVM
MILDMAIVM) | *Equitem Britannum, & Consiliarium Regium* |
[device] | LONDINI, | EX OFFICINA TYPOGRAPHICA |
HENRICI BINNEMANI. | ANNO cio. ID. LXXVIII. |

[Colophon on L 2^v]: Excudebat Londini, Henricus | *Bynnemanus*
Typographus, Anno \ M.D. LXXVII | *Calendis Ianuarijs*: *rogatu*
Aulici | *cuiusdam generoli*.

Quarto. *⁴, A², I-K⁴, L². Smith's arms on '4 ; a portrait of him on K 1; and a picture of his tomb on K 4. The book is divided into nine 'cantica'

¹ See note on iii. 116. 33.

² Some copies are without this colophon; see *Typog. Antiq.*, ed. Herbert, p. 981.

³ Bartholomew Clerke (1537-1590) had been a scholar of King's College, Cambridge; B.A. 1558-9; M.A. 1562. Later he acquired great reputation for knowledge of the civil law; constituted dean of the arches 1573; archdeacon of Wells c. 1582. He was held in high esteem by the Earl of Oxford, Edward Vere, to whom he seems to have been tutor (*D. N. B.*).

called by the names of the muses. It is dedicated to Sir Walter Mildmay, and has at beginning and end poems to John Wood, Smith's nephew and amanuensis. Canto 7 gives a sketch of Smith's life. On H 1-2^v is an epilogue to R. Harvey 'fratrem, ac pupillum', and on H 3-1 4^v a poem by him.

1578 Gabriel Harvey]

[Ent. S. R. Aug. 20

Gabrielis Harueij | Gratulationum Valdinenfium | *Libri Quatuor.* | Ad Illuftriff. Auguftifimdmque Princi-|pem, ELIZABETAM, *Anglicæ Francie, Hiberniæq* I Reginam longè ferenifsimam, | *atq optatiffimam.* | [royal arms] | LONDINI, | *Ex officina Typographica Henrici Binnemani.* | Anno. CIO. 10. LXXVIII.) *Mense Septembri.* | [In ornamental border.]

[Colophon on L4^v] ¶ EXCVDEBAT LON-|dini, Henricus Binnemanus | *Typographus.* | Anno M. D. LXXVIII. | *Calendis Septembribus.* | CVM PRIVILEGIO. |

Quarto, ¶ ², A-L⁴, + D⁵, D6, + one leaf of Errata. In one British Museum copy (1213. 1.6 (2)) the leaves D 5, D 6, which are apparently on one sheet of paper, are inserted after Fa; in the other (96. b. 15) they correctly follow D 4. The leaf of errata (unsigned) is at the end (wanting in 96. b. 15).

On ¶ 1^v is a cut of Elizabeth, to whom the first book is addressed. The second book is addressed to the Earl of Leicester; it has a separate title (D 3) with his badge, the bear and ragged staff. On D 5 and D 6 are Leicester's arms, with a poem on them by Edward Grant. The third book is dedicated to Lord Burghley. It has a separate title with his crest, the wheat sheaf, on F 3. His arms are on F 4^v. The fourth book is addressed to the Earl of Oxford, Sir Christopher Hatton, and Sir Philip Sidney. The title-page (H 3) has Hatton's device, a doe; on the verso of this are Oxford's arms, with a boar as crest, and the motto 'Vero nihil verius'. On 13^r are Hatton's arms. The poem to Sidney begins on K 3 (no arms or device).

1580 Gabriel Harvey]

[Ent. S. R. June 30

IT THREE PROPER, | and wittie, familiar Letters: | lately pafled betvvne two V-|niuerfitie men: touching the Earth-[quake in Aprill lad, and our Englifh | reformed Verifying. | *With the Preface of a wellwiller | to them both.* | [device] [IMPRINTED AT LON-|don, by H. Bynneman, dwelling | in Thames freate, neere vnto | Baynardes Caffell. | *Anno Domini.* 1580. | *Cum gratia & priuilegio Regies Maieftatis.* | [In ornamental border.]

[Second title on G2:] ¶ TWO OTHER, | very commendable Let-|ters, of the fame mens vvri-|ting: both touching the forefaid Artificiall Verifying, and cer-|tain other Particulars: | *More lately delivered vnto the | Printer.* | [device] | IMPRINTED . . . *Maieftatis* [as above].

Quarto. A-1⁴. Printed by Grosart in G. Harvey's *Works*, i. 29-107 and

3-27. For some reason or other, however, he omits to print the last pages (I 2^v-3), containing four sets of verses, (1) Certaine Latin Verses, of the frailtie and mutabilitie of all things, sauing onely Vertue : made by M. Doctor Norton, for ... Thomas Sackford. (2) The same paraphrastically varied by M. Doctor Gouldingham. (3) Olde Maister Wythipols¹ owne Translation. (4) The same Paraphrastically varied by Master G. H. The verses are of little interest, but Harvey's contains an example of the phrase 'to roll in wealth¹, uncommon, I believe, at the date.² 14 wanting, probably blank.

1583 Richard Harvey]

Ent. S. 7?. Jan. 22, 1582-3

¶ An Aflrological Difcourfe | vpon the great and notable Con-
Junction of the two fuperiour | Planets, SATVRNE & IVPITER, which |
shall happen the 28. day of April, 1583. | *With a brieffe Declaration of*
the effectes, which the | late Eclipse of the Sunne 1582. is yet heerafter |
to woorke. | Written newly by RICHARD HARVEY : partely, to |
fupplie that is wanting in c5mon Prognostications: | and partely by
prediction of mifchiefes enfuing, ei-ther to breed fome endeouour of
preuention by fore-fight, fo farre as lyeth in vs: or at leaftwife, to
arme | vs with pacience beforehande. | *Seene and allowed.* | [device]
AT LONDON. \ Imprinted by Henrie Bynneman. | Anno Domini.

1583. I

[Colophon on F 2^v] AT LONDON: | Imprinted by Henry Bynne-
man, | with the aflent of R. W. | ³

Octavo. ¶⁸ (wanting ¶¹ probably blank), A-¶¹, P. The dedication to John Aylmer, Bishop of London, is dated 'Here in London this 23. of Ianuarie. 1581' (? misprint for 1583). It refers to Aylmer's 'singular curtesie toward my brother Gabriel, when he should haue trauailed to Smalcaldie' (¶3), and to Gabriel's *Anticosmopolita* (¶ 8: see p. 163 above). On ¶^{8v} are eight lines in Latin elegiacs headed 'T. S. Ogdoas in R. H. Prognosticon'. On A 1 is an astrological diagram. The work itself, beginning on A a, is addressed 'To my verie good, and most louing Brother, Master Gabriel Haruey, at his chamber in Trinitie Hall'. On D 4^v begins a section 'Of the Eclipse of the Sunne, which happened the last yeare, 1582'. On E 5 'A short ludgement of the foure partes of this yeare, 1583'. From E 7 to end is 'A Compendious Table of Phlebotomie, or bloud-letting, setting downe by diuision the general! and speciall considerations thereunto be-

¹ For Wythipol cf. Gascoigne, *Wks.*, ed. Hazlitt, i. 372, *Letter-book of G. Harvey*, p. 57, and *Works*, i. 20.

² They are printed in Haslewood's *Ancient Critical Essays*, 1815, ii. 302-3.

³ A copy in my possession has in the colophon 'ATLONDON, \ . . . Henrie . . . ' and throughout the last sheet (F) the spelling varies from that of the B. M. copy. There is also a different ornament on the last page. As sheet F consists of only two leaves, the printer perhaps set it up in duplicate to save press-work.

longing'. At the end is the date, 'From my fathers in Walden the 6. of December. 1582.' For an astrological work, the book is written in a plain and straightforward style. It contains a few proverbs: 'The rowling stone seldom gathereth any mosse' (B 4^v), and 'Rome they say was not builded inadaye'(F2).

Harvey's discourse seems to have awakened immense interest, and, among the vulgar at least, a good deal of perturbation (see note on i. 196. 17). It must be remembered that it was less than three years from the earthquake of 1580, which had stirred the popular imagination to a degree out of all proportion to its violence. Further there was a prophecy of very old standing regarding the year 1588, and men's minds had been agitated not long before by the publication of a work on the end of the world.¹ Altogether there seems to have been in the air a feeling of insecurity, which probably caused the pamphlet to produce a far greater effect than it would have had at other times.

The conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter was, it may be remarked, of acknowledged importance in astrology, as the most dangerous of all. Harvey in his *Discourse* gives the opinions of Ptolemy, Cardan, Mcssahalal, Alboazen Haly, Guido Bonati, Regiomontanus, and others upon it; and it must not be thought that his work was otherwise than—astrologically—scientific. The publication of another work on the same conjunction² shows that there was nothing extraordinary in the importance which he attached to it.

Harvey's *Discourse* may have been felt to be rather dangerous, and it was officially answered by John Aylmer, Bishop of London, in a sermon at Paul's Cross,³ and from the astrological point of view by Thomas Heath in his *Manifest Confutation*.⁴ There is a copy of this tract in the Bodleian Library. While dissenting from Harvey's conclusions, and evidently regarding his knowledge and experience as insufficient, Heath treats the *Astrological Discourse* as a serious and not altogether unmeritorious study of the conjunction.

Another work, by Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, entitled *A defensive against the poison of supposed Prophetes*, 1583, has sometimes been regarded as a reply to Harvey's work. It is, however, a general attack upon all kinds of auguries, prophecies, &c., and, so far as I have been able to discover in a somewhat hasty perusal, does not refer at all to Harvey.⁵

¹ See Holinshed, *Chron.*, anno 1583 end, ed. 1807-8, iv. 511. I suppose the work in question to be the translation by T. Rogers from S. à Geveren, entitled *Of the end of this world, and second coming of Christ*. First printed 1577 and again in 1578, 1582, 1583 (Herbert, 1060, 1116).

² By R. Tanner, see p. 169 below.

³ See iii. 82. 34-5. The sermon does not seem to have been printed.

⁴ See note on iii. 83. 2.

⁵ It is stated to have been written in 1582-3 (D. N. B.). The preface is dated 6 June. It was entered 5. R. on June 13, 1583.

1583 Richard Harvey]

¶ An Afrological Difcourfc | vpon . . . [&c., as above] . . . pacience
beforehande. | *Editio secunda* | [device] | *AT LONDON*, | Imprinted
by Henry Bynneman. | Anno Domini. 1583.

[Colophon as above.]

Octavo. ¶⁵, A-E⁸, F². The dedication is dated 'Here in London these
of Ianuarie, 1583'. The Latin elegiacs are on ¶ 7^v, the diagram on ¶ 8, and
the work begins on A 1. From .D 1 to end the edition runs page for page
with the earlier one, from which it may most easily be distinguished by the
fact that all the long quotations from other writers on astrology are given in
English instead of Latin.

1583 Richard Harvey]

[? Not entered SR.¹

[Head ornament] RICARDI HARVEII; | EPHEMERON, SIVE |
Pæan, in gratiam perpurgetæ, | *reformatæq Dialecticæ*.| Ad
Nobilissimum Robertum | *Essexiæ Comitem*, \ *ILLVSTRISSIMÆ*
SPEI DOMINVM. | [device! | LONDINI; | *Ex officina Roberti*
Waldegræue | Anno Dom. 1583. |

[Colophon on E 2^v.] *Anno Dom.* | 1583.

Copy in the Bodleian Library.

Octavo. (?)⁸, B-D⁸, E². The work consists of fifteen dialogues, and an
epilogue, also in dialogue form, between 'Lector Aristotelicus' and 'Auctor'.
The purport of it is, as the title indicates, to uphold the logical methods of
Ramus (cf. note on i. 43. 33-4). At the end is printed 'Alfordi Elegia
Philosophica, prudentiæ nomine insignita'. In the copy in the Bodleian
Library—the only one which I have seen—the date on the title-page is
partly cut off, as well as the signature of the first sheet (probably A).

1583 John Harvey]

[Ent. S. R. April 12

An Aftrologically Addition, | *or fupplement to be annexed to* | the
late Difcourfe vpon the great | Conjunction of Saturne, | and Iupiter. |
Wher are particularly beclareb cer|taine especiall points before
omftteb, | as toed touching the eleuation of one | Blannet aboue
another, with then r | seuerall [igniftcations: as touching | Oeconomical
and bouthouprouion: with some other Subictals, nolesse | profitable. |
Made and written this laft March, by Iohn | Haruey, Student in
Phificke. | whereunto is abionneb his transaction of the learne
worle, of Hermes | Trifmegiftus, intitilleb, Iatromathema-|tica : U boofe

¹ It can have nothing to do with the *Tryumphus Logicae Rama* entered
to Harrison and Bishop on November 23, 1583, for it is mentioned as pub-
lished in a letter of R. Batt to S. Waterhouse, dated August 31, 1583
(*Rawl. MS.*, D. 985, fol. 46).

of especial great | ose for all Gtubentes in | Ustrologfe, anb | **Phifick.** |
LONDON | Smprinteb by Richard Watkins. | 1583. | [In an
astronomical border.]

Octavo. A-E⁸ followed by :

THE | learned worke of *Hermes Trismegi-|ftus*, Intituled:
Iatromathe-|matica, that is, his Phifical Mathe-|matiques, or
Mathematical Phi|fickes, directed vnto *Am-|mon* the Aegyp-|tian. |

S Boote of especall great | vse, for al Studentes in Af-|tologie
and Phisicke. | Lately englifhed by lohn | Haruey, at the request of |
M. Charles. P. | [In same astronomical border as the above.]

[Colophon on C 3^V :] ¶ Imprinted at London in | *Paules Churchyard*
by Ri- | chard Watkins. | 1583. | *Cum Priuilegio*.

Octavo. A-B⁸, C⁴ (C 4 wanting, probably blank).

The book is dedicated, on April 1, 1583, 'To the Right worshipful Master Justice Meade.' The *Astrological Discourse* is referred to as published 'the laste January'. The work itself is addressed to Gabriel Harvey. The writer, who was at Saffron Walden at the time, refers to those who in London and at Cambridge are desirous 'to espie a hole in my brother Richards cote'¹ (B 1). He mentions his 'yeerely *Almanacke*', in which he intends to examine the effects of the conjunction 'at the seueral reuolutions of euery seueral yeere' (D 5). He refers several times (as on E 7) to 'a prognosticall Judgement of one *Robert Tanner*, touching the foresaid *Conjunction* '.¹

? 1583 John Harvey]

[? Not entered S. R.

fiapeake neere. | A compendious Prog-|nofication for the yeere | of our
Lorde God. | *M. D. LXXXIIII*. | Collecteb by lohn Haruey, where-|in
Ijte opinion, touting the state | and conbition of the [ante nere, | is
brief It set bourne, according to the best Rules | aub grounbes in |
strologie. | Directed to his very good and curtu-|ous friende, M. Thomas
Meade. | Imprinted at London, by | *Richarde Watkins and* | Iames
Robertes. | Cum priuilegio Regiae Maieflatis. [In red and black :
the whole within the same astronomical border as the *Astrological*
Addition.]

¹ i. e. *A Prognosticall iudgement of the great coniunction of the two superiour Planets, Satyrne and Iupiter, which shall happen the 28. day of Aprill*. 1583. Octavo, A-D⁸. The dedication, to Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford, and the Preface to the Reader, are signed 'Robert Tanner'. The work, of which there is a copy in the Bodleian Library, was entered S. R. on March 11, 1582-3. It seems to be entirely independent of Richard Harvey's, to which I cannot discover any allusion. The author is presumably the Robert Tanner who afterwards wrote the work pleasingly entitled *A Mirror for Mathematiques: A Golden Gent for Geometricians: A sure safety for Saylers : And an auncient Antiquary for Astronomers and Astrologians*. 1587.

Copy in the Bodleian Library.

Octavo. Apparently (?)⁴, A⁸, B⁴, C⁸, D⁴, wanting A 1. The dedication is headed 'To his very good and curtuious Friende, M. Thomas Meade: *lohn Haruey* recommendeth hymselfe, and his fyrst Prognostication'. He speaks of 'the ryght Woorshypfull your good Father, M. lustice Meade', and of 'our first acquayntaunce, begun in Walden, continued in the Queens Colledge in Cambridge, and styll more and more augmented since both our departures from thence'. He had promised this almanac and more 'in my Astrologically Supplement, dedicated vnto your right Woorshypfull Father '- The dedicatory epistle is dated at London, August 31, 1583. Sheets (?), A, B, containing the almanac, are in black and red.

1588 John Harvey]

[Ent. S. R., Feb. 27, 1587-8.

A | DISCOVERSIVE PRO-|BLEME concer-|ning Prophefies, |
How far they are to be valued, or credi-|ted, according to the fureft
rules, and | directions in Diuinitie, Philoso-|phie, Afrologie, and other |
learning: | Deuifed efpecially in abatement of | the terrible threaten-
ings, and menaces, | peremptorily denounced againft the king-|doms,
and fates of the world, this prefent | famous yeere, 1588. fupposed the |
Greatwoonderfull, and Fatall | yeere of our Age. I By I. H. Phytition. |
Printed at London, by .lohn | lackfon, for Richard | Watkins. | 1588 |
[The whole within a border of type-ornaments.]

Quarto. A-S⁴. On A 2-A 3' is a dedication to Sir Christopher Hatton, dated at King's Lynn, on August 20, 1587, and signed 'lohn Haruey.' This dedication apparently was written for an 'Annuall Kalender, orbriefe Almanacke' for 1588, 'together with the Astronomically Diarie, the compendious discourse vpon the Eclipses, and the short Astrologically Prognostication, thereunto appending,¹ which Harvey had dedicated to Hatton. This was apparently one of Harvey's yearly almanacs. He speaks of the first having been dedicated, not five years before, to Meade,¹ and later issues to Hatton's predecessor as Lord Chancellor, i. e. Sir Thomas Bromley.

This first dedication is followed by another (A 4-4^v), also to Hatton, which properly belongs to the present work. This is dated January 14, 1588.

The first part is an attack upon the credibility of prophecies generally—modern ones, that is. The prophecies with which he deals are, it must be remembered, not forecasts based on astrology, but merely those vague or cryptic sayings which have at all times been common among the vulgar, as those attributed to Merlin, Nostradamus, and others. He gives us here much curious information on current predictions of the time. The second part is a particular attack on the prophecies touching the year 1588, especially the one attributed to Regiomontanus. In this part there is a long passage (pp. 103-10) dealing with the famous conjunction of Jupiter and

¹ See p. 169 above.

Saturn in 1583, but, so far as I can discover, not a word about his brother's and his own previous writings on the subject.

At the end of this part is the place and date of writing, King's Lynn, December 12, 1587.

1588 John Harvey]

[? Not entered S. R.

An Almanacke, or annuall Ca~[lender, with a compendious Prognostication thereunto appendyng, feruyng | for the yeere of our Lord. 1589. | Benng the first from the Bifiextile, or Leape yeere. | Referred to the longitude, and fublinitie of the | polè Articke of the citie of London: by | John saruen, Maifter of Artes, | and practicioner in Phificke. | Longitude. 19.51. Latitude. 51.34 | [astrological diagram]. [The title is partly printed in red.]

[Second title on B I :] A compendious | *Prognojlication*, | for the yeere of our | Lorde God. | 1589. | Wherein is fet foorth the defcription | of the foure quarters of the yeere, | and the lykely (late of the | weather in the fame, with | other Notes mofl | meete for fuch | a worke. | Imprinted at London by | *Richarde Watkins and* | James Robertes. | Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maieftatis. | [all within border],

[Colophon on C 4:] *Imprinted at London, by | Richarde Watkins and James | Robertes. | Cum priuilegio Regies Maieftatis.*

Copy in the Bodleian Library.

Octavo. A-B⁶, C 4. Not paged. C a is mis-signed E. ii. C 4' is blank. The almanac in red and black occupies sheet A; the prognostication follows, On B8 and ff. is a list of the principal fairs of England and Wales. At the head of each month in the almanac are four lines of hexameter verse; those for February run:

'Thinke not on opening vaine : vse warme bathes daintely : whit meates
And foggy fenn fowles, with foode of phlegmatick humor,
which worke raw crudities, ar now to be chiefly refused.
Fyre purgeth grose ayer, moderate labor easeth a boddy.'

The following, from the preface to the reader (B a-2^v), is of some interest:—

'Concernyng predictions ... I wyshe no man so to vnderstande them, as though of meere necessitie they should so come to passe, but to take them onely *Contingenter, et non necessario*, For oftentimes many secrete perituler causes, may be concurrent and ioyned to the cause being principal! in nature (which are chiefly to be considered) that may let and cleane suppressetheffectes that are foretolde, and loked for. To conclude, venperfect iudgementes, errours, ouersyghtes, and faultes, may be, and are committed in all other sciences dyuers tymes : and therefore no marueyle, yf the auctors of Astronomic, and those that folowe them, fall into errours sometymes....'

? 1590 ? Richard Harvey]

[? Not entered S. R.

PLAINE PERCEVALL THE | Peace-Maker of England. |
SWEETLY INDEVORING WITH HIS | blunt perfuasions to
botch vp a Reconciliation between MAR-TON | and Mar-tother. |
Compiled by lawfull art, that is to say, without witch craft, sorforcery: |
and referred specially to the Meridian and pole Artichocke of | No-
mans Land: *but may serue generally without | any great error, for*
more Countries | then lie fpeake of. | Quis furor aut hos, | Aut hos,
arma fequi, ferrumque laceflere iuffit. | [device] | Printed in Broad-
flreete at the figne | of the Pack-flaffe.

Quarto. A-D⁴, E². On A 2-4 is the dedication: 'TO THE NEW VP-
START MARTIN, AND THE MISBEGOTTEN HEIRES OF HIS body: |
his ouerthwart neighbor, Mar-Martin, Mar-Mar-Martin, and so foorth follow-
ing the Traulila-lilismus, as farre as Will Solnes stuttring pronounciation may
stumble ouer at a breath: To all Whip lohns, and Whip lackes: not forgetting
the Caualliero Pasquill, or the Cooke Ruffian, that drest a dish for Martins diet,
Marforius and all Cutting Hufsnufs, Roisters, and the residew of light fingred
younkers, which make euery word a blow, and euery booke a bobbe: Percevall
the Peace-Maker of England, wisheth grace to the one party, of the other Parish:
and peace stichd vp in a Gaberdine without pleat or wrinkle, to the other party
of this Parish.' Signed P. P. P. A 4^y blank. The work begins, without
heading, on B 1. On E 2 is 'Faults escaped'. Verso blank. As to its author-
ship see i. 270.17-23. From line 23 it appears that *Plain Perceval* was issued
before the *Lamb of God*.

1590 Richard Harvey]

[Ent. S. R. Oct. 23, 1589

A | THEOLOGICALL | DISCOVRSE OF THE | LAMB OF GOD
AND HIS | ENEMIES: | Contayning a brieue *Commentarie* of
Chriflian faith | and felicitie, together with a *detection* of old | and new
Barbarifme, now common-ly called Martinifme. | *Newly published,*
both to declare the vnfaigned resolution | of the wryter in thefe prefent
controuerfies, and | to exercife the faithfull fubiect in godly | reuerence
and duetiful obedience. | [quotation from Titus, 2. 15.] I [device] |
LONDON | Imprinted by lohn Windet for W.P. | Anno. 1590. |

Quarto. A⁴, a⁴, B-Bb⁴, Cc². Dedicated to the Earl of Essex. As sheet
a seems to have been added after the original publication, and only to occur
in a few copies, it is reprinted (from Bodl. Tanner 898) in Appendix B.
This is the only copy known to me as possessing it.

? 1592 Gabriel Harvey]

[? Not entered S. R.

? A letter concerning Robert Greene.

Probably that afterwards issued as the second of the 'Four Letters'. See
iv. 153-

1592 Gabriel Harvey]

[Ent. S. R. Dec. 4

FOVRE LETTERS, | and certaine Sonnets: | *Efpedally touching* Robert Greene, | *and other parties*, | *by him abused*: | But incidently of diuers excellent perfons, | and fome matters of note. | *To all courteous mindes, that will vouchsafe the reading.* | [device] | LONDON | Imprinted by Iohn Wolfe, | 1592.

Quarto. A-I⁴, K². Printed by Grosart, *Works*, i. 151-254. The dedication is dated September 16; the four letters respectively August 29, 1599, September 5, September 8 and 9, September 11 and 12. The first letter is Bird's, the rest Harvey's.

1593 Richard Harvey]

[Ent. S. R. Feb. 23, 1592-3

PHILADELPHVS, | OR | A Defence of Brutes, and the Brutans | Hiftory. | Written by R. H. | [device] | Imprinted at London by Iohn Wolfe. 1593. |

Quarto. A-O⁴. The dedication, to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, is signed 'Richard Haruey'. The book opens by an attack upon Buchanan (A 3-C i). Then follows 'To his most louing brother, Master Gabriel Haruey', dated June 14, 1592 (C i-1^v). The work is not a connected history, but a collection of notes arranged in more or less tabular form. It concludes with 'Three supposes of a student concerning Historic' (O 1-4).

As a reader of the article on Richard Harvey in the *D. N. B.* might conclude from the account of this work there given that it is in support of Buchanan, I quote the opening words :

'Master *Buchanan*, though some call you the trumpet of *Scotland*, and some the noble Scholler, yet I will be so bold, as answere your larurn, touching the history of mighty *Brute* : because your inuectiue treatise, is in trueth, more factious, then effectual!. You and such hotbraines, haue deuised a faction, and diuorcement of opinions, (I dare say) without fruit, and I beleuee, without cause.'

1593 Gabriel Harvey]

[Not entered S. R.

Pierces Supererogation | OR | A NEW PRAYSE OF THE | OLD ASSE. IA *Preparatiue to certaine larger Discourfes, intituled* | NASHES S. FAME. | Gabriell Haruey. | [device] | LONDON | Imprinted by Iohn Wolfe. | 1593. |

[On (A i) the above title is repeated].

Quarto. *², **⁴, ***⁴, A-Ff⁴, Gg². Sig. Ee 4, which was probably blank, is wanting in copies seen. Ff 1-2 contains Errata ; Ff 2^v to end an appendix of commendatory letters. The preliminary matter (* 1-3*4) is dated, on 2*4, July 16, 1593. The work itself is dated, on Ee 3^v, April 27, 1593. The latest date in the work is that of a letter of Thorius on Gg 1^v, namely August 3, 1593. Printed by Grosart in vol. ii of the *Works*.

The fact that *Pierce's Supererogation* has two identical title-pages, one before the preliminary matter, and one before the work itself, has led it to be regarded—as I believe, erroneously—as two distinct works. The preliminary matter was treated as independent by Herbert in his edition of Ames's *Typog. Antiq.*, p. 1181, and was reprinted as if complete in itself in Brydges's *Restituta*, i. 317-31¹; while J. P. Collier in his 'Miscellaneous Tracts, Temp. Eliz. and Jac. i' reprinted the work itself, without the preliminary matter, as if it were the whole book.² Collier seems to have supposed that the two were originally issued together, and that the first work (the preliminary matter) was afterwards withdrawn,³ while Grosart thought that the smaller work (the preliminary matter) was published first in anticipation of the larger, and that when the latter appeared the remaining copies of the former were bound up with it.⁴ I cannot see any reason at all for such an idea. It was not indeed a usual practice to repeat a title-page after the preliminary matter, but it was certainly sometimes done. In the present case the work may have been originally meant to have no preliminaries, for the title-page forms part of the first sheet of the work. That the introductory letter was not intended for separate issue is shown by the form of its signatures—by asterisks instead of by letters of the alphabet. The fact that it is in the form of a letter seems to me perfectly to explain the allusion to the *Supererogation* itself as being nearly printed,⁵ which would otherwise seem strange in matter issued as part of the work to which it so refers. But the strongest argument for supposing the whole book to have appeared as one is that at the end of the preliminary matter there is an advertisement by the printer to the reader in which he states that certain commendatory letters from Harvey's friends are to be reserved for a future work or for a new edition of his *Four Letters*, but that it was thought not amiss to choose out for immediate publication three sonnets, by Thorius, Chewt, and Fregeville, 'but for variety, and to auoyde tediousnesse in the entrance, rather to be annexed in the end, then prefixed in the beginning of the present Discourses.' The three sonnets in question are found at the end of *Pierce's Supererogation*, which therefore was 'the present Discourses', and not a separate and later publication.

1593 Gabriel Harvey]

[Ent. S. R. Oct.1

A New Letter of | NOTABLE CONTENTS. | *With ajlraunge Sonet,*
intituled | GORGON, | *Or the wonderfullyeare.* | [device] | LONDON |
 Printed by Iohn Wolfe, | 1593.

¹ In the following year, however, Brydges reprinted the complete work in *Archaica*, vol. ii, merely omitting the second title-page.

² Grosart (*Works of Harvey*, ii. a) says that Collier also reprinted the preliminary matter (? separately), but I have been unable to find a copy.

³ So, at least, says Grosart, loc. cit. I cannot discover where Collier makes the statement.

⁴ *Works of Harvey*, ii. 2.

⁵ Sig. 2* 1^v, *Works of Harvey*, ii. 10. 4,

Quarto A-D⁴. Printed by Grosart, i. 257-998. Dated at end of letter, Sept. 16, 1593, and signed 'Gabriell Haruey'.

1597 [? Gabriel Harvey¹]

[Ent. S. R. Oct. 11²

THE I TRIMMING | of Thomas Nashe Gentleman, | by the high-titled patron Don | Richardo de Medico campo, Barber | Chirurgion to Trinitie Col-ledge in Cambridge. | Fader quas fecit compedes ipse gestat. | [ornament] | LONDON, | Printed for Philip Scarlet | 1597. |

Quarto. A-G'. Printed by Grosart, *Works*, iii. 3-73. The name 'Richard Lichfield' occurs at the end of the Epistle to the Reader, and also on B 3, G 3' and G 4; as 'Richard Leichfield' on B 2^v.

The *Trimming* was, I think, certainly not all written at the same time. In the opening words of the address to the reader the author informs us that it was ¹'bred in Lent'; towards the end of the piece, however, there are references to Nashe being obliged to flee and remain in hiding on account of his *Isle of Dogs*, which was not performed until July or August. If then we accept the author's statement it is clear that part of the work—probably, I think, from 'Here let me giue a cut or two . . .' on E 4^v to 'But I hope this last libell will reuenge the rest' on G 1^{v3}—was inserted shortly before publication. That there was delay in publishing, and that certain additions were made, seems also to be hinted at, though obscurely, in the address to the reader, where Lichfield says 'it by hard hap being denied of the progresse, keeping at home hath growne somewhat greater'. If the view that the main part of the book was written in Lent, 1597, and the part dealing with the *Isle of Dogs* was added in August and September, be accepted, the apparent contradictions which the work contains as to the imprisonment and escape of Nashe at once disappear.

¹ Probably, I think, not by Gabriel Harvey, see p. 107, above.

² To Cuthbert Burby. The publisher's name 'Philip Scarlet' has been regarded as a pseudonym, but he may, I think, have been a real person. *Works of Harvey*, iii. 50-63.

APPENDIX B

THE EPISTLE TO THE READER, FROM R. HARVEY'S *LAMB OF GOD*, 1590

[This Epistle occurs in but few copies of the *Lamb of God*, having probably been added after the original publication of the work, see p. 75, note 6. It is here reprinted from a copy at the Bodleian Library, Tanner 898.]

■.i To the fauourable or indifferent *Reader.*

NOW so worthy a Lord hath vouchsafed the honourable patronage of this Treatise, I presume the rather you will vouchsafe me the fauourable or indifferent reading of the same. My meaning is good, and respecteth a godly end : only my desire is, to be well vnderstood and wel taken where I intend well. It is not my purpose to confute or controwle, but in declaring the infallible and inuincible truth, I am driuen to touch some vnchristian opinions, partly contrary and partly repugnant to our Christian Judgement. Ours, I say, as not mine in seuerall, but ours in common; and only mine, as the dutifull subscription of one smal member to the most authenticall and soueraigne doctrine of the whole body, euen that catholick body, whereof the Lamb is the head, and wee the members, which should be Lambs in imitation of this most innocent and most excellent Lamb ; not woolues, or foxes, or dogs, or any such dogged creatures, cruelly degenerating from the most gentle and most noble nature of the sweete Lamb; heere in writing, and ouer the whole world *Viua voce*, and *Viua fide* to be vniuersally preached with all entier deuotion. Wherefore my intencion and scope is already so euident, that it needeth no farther declaration, only my earnest wish and request is, that the good mind of the Reader may accompany the good meaning of the Writer; and that both together, I with you, and you with me, may sincerely imbrace this Lamb of God, this most precious Lamb of heauen and earth.

Alas, that this innocent and most louely Lamb should haue any enimie, or aduersary at all: but ô alas, and ô wofull most lamentable case, that some in shewe zealous professours, should in deede prouee themselues very serpents, yea very pernicious and most poysonous serpents. It is no humanity to spare them, that will not spare Diuinitie. At this instant I shall not heere greatly neede to mention other in

particular, I would to God, the insolent and intolerable proceeding of the counterfait *Martin*, now so notorious, did not more specially inforce me to touch him a little.¹ The Lamb of God is no scoffer, nor rayler; his Religion is to be handled religiously; the world is full enough of vanitie and folly, though the humor be not fed with such vaine and fond pamflets, good for nothing either in doctrine or discipline, but fostering a licentious veine, and altogether tending to the maintenance of priuate presumption, publike disorder, and vniuersall confusion, both in the Church and in the Common-wealth. God helpe the Church when it must be reformed by such men and such meanes. What greater impu-|dency then to handle reuerent matters soar' vnreuerently? A notable kind of confuting, no doubt, specially in Diuinitie, to leaue sound arguments, and to affect stale iestes and balde toyes, vnwoorthy any witty Stage, and too piperly for *Tarletons* mouth. Scurrility was odious euen among the Heathen *Romans*; ciuill men vse a ciuill forme of speaking and writing; schollers knowe and should practise the rules of *decorum*; graue matters would be debated grauely; and who in learning or reason, can deny *Martin* to be a ridiculous mad fellowe, that handleth so serious matters and persons so ridiculously?

Alas that is not all: *Martin* cannot be content to be vaine, fantastick, and fond in his bald ridiculous wayne, but he will needes be absurdly arrogant, notoriously seditious, and intollerably odious. I deale plainly: I had no sooner read his first pamphlet, but me thought in my small learning and reason, Marprelate had already mard himselfe, and went about to marre all: A busy fellow, a spitefull rayler, an odious iester, a factious head, a contentious wit, a seditious commotioner, a most insolent Libeller, in briefe, one of the most pernicious and intolerable writers that euer I had read in our language. I iest not, it becommeth me not, specially in such causes: I easily yeeld to *Martin* in that veyne; *Lucian* is his, *Rabelays* is his, I haue scene them, and peraduenture read them, let him follow them for me, the Lamb of God needeth no such Autors. Howbeit, *Lucian* himselfe, and *Rabelays* himselfe haue felt the common saying true, *Qui moccet moccabitur*, so doe, so suffer, and let *Martin* himselfe assure himselfe, he is like to taste of the same sauce, though I hould my peace, as vnfit by nature, but more vnmeet by profession, to deale that way. He hath a knauish and vngracious wit, I deny not, he hath some learning, I confesse; but he shamefully abuseth both, and all, without any regard of himselfe, his Countrey, the Church, or the Lamb of God; which according to his spirit should rather be a Beare, or a Wolfe, or a Tiger, or a Dragon, or any other terrible and cruell thing, then a Lamb.

Iwis the Apostles did not proceede by such meanes: the primitiue

¹ alittle Q.

Church did not flourish by iying or rayling: we know or should knowe the Ecclesiasticall hystories, before we vndertake the reformation of Ecclesiasticall causes and persons: patience, and gentlenes, and fayre intreaty, and good life, and godly exhortation, and deuout praier were their arguments, so they moued, so they wooon Kings and Caesars, so they brought the world to Christendome, which began afterward to decay, those good causes decaying. If we meane to succede as they did, we must proceede as they did. *Rabelays* is no good reformer of Churches and States: if Saint *Augustine* be vnsufficient, *Lucian* is more vnmeete: If it be a great and most weighty busines for the very learnedest and wisest in the world, it is not for euery *Scoggin* or *Martin* to vndertake. Euery *Paule* is not *Paule* the
 a 2 Apostle; nor euery *Martin* a | *Martin Bucer*, or *Martin Luther*, or Saint *Martin* in the Kalendar. It were hard with Diuines, if we knewe no more of the Scriptures, the Ecclesiasticall Hystories, and the generall Councels, besides our auncient Doctors, learned Schoolemen, and later Writers, then this *Pseudomartin* doth; yet, forsooth, must we needes be schooled and reformed by his ruffianly tearmes: *Medice cur a teipsum: Gascoigne* may see himselfe in his owne Steele Glasse: *Martin* is no Angell, no Saint, no mortified man. If his Justification be no surer in heauen, then his sanctification is approoued in earth, he neede not greatly busy himselfe with the reformation of Churchmen, or the humiliation of Byshops. They, and we haue faultes, but I would to God he had no more.

Ecclesiasticall liuings are sometimes and some wayes abused, but God knoweth how Temporall liuings are vsed. I accuse neyther, yet can I not excuse eyther. It is not my manner, eyther to slaunder, or to flatter, eyther the woorst, or the best: the world is a world, and men are men: no perfection without some blemish of imperfection: God amend that is amisse, and let not vs flatter our selues without cause, and let not our accusers iustifye themselues without effect. Neyther we nor they haue so much discretion in the eye of the world, or so much deuotion in the eye of God, but we may be amended, euen the best, and euen the purest of vs; but these sinister and crooked meanes neuer worke right effect, bad causes haue bad successe: my Lord Cardinall (quoth an olde Gentleman) was little the better for *Skeltons bald ductum* Rymes: this naughty fellow shall hardly make vs good: Roysters are not the meetest reformers of Prelates, especially when both matter and manner flowe altogether in that mad ruffianly veine and drunken stile, vnbeseeing any good Christian, or any honest man. It goeth ill with the world, but woorse with the Church, when all must be ruled by Lordes of Misrule, and all gouerned by *Martins* peeres. I honor good Lordes and reuerence true Nobilitie: but Marprelates, may they swey and swing the world at their pleasure,

whatsoever they pretend now of marre Prelates, will soone become marre Lords, and marre Nobles, and marre Princes too.

They feede a braue conceite no doubt, and nourish gallant humors of I wot not what perfection and excellency, but try them, and trust them: the Tree is knowne by the fruites: such Birdes, such Eggs: they talke of *Paules*, but they prooue themselues *Saules*: the voyce of *Jacob*, but the hands of *Esau*: none more corruptible, then many of these *Ioannes ad oppositum*, so impatient they are of the least corruption in other. If *Martin* were right *Martin* indeede, I should fynde him by his singular example of vpright and entire conuersation, though not discerne him by his counterfaite and fantastical stile. Nowe I must bee fayne to descry him otherwise, and I beleue, I can goe as neere the left-handed Ape, either Senior, or | Junior, as any one in England, that cannot assuredly saye, This is he. A black Sheepe is a perilous beast: and we little men are shrewde fellows: *Habet & musca splenem*: courage is a iolly matter; and a little pragmatall conceite is ready to mount aloft: I am a blinde Asse, and you are a blinde Asse, but who so bould as blind bayard? I will not call him a stealecounter, or a waterdrinker, but where he is best knowne, he was neuer thought but a scarecrowe, or bulbeggar. He calleth others fooles and asses, but he prooueth himselfe (sauing the honourabilitie of his mightie .Martinship, at least aboue my Lord of Canterbury) a notorious foole, and errant knaue: a foole in proceeding, and a knaue in purpose: one while playing the Vice, another while the Diuell vppon the Stage, but the more he stirreth, the more he stinketh, sauing his foresayde Reuerence. I durst still vndertake to stop his mouth with a bone; and although he be as couetous as any Spirituall Lord in England, yet is he as ambitious as any Temporall Lord in Spayne, yet no such great matter either in the body, or in the soule, or in the fortune of the man, as he pretendeth: but such is his spirit, more apt to trouble other, then able to prefer himselfe. He hath already bene sufficiently answered by my betters: but howsoever they confute him better, yet I beleue I touch him neerer, and dare in any such honest cause challenge him hand to hand, if he dare set downe his owne name as I doe mine. The Lamb of God make him a better Lamb heereafter then he hath beene heeretofore, and teach him now to dispute rather *ad rem*, then *ad personam*, especially till he hath reformed his owne person, as corruptible, on my word and his owne prooffe, as the person of any his mard Prelates.

I was loth to enter this discourse, but vppon request where I might be commaunded: I prouoke not any but *Martin* who prouoketh all men: I was desired to giue like iudgement of certaine other, but it becummeth me not to play that part in Diuinitie, that one *Thomas Nash* hath lately done in humanitie, who taketh vppon him in ciuill

learning, as *Martin* doth in religion, peremptorily censuring his betters at pleasure, Poets, Orators, Polihistors, Lawyers, and whome not? and making as much and as little of euery man as himselfe listeth. Many a man talketh of *Robin Hood*, that neuer shot in his bowe ; and that is the rash presumption of this age, that euery man of whatsoeuer qualitie and perfection, is with euery man of whatsoeuer mediocrity, but as euery man pleaseth in the aboundance of his owne swelling sense. I wis this *Thomas Nash*, one whome I neuer heard of before (for I cannot imagin him to be *Thomas Nash* our Butler of *Pembrooke Hal*^ albeit peraduenture not much better learned) sheweth himselfe none of the meetest men, to censure Sir *Thomas Moore*, Sir *Iohn Cheeke*, Doctor *Watson*, Doctor *Haddon*, Maister *Ascham*, Doctor *Car*, my brother Doctor *Haruey*, and such like ; yet the iolly man will a3needes be playing the douty *Mar-tin* in his kinde, and limit euery mans commendation according to his fancy, profound no doubt and exceeding learned, as the world now goeth in such worthy workes.

Good my maisters, either study more, or presume lesse: excellent learning and perfit iudgement is not so easily gotten, either in diuinity or in humanity: you may soone be of resolute opinion in both, but resolute iudgement either in the one or in the other is not euery mans gift, I speake not without consideration, howbeit, if I erre more or lesse either in this or any other point, as I and my betters are subject to error, I am ready to submit my opinion to euery sounder reason, and will neuer stand in contention with any better iudgement. Yet let not *Martin*, or *Nash*, or any such famous obscure man, or any other piperly makeplay or makebate, presume ouermuch of my patience as of simplicitie, but of choice. As I am easily ruled by reason, so no feirce or prowde passion can ouerrule me; no carping Censour, or vayne Paphatchet, or madbraine Scoggin or gay companion, any thing moue me; no man reddyer to yeeld to a good argument euen against my selfe, but light words and toyes I can as lightly contemne.

To conclude, as for *Martin*, when he submitteth himselfe vnto his betters, I will submit my selfe vnto him (especially *Martin Senior*) in the meane time he must pardon me, though I be as stout in a good cause, as he is proud in a bad. I meane not mine owne cause, or the cause of any Prelate, but the present cause of the Lamb heere preached, and so consequently of such (howsoeuer tearmed or entituled) as

most neerely apply and conforme themselues to this most
worthy and only blessed Lamb, vnto whose gracious
fauour, I earnestly recommend the zealous deu-
otion of euery good Reader, and well
affected Christian.

(:)

*Your vnfaigned wellwiller in the
said deuotion, R. H.*

*The Conclusion to the forefaydfauou- '3'
rable or indifferent Reader.*

NOW good Reader, and euery good Christian friend, let Atheisme, Barbarisme, Martinisme, and briefly, all Heresie, Scisme, & enormitie goe, euen to the Diuell whence they came. Let vs imbrace the true, Christian, and excellent vertues of the Lamb, innocencie, modestie, sobrietie, humilitie, patience, temperance, concord, loue, charitie, and in a word, all diuine and humane iustice, the very foundation of all Ecclesiasticall and ciuill order, I may say further, the only direct line of true Reformation. Do God, your Prince, and your Neighbour right, and all will soone be right: other wayes you are out of the way: Libels and indirect courses do but more and more harme: good effects cannot proceede of bad causes: vnchristian meanes cannot auaile toward a Christian end. The world, the Church, and euery state, haue been ouermuch accumbred with profane opinions, lewde actions, priuate quarrels, publike discord, prowde insolencie, disobedience, contempt of Authoritie, deprauing of Gouernment, Contumacy, Sedition, Ataxy, and in a manner with all manner of disorder and abuses, which either must be removed (6 the Lamb of God redresse them speedily) or what finally can we looke for, either in Church, or Common-wealth, but vtter confusion and anarchy, the very bane and rot of all Churches and Common-wealths.

In the meane time, it particularly behooueth euery good Preacher, yea, it specially concerneth euery good Christian, to do his best endeavour, in priuate and publicke, to preuent so greeuous and haynous a mischiefe, and to set vp the Lamb of God in spite of the Deuill. This is my duty, this is your part, this is the office of euery Diuine, of euery godly man, of euery true Christian: otherwise what auayleth it to talke of Religion without Godlinesse, and to haue the heauenly Lamb in our mouthes, and to nourish the hellish Woolfe in our liues or harts? Saint *Paule* aswell preacheth sanctification as Justification; and it is an infallible doctrine. They that despise or neglect godlines, contemne God. The holy Ghost make vs more and more holy, who is sanctification vnto them that sanctifye him, light vnto them that follow him, ioy vnto them that delight in him, felicitie vnto them that possesse him, mercy vnto them that feare him, iudgement vnto them that feare him not. O let vs feare him reuerently, imbrace him louingly, and continually dwell in his grace, that his grace may continually dwell in vs. No grace without the holy Ghost, nor any holy Ghost without the Lamb. |

a 4 Let the world preach the Foxe, we *must* preach the Lambe, that is our text, that is our euerlasting Scripture, that is our great Sermon, *De Christo crucifixo*, the endlesse Sermon of the faithfull. Neyther the politickes of the world present, nor the histories of any age passed, must any way preuayle with vs against that endlesse Sermon. Emperours haue been crucifyers, Princes persecutors, Lawyers tormentours, and worldly wise men contemners of the Lamb. The worse for them that so horribly transgressed, the better for vs if we take good heed by their bad example. All other wisdom is folly, all other learning ignorance, all other zeale madnes, eyther without this, or in comparison of this. I hope, I shall not neede, at least I wish I may not neede any farther perswasion. I beseech the Lambe himselfe to hasten his owne Kingdome, and the holy Ghost himselfe be his mightie Oratour, to perswade as much as is possible, euen with the most obdurate and iron harts in the world. I detest all impietie: I defy all enemyes of the Lambe: I abhorre all Antichristianitie, eyther Jewish, Greekish, Latinish, Turkish, or other: but heere more specially and precisely I would aduise euery Christian Reader, to take warie heede of certayne newe vnchristian Censors of Christian Religion: ouerready in priuate Conferences, and publique Discourses, to reuiue the daungerous, and pernicious Doctrine of *Iosephus*, and *Arrius*, of the *Iewes*, and the *Turkes*, touching the Deity, or Diuinitie of Christ: and in sort making no other reckning of the Lamb of God, yea the Lamb of God, then *Seuerus* the Emperour did, who mixing holy, and prophane things together, esteemed of *Abraham*, and *Christ*, as he did of *Hercules*, and *Orpheus*: which foure he proposed vnto himselfe, as foure singular patternes of most worthie, and heroicall vertue, in their seuerall kindes of mighty dooings, and sayings. A sensible, and reasonable conceit, according to the sense and reason of man vnsanctified: but a heathen and damnable Judgement to euery man of God, or regenerate person: a conceit not so plausible in the prophane eare of the world, as horrible in the diuine eye of Heauen, God keepe all godly mouthes from such speeches, and Christ defende all Christian harts from such thoughts. The Lamb of God, is the Lamb of God: the Sonne of God, is God, very God, true God: personally one of three, essentially one of one: and to maintaine his humanitie without Diuinitie, or his Diuinitie without humanitie, is as contrarie to all good Diuinitie in him, as it may feede the humor of some bad humanitie in men.

I will not now eyther repeate premisses, or prosecute other arguments of perswasion: I presume in reason, I hope in zeale, I trust in God, this may be sufficient to resolue euery religious minde, not heathenly, or barbarously, or desperatly or impiously bent, as I vnfaignedly, & right hartely pray God it may be sufficiet. In the meane time I also most earnestly beseech God, that as well the learned, as the vnlearned, |

may vse their talent, as it becommeth them, according to the measure a 4^v of their seuerall graces and blessings, and that neither we abuse them in spirituall matters, nor they misuse vs in temporall matters, but that both may carefully follow our vocation, and faithfully discharge our duty. He is my witnes, it is not any part of my meaning to flatter either Byshops, or any other, but let Byshops and all other learned men haue their due and right in their calling, as well as any other men in their vocation: otherwise in stead of doing better, we are like to fare worse, and for one abuse and default now, we may hap feele ten, should *Martin* proue, *Domine fac totum*, and such good fellowes dispose of other mens Lordships and liuings at their inordinate pleasure. Flesh and bloud can not be excused, and all the Churchmen in Christendome haue their particular faultes more or lesse: but a certaine religious Italian not many yeares agoe, noting the twelue great abuses of the world, in his opinion cleareth *England* most of any one Kingdome or nation in the world, and among the rest, euen namely for our Byshops by him much commended. Which I repeate heere, not to please Byshops, or to displease *Martin*[^] but to shew indifferently, that other haue esteemed them worthy of honourable commendation, whome he so dishonourably diffameth, and so shamefully reuileth: for mine owne part I wish it better and better, whatsoeuer is most commendable in them, and whatsoeuer is amisse, or may seeme offensiuie, either more or lesse, God amend it, and them, and their accusers, and vs all. The Lamb make vs all Lambs, friends to him, friends amongst our selues, and friends to our foes; not any longer the sonnes of wrath, or rage, or faction, or contention, or any such vnchristian passion; but the children of all Christian vertues, and namely, faith, hope, and charity; that for Doctrine truth may correct falsehood; and for discipline order may reforme disorder, honesty dishonesty, godlinesse vngodlinesse, vertue vice; and that the Lamb of heauen may vtterly confound the Woolfe of hell. In effect I can say no more, but commend the vniuersall reformation of all vnto that Lambe, which only cannot erre eyther in
 Doctrine or
 discipline.

(••)

R.H.

APPENDIX C

NOTE ON THE MARTINIST PRESS

In the anti-Martinist tracts printed in the present volumes there are several references to the Marprelate press and to the localities in which it worked. It seems, therefore, desirable to add a brief account of the history of this press. Had Professor Arber, in his *Introductory Sketch to the Martin Marprelate Controversy*, summarized the materials which he has there printed I should have made no attempt to go over the ground again, for I have little, if anything, to add to what is contained in his work. As it stands, however, it is a matter of considerable difficulty to gain from it any clear idea of the fortunes of the press, and a brief summary may be of use to others besides readers of Nashe. I assume, however, that those who may read this will almost certainly possess or have access to Professor Arber's work, and therefore content myself with referring to it as my authority for the statements which I make, without long quotations or explanations.¹

In April, 1588, Robert Waldegrave, a printer who had already produced a number of books of a strongly puritan tendency, printed a dialogue by John Udall entitled *The state of the Church of Englande, laide open in a conference betweene Diotrephes a Byshopp, Tertullus a Papiste, Demetrius an vsurer, Pandochus an Inne-keeper, and Paule apreacher of the worde of God*. This work, which from the name of one of the interlocutors is generally known as *Diotrephes*, caused offence by its outspoken criticisms of the condition of the Church and the negligence of the Episcopate, and, as it had been printed without licence, the Star Chamber ordered that Waldegrave's press, type,² and

¹ I refer to the *Introductory Sketch* as I. S., with the page and line. In counting the latter everything is included save the running-title. Names such as Tomkins, Sharpe, &c., refer to the depositions of these persons, as printed by Professor Arber; when these are divided into paragraphs the number is added.

It may be remarked that this note on the Marprelate press was written long before the appearance of the work of Mr. W. Pierce and the chapter on the subject by Mr. J. Dover Wilson in the *Camb. Hist. of Eng. Lit.* These may perhaps seem to render it now superfluous, but, as it takes little space, I have thought it best to retain it—with some changes and additions.

² It has generally been assumed that Waldegrave's complete printing plant was seized, but this seems to me very improbable. At the time of the raid he probably still had two presses, as in 1586 (Arber, *Transcript of S. R.*, v. lii), and must certainly have had more than the two pair of cases

stock of the book should be seized and taken to Stationers' Hall. This was done on April 16, and on the 13th of the following month, at a Court of the Stationers' Company, it was decreed that the copies of *Diotrephes* which had been seized should be burnt, the press broken, and the type defaced and made unserviceable. The order, as appears from another entry in the Register, was duly carried out,¹ but Waldegrave managed to save a box of type² under his cloak, which he took to the house of Mistress Crane³ in London.⁴

What other measures were taken against Waldegrave besides the seizure of his press and type is not altogether clear. In the *Martinist Epistle* (ed. Arber, p. 22) we are indeed told that he was 'vtterly depriued for euer printing againe', but he seems to have either evaded or been excused the six months' imprisonment to which, by the Star Chamber decree of June, 1586, he was also liable. Waldegrave evidently had friends among the members of the Stationers' Company, and he may have been to some extent favoured in high places (cf. *Hay any Work*, ed. Petheram, p. 66). In any case, as he was allowed to enter a book in the Register on May 13, we may, I think, assume that he was not at that date deprived or in prison. Indeed, as a Court of the Company had, by the decree, to be held in order to authorize the destruction of his press and type, it seems natural to assume that the question of further punishment would be decided at the same time. In that case there would apparently be nothing to prevent Waldegrave from continuing in the meantime to print at his ordinary place of business in London with the press and type remaining to him. It seems to me probable that he did so, and that between April 16 and May 13 he produced the second edition of Penry's *Exhortation to the Governors and People of Wales*, which was finished immediately after May 6.⁵ He probably, however, was well aware that he would not be

which are mentioned in the S. R. entry of the affair. I imagine that it was only the particular press and type used in printing *Diotrephes* which were confiscated, and indeed this is all that, by the Star Chamber decree of June, 1586, the wardens of the Company were empowered to take (*Transcript*, ii. 810).

¹ Ames, *Typ. Antiq.*, ed. Herbert, ii. 1145; *Diotrephes*, ed. Arber, xii, xiii.

² This type which Waldegrave carried away has acquired an altogether undue importance in the accounts of the press. It has even been supposed that it formed the bulk of the type afterwards used by the Martinists, that in fact, save the 'Dutch letter', it was their whole stock. Mr. Dover Wilson has, however, shown that it was probably merely a small quantity of pica, which at most might be of use to add to what Waldegrave already possessed (*The Library*, July, 1909, pp. 235-8).

³ Mistress Crane was the widow of Nicholas Crane, a presbytenan, who had been inhibited from preaching, and who had died in Newgate in the early part of 1588.

⁴ I. S. 84. 29-30; 115. 19-23; 86. 21-4; 124. 4-9.

⁵ See Mr. J. Dover Wilson's account of the tract, which he regards as

allowed to continue to print in London, and either just before or not long after the date of the court, removed or concealed his press and the rest of his type and threw in his lot with John Penry.

Penry and the more militant among the Puritans must ere this have foreseen that the increased activity of the authorities would soon render it impossible for any of their writings to be published in the ordinary manner, and it is by no means unlikely that the establishment of a secret press had already been arranged, or at any rate talked of. Penry had in the previous year been imprisoned for his *Treatise containing the Aequity of an Humble Supplication . . . in the behalf of the Country of Wales*, published at Oxford, and he at least must have been well aware that no printer of views less strongly puritan than Waldegrave was likely to risk the production of further work from his pen. For the carrying on of his propaganda it was of vital importance that he should have a press at his disposal, and from what we know of Penry we cannot suppose that he would hesitate for a moment when the chance arrived of securing the help of so competent a workman.

The Wardens of the Stationers' Company seem to have had some inkling of Penry's scheme early in June, 1588, for, on the 10th of that month, they, with an informer, a pursuivant, and others, went down to Kingston with the intention of arresting Penry, and apparently Waldegrave as well, whom they expected to find printing books in a tinker's house.¹ They found nothing, however, and on their return put Thomas Draper, their informer, who had obtained five pounds from them, in the Counter for cosenage. This premature and unsuccessful expedition probably helped rather than hindered Penry and Waldegrave by rendering the authorities sceptical with regard to the rumours which they must afterwards have heard.

Whether Penry and Waldegrave had really attempted to print at Kingston² seems to be doubtful. The first definite information which we have concerning the press is derived from the depositions of

a production of the Marprelate press, in *The Library* for July, 1909, pp. 226-7.

¹ *Transcript of S. R.*, ed. Arber, i. 528, and the *Epistle*, ed. Arber, 39. 1-14.

² Both Mr. Pierce (*Hist. Intr.*, p. 153) and Mr. Wilson (*Camb. Hist. of Lit.* iii. 379 foot) believe in this press at Kingston. The former thinks that immediately upon the seizure of his plant in London Waldegrave went thither and, having obtained a new press and type, about the end of April printed the first edition of Penry's tract on the Welsh Church, *An exhortation unto the governours and people of . . . Wales*. Mr. Wilson regards this as printed by Waldegrave before the seizure of his press, and in this he is surely right; but considers it probable that Waldegrave printed an edition of *Diotrephes* and the second edition of the *Exhortation* at Kingston some time before his removal to East Molesey in June or July.

Nicholas Tomkins, a servant of Mistress Crane, who stated that either one month¹ or three months² after the type rescued by Waldegrave had been brought by him to Mistress Crane's house in London, it was removed by his wife and sent down to East Molesey, where Mistress Crane had a country house.³ From the same depositions we also learn that Penry and Waldegrave were at this house, Mistress Crane being then in London, about three weeks after Midsummer and again about Michaelmas.⁴ About the latter date they were printing a book,⁵ but they had left the house before Mistress Crane returned to it on Nov. 1, and at the date of the interrogatory (Feb. 1588-9) had not been there again.⁶

At the first establishment of the press at Molesey it is probable that Penry only had the type which had previously been used by Waldegrave at his press in London.⁷ This is a Roman letter in four sizes,⁸ the two middle sizes being used for text, and being provided with italics, the largest size appearing in titles alone, and the smallest serving generally for marginal notes. All four sizes of type appear in each of the books printed in roman, except the *Protestation?* which has only the two larger sizes. In or before October, 1588, he must have also obtained the black letter in which the *Epistle*, the *Epitome*, and *Hay any Work for Cooper* are printed. This is referred to in the depositions as a 'Dutch letter',¹⁰ and may have been used in order to produce the impression that the pamphlets were printed on the Continent,¹¹ an impression which the imprint of the *Epistle* 'Printed over-

¹ Tomkins, i. 4, 7. S. 84. 30-1. Professor Arber prints Tomkins's depositions from Baker's transcripts. The originals, which apparently he was unable to find, are in *Harl. MS.* 6848, fols. 81 and 89.

² Tomkins, ii. 3, 1. S. 86. 25-6.

³ Tomkins, ii. 5, 7. S. 86. 31-6 ; 124. 9-16.

⁴ 7. S. 85. 3-7. It should be noted that Tomkins was with his mistress in London and does not appear to have been at Molesey at all while the printing was going on, and could therefore only speak from hearsay as to the visits of Penry and Waldegrave. They must surely have spent more time there than he was aware of.

⁵ 7. S. 86. 37-40.

7. S. 85. 8-9, cf. 87. 34-5.

⁷ It is not clear when this arrived at Molesey. Tomkins apparently thought that all the printing material was sent down from London at the same time (7. S. 86. 35-6), but there is much confusion in his dates.

⁸ Ten lines respectively 45, 41.5, 33.5, and 27.3 mm. Some of the tracts have occasional superior letters of a still smaller face to refer to sidenotes, perhaps the same as that used in the margin of the *Appellation*, and in *M. Some laid open in his colours*.

⁹ And, I believe, later issues of *Diotrephes*. These I have not seen.

¹⁰ 7. S. 100. 26 ; 114.8. It is only the two smaller sizes which are Dutch; the three larger are of an ordinary English face and may have been Waldegrave's—or anybody's.

¹¹ Petheram thought from the appearance of the books that they were printed by Richard Schilders of Middelburg (*Epistle*, ed. Peth., iii), but

sea in Europe' and of *Hay any Work* 'Printed in Europe' is probably intended to assist. This type is of five sizes, the three larger being employed in titles alone, the two smaller (the Dutch letter) for text and notes.¹

At East Molesey several books seem to have been printed, including,

(1) *A defence of that which hath bin written in the questions of the ignorant ministerie and the communicating with them.*

(2) *Udall's Demonstration of Discipline.*

(3) Penry's *Exhortation unto the gouernours and people of . . . Wales* (? only an additional leaf for the second issue of the second edition).

(4) *Diotrephes* (perhaps two editions).

(5) *Martin's Epistle?*

Of these books the *Epistle* at least, with probably the others as well, was on sale on Nov. 14 at the house of 'one markes Collyns' and 'one Robert Doddeson' at Kingston at the price of 2d. a piece.³ The printing must have been completed before Nov. 1, for on that date, when Mistress Crane returned to her Molesey house, all Penry's belongings were (i. e. had been ?) removed thence, as Tomkins thought, to Northamptonshire.⁴ From other documents we learn that the press and type were removed from Kingston at the beginning of November and taken to the house of Sir Richard Knightley at Fawsley, twelve miles south-west from Northampton, where they arrived about Nov.

15-20.⁵

I believe that Schilders never used this type. I have found the capitals and most of the lower-case letters of the larger size of the 'Dutch letter' in a group of pamphlets which appeared in 1566 in support of the Puritan view of the vestments. The letters are, I think, certainly from the same punches, but they may not be of the same fount. Such of these pamphlets as have any indication of origin profess to have been printed at Emden, but it seems much more likely that they were printed in this country (cf. *Zurich Letters, Second Ser.* (Parker Soc.), pp. 119-20). It may be remarked that one of them, *The mynd and exposition of . . . Martyn Bucer vppon these wordes of S. Mathew: Woo be to the wordle* [sic], has also the two largest sizes of the Marprelate black letter.

¹ Ten lines of the two smaller are respectively 40.5 and 31 mm.

² I cannot enter into the somewhat intricate question of the order and precise date of printing of these books. The *Demonstration* is said to have been printed about June 24, 1588 (*I.S.* 115. 16), but on the other hand there is evidence that Udall was engaged in literary work in September (/ *S.* 82. 22-30), and it would appear that the *Demonstration* was issued at the same time as the *Epistle*.

³ Kydwell, / *S.* 81. 10-15 ; 82. 1-2.

⁴ / *S.* 87. 34-5; 28-33.

⁵ / *S.* 126. 21-5; 130. 3-14. The testimony of Henry Sharpe, the Northampton bookbinder, does not agree with these dates. According to him the press was still at Kingston 'about the latter end of Christmas Holydays', and was brought to Fawsley in January (Sharpe, / *S.* 95.11-14, 94-6). From the beginning of 1589 Sharpe seems to have had much to do with the publication of the Marprelate books, and his testimony with regard

A few days after the arrival of the press at Fawsley, Waldegrave appeared 'under a feigned name of Sheme or Shamuel' or, as another stated, 'Sheme or Shamne or such like name.'¹ He printed *tilt Epitome*² in the 'Dutch letter', sewed the books himself, and sent them to London by Newman,³ who was the chief agent for the distribution of the M.minist pamphlets.⁴

From Fawsley the press was conveyed, about Jan. 6, 1588-9, to a farm-house of Sir Richard Knightley's at Norton, some fifteen miles distant, where it remained about a fortnight, but no printing was done.⁵

About Jan. 20 it was sent from Norton to the 'White Friars' at Coventry, a house belonging to John Hales,⁶ who seems, however, to have been absent at the time,⁷ and there, according to Sharpe, about Feb. 20, 1588-9, the *Mineral Conclusions* was printed.⁸ There, too, was produced, in Roman type, Penry's *Viewe of some part of such publike wants & disorders as are in the seruice of God, within her Maiesties countrie of Wales*, a work which, from the running-title, is generally known as the *Supplication to the Parliament*: it appeared before Mid-lent (9 March), 1589, probably about March 1.⁹ A thousand copies were taken by Sharpe to Northampton and there bound.¹⁰

The *Supplication* being finished, *Hay any Work for Cooper*, in black letter, was at once put in hand. It occupied about three weeks and was finished about March 23." Part of the impression of this also was bound by Sharpe.¹²

Shortly after this, Waldegrave dined with Sharpe at his father-in-law's house at Wolston, near Coventry, and told him that he was about to sever his connexion with the Martinist press and go to Devonshire, there to print Cartwright's 'Testament against the Jesuits.'¹³ Waldegrave left Penry some time in April, but instead of going to Devon-

to them has every appearance of being accurate, but at this date he perhaps knew less of what was going on and must, I think, have been mistaken. He implies that Penry was at Northampton before the beginning of December (/i. S. 94. 20-1, 15-16).

¹ /i. S. 125. 3-4; 130. 16.

² Sharpe, g, h, /i. S. 95. 26-8, 37-8.

³ *Alias* Brownebread, a cobbler, /i. S. 131.

⁴ Sharpe, 1, 7. 5. 96. 28-31, Sharpe, t, w, &c., and p. 131.

⁵ /i. S. 130. 21-7. Sharpe's version again differs somewhat. He seems not to have known of the press being removed to Norton, and, dating its arrival at Fawsley much later than the reality, thought that it only remained at Sir Richard Knightley's for three weeks (I. S. 97. 16-23).

⁶ Sharpe, o, /i. S. 97. 18-92.

⁷ /i. S. 144. 17-19.

⁸ Sharpe, q, p, /i. S. 98. 4-5; 97. 28-9.

⁹ Sharpe, r, t, /i. S. 98. xq-xx, 24-6, and compare 98. 39-40 and 99. 8-9.

¹⁰ I. S. 98. 27-31.

Sharpe, v, w, I. S. 98. 37-8; 99. 8-9.

¹² I. S. 99. 14.

¹³ Sharpe, x, I. S. 99. 28, &c.

shire, went to Rochelle, taking the 'Dutch letters'¹ and either the matrices of the roman letters or some of the type itself.² Penry seems at first to have thought that Waldegrave would shortly rejoin him, but in this he was disappointed, and at last, having failed to induce Sharpe to assist him with the printing, he procured, through the aid of Newman,³ one John Hodgkins, or, as Sharpe calls him, Hoskins, or, lastly, as M. Sutcliffe has it, Hodgskin, a saltpetre-man,⁴ to take Waldegrave's place.⁵

After the departure of Waldegrave the press was removed from Hales's house at Coventry to Mistress Wigston's⁶ at Wolston Priory, about six miles distant. Sharpe did not know the exact date, but it was apparently some time before Midsummer,⁷ for when, less than a fortnight after this date, Sharpe went to Wolston, he found Hodgkins, whom he believed to be in the North, printing 'Martin Junior and

¹ Mr. J. Dover Wilson thinks it likely that Waldegrave had sold this 'Dutch letter' to Penry and that he took it to London for him and left it there (*The Library*, October, 1907, p. 351). Later we hear that the Martinists had 'two sorts of lettres at a marchaunts howse in London w^{ch} were bought of Waldegrave' ('Manchester Papers' now in the Public Record Office, quoted by Mr. Pierce, *Hist. Intr.*, p. 339 top).

² Sharpe, z, /i. S. 100. 36-8, 21-6. *M. Some laid open in his colours*, which was printed by him at Rochelle (/i. S. 179. 25-30), seems to be in the same roman and italic types as those used by the Martinist press, with the addition of certain new letters, W, W, and w, and a fount of still smaller type (10 lines = 2.5 mm.) for side-notes, apparently the same as the small superior letters used in some of the tracts printed in England.

³ /i. S. 134. 4; 135. 12-13.

⁴ I- S. 177. 2.

⁵ About Midsummer, 1589, Hodgkins told Sharpe that he had sent a press into the North, to print some more books for Penry, and asked him, 'If I want worke, will you helpe me away with a stampe of Accidents' (/i. S. 101. 22-7). This may be the Accidence upon which Hodgkins and his men pretended to be at work when the press was seized in Manchester by Lord Derby's men (*Almond*, iii. 355. 21).

Mr. Pierce (*Hist. Intr.*, p. 186 note) explains the word 'Accidents' differently; he regards it as probably a disused technical word. The printers 'were engaged like a "jobbing printer" to print anything which might turn up'. The conjecture is ingenious and may be correct, but we must remember that, owing to the strictness of the law regarding printing, no miscellaneous business corresponding to that of our jobbing printers could have existed in Elizabethan times, and further that the printing of the Latin Grammar was a strict and valuable monopoly. The possession of a secret press was in any case an offence, and probably the safest ground which a person who was found with one could take up, would be to pretend the printing of a grammar. The punishment for this would of course be very much lighter than for the secret printing of works regarded as treasonable.

⁶ There was a Master Wigston, but he appears to have had but little say in the matter (/i. S. 133).

As Hodgkins and his men apparently found the press at Wolston on their arrival (/i. S. 135. 19-20), it seems as if it must have been removed before the end of May (/i. S. 101. 5-7, cf. 115. 27-30).

Martin Senior¹ (i.e. the *Theses Martinianae* and the just *Censure*) in the same type as that used for the *Supplication to the Parliament*? Hodgkins had two men, Valentine Symmes³ and Arthur Tomlyn, with him engaged in the work.⁴

The *Theses Martinianae* is dated at the end July 22, and seems to have been finished by this date,⁵ when Sharpe helped to bind it. About a week later the *Just Censure* was also completed,⁶ and Penry was anxious to begin *More Work for the Cooper*? Hodgkins, however, refused to stay,⁸ but, with his two men, either then or shortly afterwards, went to Manchester and began to print there.

The press which they had at Manchester does not seem to have been the same as that they had been using at Wolston, which Hodgkins said that he disliked.⁹ There must at one time have been two presses at Wolston, for immediately after Whitsuntide (May 18, 1589), Hodgkins sent from that place to Warrington, a printing-press,¹⁰ two boxes of type, a barrel of ink, a basket, and a brass pot.¹¹ As when Hodgkins and his men were arrested at Manchester there was still a press and type remaining at Wolston,¹² it seems probable that it was this first press which, sent from Warrington, was used for printing *More Work for the Cooper*.

On August 14, while engaged in the printing of this book, in Newton Lane, now Oldham Road, Manchester, the press was seized by the officers of the Earl of Derby: Hodgkins, Symmes, and Tomlyn were

¹ Sharpe, dd, ee, I. S. 101. 32, &c.

² / S. 102. 19-20.

³ In the *Just Censure* the lower-case letter/ is used as at present, thus we have 'Majestic', 'subjects', 'injured', 'just', &c. We find the same thing in the *View of public wants, Some in his colours*, and the *Appellation*, a fact which is not very easy to explain, as it seems to point to their being set up by the same compositor, and this is apparently contradicted by the rest of the evidence. The other tracts issued by the Martinists seem all to follow the old practice as regards J, having 'Maiestie', 'subiects', &c.

⁴ / S. 135. 17-20.

⁵ Sharpe, ee, I. S. 102.

10-11.

⁶ I. S'. 102. 14-15.

⁷ It is doubtful whether the title of this was intended to be 'More Work for the Cooper', or 'for Cooper'. There is no 'the' in the title of the work to which it was to be a sequel, but it is frequently referred to as if there were.

⁸ Sharpe, gg, I. S. 102. 24-30.

⁹ I. S. 102. 30.

¹⁰ This must be the press which he told Sharpe, about Midsummer, that he had sent into the North (I. S. 101. 23-4).

¹¹ I. S. 115. 29-32. Mr. Pierce does not seem to notice this early removal of a press to Warrington and therefore supposes that the printers took with them to Manchester the press they had just been using at Wolston (*Hist. Intr.*, p. 189). In the examination of Tomlyn and Symmes, however (*Hist. Intr.*, p. 337 N), it is only stated that type, ink, and paper, were sent. As I understand the passage, the press was to be hidden at Wolston under a load of hay or straw.

¹² I. S. 136. 7-8; Pierce, *Hist. Intr.*, p. 338 foot.

arrested, brought to London and there imprisoned.¹ In spite of this, however, Penry managed to get one more book printed, the *Protestation of Martin Marfrelate*. There seems no certain evidence as to where this was produced. Professor Arber, perhaps in consequence of the statement that the ink for it was sent by James Meddows to the house of Job Throckmorton at Haseley, near Warwick,² assumes that it was printed there. We hear nothing, however, of the press being transferred thither, and it seems at least equally likely that it was printed at Wolston. The execution of the work is so bad, at any rate in the first sheet, as to suggest that it was carried out by Penry himself, or at any rate by some one who was not a regular printer.³ The type used is the same as that which appears in the *Theses* and other works printed in roman, but only two sizes are used.

APPENDIX D

LETTER FROM THOMAS NASHE TO WILLIAM COTTON

(British Museum, MS. Cotton, Julius C. 111, fol. 280^d.)

This letter was first printed, not very correctly and with somewhat large omissions, by J. P. Collier in his *Hist. Eng. Dr. Poet.*, 1831, i. 303-6. He there states, by an evident confusion with another letter, that it is addressed to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Robert Cotton. I give such of Collier's readings as seem to possess any interest, passing over a few evident errors.

¹ As showing the important share which Whitgift took in the proceedings it is interesting to notice that he seems to have had direct information of the capture of the press, with even fuller details than were sent to the Privy Council. See his letter to Burghley (*Lansd. MS.* 61. 3), in which he states that he understands that the printers 'are sent vp to your Lt', [i. e. Lordships] beeing found printing northward by the Earle of Darbie', and draws attention to the type which they were using.

² I. S. 181. 29-31.

³ In the *Library*, October, 1907, Mr. J. Dover Wilson drew attention to the fact that the bad workmanship of this tract only extends to the first sheet, and argued that the rest of the work must have been done by a printer of experience, who, he concludes, must have been Waldegrave.

⁴ Formerly No. 21.

The letter has now no signature, nor, so far as I can discover, any trace of one.¹ At the foot, some person has written 'T. Nashe' in a hand which cannot well be much earlier than the beginning of the nineteenth century,² and indeed the internal evidence shows without a doubt that the letter must be his.

It is written upon one sheet of paper, about 12 inches in height by 7½ in width, in a fairly good hand, but is now, through wear, difficult to decipher in parts. The first two or three letters of some twenty lines are wanting, and the paper has quite worn away at one of the folds, causing the partial loss of two lines. The letter was evidently written *currente calamo* and there are several erasures. In some cases it is possible to read what was originally written, but one phrase—about Sir John Smith—has been carefully scribbled over and it seems impossible to make it out.³ It may be remarked that certain of the names are evidently intended to be written in an Italian hand, but as in some cases a mixture of English and Italian is used, and in others it is difficult to determine which was meant, I have taken no notice of this.

The date is shown by the reference to the Earl of Essex's voyage to be not earlier than August, 1596,⁴ while the allusion, in the opening words, to the summer vacation places it before October 9, when Michaelmas term began.⁵

I cannot discover who was this William Cotton to whom the letter is addressed. The fact that it is in the Cottonian collection suggests that he may have been some relation of Sir Robert, but I cannot learn of any member of the family at this date who was called William. There was, however, a well-known William Cotton, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, who in 1596 held the prebendal stall of Sneating in St. Paul's Cathedral, and was archdeacon of Lewes. The tone of the letter, and, perhaps more, the plain 'Mr. William Cotton' of the superscription seem to render it improbable that he was the person addressed, but this cannot be regarded as impossible. Whoever he was, he was evidently a man of means from whom Nashe looked for pecuniary help.

¹ Collier stated that the top of the letter N was visible.

² In the catalogue of the Cottonian MSS. published in 1802 the letter is treated as anonymous. The name 'T. Nashe' in a modern hand seems to have been there when Collier first saw the letter.

³ I am indebted to Dr. W. W. Greg for help in reading so much of the erasures as can be deciphered.

⁴ Essex reached Plymouth on August 10, 1596. A welcome to him by Churchyard was entered in the Stationers' Register on October 5, 1596.

⁵ The reference to Harington's *Metamorphosis of Ajax* does not help us, for it seems to be uncertain when the book first appeared. It was entered, together with the *Anatomy* and *Apology*, on October 30, 1596, but this can hardly have been the first edition.

[Address, at back] To my worshipfull good freinde M^r William Cotton geue these¹

Sir this tedious dead vacation is to mee as vnfortunate as a terme at Hertford or S^t Albons² to poore cuntry clients or lack Cades rebellion to the lawyers, wherein they hangd vp the L^s cheife iustice / In towne I stayd (being earnestly inuited elsewhere) vpon had I wist hopes,⁴ &⁵ an after haruest I expected by writing for the stage & for the presse, when now the players as if they had writt another Christs tears,⁶ ar piteously psecuted by the L. Maior & the aldermen, & howeuer in there old Lords tyme⁷ they thought there state settled, it is now so vncertayne they cannot build vpon it; & for the printers there is sutch gaping amongst them for the copy of my L. of essex voyage⁸ & the ballet of the thre score & foure knights,⁹ that though¹⁰ my lord Marquesse¹¹ write¹² a second parte of his feuer lurdn or idlenesse¹³

¹ Collier reads the address as 'To the Right worshipfull my very loving Cosen, Mr. Robert Cotton esquire, at Conington, these'. He evidently took this from the cover of another letter, now fol. 272^v.

² at Hertford or S^t Albons] See iv. 417, note *a*.

³ L] ? L^o. Collier omits this.

⁴ had I wist hopes] See note on iii. 26. 15. ⁵ &] of Collier'

⁶ as if they had writt another Christs tears] See pp. 25-6 above.

⁷ there old Lords tyme] Apparently alluding to the death of Lord Chamberlain Henry Carey, Baron Hunsdon, in July, 1596. Nashe must, it would seem, have been associated with the Chamberlain's men, for these alone would be affected by Hunsdon's death.

⁸ the copy of my L. of essex voyage] The reference is to the expedition under the Earl of Essex and Lord Howard of Effingham which captured Cadiz in June, 1596, returning to Plymouth on August 10. No account of the voyage seems to have been published until that which was included in the second edition of Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations*, 1598-9, and this was immediately suppressed.

⁹ the thre score & foure knights] I can only conjecture that this is a reference to the persons who were knighted in connexion with Essex's voyage. According to the list given in Hakluyt's *Princ. Nav.*, ed. 1905-8, iv. 359-60, there were sixty-three. No ballad of them seems to be known.

¹⁰ that though] After these words there is a passage carefully deleted. All that is legible is 'S^r (?) John Smith himselfe shold g . . . ther you (?) of his (?) foles (?) bolt. . .'. A few other letters may be guessed at but nothing which makes any sense, the passage having been heavily scribbled over, apparently while the ink was still wet. This is a pity, as one would have liked to know what Nashe had to say of Sir John Smith, who at the moment was a somewhat conspicuous person. He had in June, 1596, been imprisoned for treasonable language.

¹¹ Marquesse] After this shold issue (?) deleted.

¹² write] wrote Collier.

¹³ his feuer lurdn or idlenesse] i. e. *The Lord Marques Idlents: Containing*

or Churchyarde
 [enlarge¹ his Chips,² saying they were the very same w^{oh} christ in
 [Car]penters hall³ is paynted gathering vp as Ioseph his father
 [sta]nds⁴ hewing a peice of timber, &⁵ Mary his mother sitts
 [sp]inning by, yet wold not they giue for them the price of a
 [pro]clamation out of date, or which is the contemptiblest summe
 [tha]t may bee, (worse then a scute⁶ or a dandiprat⁷) the price of
 [] Harueys⁸ works bound vp together. Only m^r Harrington
 [of] late hath sett vp sutch filthy stinking iakes⁹ in pouls
 [ch]urchyard, that the stationers¹⁰ wold giue any mony for a couer
 [fo]r it. what shold moue him to it I know not, except he
 [m]eant to bid a turd in all gentle readers teeth, or whereas
 [D]on Diego¹¹ & Brokkenbury¹² beshitt pouls, to preuent the like incon-
 [u]enience, he hath reuiued an old innes a court tricke of turning
 [] out in a paper, &¹³ framed close stooles for them t[o] carry
 [in] there pockets¹⁴ as gentlewomen do there spuges th[]
 [] O it is detestable & abhominable, farre worse then
 [Mu]nday[s]¹⁵ ballet of vntrusse, or Gillian a Braynfords
 [Wi]ll¹⁶ in which she bequeathed a score of farts amogst her frends
 [&] able to make any man haue a stinking breath that looks
 [b]ut on the outside of it. Sure had I beene of his

manifold matter of acceptable deuise ; as sage sentences, prudent precepts, &c.,
 &c., 1586, by William Paulet, Marquis of Winchester.

¹ enlarge] enlarg'd *Collier*.

² his Chips] *The Firste Parte of Churchyardes Chtppes, containing twelue seuerall Labours*, was published in 1575 and reprinted in 1578. It appears to have been one of his best known books.

³ Carpenters hall] Their Hall was by London Wall. I can learn nothing of the picture.

⁴ stands] strewes *Collier*.

⁵

&] After this mar deleted.

⁶ scute] See note on ii. 184. 9, but Nashe seems to regard the coin as of trifling value, cf. iii. 101. 9.

⁷ dandiprat] See note on ii. 212. i.

⁸ of [] Harueys] *Collier* reads ' of all Harvey's.'

⁹ iakes] The reference is of course to Harington's *Metamorphosis of Ajax* published about August, 1596.

¹⁰ stationers] Above printers deleted.

¹¹ Don Diego] Allusions to this person are very numerous; cf. Dyce's note on *Sir T. Wyatt* in his edition of Webster (one-vol. ed., p. 198), or his Beaumont and Fletcher, iii. 274. The letter which he refers to in his note on *Sir T. Wyatt* appears to be the present one of Nashe.

¹² w Brokkenbury] I can learn nothing of him.

¹³ &] After this them deleted.

¹⁴ there pockets] Not quite certain : only fragments of the letters remain.

¹⁵ Mundays] *Collier* read [Mu]ndays, but the s is illegible and the y is vtry faint. The ballad is referred to in *Pierce Penilesse*, i. 159. 6, the note upon which requires correction.

" Gillian a Braynfords Will] See note on iii. 235. 78-9.

[c]ousayle he shold haue sett for y^e mott or word before it Fah, & dedicated it to the house of the shakerlies¹ that giue for there armes thre doggs turds reaking, For my parte I pittie him &² pray for him that he may haue many good stooles to his last ending, & so I wold wish all his frends to pray, for otherwise it is to be feared, yt³ according as Seneca reports⁴ the last words Claudi-
 dius Cesar was hard to speake were *Hei mihi vereor concacauit me* so he will dy with a turd in his mouth at his last gaspe⁵ & bee coffind vp in a iakes farmer⁶ tunne no other nosewise⁷ Christian, for his horrible pfume being able to come nere him. well some men for sorrow singe⁸ as it is in the ballet of lohn Carelesse in the booke of martirs, & I am merry whe[n] I haue nere a penny in my purse. God may moue you though I say nothing, in w^{ch} hope that that w^{ch} wilbee shalbe I take my leaue.

yours in acknowledgment
 of the deepest [bond]⁹

¹ shakerlies] I do not know who are referred to; not, I suppose, the Shakerley who frequented St. Paul's; see note on i. 257. 4.

² &] After this poi (?) deleted.

³ y¹] Before this that has deleted.

⁴ as Seneca reports] See *De Morte Claudii Lucius*, 4 *ad fin.*

⁵ at his last gaspe] Written above an erasure which I cannot read.

⁶ farmer] *Sic, probably for farmers.*

⁷ nosewise] i.e. keen-scented. The earliest example of this sense in *N.E. D.* is 1613; it occurs also in Hall's *Virgidemiae*, iv. i. 170.

⁸ some men for sorrow singe] I cannot find any such ballad in the *Book of Martyrs*, but see note on iii. 104. 8. Can it have been the origin of the lines in *King Lear*, I. iv. 191-2, 'Then they for sudden joy did weep, And I for sorrow sung,' and in Heywood's *Rape of Lucrece* (ed. Pearson, v. 179), 'Some men for sudden joy gan weep, But I for sorrow sing'? For John Careless, a protestant martyr, see Foxe, *Acts and Mon.*, ed. Townsend, viii. 163-70.

⁹ bond] This is Collier's reading, only the tops of some letters remain.

APPENDIX E

EXTRACTS FROM PARISH REGISTERS, ETC., CONCERNING THE NASHE FAMILY

A. FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF LOWESTOFT, SUFFOLK.¹

The entries which follow are arranged in chronological order. In the original the Christenings, Marriages, and Burials for each year form separate lists. I add *Chr.*, *Mar.*, or *Bur.* before each entry to indicate from which list it is taken.

Chr. 1561-2 Feb. 6 Mary, d. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minester

Bur. 1561-2 Feb. 16 Margaret, w. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minestar

Mar. 1562 Apr. 29 Wyllyam Nayshe minestar and Margarit Witchingham

Chr. 1563 June 12 Nathaniell, s. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minester, and Margaret his w.

Chr. 1565 Aug. 17 Israeli, s. of Wyllyam Nayshe and Margaret his w.

Bur. 1565 Dec. 7 Nathaniell, s. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minester.

Chr. 1567 Nov.' Thomas, s. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minister, and Margaret his w.

Chr. 1570 May 26 Martha, d. of Wyllyam Nayshe, prcher, and Margaret his w.

Bur. 1571 April 27 Martha, d. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minester

Chr. 1572 Aprill 13 Martha, d. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minister, and Margaret his w.

Bur. 1572 Aug. 14 Martha, d. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minister

¹ From *Parish Registers of Lowestoft, in the County of Suffolk*. Lowestoft: Flood & Son, Borough Printing and Stationery Works, n. d., 4to., pp. 204. A preface dated January, 1899, and signed by the Rev. C. D. Lawrence, Rector, states that the work was commenced by Col. Steel, R.E., and completed by Mr. F. D. Longe. It was published month by month in the *Parish Magazine* during the years 1895-8. It is not to be found in the British Museum, and I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. F. A. Crisp for the loan of his copy, from which the above entries are taken. I may mention that in 1902 I visited Lowestoft for the purpose of seeing the register, but found that it had then been lent to some one in London. As there seems no reason for doubting the accuracy of the printed register, so far at least as the entries here copied are concerned, I have not thought it necessary to go to Lowestoft again.

² No day given.

Chr. 1573 Dec. 6 Rebeca, d. of Wyllyam Nayshe, minester and Margaret his w.

Bur. 1589 Dec. 10 Margaret Nashe, widowe

Mar. 1590 July 20 Israeli Nayshe, singleman, and Anne Grene, singlewoman

Bur. 1601-2 Feb. 11 Israeli Nayshe

Mar. 1603 July 4 Beniamin Smyth, coryer, and Anne Nayshe, widowe

Bur. 1612 Apr. 14 An Smith¹

B. FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF WEST HARLING, NORFOLK.'

1576 Elysabeth Nashe the dawghter of Wyllyam Nashe parson of Weste Harlynge & Mafgarete hys wyfe was baptized the iiijth of Maye

1579 Elizabeth Nashe ye daughter of Wyllyam Nashe and Margaret [his]³ wyfe was buryed the xxi daye of November

1582 John Atkynson the sonne of Thomas Atkynson and Marye hys wyfe was baptized the vth daye of Auguste

1584 Rebecka Nashe the dawghter of Wylham Nashe and Margarete hys wyfe was buryed the xviith daye of Julye

1587 [i.e. 1586-7] William Nashe parson of westharlinge was buryed ye xxiiijth of January

C. ADMINISTRATION OF WILLIAM NASHE'S ESTATE GRANTED TO HIS WIDOW IN THE EPISCOPAL CONSISTORIAL COURT OF NORWICH. ACTBOOK—1586, fol. 120, under 1586, February⁴:

¹ Octavo die etiam mensis predicti per vicarium generalem antedictum Administratio bonorum *Willielmi* Nashe, nuper dum vixit de Westharlinge, *Clerici*, Norwicenm diocmy, defuncti" ab intestate decedentis, commissa fuit Margarete Witchingham relicte dicti defuncti de bene et fideliter administrandi eadem &c. in persona Waltheri Caslon apparitoris ejus (ut asseruit) Procurators in forma juris rite juratus ⁵ &c. &c.

¹ It is of course not certain that this was Benjamin Smyth's wife.

² My warmest thanks are due to my friend Professor G. C. Moore Smith, who visited West Harling and transcribed these entries for me ; also to the Rector of West Harling, the Rev. C. H. R. Harper, for his kindness in connexion with the matter.

³ The paper is worn.

⁴ Copy procured for me by Mr. Bower Marsh. ⁵ Sic? for jurati.

APPENDIX F

NOTES ON SOME PECULIARITIES OF NASHE'S GRAMMAR, SPELLING, STYLE, ETC.

In preparing the index to these volumes I collected a certain number of examples of unusual or irregular grammatical forms or usages, anomalous spellings, &c., which, it seems to me, have as much claim to be recorded as the unusual words of Nashe's vocabulary, not only because they may be of interest to students of other work of the period, but because in several cases, by affording parallel examples, they serve to justify the reading which has been adopted in the text. It was, however, difficult to include them in the index on account of the doubt under what head-words readers would expect to find them, and I have therefore thought it best to bring them together here. It must, however, be understood, that they do not pretend in any way to completeness. This is not a study of Nashe's grammar, but merely a collection of typical examples of *certain* irregularities.

' is placed before references to works of doubtful authorship.

I. *Irregular inflexions.*

a. Nouns.

There are numerous examples of the absorption of the -s of the possessive case after a sibilant: the following may be noted: sicknesse worst, i. 322. 17: the seditious harts (i. e. the hearts of the seditious), ii. 67. 7: dame Niggardize sole heire, ii. 306. 15-16: ? *Carthage* new erected towne, ii. 387. 26: *Piers Penillesse* Apologie, iii. 57. 23: *Terence Pamphilus*, iii. 109. 7-8: Justice of peace liuing, iii. 174. 28-9: the Accidence body, iii. 279. 1475.

b. Verbs.

The second person singular of verbs ending in -/ frequently has the termination -s instead of -st. This should indeed probably be regarded as the regular form in the case of such verbs throughout the Elizabethan period, the unpronounceable -st being merely a normalizing or learned variant. Among the examples are—boasts, ii. 114. 13: casts, i. 307. 14: ? corrects, ii. 376. 41: greets, ii. 255. I: interdicts, ii. 30. 9: lets, ii. 79. 16: prohibits, ii. 30. 9: protests, *iii 347. 5 : repents, ii. 136, 3 : settes, ii. 75. 33: (*after n*) turns, ii. 33. 26.

The following are preterites: built (= buildedst or builtst), ii. 146.12 : eats, ii. 146.18: spents, ii. 88. 22.

Other anomalous verbal forms:

line, lyne (*lain*), i. 212. 16, 23; 341. 23: loden, ii. 45. 27; 269. 1 : set (*sit*), iii. 75. 3: sit, *ppl*, i. 256. 19: spet, *ppl*, i. 199- 18; 205. 4: spredded, *ppl.*, ii. 293. 15: springed, *pret.*, iii. 211. 32: start, *pret.*, ii. 290. 22: tooken, *ppl.*, iii. 45. 2: wepst, *pret.*, ii. 15. 16: cf. stroke, strook, strooken, strucken, in index.

c. Adjectives and adverbs.

The following comparatives and superlatives may be noticed as more or less peculiar:

reuerentlier, iii. 172. 29.

bangingest, iii. 138. 19 : bungerliest, iii. 78. 8 : carreeringest, iii. 183. 23: continenst, i. 10. 31: lumpishest, i. 371. 11: mortalst, i. 176. 30: necessariest, iii. 191. 27: newe fanglest, iii. 179. 25: patchedest, iii. 179.32 : poysonfullest, iii. 87. 34 : rauenousest, iii. 136. 22: redolentest, ii. 142. 15: remunerablest, ii. 128. 18: rubbishest, iii. 108. 34: victorioust, iii. 124. 3.

Double superlatives: most diuineest, ii. 143.16-17: most remunera-blest, ii. 128. 18 : most vnfortunatest, ii. 34. 23-4.

2. *Unusual order of words: instances of an adverbial phrase being separated from the adjective to which it belongs.*

his decayed eyes with iniquitie, i. 262. 25-6: the fat manured earth with contagion, iii. 87. 14: theyr vntaynted consciences wyth corruption, iii. 215. 33-4: their ouer-fraught studies with trifling compendiaries, iii. 318. 2-3: 'your borrowed weapons of simple T. C., iii. 349. 25-6.

3. *Some abnormal spellings.*

-e omitted after *g* or a long vowel (perhaps misprints).

strang, i. 203. 5 marg.: grudg, i. 227. n : lik (= *like*), i. 231. 27 : quit (= *quite*), ii. 279. 15: ons (= *ones*), i. 184. 7.

-eng for -ing (present participles of verbs in -y).

carrieng, i. 240. 22: lieng, i. 232. 12: repaieng, i. 242. 5: signifieng, ii. 246. 24; 271. 25 ; 273. 20.

m for *n* before *f*

comfronter, iii. 184. 20: imfemie, ii. 263. 29.

mi- for *mis-* before words beginning with *s*.

mishapen, iii. 173. 34: mispeake, ii. 127. 6: mispende, -t, ii. 12. 6 ; 55. 25 ; 167. 26.

-qut for -ct, *pret.* of verbs normally ending in *c* or *ck*.

heroiquit, iii. 176. 20: traffiquit, iii. 90. 34: vntraffiqu't, iii. 65. 31.

-us for -ous.

opprobrius, ii. 75. 6: sacriligius, ii. 291. 24: scrutinus, iii. 173.29:
? facetius, i. 7. 13.

-us for -ues (-yes).

themselus, iii. 204. 31; *371. 10, 14.

v for u.

v is not infrequently found at the beginning of the second element of a compound when this is in itself a complete word. Consequently, although in a text which follows the Elizabethan practice as regards u and v such a form as *servant* might justifiably be regarded as a misprint, it seems better to allow such spellings as *disvnion* (iii. 91.7) to stand. Other examples are: forevnexamined, i. 327. 18: her(e)vnto, i. 237. 17 ; ii. 327. 6: subvrbs, iii. 225. 32-3: ther(e)vpon, ii. 313. 9; iii. 93. 6: wherevpon, ii. 321. 14; *iii. 389. 20. Also the foreign words, bravura, i. 101.27: randevowe (i.e. rendezvous), iii. 182. 15.

4. Unusual word-division.

a.-. This prefix is frequently separated from the word to which it belongs, though perhaps less frequently than at an earlier date. The following are examples:

a broach, i. 368. 33: a broad, iii. 330. 19: ? a cross, ii. 278. 10: a do, *iii. 352. 35 : a far, *i. 112. 9; 178. 4; et freq.: a fire, iii. 57. I : a foot, i. 201. 3; ii. 341. 16: a fresh, *i. 115. 16; iii. 35. 4 ; 153. 25 : a go, i. 201. 25: a ground, iii. 81. 29: a hungered, ii. 85. 31: a new, *i. no. 30; *iii. 342. 23: a right, *i. 120. 21: a side, ii. 283. 28: a sleep, i. 183. 28; iii. 182. 23: a square, i. 354. 29: a ventures, ii. 226. 17 : a way, i. 14. 20: a work, *i. 61. 6; *133. 18; iii. 87. 4; 180. I; 244- 351-

be-. Occasionally separated, but less often than 0-: see some examples under 'all*' in index.

-like, in such expressions as 'chamaelion like' at *i. 75. 9, is frequently, perhaps regularly, written as a separate word: cf. ii. 170. 32; 341.13; 371. 329; 388. 57; and often.

out- is separate in 'out liued', i. 233. 23; 'out countenance', *iii. 383. 34-

ouer- is separate in 'ouer spread', i. 358. 6-7.

'with in' and 'with out' are separated at i. 10. 8, 21. This is treated as a misprint as the separation is comparatively rare.

here, there, where, in such expressions as 'here with', 'there from', 'where vpon', are too constantly printed as separate words to need remark.

5. *English prepositions with Latin words.*

One sometimes finds the word 'in' followed by a Latin word in the ablative case, as 'in *Chalcixco*', i. 32. 33 ; 'in *Exquiliis*,' ii. 107. 4; iii. 294. 1924: 'in *puluere Philosophico*? *iii. 369. 38. In such cases one is tempted to treat 'in' as the Latin word and print it in italics. This would however, I think, be incorrect. Nashe and many other Elizabethans habitually inflected Latin words after English prepositions : thus he writes 'in the forefront of their Chronicles, Or *Peroratione operis*,' iii. 276. 1358-9, where '*Peroratione*' is evidently governed by the preposition 'in'; and 'to outstrip *Pindarus* in his *Olympic*,'¹ iii. 107. 23. We may similarly explain the accusative case in '*genus & proauos*,' at i. 160. 22, as governed by the preposition 'before', but as in the original passage in Ovid the words are in the same case Nashe may simply have been quoting *literatim*.

6. *The vocabulary and style of 'Christ's Tears'.*

In the Epistle to the Reader prefixed to the second edition of *Christ's Tears*, Nashe refers to certain criticisms of the style of that work and especially of the 'boystrous compound worries', and the 'Italionate verbes which end all in Ize'.² It seems well to collect here a few examples of these.

Among the compound words we may notice the following. The list is very far from complete, but I think that it gives examples of most of the different types of compound.³

bowel-clinging, ii. 66.24: daunger-glorifying, 72. 31: eare-rentingly, 68. 3: flower-guilded, 70.4-5 : freckle-imitating, 61.5: fury-haunting, 56.28: Icarian-soaring, 118. 36: imminent-ouercanopy, 69. 22: insinuatue subtle, 152. 15-16: inward emperishing, 72. 19: life-expedient, 73. 23: lingring-lyuing, 68. 5 : merry-running, 73.18: Monarch-monster, 76.15-16: passionatue-ambitious, 60. 18: promise-founded, 161.24: Saboth-ceased, 66.23: sinne-procured, 174.30: tong-slaying, 72.36: vnweaponed-ieopardous, 117. 10-11: woe-enwrap, 59. 22-3: woe-wrinkle, 65. 29: word-dearthing, 69.10: yeeres-dimnesse, 73.24-

Of the verbs in *-ize* the more remarkable are:⁴

adulterize, ii. 140. 1-2! anagramatize, 182. 2: anthropophagize,

¹ In the text I wrongly altered this to '*Olympics*', not having at the time understood Nashe's practice.

² See ii. 183. 24-7. On the next page Nashe defends himself.

³ It may be noted that Da Bartas made great use of compound words. More than three hundred have been collected from his poems (cf. Darmesteter et Hatzfeld, *Le Seiziente Siede en France*, 1893, P. 134). The practice seems to have been begun by the writers of *La Pléiade*.

⁴ Though verbs in *-ise* are more frequent in *Christ's Tears* than in Nashe's other writings they are not by any means confined to that work. Elsewhere,

73. II: (Cabalizers, 80. 7): canonize, 51. 21: cittizinize, 153. 2: Diagorize, 121. 31: disparradize, 80. 33: eare-agonizing, 57. i.: mirmidonize, 57. 19: monarchize, 91. 16-17; (also i. 230. 3; 317.6): mummianize, 9.13; 183.26-7; 185.3: nectarize, 113.20: obliuionize, 54. 5: oraculize, 122. 30: palpabrize, 115. 34: retranquillize, 73.17: roialize, 60. 10: rumatize, 61. 32: seminarize, 60. 29: signiorize, 60. 30: sirenize, 119. 7: souldiourize, 93. 26: spiritualize, 137. 5: superficialize, 150. 3: teare-eternizers, 60. 9: timpanize, 114. 32; 183. 27; (also iii. 199.31): tirranize, i. 183. 27: tragedize, 60.7; (and iii. 200.5): ynmortalize, 48. 9: vnparadize, 171. 8: warrantize, 125. 20.

Two other peculiarities of *Christ's Tears* may be noticed, one regarding the vocabulary, the other the style. The first is the unusual number of words having the prefix *dis-* or *vn-*: among them are:

disanimated, ii. 172.35: disasterly, 93. 26: discalendred, 48. 32: discituate, 78. 14-15: disconsolations, 58. 15: discruciamment, 168. 34: disgraded, 49. 35: disgregate, 125. 16: dishonested, *ppl.*, 148. 22; (also 293. 18): disornamenting, 63. 26: disparradiz'd, 80. 33: disprofite, 50. 32.

vncongeale, 163. 6: vndeliberate, 174.10: vnease, 36. 4: vnexcusable, 21.27: vnexistence, 115. 31: vnhallow, 11. 15: vninnocence, 53. 5: vnknowledge, 53. 17: vnmortalize, 48. 9: vnparadized, 171. 8: vnpinioned, 57. 17: vnrightuouzd, 80. 34: vnseparately, 16. 24.

The other is a peculiarity of Nashe's style which is found to some extent in his other work, but which is here driven to a curious excess, namely the qualification of a statement by such a word as 'almost', 'for the most part', or 'lightly' (i. e. as a general rule), the word or phrase being inserted in such a manner as to suggest that it is an afterthought: thus

'if thou hadst not ... more then (almost) poysoned thine owne hart,¹ ii. 36.27-30: 'Tell me (almost) what Gentleman hath been cast away at Sea, or disasterly souldiourizd it by Lande, but they haue enforst him thereunto by their fleecing,' ii. 93. 24-7.

Other examples with 'almost' will be found at ii. 131. 23-5; 142. 27-9: with 'in a manner', 119. 28; 143. 11-12: 'for the most (part),'¹ 158.30; I34.li: 'lightly,' 153. 5.

besides such common words as advertize, anatomize, &c., we find a fair number of similar formations, such as bemffianize, comedize, dialoguizing, enthronize, infamize, orthographize, Tarltonize, camelionize, cosmologize, documentize, Iliadize, phlebotomize, &c.

APPENDIX G

NOTE ON COPIES OF THE EARLY EDITIONS OF NASHE'S WORKS

It may be useful to give a list of the copies of Nashe's works in some of the chief libraries,¹ even though such a list can afford no indication at all of the number in existence. Of the less rare works there may be many copies in private hands. In the case of the more interesting I add the names of earlier owners so far as I can ascertain them. These are generally derived from the catalogues of the libraries; especially from Corser's *Collectanea Angh-Poetica*.

The sign < means 'from' or ^c from the library of .'

.... indicates one or more unknown possessors.

The numbers after some names refer to the sale-catalogues of the collections.

i. *The Anatomy of Absurdity*.

(a) dated 1589. (i) [*impf*] Bodleian Lib. (Malone 566) < Malone.

(2) Mr. Christie-Miller (Britwell Court) < Heber, iv. 1587 < ? Hibbert, 5795 < ?——— < Hill² < Reed, 2438.

(b) dated 1590. (i) British Museum < Royal Lib. < Wright.³

ii. *A Countercuffto Martin Junior*.

(a) ed. B (first ed.), (1) Lambeth Palace Library, (2) Mr. T. J. Wise.

(b) ed. A (second ed.), (i) British Museum, (2) Bodleian (4^o M. 42 Th.), (3) John Rylands Lib., (4) Mr. Huth < Maskell < Herbert < Ames.

iii. *The Return of Pasquil*.

See i. 65. Mr. T. J. Wise has also copies belonging to groups a-d, and e, f. In one of his copies of the e, f, group, there is no catch-word on D 2^v. Mr. Huth's copy is from the libraries of Park and Farmer. Mr. J. H. Wrenn has a copy of the e, f, type.

iv. *The First Part of Pasquil's Apology*.

(1) Brit. Mus., (2) Bodleian (Malone 566), (3) Lambeth, (4) John Rylands Lib., (5) Mr. T. J. Wise, (6) Mr. Christie-Miller, (7) Mr. Huth, (8) Mr. J. H. Wrenn, (9) Mr. Robert Hoe.

¹ For knowledge of several of the copies mentioned I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. T. J. Wise and Mr. R. E. Graves.

² *Censura Literaria*, vii. 10.

³ See note below on the tracts in the Royal Library.

v. *Pierce Penilesse*.

- (a) ed. 1592^A. (i) British Museum (acquired 1907).
 (2) Mr. Christie-Miller (Britwell Court).
 (3) < Rowfant Lib.
 (4) [*one leaf MS.*]——< Heber, iv. 1589.
- (b) ed. 1592^B. (i) Bodleian Lib. (Malone 566) < Malone.
 (2) [*wanting title*] Trinity College, Cambridge.
 (3) Mr. Huth.
 (4) Mr. T. J. Wise.
 (5)——< Rowfant Lib.
- (c) ed. 1592^o. (i) British Museum < Corser.
 (2) The Earl of Ellesmere.
- (d?) ed. 1593. (1) British Museum < Corser < Sir Egerton Brydges
 < ? Reed.
- (e) ed. 1595. (1) British Museum < Royal Lib. < Wright, (2)
 Bodleian Lib. (three copies), (3) Camb. Univ. Lib. Much less rare
 than the other editions.

vi. *Strange News*.

See copies referred to at i. 247-9. A copy of 1592^A was in *Bill. Heber* > iv. 1588, and Mr. T. J. Wise has another. There was an imperfect one of 1593^c in the Rowfant Library. Mr. Robert Hoe has a copy of 1593^D.

vii. *The Terrors of ike Night*.

- (1) [*slightly impf*] British Museum < Corser < Heber, viii. 1787 < Boswell, 1626 < Malone < Brand.
 (2) The Earl of Ellesmere (Bridgewater House) < The Marquis of Stafford.
 (3) Mr. Christie-Miller (Britwell Court) < Heber, iv. 1592 < < T. Rawlinson.¹
 (4) Mr. T. J. Wise.

viii. *Christ's Tears over Jerusahm*.

- (a) ed. 1593. (i) British Museum.
 (2) Bodleian Library (K. 35. Th. BS).
 (3) Mr. Huth.
 (4) Mr. Christie-Miller < Heber (? viii. 1786).
- (b) ed. 1594. (1) Bodleian Lib. (i. b. 190).
 (2) [*impf.*] British Museum < Royal Lib. < Wright.
 (3) Mr. Huth.
- (c) ed. 1613. (1) British Museum, (2) Bodleian Lib. &c. &c. Not very scarce.

¹ Note in copy.

ix. *The Unfortunate Traveller.*

- (a) ed. 1594^A. (1) British Museum < Royal Lib. < Wright.
 (2) Mr. Christie-Miller (Britwell Court) < Heber, iv. 1593 < Henderson < Baynes < Ritson.
 (b) ed. 1594^B. (1) Bodleian Lib. (Wood, 31. C. (3)).
 (2) [wanting title] < Rowfant Lib.

x. *The Tragedy of Dido.*

- (i) Bodleian (Malone 133) < Malone < Wright.¹
 (a) The Earl of Ellesmere < ?The Duke of Sutherland.
 (3) The Duke of Devonshire < Kemble < J. Henderson the actor.¹
 (4) ——— < Heber, ii. 3766 < Sir E. Brydges' < Duke of Roxburghe, 5400 < Steevens < Reed.

xi. *Have with You to Saffron-Walden.*

- (1) British Museum < Royal Collection < Wright.
 (2) British Museum (G. 10453) < Grenville.
 (3) Bodleian Lib. (Douce N. 242, and two impf. copies).
 (4) Dyce Coll., South Kensington.
 (5) Pepysian Lib., Magdalene Coll., Camb.
 (6) Mr. Christie-Miller < Corser < Heber, iv. 1594 < Reed.
 (7) Mr. Christie-Miller < Lamport Hall.
 (8) Mr. J. H. Wrenn < Rowfant Lib. < The Earl of Jersey.
 (9) Mr. Huth.
 (10) Mr. T. J. Wise.
 (11) Mr. Robert Hoe.

xii. *Nashe's Lenten Stuff.*

- (1) British Museum (two copies).
 (2) Bodleian Lib. (five copies).
 (3) Trinity College, Cambridge.
 (4) Pepysian Lib., Magd. Coll., Camb.
 (5) Mr. Huth < Utterson < Gardner.
 (6) Mr. Christie-Miller.
 (7) Mr. T. J. Wise.
 (8) Mr. J. H. Wrenn.
 A few other copies in private hands.

¹ *Bibl Heb.* ii. 3766.

xiii. *Summer's Last Will.*

- (1) British Museum (three copies—one *imperfect*).
- (2) Bodleian Library (Malone 212).
- (3) Dyce Collection, South Kensington.
- (4) Pepysian Lib., Magd. Coll., Camb.
- (5) Boston, U.S.A., Pub. Lib. (Barton Collection).
- (6) Mr. Huth.
- (7) The Duke of Devonshire.
- (8) Mr. Christie-Miller < Corser < Heber.
- (9) Mr. T. J. Wise.
- (10) Mr. J. H. Wrenn.
- (11) Mr. H. T. Butler.
- (12) Mr. Robert Hoe.

xiv. *Preface to Menaphon.*

Mr. Robert Hoe has a copy of the 1589 edition of *Menaphon*. Of other editions before 1610 I know no copies save those mentioned at iii. 300-4.

xv. *Preface to Astrophel and Stella.*

The only copy known to me is in the British Museum (G. 11543).

xvi. *An Almond for a Parrot.*

- (1) British Museum (two copies).
- (2) Bodleian Library (Tanner 247 ; Malone 566).
- (3) Cambridge Univ. Lib.

xvii. *Wonderful Strange Prognostication.*

- (i) Bodleian (Malone 729) < Malone < Reed.¹

NOTE ON THE COLLECTION OF NASHE'S TRACTS FROM THE ROYAL LIBRARY, NOW AT THE BRITISH MUSEUM (96. b. 15-17).

Some particulars about this collection are given in a letter from Edmund Malone to the Earl of Charlemont dated June 9, 1787. See *Hist. MSS. Com., Appendix to Thirteenth Report*, pt. viii, p. 52.

'The newspapers have informed you of the great sale of the books of an old brother collector, Dr. Wright, who had a great many, and some very curious, old plays. The price that all the rarities went at was beyond all former examples. The king used to be a very wary

¹ *Cens. Lit.* vii. 10.

and limited purchaser, but his sub-librarian dashed away here most furiously. There was a very curious collection of all the works of Nashe, the celebrated pamphleteer of Elizabeth's time, to whom we are indebted for many minute allusions, and some literary history, that are no where else to be found; for scarcely any miscellaneous essays appeared at that time except on politics or divinity. They were in three volumes, quarto; and I had myself arranged them and got them bound for the owner only a few days before he died.¹ Having more than half of the tracts contained in them, I bid for you; but his majesty beat. I gave up at 12l. 15s., and perhaps you will think I was mad to go so far.'

¹ This presumably explains the great similarity between the binding and arrangement of this collection and Malone's at the Bodleian Library.

INDEX

NOTE

What follows is to be regarded as an index, not as a dictionary: the significations given are meant simply to indicate in a rough and general way the use of the word in the passages referred to; satisfactory equivalents or definitions are impossible in the space which could be allowed. An italic query (?) indicates that the precise meaning of the word or phrase in the particular passage is doubtful, but in the great majority of cases the general sense may readily be inferred from the context.

Subjects and words are placed together in one alphabet, as it seems that to separate the subject-index from the glossary would involve either much duplication or an irritating number of cross-references.

Words are in modern spelling save when they are indexed on account of their spelling alone: when necessary, the original spelling is added within parenthesis. In a few cases when a word has a distinctive Elizabethan form, such as 'bankrout', this has been used as the head-word.

To avoid confusion in the order of words the modern usage has been followed as regards the letters i and j, u and v.

Books, save those of Nashe and the Harveys, should be sought under their authors.

Characters of the two plays and of *The Unfortunate Traveller* are only indexed when they first appear or first speak.

When several references are given for a single word, phrase, or statement, the note, if any, will generally be found at the one placed first.

The placing of a reference within parentheses indicates either that in the particular case there is some doubt or peculiarity about the use of the word; or, *when the parenthesis follows another reference directly without the intervention of a semicolon*, that the second passage referred to is merely a repetition of the first.

In order to facilitate the study of Nashe's vocabulary I have distinguished words and phrases not necessarily to be regarded as his, in the following manner:—

' is placed before words or phrases occurring, or believed to occur, in the doubtful works (including the *Pasquil Tracts*) alone. When the word or phrase occurs both in the genuine and the doubtful works, the ' is placed before all references to the latter. The ' is also placed directly before the reference in the case of certain common words indexed as occurring in a peculiar sense or spelling in the doubtful works, but not necessarily to be regarded as absent from Nashe's vocabulary.

† is placed before such words or phrases occurring in the genuine works as are not Nashe's own, but either are to be found in letters, &c., of others inserted in his writings, or are quoted from Gabriel or Richard Harvey for the purpose of ridicule. When the word or phrase also occurs as Nashe's own the † distinguishes the passages where it is not his.

f. n. — foot-note. It is generally used to refer to a variant reading.

&c. after a line-number refers to what immediately follows. It does not mean '*tassim*'.

For lists of a few peculiar grammatical forms and abnormal spellings see pp. 199-203.

INDEX

a, 'a per se' iii. 45. 36: † 'a per se a,' iii. 45- 31: Nashe so sailed by Harvey, †i- 3". 37; 313.; 314-7, &c.
a, *he*, *iii. 348. 33: quoth a, iii. 16. 35; 72- 15-
a, in, 'a God's name,' ii. 348. 233; iii. 152. 4; 282. 1564: '— will,' i. 278. 3: cf. 'a mischief,' iii. 49.17.
a, *of*, in names, as 'Tom a Lincoln,' &c., i. 321. 28; 'iii. 354. 25; '364. 8; *389. 14: Sir J. a Croft, iii. 78. 25-6: cat a mountain, iii. 51. 1-2: out a cry, i. 327. 10.
a, *on*, a bed, iii. 237. 130: a cock-horse, iii. 200. 9: a land, i. 171. 20.
a-, *separated in such words as* 'afresh', &c., see v. 201.
abbey, a plentiful world when abbeys stood, iii. 171. 21: the taking of abbey lands, i. 36. 9-10.
abbey-lubbers, i. 11. 7.
abbreviately, iii. 184. 23.
A. B. C., i. 179.16: abcie, iii. 324,21.
Abdias, i. 272. 30.
abearing, *sb.*, i. 268. 24.
abecedary, *unlearned*, i. 25. 3.
Abetilis, i. 272. 28.
abominationonly, i. 289. 8.
abhorrency, i. 308. 2.
'abhortive, iii. 345. 35.
†abject, under foot, *sb.* iii. 66. I.
abject, *adj.*, *worthless*, ii. 12. 24: -ed, *cast down*, ii. 327. 29.
abjuration, i. 326. 2.
abjure, *vb.*, *relinquish*, ii. 363. 59, 76: -ing, *adj.*, ii. 153. 34.
able unto arms, ii. 370. 311.
aboard, to fall, *to meddle with*, ii. 117.27.
abortive, ii. 123. 11; 213. 17: see abhortive.
abundance, *iii. 344. 18: -ant, ii. 9. 16; 12. 20; et freq.
above-board, i. 368. 23; iii. 195. 31.
abraded, *adj.*, *levelled to the ground*, ii. 78. 27.
abridge, *vb.*, *save, spare*, ii. 162. 34.

abridgements, use of, see epitomes,
abroach, *on the spit, roasting*, i. 368.
33-
abroad, 'always abroad and never within,' iii. 75. 13-14.
abrogate, *vb.*, i. 223. 27-8,
Absalom, his ambition, ii. 82. 12.
abscedarie, see abecedary,
absey, see A. B. C.
absolute, *skilled, excellent*, ii. 135. 8; 260. 15; iii. 323. 21: -est, i. 314. 5; iii. 105. 18-19.
absonisme, i. 316. 21.
abstemiousness, examples of, i. 38-9; 202. 19, &c.; 206. 25-30.
abstract, *sb.*, ii. 126. 23; 162. 32.
Abstract of certain Acts, An, note on, i. 117. 9-10.
absurdify, *vb.*, i. 311. 9.
absurdity, *sb.*, *dullness, stupidity*, iii. 330. 21; cf. note on i. 3, 1.
absurdum per absurdus, i. 275. 11.
abusion, ii. 171. 15.
abutting round, *adjacent*, iii. 291. 1830.
Academic, *Platonist*, ii. 179. 9.
Academy, The French, of La Primaudaye, iii. 178. 7.
Acaranianians, iii. 12. 18.
acceptance, *what is acceptable*, ii. 370. 291.
accepted, ? *excepted*, iii. 173. 12.
access, ? *excess, great number*, ii. 254.3.
accessary, *sb.*, *participator*, i. 5. 9: *adj.*, iii. 102. 31.
accident, *occurrence, circumstance*, i. 233. 20; ii. 67. 18.
Accius, the poet, i. 322. 6.
accommodate, *adj.*, *convenient*, iii. 162. 16.
accompany with, *vb.*, ii. 124. 10.
*accomplish, *sb.*, *accomplice*, iii. 352. 32; 360. 23.
accordant with, *adj.*, ii. 74. 36.
account, make, *expect, reckon*, iii. 118. 30.
account books, marks in margin of, iii. 44. 29-30.

- accoutrements, ii. 246. 20.
 accustom, *vb.* *intr.*, ii. 379. 141;
 iii. 66. 29; 200. 33.
 ace, 'bate an ace of,' iii. 167. 21;
 ii. 267. 10: 'an ace (ase) beyond,'
 i. 306. 25: '— lower than,' iii. 79.8.
 *acerbum est ab eo laedi, de quo non
 poteris tuto queri, i. 114. 21.
 Achates, *character in* 'Dido,' ii. 346.
 152, &c.
 Achelous, i. 33. 27; iii. 217. 20.
 Achelow, Achlow, Thomas, praised,
 iii. 323- '8, 23-4.
 Achilles, disguised as a chambermaid,
 ii. 221. 34: and Patroclus, age of,
 i. 47- 2-3-
 Achilles' race, ii. 181. 6.
 Achitophel, iii. 59. 13.
 Achymael, a spirit, i. 231. 30.
 Acolastus, ii. 249. 24, &c.; cf. iii.
 247.435-9.
 aconitum, oil of, i. 186.33: ink made
 from, iii. 273. 1258.
 acquit, *repay*, *requite*, ii. 100. 28.
 act, acts for a degree done in Germany
 by writing books, iii. 124. 12-14:
 'acts and monuments,' ii. 208. 4;
 209. 22.
 Actaeon, Ovid's fable interpreted, i.
 286;. 18.
 *actions of peace, ? *controversies*-, iii.
 371. 15-16.
 actors, female, i. 215. 4-5.
 acumen, iii. 265. 990.
 Adam, some maintain there to have
 been men before Adam, ii. 116.
 12-14; i. 172. 23-5: never fell
 until God made fools, ii. 224. 23:
 when he lived, ii. 168. 30: means
 'red earth', iii. 363. 20-1.
 adamant, *loadstone*, ii. 23.16: softened
 by blood, iii. 173. marg.: † the claw
 of an—, iii. 49. 6.
 adamantine, ii. 72. 37: -est, iii. 173.27.
 †addicted to Theory, i. 316. 9-10.
 addis, *adz*, ii. 232. 30.
 taddoulce, i. 265. 17, 22; 316. 17.
 address, *array*, *disguise*, i. 224. 19,
 25; 226. 4: ? *dispatch*, 'iii. 359. 29 :
prepare, ? ii. 9. 27; 317. 20.
 adelantado, iii. 217. 2.
 adequate, *vb.* *trans.*, ii. 48. 19 : *intr.*,
 iii. 171. 26.
 adequation, i. 48. 21.
 tadiophoral, *non-essential*, *indifferent*,
 iii. 44. 4.
 adjacent, *sb.*, iii. 78.14.
 adjunct, *sb.*, *epithet*, ii. 168. 13; *iii.
 347- 36.
 Admetus, iii. 251. 556.
 Admirals, Lord, constituted by
 Henry III, iii. 164. 18, &c.
 admiration, to enjoy by, i. 180.14: to
 bring one in — with, i. 237. 27.
 Admonition to the Parliament, *The*,
 note on i. 117. 14.
 fadmonitionative, iii. 133. 7.
 adnihilate, i. 311. 28.
 adorn, ? *set forth*, i. 10. 25.
 Adriatic Sea, iii. 182. 20.
 adulterize, ii. 140. 1-2.
 adumbrate, *vb.*, iii. 226. 5.
 adust, *burnt*, iii. 93. 23; *393. 19.
 advance, *vb.*, —a blow, ii. 216. 22:
 — a canopy, i. 379. 28: — a flag,
 *i. 100. 29; ii. 20. 14; 209. 4: — a
 garland, iii. 331. 26: to set in front,
 ii. 171. 13: show conspicuously or
 in front, ii. 272. 7; 317. 30: *refl.*,
 ii. 48. 36.
 advantage, to work upon the, i. 348.
 22; iii. 265. 1015.
 advantageable, ii. 224. 4; iii. 178. 8.
 adventurous, i. 213. 11.
 adventures, at all, iii. 109. 13; (aven-
 tures) ii. 91. 13; 226.17.
 adversary, the word of God as an, ii.
 32. 16-17; note on ii. 20. 32.
 advertise, *vb.*, *inform*, i. 154. 10; 189.
 1; ii. 271. 16; iii. 159. 31-2.
 advertisements of bearwards and fen-
 cers, iii. 121. 19: of books, i. 343.
 6-7; cf. iii. 109. 12-14: of a house
 to let, iii. 115.19: of schools, i. 194.
 28-9: of situations wanted (on the
 doors of St. Paul's), i. 194. 27.
 Aedes Valdinenses, see *Gratulationes*
Valdinenses.
 Aegina (person), i. 16. 18: (island)
 iii. 184. 19.
 Aegisthus and Clytemnaestra, (-Ægi-
 stus) i. 216. 30-1; ii. 294. 21;
 (Egistus) ii. 154. 28-9.
 Aelian, cited, iii. 243. 315-18.
 Aeneas, his journey to hell, i. 238.19:
 carried his father from Troy, i. 293.
 19: *character in* 'Dido', ii. 345.142,
 &c.
 Aeneidos, *Aeneid*, iii. 312, 33,
 fsenigmaticall, iii. 15. 6.
 'aenulatum, i. 73. 27.
 Aeolia, ii. 343, 63.

- Aeolus, iii. 199. 14, 19.
 Aerijs, i. 132. 11.
 Aeschines, iii. 65. 21; 120. 15.
 Aesculapius, built an oracle of the sun, iii. 22. 7-8.
 Aesop, the fabulist: fable of the cock and pearl, i. 31. 13-14; iii. 329-29, &c.: of the snake and the husband-man, ii. 120. 9-13; iii. 272.1212-13 : of the glow-worm, i. 260. 25-8; iii. 314. 19-21 ; 333. 12-16: of the kid, iii. 316. 5, &c.: he bought up all the tongues in the market, iii. 33. 19-20: 'Aesopum non attrivists,' iii. 20.13 : mentioned, iii. 203. 33.
 Aesop, the actor, inferior to Ned Allen, i. 215. 13-15.
 *æstival (es-), *of the summer*, iii. 392. 19.
 Aetna, *see* Etna.
 affect, *sb.*, ii. 153. 16: *vb.*, *aspire to*, i. 229. 28 ; (*orpretend to*), i. 352. 1: *love*, i. 312. 15 ; ii. 114. 25.
 affectation, *artificiality*, i. 193. 11; ii. 15. 30-
 affection, *fancy*, i. 19. 29; 37. 32; ii. 146. 1 : *disposition*, *trait of character*, i. 15. 10; 31. 19; ii. 281. 31-
 affectionate, *loving*, ii. 15. 11; ? iii. 8. 33: — *to*, *inclined to*, iii. 315. 1.
 affiance, *sb.*, *trust*, ii. 215. 9: *vb.*, ii. 66. 18.
 affluent (argument), i. 35. 33.
 affrightment, i. 384. 13.
 Afrania, Caia or Gaia, note on i. 16. 34.
 Africa, new-born children shown to serpents in, ii. 96. 18-22 (*see Addenda*) : mostly sand, iii. 36. 24-7.
 after, to swear 'after ten in the hundred', i. 170. 32 (cf. iii. 128. 16-17) : beat 'after twenty —', i. 258. 6.
 after-winter, iii. 290. 1809.
 Aggeus, *Augeas*, iii. 209. 23.
 Agamemnon, his musician left with Clytemnaestra, ii. 294. 14-18 : mentioned, ii. 154. 28.
 Agapite, St., iii. 33. 31.
 agast, *vb.*, i. 373. 14; ii. 170. 24: — *ment*, *sb.*, i. 373. 16.
 Agathocles, his earthen vessels, iii. 58. 26-9: mentioned, iii. 194. 1.
 Agelastus, iii. 122. 3-4.
 Agesilans, his abstemiousness, i. 38. 35-36.
 aggravate, *lay stress upon*, i. 32.5 (*see Addenda*).
 aggrievance, i. 306. 10.
 aglet, i. 166. 21: (auglet) ii. 227. 26.
 Agnus dei, pl. *deies*, iii. 208. 33.
 agreeing to, *accordant with*, ii. 47. 6.
 Agrigentine maids, i. 9. 2.
 Agrippa, Cornelius: Surrey and Wilton meet him at Wittenburg, various tales of him, ii. 252-4: and Charles V, i. 371-35i &c: cited, i. 328. 27-9; ii. 132. 28, &c.; iii. 221.6-9: his *De Incertitudine et Vanitate Scientiarum*, i. 191. 16-17 : Nashe's use of the work, v. 115; 118; 121; 134: other mentions, i. 320. 10; 324. 24; iii. 16. 7-8; 111. 6.
 Agrippa, Marcus Vipsanius, born feet foremost, i. 36. 37.
 Agrippae, *persons born feet foremost*, i. 36. 34-5.
 ague, hot, *influenza*, v. 22, note 7.
 a hungered, ii. 85. 31.
 aidful, iii. 202. 20.
 aie, *ah*, ii. 288. 26: *aih*, i. 278. 24.
 air, 'castles in the, i. 134. 16 : spirits of the, *see* spirit.
 Ajax, i. 27. 2; 231. 27; ii. 220. 14: *with pun on 'Jakes'*, iii. 11. 19; 38.10.
 alabaster, *adj. and sb.*, *alabaster*, ii. 51. 8; 67. 2; 270.34.
 alarum, *vb.*, *to sound as an alarm*, ii. 56. 30-
 Alban's, St., in Wood Street, iii. 101. 12.
 Albion's England' iii. 324. 17.
 Albumazar, his theory of the crossing of the Red Sea, ii. 116. 22: mentioned, iii. 84. 10; 382. 6; 386. 4; 394-27.
 Alcazar, battle of, iii. 32. 16; 212. 35.
 alchemists (alcumists), said to persecute nature, i. 261. 5.
 alchemize, *vb.*, *compound*, ii. 306. 9.
 alchemy (alcumie), money wasted on it, iii. 52. 10-12: Nashe no believer in it, iii. 220. 29-31: ?, i. 351-16.
 Alcheron, Alchoron, *the Koran*, iii. 33. 28; 111.32.
 Alcheronship, *as a title*, iii. 193. 6.
 alchumize, *see* alchem-
 Alcidas, on the *summum bonum*, Hi. 243.302-3.
 Alcides, *see* Hercules.

- Alcinous, as a musician, i. 225. 29; cf. note on ii. 366.158.
- Alcion, a musician, ii. 366.158.
- Alcmaeon, his opinion as to the gods, iii. 274. 1298-9.
- Alcmena, i. 16. 16.
- alchemist, -y, *see* alchem-.
- 'alderman, *elder*, i. 131. 31.
- ale, Icelanders carry it frozen, i. 360. 25: and take the sacrament in it, i. 360. 29: halfpenny ale, i. 364. 3: *see* beer, bottle ale.
- ale-crammed, i. 197. 7.
- *ale-cunner, *inspector cf* ale, iii. 382. 30; 393-34-ale-dagger, *i. or. 21 : ale-house dagger, i. 208. 14.
- ale-house-signe, iii. 119. 5.
- ale-knight, i. 24. 2 ; *iii. 382. 27: ale-house knight, i. 269. 7-8.
- Alexander (of Macedon), a little man, ii. 83. 5 : a drunkard, iii. 265.1010-1: and the pirate, note on ii. 245. 35 : his dream, i. 362. 23 : his stirrups, i. 182. 20: trees which spoke to him, iii. 199. 10-1: mentioned, iii. 191. 10 : *see* Homer.
- Alexander VI, pope, i. 112. 1.
- Alexandrian Library, iii. 35. 4.
- Alfonso, King, ? *Alfonso X of Castille*, iii. 126. 2-3.
- Alfonso II, king of Naples, his dream, i. 372-11.
- Alfonso d'Avalos, Don, Marquis del Vasto, iii. 45. 18.
- Alfonso de Castro, *see* Alphonsus.
- Alphonsus, *Pietro Alfusi*, iii. 203. 32.
- Ali, *see* Mortus Alii.
- aliquid latet quodnon patet, ii. 209. 28.
- all, *punning upon* 'awl', *i. 125. 17 : distinction of 'all' and 'every', *i. 124. 19: 'all and some', ii. 230. 34: all to, *emphasizing a verb or participle*, 'all to shivered', ii. 37. 24: (*with be-verbs*), all to be defaced, ii. 274. 23: — be frenchified, i. 205. 13: — belabour, ii. 214. 17: — be-poniarded, ii. 82. 27; — berime, iii. 177. 21; *368. 8 : — besmeared, i. 234. 4. — be-spiced, iii. 41.8 ; — be tasselled, i. 160. 20: 'the devil and all,' i. 162. 3: 'for all,' *although*, ii. 237. 31: 'when all comes to all,' i. 275-19; 332.27-.
- alia Neapolitano, i. 361. 19.
- allay (of wind), vb, *lay*, ii. 245. 6.
- †allectives, iii. 45. 30; 46. 26.
- allegation, *citation*, ii. 127. 15.
- allege, vb., *quote*, ii. 127. 1; 128. 22.
- allegement, ii. 61. 36; 268. 29.
- allegories, Nashe denies writing them, i. 155. 2 : *see* interpreters.
- Allen, William, the 'English Cardinal', i. 116. 33.
- Alleyn, or Allen, Ned, the actor, praised, i. 215. 13-15,30: his popularity, i. 296. 2.
- All-hallows, Church of, at Cambridge, i. 277. 23, 26.
- alligator, an apothecary's, iii. 67. 15.
- Allington, his vision, i. 383. 8 (*see Addenda*).
- Alloer, Duke, *a spirit*, iii. 48. 29.
- allom, *see* alum.
- alloune, *allons!*, iii. 110. 12.
- allow, *praise*, iii. 130. 16: -ance, iii. 89-31; 107-33-.
- All the Flowers of the Broom*, a tune, iii. 122. 23.
- allude, vb., *compare to, represent figuratively by*, i. 173. 34; ii. 66. 36; iii. 58. 13-.
- allusive, *symbolical*, ii. 171. 11.
- Almain, *German*, iii. 124. 12.
- almanacks, where commonly posted up, i. 167. 14-16; iii. 72. 12-14: out of date almanacks, i. 167. 14: J. Harvey's, *see* *Prognostication*.
- almes (*disyllabic*), iii. 260. 836.
- Almond for a Parrot, An*, editions, iii-337-8 : text, iii. 339-76 : date of composition and publication, iv. 460-1: authorship, v. 59-63: mentioned, i. 268.16-17.
- almond leap verse, iii. 332. 6.
- almond-tree, its improvidence, ii. 285. 9-10.
- alms-cart, iii. 261. 880: alms-tub, iii. 269. 1135.
- almsgiving, very little in England, ii. 161.6,&c.
- alonely, i. 6. 22.
- aloof, *i. 127. 19; ii. 232. 4.
- alphabet of faces, i. 167. 35.
- Alphabet of Idiots*, Nashe's, i. 262.15.
- Alphonso, *see* Alfonso.
- Alphonsus, Friar, *Alfonso de Castro*, i. 202. 19.
- Alphonsus, King, *see* Alfonso.
- Alrynach, a spirit, i. 231. 7.
- alteration, *political change*, iii. 82. 29.
- alteza, *altezza, loftiness*, iii. 175. 11.

*altogether, *all together, in union*, i. 79. 9.
 alum (allom, allum), iii. 134. 4: —
 water, ii. 306. 14-15; 315' 31'
 aly, 'his *alie* honor,' ii. 211. 7.
 Amalthaea's horn, iii. 119. 22.
 amate, *vb.*, *daunt*, ii. 145. 20; 173. 1.
 amazement, ? *impressiveness*, ii. 252.
 28.
 ambage, *beating about the bush*, ii.
 255. 12; iii. 210. 5.
 fambidexterity, iii. 44. 2.
 ambition, attack on, ii. 81-92.
 *ambitus, iii. 359. 15.
 ambodexter, *sb.*, iii. 105. 36; 202. 29:
adj., i. 286. 16: 'to play —,' i.
 162. 4.
 Ambrose, St., quoted, ii. 101. 25.
 ambry, *store* (*properly store-cupboard*),
 iii. 206. 11.
 ambs-ace (ames ace), *two aces*, ii. 207.
 17; 262. 4: *'ames ace and the
 dice,' iii. 357-7.
 ambuscado, ii. 180. 1.
 amended, 'the world is well amended
 with . . .,' ii. 214. 29.
 amercement, *fine*, iii. 156. 7.
 ames ace, *see* ambs-ace,
 amiable, *translating 'formosus'*, ii.
 299. 12.
 †amicable end, *famicable termes*, i.
 316. 16-17.
 famnesty, the gracious law of, i. 316.
 16.
 amomum, *a spice*, i. 380. 33; iii. 313.
 32-
 amor and amicitia, the distinction of,
 iii. 68. 25.
 Amorite, *as term of abuse*, iii. 119. 7.
 amphibology, ii. 132. 25; ii. 248. 22.
 Amphion, iii. 217. 11.
 Amphitryon, i. 16. 15.
 ample, 'to the ample life,' iii. 226. 6.
 amplification, †i. 325. 25; 380. 35;
 iii. 9. 9: figure of —, iii. 120. 2.
 amplify, *describe at length, lay stress*
on, i. 36. 32; 225. 31; 346. 31:
 -fier, iii. 120. 10.
 Amyntas, praise of, i. 243-5 *cf.* v. 20.
 Amyntas, T. Watson's, iii. 320. 13,
 23-4.
 Anabaptists, i. 74. 17; 94. 15; 130.
 8-12; 172. 16; iii. 353. 9: the
 Anabaptist rising at Munster, ii.
 232-41.
 Anacharsis, his saying of the Athe-

nians, i. 21. 8-9: in what habit he
 slept, i. 47. 3-4: why killed, iii. 367.

3-4-

anagrammatize, ii. 182. 2.
 analogy, *parallel*, iii. 171. 29.
 analysis, *compendium, abstract*, iii.
 318. 26.
 Anarazel, a spirit, i. 232. 11.
 an ater sit contrarius albo, ii. 133. 8-9.
 anatomize, *dissect, cut up, discuss*
analytically, i. 9. 6; 20. 3; 196. 19;
 213. 24; 260. 30; ii. 73. 9; iii. 216.
 27: ? *sketch out or scratch (onglass)*,
 ii. 271. 3.
 anatomy, *dissection, anatomical de-*
monstration, ii. 304. 22; 305. 19;
 (*i. 59. 13 (Anotamie); ii. 305. 27;
 iii. 67. 12): *carcase used for dissec-*
tion, iii. 17. 27; 34. 27: *fig. discus-*
sion, analysis, i. 3. 1; 37. 35; 306.
 4; (*i. 92. 11): *portrait*, i. 5. 10.
 Anatomy of Absurdity, *The*, editions,
 i. 1-2: text, i. 3-49: date of compo-
 sition and publication, iv. i: sources,
 iv. 2; v. 117-18: origin and mean-
 ing of title, iv. 3: mentioned as
 about to appear, iii. 324. 27.
 Anaxagoras, on the moon's eclipses,
 ii. 129. 9-11.
 Anaxandrides, quoted, iii. 128. 25-8.
 Anaxarete and Iphis, *see Axeres'*
 Anaximander, iii. 274. 1295.
 Anaximenes, iii. 274. 1295.
 anchor, *to come to, *to conclude*, i.
 134. 30-
 ancient, *ensign*, ii. 301. 2; iii. 148. 2;
 174. 3: *old fellow*, ii. 95. 21.
 ankle, *see* ankle,
 and, 'five and five to a rat,' iii. 180.
 35: *if*, iii. 28. 34; *395. 3; *et freq.*
 Andrew's, St., at Norwich, iii. 372. 14.
 Andrews, Lancelot, iii. 105. 7, 15;
 107. 21, 28: admired by Lyly, iii.
 107- 30-5.
 Andromeda, a malevolent star, iii. 83.
 28.
 Andron of Argos, i. 206. 28.
 Angelo, St., Castle of, at Rome, ii.
 165. 21; iii. 209. 14.
 Angelo, Michael, i. 380. 21: quar-
 relled with Raphael, iii. 53. 2-3.
 Angerjane, *her Protection for Women*,
 iv. 2, note 1.
 'angina, *quinsy*, i. 121. 25.
 angle-hooks, *fish-hooks*, i. 166. 21.
 animadvertize, *vb.*, *inform*, iii. 163. 9.

animals, vices borrowed from, ii. 112. 36, &c.
 animate, *encourage*, ii. 328.6.
 animus in patinis, iii. 264. 976.
 ankle (of the chin), ?*angle*, ii. 227. 27.
 Anna, *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 359. 290.
 annalists, inferior to poets, i. 194. 8, &c.
 Anne, St., ii. 266. 28.
 annotation, *discussion, digression*, ii. 245. 20.
 annoy, *vb.*, *harm*, ii. 368. 221.
 anon, *tapsters' cry*, ii. 212. 18; iii. 259. 823.
 *anotamie, *anatomy*, i. 59. 13.
 another-while, iii. 28.19.
 an sit, sessions of, iii. 321. 9.
 answerable to, *in proportion to*, 'i. 72. 16; 167. 30: *in conformity with*, 'i. 125. 2-3.
Answer to the Abstract, The, i. 117. 9-10.
Answer to the Admonition, The, i. 119. 28-9; note on i. 117.14.
 Antaeus, *a giant*, iii. 192. 22: his shield, iii. 35. 33.
 autartick, *antarctic*, iii. 179. 19.
 ante ad dicendum quam ad cognoscendum veniunt, i. 24. 35-6.
 antecedece (of the day), *earlier part*, iii. 159. 26.
antecedent, former of two, iii. 22. 25.
 Antemeridianus, *a kind of devil*, i. 229. 31.
 Anthony, -io, *see* Antony, -10.
 anthropophagize, ii. 73. 11.
 antic, *adj.*, *grotesque, unseemly*, ii. 82. 3; *iii- 375- 18 : ? *fanciful*, i. 378. 8 : joiners' antic work, i. 370. 37.
Anticosmopolita, ?a work by G. Harvey, v. 163.
 antic-woven, ii. 137. 36.
 Antidicomarianitans, ii. 132. 36.
 antidotes against plague considered cowardly, i. 165. 34-5.
 Antigone, i. 11. 33.
Antigone, T. Watson's, iii. 320. 23-4.
 antagonist, *antagonist*, ii. 183. 28; iii. 31- 32.
 Antimachus, iii. 217. 2.
 Antimartinist tracts, opposition to, i. no. 36, &c.: how far to be regarded as authorized, v. 44: the printers of the, v. 52-3.
Antimartinus, not by Nashe, v. 138.

Antiochus, iii. 360. 21.
 Antiope, i. 16. 15.
 antipast, *foretaste*, ii. 225. 24; iii. 23. 24; *356. 35-
 antipathies, to pig, sturgeon, &c., i. 188. 28-35.
 antipodes, 'sailed just *Antipodes* against us,' iii. 174. 1.
 antiquaries, i. 182-3 : are offended with Nashe, i. 154. 25, &c.: anti-quary, ?*old-fashioned writer*, i. 9. 10.
 Antisthenes, and Diogenes, iii. 23. 17 : his highest happiness, ii. 141. 22 (Antistines).
 Antonio, Don, iii. 106. 29 ; 107. 9.
 Antony and Cleopatra, banquets of, ii. 267. 22.
 Antwerp, the destruction of, ii. 81. 1 : the English House at, i. 80. 32 : hangman of, iii. 112. 2: picture of St. Christopher at, iii. 36. 3-4.
 anvil, *vb.*, *hammer*, iii. 134. 23 ; 175. 14.
 apaid, *pleased*, iii. 98. 7.
 ape, noblemen kept apes, ii. 269. 22-31
 were dressed up, note on i. 172. 14-15 : tale of one mistaken for a man, i. 306. 18-21 : fable of apes and glow-worm, i. 260. 25; iii. 314. 19-21 ; 333. 12-16: 'like an ape over the chain,' iii. 37. 24-5.
 ape-drunk, i. 207. 19.
 Apelles, known by one line, i. 21. 32-3 : and the cobbler, i. 44. 7-8.
 a per se, *see* a.
 aphorism, Greene's use of the word. iii. 44. 8-10.
 Apion (Appio), the grammarian, and Homer, i. 87. 24-6.
 Apis, *see* Epaphus.
 Apis Lapis, Master, (i.e. William Beeston) i. 255. 3; 257. 7 ; iii. 123. 10.
Apocrypha, The, excluded from Bibles, iii. 325. 7; *see* note on i. 95. 24 : attacks on, ii. 116. 28-30.
apocrypha, *adj.*, i. 315. 18.
Apollo, and Pan, i. 44. 8-9; iii. 367. 20-1: called Pythius (Pythens), i. 232. 15-16 : would call Spenser his Socrates, iii. 323.13-14: mentioned, i. 16. 20; 225. 29; iii. 274. 1280.
 Apollonius of Alabanda, i. 25. 5-6.
 Apollonius Tyanaeus, 'a devil,' i. 338.245 his feats, i. 331. 24, 35-

- apostata, *sb.*, iii. 137.10: *adj.*, i. 228. 1; iii. 54. 36.
- apostolicship, *as a title*, iii. 209. 33.
- apothecaries, their crocodile, iii. 67. 15: apothecary shop, i. 186. 23.
- apptheg, iii. 23. 3; 139. 12: *pl.* as *sing.*, i. 199. 29.
- apothegmatical, iii. 37. 9; *368. 36.
- apparent, *evident*, i. 302. 3; ii. 19. 1; iii. 160. 27; 169. 8: -ly, *clearly*, i. 308-5; ii. 289. 23.
- apparitions, in the air, i. 354. 10: appearing to a sick gentleman, i. 378-81.
- apparitor, made by R. Greene to eat his citation, i. 271. 30.
- appeal, *vb.*, ?*charge, accuse*, i. 363. 7. **appellationer*, iii. 365. 26.
- appendix, *page-boy*, ii. 209. 9.
- Appio, *see* Apion.
- appius, (i. e. apium, *parsley*), good against devils, i. 238. 28.
- apple-squire, ii. 308. 29; iii. 54. 23.
- applicable, i. 364. 23.
- appointment, 'the guests of his —', ii. 255-19.
- appose, *vb.*, *question*, iii. 16. 17.
- apprehend, *feel emotionally*, i. 219. 13: *recognize, perceive*, iii. 66. 5.
- apprehension, *understanding, mind*, in. 158. 20.
- appropriate, *naturally belonging*, iii. 179. 17.
- apron-squire, ii. 159. 11.
- Apuleian ears, i. 24. 13.
- Apuleius: on spirits, i. 227. 34; 235. 22: Nashe referred to by Harvey as, iii. 118. 14, &c.
- aqua coelestis, ii. 210. 29; 113. 21.
- aqua fortis, *nitric acid*, ii. 315. 31; iii. 25. 21, 22: 'terms steeped in aqua fortis and gunpowder,' i. 195. 21; 321. 23-4; iii. 122. 33-4.
- aqua vitae, *brandy*, i. 208. 23; 209. 7; ii. 310. 26; 316. 7: —sellers, i. 364-34.
- aquila non capit muscas, iii. 85. 11.
- Aquitanicus, *see* Prosper,
- aquite, *see* acquit.
- Arabia, dry as the sands of, iii. 162. 26.
- Arabius tibicen, note on ii. 156. 17.
- arable, ? *connected with agriculture*, iii. 171. 14.
- Arachne, Harvey calls his gentlewoman 'Arachne', iii. 112. 13.
- Aratus, quoted by St. Paul, ii. 128. 23.
- Arcadia, *The*, *see* Sidney,
- arcandum (or Arcandam), iii. 12. 18.
- Archabius, a trumpeter, ii. 156. 17.
- Archdeacons' Court, i. 256. 4.
- Archer, John, iii. 229.
- Arches, Court of, iii. 46. 7, 13; 71. 10-13; 129.25.
- Archisilaus, and harsh sounds, ii. 42. 23.
- Archibald Rupenrope, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 65. 26-7.
- Archilochus, his books banished from Sparta, i. 25. 10-12: criticized by Harvey, i. 283. 22, &c.: defended by Nashe, i. 285. 3, &c.: mentioned iii. 369. 12.
- Archimedes, his brazen heaven, i. 331. 22, 35; iii. 235. 3-4.
- Architas, his wooden dove, i. 331. 19, 35; ii. 220. 26-7.
- Architumna, i. 11. 32.
- architype, iii. 111. 5.
- archpatriarch, iii. 181. 11.
- †archpatron, iii. 45. 22; 46. 6.
- Arden of Fever sham*, supposed reference to, note on i. 213. 24-7.
- Ardes, *Ardres (Pas-de-Calais)*, ii. 327-35; 328.4.
- arena, 'in arenam et pulverem philosophicum,' ii. 278. 22-3.
- †Areopage, iii. 43. 24, 25.
- †Aretinismountain of huge exaggerations, i. 316. 15.
- Aretino, Pietro, note on i. 242. 15: life and works, ii. 264-6: miscalled L'Unico, note on ii. 265. 27-8: his epitaph, ii. 265. 24: his like is needed in England, i. 242. 15: Nashe wishes to imitate his style, iii. 152. 8-9: blamed by Harvey, i. 283. 23: defended by Nashe, i. 285. 13, &c.: his *Cortigiana* quoted, i. 259. 32; (cf. iii. 277. 1399-1400): whether Nashe borrowed from him, v. 128-9: other mentions, i. 320. 10; 324. 24.
- Aretino, L'Unico, note on i. 242. 15.
- argent, iii. 96. 15; 174. 18; 213. 11.
- Argentine, ? *Strasburg*, iii. 174. 19.
- argosy, *great ship*, i. 371. 34; iii. 173. 33.
- argue one of, *charge one with*, ii. 239. 9.

- argument, *vb.*, *reason*, ii. 31. 8; 166.
 *4-
 argumentum a testimonio humano, i. 293-7.8.
 Argus, his eyes, i. 295. 11; iii. 346. 28; and Mercury, iii. 330. 34-5; cf. ii. 355. 145-6.
 Argus, Ulysses' dog, iii. 255. 716.
 argute, *keen*, iii. 67. 4.
 Ariapithes (Aripithis), i. 35. 28-30.
 Aries, persons bora under, are fortunate, iii. 84. 2-6.
 Arioch, a spirit, i. 230. 25.
 Ariosto, refused to learn law, iii. 216. 9-10; borrowed from, iii. 313. 8; mentioned, ii. 60. 9; iii. 322. 28.
 Aripithis, *sec* Ariapithes.
 Aristagoras and Histiaeus, iii. 252. 594-611.
 Aristippus, a typical flatterer, i. 7. 22; iii. 346. 38; mentioned, iii. 194. 18.
 Aristophanes, i. 283. 22, &c.: his *Nubes*, 285. 9-12; mentioned, iii. 126. 1.
 Aristotle, cited on debt to the gods, parents and schoolmasters, ii. 105. 18; on history, iii. 23. 27-9; on learning and madness, iii. 265.992-3; on marriage, i. 15. 29-33; on sins, ii. 84. 3-4; on sodomy, iii. 278. 1416; on vices of nature, iii. 355. 38; on women, i. 12.14-17; praised for his Knowledge, i. 31. 10; 11. 119. 3; 'the prince of philosophers,' i. 196. 5; called 'Daemon', i. 228. 14; his harlot 'Hermia', iii. 111. 24; drowned himself in the Nile, ii. n8. 33, &c. (*see Addenda*): cried 'Ens entium miserere met', iii. 66. 3; 'non vidit verum in spiritua-libus,' iii. 126. 31-2; insufficiently studied, iii. 318. 7; not to be followed in religious matters, i. 49. 3; abused by R. Harvey, i. 196. 1-2; iii. 85. 5-6; the Aristotle-Ramus controversy, i. 43. 33-4; iii. 368. 2: 'ipsissima sunt Aristotelis verba,' i. 318. 14; other mentions, iii. 84. 36; 118. 17.
 arm, 'to hold one at the arm's end,' i. 185. 3-4; 'a long arm,' iii. 195. 26; *vb.*, arm forth, iii. 186. 20.
 armada, iii. 62. 5.
 Armada, The Spanish, i. 185. 4-15; 298.16; iii. 157.34.
 arma viruxnque cano, i. 7. 36.
 Armin, Robert, i. 280. 15.
 armorial bearings, bought from heralds, i. 213. 16; dog as crest, i. 260. 35; wheatsheaf as crest, i. 261. 2.
 armour, clashing of, a preservative against devils, i. 238. 31-2.
Arraignment of Paris, Peele's, iii. 323. 28-9.
 arrant, *errand*, ii. 321. 29, 30; iii. 282. 1568.
 arrant, knight, ii. 241. 33; 258. 17; iii. 154. 18.
 arrayed, 'so arraid,' *in such a state*, ii. 296. 19.
 arre, *vb.*, *snarle*, iii. 254. 658.
 arrearage, i. 327. 27; iii. 24. 19.
 arreared, *raised up*, ii. 281. 3.
 arrested (with the plague), ii. 171. 37-
 Arrius, *Arius*, i. 121. 7; 172. 4, cf. note on 171. 34, &c.
 arrogate, i. 22. 35.
 arrow, silver, iii. 282. 1569-70.
 arsadine, iii. 41. 35; 206. 15.
Ars Bibendi, *see* Obsopaeus.
 arsemetrique, iii. 44. 30.
 arse-worm, iii. 109. 3.
 Artaxerxes and the cup of water, iii. 124. 21.
 Artemidorus Daldianus, i. 361. 24.
 artemisia, *a herb of the family of wormwood*, good against devils, i. 238. 29.
 art-enamel, *vb.*, ii. 124. 14.
 Arthington, i. 295. 24.
 Arthur, King, i. ii. 9; ii. 283. 4-5.
 Arthurian romances denounced, i. 11. 6-11.
Arthur of Little Britain (i.e. *Brittany*), i. 11. 9.
 artic, *arctic*, iii. 179. 18.
 article, *vb.*, i. 285. 20; ii. 35. 3; iii. 28. 25.
 articles, distinguish of, ?, iii. 316. 10-11.
 articulate, *vb.*, ? *argue*, iii. 179. 24.
 artificers, pride of, i. 173. 1-3.
 fatriciality, i. 316. 8.
 artificially, *with art*, ii. 96. 32; 165. 23; 209. 26.
 artillery-house, ii. 47. 21.
 artire, *artery*, iii. 67. 13.
 artist, ?*professor of magic*, i. 238. 24; *scholar*, i. 241. 30.
 art-master, iii. 311. 26; 312. 26.

- † art notary, iii. 49. 4.
 arts-vanishing, ii. 139. 29.
 art-thriving, i. 284. 20.
 as, *conj.*, *that*, ii. 250. 29; 342. 25; 348. 224; iii. 81. 14; 178. 13; 315. 2: *as if*, ii. 125. 1: 'as now,' *now*, 11.347.198: 'ashow?', ii. 211.30; 388. 67.
 Ascanius, *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 344.96; 346. 16s.&c.
 Ascianus (i.e. A. de Remalmi), iii. 123. 33 (*see Addenda*).
 Ascaroth, i. 232. 33.
 ascendants, ?*climbers*, ii. 40. 28.
 ascertain, *vb.*, *to assure*, ii. 121. 7; 221.25: was —ed, *knew for certain*, i. 363. 29.
 Ascham, R., his *Schoolmaster*, i. 48. 31; iii. 181. 15, &c.: praised, i. 48. 27; iii. 317. 21-2, 27 (i. 195. 30): Grant's life of him in his *Fam. Epist.*, i. 48. 28.
 ascribe, *enroll*, ii. 201. 31.
 ase, *see ace*.
 ashes (of ale), ?, i. 280. 11.
 Ashford, Kent, Martinists at, i. 89. I.
 as in praesenti, iii. 78. 14; (asse) i. 282. 23.
 asinus ad lyram, iii. 313. 25.
 askance-regard, ii. 55. 25.
 Askeiv, *Anne*, the ballad of, iii. 113. 12-14.
 Asmodeus, i. 236. 14.
 asmuch, *as much*, i. 237. 35; iii. 89.3-
 Asmundus, *see Asuitus*.
 asp, pursues the slayer of its mate, iii. 121. 31-4.
 asparagus, grown in dung, i. 174. 9 marg.
 aspect, *glance*, ii. 58. 5: (of stars) *iii. 391. 36.
 Asphaltites, Lake, i. 359. 14.
 aspire (of time), *vb.*, *reach*, ii. 256. 34.
 aspis, *aspic*, *snake*, i. 377. 18; ii. 140. 22.
 ass, killed by nothing but cold, ii. 229. 12-13; iii. 293. 1917: his sloth, ii. 113. 5: his honesty and patience, ii. 220. 32; iii. 241. 242-6: he never breaks pasture, ii. 221.1-2: scarabs produced from, note on i. 174. 4: C. Agrippa's praise of, i. 328. 27-9: tale of an archbishop who praised Christ for riding upon one, note on iii. 139. 5: Cuman ass, i. 328. 31: she-asses breed all their lives, i. 9. 22: asses' milk used for the skin, ii. 139. 33-4.
 assay, *sb.*, *effort*, i. 180. 4.
 asse in present!, *see as in praesenti*.
 assertionate, *vb.*, *assert*, ii. 41. 8.
 *Asse-trologie, iii. 381. 29.
 *Asse-tronomy, iii. 379. 13.
 assizes, *'a whole assizes,' iii. 353. I.
 assoone, *as soon*, i. 363. 29.
 assure, ?*promise*, *pledge*, ii. 239. 33.
 fasterisk, marked with an, iii. 43. 30.
 astony, *astonish*, i. 6. 16; 244. 4; ii. 23. 13.
 Astraeus, h. 343. 73.
 astra petit disertus, i. 301.24 (iii. 126. 27)-
 astrologers, i. 23. 8, &c.; iii. 83. 16, &c.
 Astrological Addition, J. Harvey's note on i. 196. 12; v. 168.
 Astrological Discourse, R. Harvey's, i. 196. 17, &c.; 308. 5; 318. 1-16: v. 72; 166.
 astronimie, i. 196. 30.
 Astrophel (i. e. Sidney), iii. 323. 20; 330. 13,33; 331-2.
 Astrophel and Stella, Nashe's *Preface* to, iii. 329-33; v. 17: date of publication, iv. 459: verses in, attributed to Nashe, iii. 396: probably not his, v. 139-40.
 Asuitus and Asmundus, story of, i. 233. 21, &c.
 aswell, *as well*, i. 347. 24; 386. 14; et freq.
 Atalanta (Atlanta, -e), i. 11. 32; 211. 11.
 Athanasius, on devils, i. 238. 5-8.
 atheism, i. 172. 8-26: attack upon, ii. 114-29: inward and outward atheists, ii. 117. 16, &c.: many atheists in England, ii. 121. 36, &c.: the charges against Marlowe, Raleigh, &c., note on ii. 116. 13-16.
 Athenagoras of Argos, ii. 37. 3.
 Athenians, their orators and Philip (or Alexander) of Macedon, i. 62. 13-14: invented wrestling, iii. 223. 33-4: their statue to Berosus, iii. 83. 9-10.
 Athenodonis, and a ghost, i. 233. 8-9.
 Atlantis (Atlanta), Isle of, i. 28. 15.
 Atlas, i. 184. 14: origin of the fable, i. 19. 21-3.
 atlas, *vb.*, *uphold*, iii. 138. 27.

- atomi, *motes*, ii. 114. 21.
 attach, *arrest'* ii. 304. 8: -ed of,
 ? *charged with*, i. 42. 10.
 attachment, *writ*, iii. 82. 1.
 attain, *intr.*, *arrive at (a place)*, ii.
 279. 24.
 attend, *vb. trs.*, *attend to, hear*, i. 259.
 21; ii. 45. 16; 213. 19; 251. 16;
 262. 21; 326. 9.
 attract, ? *discern, realize*, i. 226. 31;
 ii. 168. 26; 345. 136; iii. 260. 867;
 *347. 14: ? *be infected by*, 'iii.
 367-7-
 auditory, i. 192. 12.
 Audley-end, the Queen at, iii. 73. 10;
 75. 16.
 Augeas (-Ægeas), i. 326.16; (Agoeus)
 iii. 209. 23.
 auglet, *see* aglet.
 augmentation, ii. 37. 8.
 augurate, iii. 218. 16.
 Augustine, Father (i.e. Antonio
 Augustin), i. 74. 4.
 Augustine, Saint, Bishop of Hippo,
 his *Confessions* quoted, ii. 88. 9,
 &c.; 97. 35, &c.: cited on adultery,
 ii-155-4-5' on avarice, ii. 99, 9:
 on despair, ii. 130. 32-4: on devils,
 i. 229. 21, &c.: on enemies, iii. 361.
 1-2: compares heretics to *cymeses*,
 ii. 280. 9: on sin and vice, ii. 84.
 7-9; 112. 24: on time, ii. 90. 15:
 on the word of God, ii. 20. 32: his
 Retractationes, ii. 12. 30, &c.: his
 eloquence, ii. 124. 27: his use of
 metaphors, ii. 183. 33-6: his con-
 version by reading the Scriptures,
 i. 118. 12-3: excluded poets from
 his City of God, i. 25. 9: custom in
 his time with regard to the poor,
 ii. 107. 35, &c.: dispute as to his
 vestments, ii. 133. 11-14: Puritans
 preach against him, iii. 371. 10-1:
 other mentions, i. 126.15, &c.; 132.
 13; iii. 8. 27.
 Augustine, Saint, Archbishop of
 Canterbury, and the fish-tails, note
 on i. 287. 5-6.
 Augustine Friars and Vulgar Canons,
 dispute between, ii. 133. 11-14.
 Augustus, the emperor, his liberality,
 i. 242. 31: his testament, i. 380. 12:
 and one who gave him Greek verses,
 ii. 88. 24: and a player, i. 214. 26,
 &c.: he instituted heralds, i. 176.
 18-19.
 Aulus Gellius, on Cato, iii. 242.
 295-6.
 auncitry, *ancestry*, i. 35. 5.
 Aurelius Antoninus, Marcus, on
 women, i. 13. 26-8.
 aurum potabile, ii. 137. 6.
 Austin, *see* Saint Augustine, Bishop
 of Hippo.
 aut epi aut abi, iii. 265. 1003.
 authential, *true, real*, i. 366. 15; ii.
 228. 14; 316. 21; *iii. 382. 6.
 authentically, iii. 42. i.
 autoritate negative, 'ab, i. 128.30-1.
 authorize, *allow to be authentic*, ii.
 165. 18; iii. 27. 26: *give authority*
 to, ii. 210. 31: -d, *backed by*
 authority, ii. 202. 14; iii. 294. 1918.
 aut nunc aut nunquam, iii. 123. 1-2,
 19: aut nunquam tentes, aut perforce,
 i. 334. 6 (iii. 123. 20-1).
 available, *availing*, i. 228. 14; ii.
 143. 20.
 avarice, attacks upon, i. 166. 15, &c.:
 ii. 92-108.
 avaunt! ii. 42. 15.
 ave Caesar, the crow that cried,
 i. 174. 12-13.
 avemary, ii. 303. 18: "Ave Mary
 English," iii. 366. 16.
 adventures, *see* adventures.
 Averroes, iii. 35. 24.
 avoid, *vb.*, *depart*, 'clear out,' i. 380. 7;
 ii. 307. 29; iii. 154. 16.
 awful, *reverential*, ii. ii. 10.
 Axeres and the worthy Iphijs, ? a
 ballad, iii. 67. 24-5.
 Aylmer, John, bishop of London, his
 Harbor owe, note on i. 102. 11-12:
 preached against R. Harvey, iii. 82.
 34-5: called 'lohn a London', iii.
 354. '5-
 Aymon, *The Four Sons of*, i. 11. 11.
 azure, i. 380. 16; ii. 121. 20.
 B (and battledore), *see* bee.
 babbling, *prating, foolish*, i. 23. 37;
 192. 3.
 Babel, tower of, iii. 36. 27; 279.
 1454-
 Babilonian breeches, iii. 109. 26:
 — tower (tower of Babel), iii. 36. 27.
 Babilonically, iii. 185. 8.
 Babington, Anthony, i. 302. 24-37.
 bable, *sb.*, a fool's —, ii. 181. 27;
 iii. 235. 64; (7240. 199.[see note]):
 toy, *i. 119. 13: *adj.*, i. 11. 3.

babbling, *see* babbling.

babound, *baboon*, i. 196. 3.

baby, *doll*, *toy*, i. 261. 22; 353. 29; ii. 98. 23; iii. 179. 27; ?i. 172.14: *child*, 'i. 92. 34.

baby-caps, ii. 137. 32.

Bacchinall, ii. 318. 22.

Bacchus, *character* in '*Summer's Last Will*', iii. 264. 962, 972, &c.

bace, *sb.*, *see* base,

back, *'to bear on one's back,' i. 81. 11-12.

backfriend, iii. 202. 14.

backward, 'gets his living—' (of a ropemaker), i. 274. 21; cf. 303. 34.

Back-winter, *character* in '*Summer's Last Will*', iii. 281. 1517; 288. 1751, &c.

back-winter, *a return of cold weather*, iii. 165. 26, 29; 280. 1506; 290. 1808.

Bacon, Francis, possible allusion to, note on i. in. 1-2.

Bacon, Friar, his brazen head, iii. 30. 1: his brazen nose, i. 331.18-19, 34.

Bacon, Sir Nicholas, praised by Du Bartas, i. 194. 1-2.

bad, '— words, — wit,' iii. 249. 500. baddest, iii. 249. 499.

baff, *vb.*, *bark*, iii. 190. 20.

baffle (bafful), *treat with scorn*, i. 192. 21; iii. 31. 21; 124. 2.

bag and baggage, ii. 279. 23; iii. 161. 26.

bag-pudding, iii. 34. 15; 98. 22: book in praise of a, iii. 178. 12.

bags, ? *loose clothes*, i. 384. 20.

Bagshaw, 'bawwaw quoth Bagshaw', iii. 212. 1.

bail, *vb.*, *hoop*, *gird*, ii. 283. 33.

baillie, *bailiff*, *agent*, i. 333. 34; ii. 289. 8; iii. 259. 812.

Baily, Harry, the host in *Cant. Tales*, i. 194. 4.

Baily, William, iii. 229.

bait, without a, ii. 222. 12; 'iii. 364-6.

bait, *vb.*, ?, ii. 68. 2.

Baker, Harry, *actor* in '*Summer's Last Will*', iii. 282. 1567.

baker, 'brown baker's dozen,' iii. 8.37:

baker's loaf weighs 6 oz., iii. 261.886.

bald (of style), i. 44. 29; ii. 123. 27. balderdash, iii. 11. 13: barbers' —, iii. 160. 13.

baldness, book in praise of, iii. 176. 29: 278. 1412.

baldutum, *sb.*, i. 316. 32: *adj.*, Hi. 44. 12; *391. 14.

Baldwin, his 'Moral Sentences', iii. 20. 20-1.

Bale, John, on the water of St. Ives, iii. 82. 17: on bishops' mares, iii. 139-7-8: Nashe's use of his *Acts of the English Votaries*, v. 125-6.

bale, *sb.*, *harm*, ii. 254. 17.

Bales, Peter, iii. 252. 612; note on iii. 318. 14-15.

balist, *see* ballast

balk, *vb.*, *shun*, iii. 161. 18.

Ball, Cutting, iii. 55. 2.

ball (of tobacco), i. 379. 20: barber's ball (of soap), ii. 36. 10: dancing balls, i. 331. 19; iii. 235. 61.

ballace, *ballast*, *vb.*, ii. 348. 226: *sb.*, ii. 364. 125.

ballad, is any song that is sung dancing, ii. 73, marg.: contemptuous references to ballads, i. 23. 37; 192. 3; 351. 26: popularity of, iii. 330. i: of earthquakes, i. 23. 32: against usurers, ii. 103. 36: by T. Deloney, iii. 84. 20-3: by Elderton against R. Harvey, i. 197. 7-9 (308. 8): ballads and songs mentioned (*in several cases it is doubtful whether the name belonged to a ballad or only to a tune*): Anne Askew, iii. 113. 12-14: *As I went to Walsingham*, iii. 67. 25: ? *Axeres and Iphigs*, iii. 67. 24-5: of Blue Starch and Poking-sticks, i. 181. 6-7: ? *Candlemas*, iii. 84. 20: *Captain Car*, note on iii. 260. 852: of Cutting Ball, iii. 55. 2: *Fortune my Foe*, i. 294. 19: *Ghosfs Hearse*, iii. 88. 4: *Gofrom my garden*, *go*, iii. 147. 16-17: *Green Sleeves* moralized, iii. 104. 9: *Have with ye to Florida*, iii. 67. 24: *In Crete when Daedalus*, iii. 67. 26: *In Sandon Soil*, iii. 36. *W. John Careless*, iii. 104. 8; v. 196: *John for the King* (a jig), iii. 84. 20: ? of meeting the devil in Conjure-house Lane, iii. 133. 18-19: 'Oh, my love, ah, my love,' iii. 332. 3-4 (*see Addenda*): *Oman in desperation*, i. 265. 19; iii. 260. 865: ? of the parliament of noses, i. 256. 19: *Repent, England, Kepent*, iii. 84. 22: *Rowland's God-son* (a jig), iii.

235. 76: *Stoop Gallant*, note on iii. 114.14: *Strange Judgements of God*, iii. 84. 22-3: *Thunderbolt against Swearers*, iii. 84. 21-2: *Untruss*, i. 1159. 6; v. 195: *Voice of the Earth*, note on iii. 88. 4: of the Whipper, ii. 310. 4: cf. gods and goddesses: see also tunes,
ballassed, see ballace.
ballast (balist), sb., i. 171. 3: vb., *had*, i. 184. 27; ii. 147. 21; iii. 332. 14: *overvoeigh*, iii. 157. 11.
balled, swollen, ii. 49. 23.
ballet, see ballad,
balletry, iii. 89. 29.
*balletter, iii. 341. 31.
Balm of Judea, i. 366. 4.
balonne, tennis, iii. 177. 9.
balsarnum, ii. 306. 21; iii. 313. 31.
Balthrop, goodman, iii. 179. 29.
banckrout, banck-rout, see bank-rout.
Bancroft, R., i. 132. 12: his sermon against the puritans, note on i. 59.11; i. 132. 12: his share in the anti-Martinist campaign, v. 44.
band, ? *bandage*, ii. 285. 29.
bandetto, *bandit*, ii. 281. 33; 287. 5; 321. 16.
bandits between Rome and Naples, ii. 281. 33, &c.
bandog, *i. 61. 23; iii. 253. 633.
bandy, *toss about*, 'i. 86. 31; 187. 16; 343- 18; ii. 315. 13; (iii. 215. 15): *toss to and fro in rivalry*, ii. 81. 15; iii. 323. 10: 'bandy factions,' i. 174. 29; iii. 19. 5-6.
bane, ii. 343. 60; *iii. 367. 25: -ful, *harmful*, ii. 179. 20; iii. 198. 33.
bangingest, iii. 138. 19.
Banks' horse, a curtal, ii. 230. 22-5: knew an Englishman from a Spaniard, iii. 21. 21-2.
bankrout (banck-rout, banqrout, banquerout, &c.), *bankrupt*, sb., *i. 62. 35; ii. 95. 14; 310. 14: *adj.*, i. 384. 26; iii. 156. 2; 273. 1247; 324- 25; *356. 30; (bankrupt) iii. 149. 5: vb., ii. 69. 7.
bankruptcy, fraudulent, ii. 94. 28, &c.
banners of quack doctors, &c., i. 364. 32; ii. 280. 2.
banskin, ii. 227. 23.
bar (in a drink-shop), ii. 212. 24: (in a court of law) 'stand to the bar,' i. 293. 5.
Baram, Bell and, iii. 209. 5-6 (*su Addenda*).
barbara, syllogisms in, *punning on 'barber'*, iii. 6. 22.
Barbarossa, iii. 191. 11: his punishment of the Milanese, note on iii. 42. 10.
Barbary, i. 178. 14: — purses, ii. 11. 3-
'barbed (horse), *armoured*, i. 95. 17.
barbers, snap their fingers, iii. 6. 35
marg.: hang teeth from their window, iii. 7. 5.
Barber's Warming-pan, The, iii. 153. 35-
bard (chest), *barred*, ii. 162. 23, 24: bard hutch, *strongbox*, i. 31. 12; ii. 107. 14; 248. 13.
barefoot rimes, i. 265. ii.
bargainer, *bargain* (? misprint), iii. 171. 26.
bark, vb., *roar (of the sea)*, ii. 38. 23.
barlady, i. 276. 7.
Barley, William, stationer, i. 249.
barley kernel producing twelve ears, i. 289. 25-7.
barn (*Sc. dial.*), *child, bairn*, iii. 188. 21.
Barnaby the bright, iii. 116. 27.
barnacle, *a term of cony-catching*, i. 257. 14, 16.
Barnard, see Bernard.
Barnardines, i. 257. 17.
Barnes, Barnabe, Harvey's epistle to, in *Pierce's Supererogation*, iii. 102. 27, &c.; 103. 21, &c.: his epistle to Harvey in the same, iii. 115.11, &c.: he lodged with Wolfe, the printer, iii. 102. 34-5: his French service, iii. 103. 23, &c.: ran away with a nobleman's chain, iii. 103. 27: his *Parthenophil and Parthenope*, iii. 89. 32-4; 103. 16, 30, &c.; 105. 1-2: his *Spiritual Sonnets*, iii. 104. 1-2: persuaded by Harvey to write, iii. 109. 18-22: his strange attire, 109. 24-30: *Campion's epigram of him*, no. 2-11: called 'Barnaby the bright', iii. 116. 27.
Barnwell Wall, echo at, i. 290. 8.
baronry, i. 240. 16; iii. 167. 25.
barony, ii. 212. 12.
*barrator, *hired bully*, iii. 360. 34.
barrel, see herring.
barricado, i. 169. 26.
Barrow, Henry, iii. 47. 30; 48. 8.

- Barrowists, i. 94. 15; 173. 19; iii. 391. 14.
 Bartas, *see* Du Bartas.
 Bartholomew, St., massacre of, iii. 15. 28-9.
 Bartholomew-tide (Bartlemewe-tyde), iii. 169. 20; 188. 32.
 Bartol, *character in 'Unf. Trav.'*, ii. 287. 7, &c.; 319. 33.
 Barzillai the Gileadite, i. 136. 14.
 base, to bid one the, *i. 111. 34; iii. 203. 17; (cf. ii. 73. 19): *see* bases,
 base court, iii. 209. 10.
 base-minded, ? *not esteeming wealth*,
 i. 241. 31.
 bases (of armour), *skirts*, ii. 271. 24;
 273. 28; 274. 2, 33; 275. 7, 31;
 276. 27 : riding bases, iii. 23. 37.
 base viol, i. 200. 2.
 bashfully, *as if ashamed*, ii. 103. 16.
Basilino, a tune, iii. 122. 22.
 Basilisco, iii. 102. 9.
 basilisk, drives away other serpents
 with its hiss, i. 25. 14-16: men-
 tioned, iii. 63. 6.
 Basilius (i. e. St. Basil), cited on devils,
 i. 234. 30.
 Baskerville, Sir T., iii. 103. 22 ; 107.
 27, 35, &c.
 Basle, Council of, ii. 132. 34.
 bason, a barber's, i. 72. 9: beaten
 before harlots when carted, iii. 388.
 34-
 bassia de vmbra de vmbra des los
 pedes, iii. 92. 7; cf. 150. 8.
 bassia dona, iii. 92. 6-7.
 basso, *bashaw, pasha*, ii. 86. 30;
 87.4.
 bastardly (terms), iii. 44. 12.
 bastardship, his, *as a title*, ii. 315. 7-8.
 baste, *vb.*, ii. 228. 31 ; 230. 15.
 bastinado, iii. 27. 8 ; 213. 27.
 basting, *sb.*, *trimming*, i. 178. 2.
 bat, loses its memory when struck
 with a leaf, i. 189. 32-3.
 bath, ? *brothel, bagnio*, iii. 42. 3.
 Bath, Wife of, i. 194. 4.
 Batillus (i. e. Bathyllus), i. 291. 28.
 Batter (? = Battle), iii. 351. ii.
 *battle, *sb.*, *line of battle*, i. 84. 16;
 135-9-
 battle, *vb.*, *thrive*, iii. 65. 10.
 Battle bridge, iii. 346. 31.
 Battus and Mercury, i. 15. 23-4; 72.
 10: interpretation of the fable, i.
 286. 17.
 bauble, *see* bable.
 Baucis (Vausis Q.), ii. 350. 289.
 bavin, *bundle of firewood*, ii. 136. 27.
 bawlingest, iii. 136. 1.
 bawwaw, quoth Bagshaw, iii. 212. 1.
 bayard, i. 275. 6 : 'as blind as —/ iii.
 220. 20.
 bazilez manus, i. 239. 15 : bazelus —,
 ii. 279. 16 : bazelos —, iii. 91. 32.
 be, *vb.*, be to, *must, have to*, i. 243.
 32; 280. 10; ii. 13. 22; iii. 9. 10:
 be as good, *might as well*, iii. 263.
 933 ; (he were as good have let me
 had) iii. 236. 2.
 be, ? *by*, 'so be your leave,' iii. 139.
 19.
 beadles of Bridewell, iii. 384. 28: of
 Oxford, iii. 372. 1: of Surgeons'
 Hall, ii. 305. 31.
 bead-roll, *list*, iii. 126. 33; 172. 18.
 beadsman, i. 342. 19; iii. 42. 33; 88.
 36; iii. 185. 22 : -ry, ii. 216. 30.
 bead-woman, ii. 317. 34.
 Beal, Robert, his allusion to *Pierce
 Penilesse*, v. 142.
 beamy, ii. 136. 9.
 bean, 'a fabis abstinendum/ iii. 266.
 1026 : whale and parched beans, note
 on i. 185. 7-8.
 bear, it bites the water when drinking,
 ii. 99. 5-6 : its gluttony, ii. 113.4-5 :
 its whelps only grow while sleeping,
 ii. 220. 17 : tale of a bear, ape, and
 horse, i. 221-6: whipping of a blind
 bear, note on ii. 310. 5-6 : bear and
 ragged staff, i. 322. 31 : Harry of
 Tame and Great Ned, i. 281. 7-8:
 'good bear, bite not,' i. 307. 9 (iii.
 125.31; 126. 5-6).
 bear, *vb.*, bear out, *intr.*, *jut out*, ii.
 255. 30-1 : *trans.*, *thrust out*, ii. 261.
 9; iii. 332. 14: *discharge, pay*, iii. 88.
 34-
 bearbait, *vb.*, i. 197. 8.
 beard, varieties of, i. 169. 13; iii. 7.
 26-8: 'to shake one by the beard,'
 i. 211. 1: cf. shaving,
 beast which moves after death, iii. 234.
 44-6: *see* animals,
 beat, *vb.*, beat on, *insist on*, 'harp on,'
 ii. 101. 2 : 'the only string you beat
 on,' ii. 121. 35: 'to beat one's brains,
 head,' *trouble, worry*, i. 364. 3-4;
 iii. 174. 10-11.
 beaten gold, ? *gold embroidery*, ii. 285.
 26.

- 'beatitude, *as a title*, ii. 307. 24; iii. 306. 39.
 †beau-desert, iii. 45. 21; 46. 27.
 beautified, ii. 9. 2-3.
 beaver, bites off its stones when pursued, ii. 215. 25-7.
 beaver (bever), *part of face-guard of a helmet, visor*, ii. 273. 23, 28.
 *bebait, *vb.*, bait, iii. 366. 25.
 bebang, iii. 178. 12.
 bebegger, i. 327. 36.
 because, *in order that*, i. 161. 16; ii. 107. 5.
 beck, with a, ii. 30. 23.
 Becket, Thomas a, iii. 60. 33.
 Beckles water, iii. 166. 33.
 becollier, *to make like a collier*, iii. 191. 22.
 becollow, *vb.*, dirty, iii. 191. 21.
 Bede, Nashe had read him, iii. 172. 18: cited on Borough Castle, iii. 205. 15-18.
 bed-intercepting, ii. 73. 2.
 Bedlam (i.e. Bethlehem Hospital), i. 299. 36; ii. 181. 13; iii. 101-1-1-bedlam, *adj.*, iii. 212. 30.
 *bedlamite, iii. 369. 25.
 bedred, *bedridden*, i. 376. 19; ii. 358. 250; *fig.*, iii. 35. 20; 185. 24.
 'bedward, to, iii. 383. 22.
 bee, gathers honey from bitter flowers, i. 30. 3-4: hates sheep, ii. 98. 27; cf. 274. 7-8: produced from bulls, i. 174. 6: troubled before a storm, i. 354-34: 'a bee in a box,' ii. 233. 12-13: 'a bee and a battledore,' i. 221. 13-14: 'say bee to a battledore,' Hi. 151. 29: 'more busy than a bee,' i. 221. 12-13: 'bum bees and have bees,' iii. 8. 3: cf. comb,
 bee, 'to be, to hee,' *onomatopoeia of the sound of a drum*, iii. 332. 7.
 beechen coals, used in alchemy, iii. 57. 21.
 Beechfield, iii. 7. 9.
 beef, stuffed with parsley, i. 178. 1: beef-pot, ii. 122. 23: beef-witted, i. 370. 18: cf. tray.
 beer, single, iii. 286. 1683: double, iii. 158. 33: spruce-beer, ii. 248. 35; *iii. 386. 24: English beer in Denmark, iii. 386. 21-2: export of beer, i. 207. 4-5: price of beer, cf. penny: 'as dead as dead beer,' i. 280. 13: 'more spiritless than small beer,' i. 302. 11: 'cold beer makes good blood,' iii. 266. 1044; cf. *drink*, wine.
 beer-bathing, i. 214. 14.
 Beeston, William, *see* Apis Lapis.
 beetle, *instrument for beating clothes in washing them*, *i. 101. 5: cleaving beetle, a large mallet for driving wedges, ii. 220. 16.
 beeves, barons of the, i. 173. 28.
 befilth, *vb.*, ii. 112. 13.
 befool, *vb.*, to call one a fool, iii. 136. 12.
 befortune, ii. 322. 22.
 beggar, happiness of a, iii. 242. 283, &c.: statute against beggars, iii. 60. 23-4: 'as well as the beggar knows his dish,' ii. 94. 18: 'to swear by no beggars,' note on iii. 89. 6.
 Beggars' Bush, iii. 385. 19.
 Beggars' money, *dirt cheap*, iii. 269. 1134.
 beggars'noble, iii. 171. 16.
 begging of men's houses over their heads, i. 33. 12-13.
 begrimed, iii. 199. 4.
 Behemoth, iii. 85. 14: — of Constantinople, iii. 173. 21.
 benight, *call*, iii. 199. 2.
 behind, '—with one in,' iii. 86. 18.
 behind-hand, *tardy*, ii. 234. 29-30: 'behind-hand with,' ii. 69. 16.
 beholding, *beholden*, i. 198. 3; ii. 81. 17; 264. 6; et freq.
 belabour, ii. 214. 17; iii. 91. 33.
 Belchier, Daubridgcourt, his *Hans Beer Pot* attributed to Nashe, v. 140; cf. note on iii. 129. 16.
 beldam, i. 183. 20; 369. 9; iii. 91. 14; 200. 29.
 belfry, 'peace in the —,' ii. 234. 5: (bellfree) iii. 196. 3.
 Belgia, i. 184. 34: — dilacerata, *iii. 354-30.
 Belial, interpretation of, i. 232. 21: *punning on belly-all*, i. 201. 27: Belial Chodar, i. 232. 27.
 belier, *deceiver*, ii. 293. 33.
 Belinus, built Billingsgate, iii. 129. 21-2.
 bell, cursing by bell, book, and candle, i. 262. 14-15; iii. 115. 20; 207. 14-15: bells rung for joy of a word discovered, iii. 15. 12-15: 'to bear the bell,' iii. 15. i: four o'clock bell at St. John's Coll., Camb., iii. 317. 16-17.

- Bell, The, at Bromley, iii. 82. 13.
 Bell and Baram, iii. 209. 5-6 (*see Addenda*).
 Bellerophon, iii. 187. 33,
 bell-metal, iii. 156. 12.
 bellough, *bellow*, ii. 103. 7. '
 Bell-shangles, iii. 54. 32.
 bell-weather, i. 198. 21.
 *belly-god, iii. 374- M-
 Belzabub, iii. 193. 6.
 bemailed, i. 379. 18.
 bend oneself, *strive*, iii. 197. 27.
 benedicite, under, *privately*, iii. 74.19.
 benefit, *profit*, i. 341. 32.
 Ben Gorion, *see* Joseph.
 benighted, iii. 186. 14.
 Benjamin, ?a type-founder, iii. 88. 28-9.
 bent, *ppl*, * — against (of tongues), *directed against*, i. 122. 8 : bent to, *determined to*, i. 381. 5: pleasant bent, ?, iii. 239. 177 : *fee* head.
 Bentivole, Domino, *an interlocutor in 'Have with You'*, iii. 21. 3, &c.
 Bentley, the actor, i. 215. 31.
 benvenue, *welcome*, iii. 176. 15.
 bepiss, *vb.*, i. 261. 15 ; ii. 257. 18,
 *bepistle, *vb.*, iii. 346. 29.
 bepoignard, ii. 82. 27.
 bepuzzle, i. 6. 7.
 bepuzzle, iii. 158. 19.
 berascal, *to term a rascal*, iii. 130. 24.
 beray, *befoul*, i. 295. 29 ; 319. 26.
 Bergamo, author of the *Almond* at, iii. 342. 14.
 bergomast, *Bergamask*, ii. 260. 24.
 berime, *vb.*, iii. 177. 21 ; *368. 8.
 Bernard, St., of Clairvaux, and Louis VI, i. 97. 7, &c.: his will and tomb, i. 87. 33, &c.: quoted on assertiveness, iii. 360. 15-17: his 'discipline', i. 98. 16: did not see all things, (Barnard) iii. 126. 32; (*Lat.*) iii. 220. 20.
 Berosus, the astrologer, his statue, iii. 83. lo-n.
 Beroune, the Countie, (i.e. Due de Biron,) ii. 182. 9.
 beruffianize, *to term a ruffian*, iii. 130. 24.
 bescratch, iii. 44. 29.
 beshackle, iii. 203. 5.
 besides his part, iii. 236. 95 : *besides himself, iii. 364. 14.
 beslaver, i. 306. 24.
 *besleeve, iii. 369. 7.
 beslive, L 322. 25; iii. 32, 36: cf. slive.
 besmear, i. 173. 7; 281. i; iii. 115. 36.
 besonian, i. 210. 23.
 besot, *to render foolish*, i. 31. 9; ii. 111. 6 : *to term a sot*, iii. 136. 12.
 bespeak, *order (as goods)*, i. 87. ii: *engage (a servant)*, iii. 134. 20.
 bespread, *spread*, iii. 149. 1.
 best, 'the best is', ii. 186. 6; iii. 17. 13 : 'to make one's best of', ii. 291. 15 : 'the best of either',¹ iii. 39. 26.
 Best-betrust, Sir John, i. 163. 27.
 bestead, *vb.*, iii. 94. 19: *adj.*, 'hardly bested', iii. 332. 15.
 bestellein, ?*order*, iii. 9. 13.
 bestialness, ii. 171. 15.
 betouse, *toss about*, worry, i. 281. 7; 343-15-
 betrap, *vb.*, *deck*, ii. 92. 4; 180. 28.
 betug, i. 275. 17.
 Beuvieu, the Lord de, i. 97. 1.
 bever, *see* beaver.
 Bevis of Hampton, i. 172. 23; iii. 191. 4-5 : his sword, iii. 114. 2-3.
 Bevis of Hampton, quoted and ridiculed, i. 26. 18, &c.
 bewray, *show openly*, *betray*, *i. 99. 25; ii-313-1.
 beyond, go, *get the better of*, *deceive*, 111.256.720.
 Beza, commended Savonarola, i. 112. 27, &c.; 113. 23, &c.: his *Icones*, i. 112. 19-20: was wanton in his youth, ii. 266. 11 : thefts from, in sermons, i. 192. 13: Nashe accused of attacking him, iii. 138. 21-2.
 bezer (the stone 'bezoar'), iii. 184. 14.
 bezzle, *drunkard*, i. 178. 7.
 Bianchi and Neri, i. 77. 2-6.
 Bias, saying of, iii. 243. 311-12.
 bias, *'to fall to a —', i. 75. I: bias bowl, i. 332.1: bias of congruity, iii. 209. 3.
 bibber, *drinker*, iii. 155.5: bibbing, i. 206. 17.
 *bibble-babble, iii. 350. 25.
 Bible, *The*, when we read it God speaks to us, i. 118.13-15 : quoted to authorize evil, ii. 39. 12, &c.: a proposed new translation or abridgement of, i. 95. 25-6: bibles 'of the primitive print', used by Puritans, iii. 367. 17-18: the Puritan (i. e. Genevan)

- version, iii. 371. 3-4: the version used by Nashe, note on ii. 15. 4-5.
- bibliography, various points as to printing, &c.: the printer composed the title-page, i. 153. 24-7; 312.1-3: and apparently added the motto, note on i. 151. 4: paragraph-division partly his work, ii. 196 footnote 1: the sheets of *Strange News* sent to the author as printed off, note on i. 312. i: Nashe attended at the printing-house when *Lenten Stuff* was printed, iii. 152.16-19; cf. ii. 203.2-4: title-pages posted up as advertisements, i. 343.6-7; cf. iii. 109.12-14: a privately printed book, iii. 7.30-1: Nashe was probably paid for his books at the time of handing over the MS., not at publication, note on iii. 128. 6.
- Biblis, i. 11. 34.
- bicker, ii. 67. 33.
- Bifield, see Byfield.
- big, to look, *swagger*, iii. 89. 5; 247. 446; cf. i. 353. 11.
- big-boned, i. 222. 7; iii. 85.13; 95. 25-
biggin, *cap*, i. 162. 35.
- bilbo (bilbow), *a kind of leg-irons*, i. 369-5.
- bilbo-blade, *a Spanish sword (from Bilbao)*, iii. 187. 33.
- bile, *swelling, boil*, i. 282. 15; ii. 47. 13-
bill, brown, *a kind of halberd*, ii. 232. 32: book in praise of the, iii. 177.13.
- billet, *vb.*, *quarter, lodge*, iii. 158. 25.
- Billingsgate, built by Belinus, iii. 129. 21-2: fishwives at, i. 63. 31; iii. 387. 35: fish at, iii. 387. 33.
- bill of parcels, i. 345. 22.
- Binneman, R., the printer, iii. 84. 28.
- Bird, Christopher, note on i. 267. 21: his letter to Demetrius in Harvey's *Pour Lct.*, i. 273. 26, &c.: his sonnet in the same, i. 319. 23: various mentions, i. 265. 5 (iii. 125. 8); 267. 21; i. 289. 13; 298. 2; iii. 126. 30.
- Bird, Valentine, attacked Greene and stole from *Pierce Penilesse*, iii. 132. 26-9.
- bird: birds cease to sing at sight of painted serpent, iii. 234. 30-3: *I heard a bird sing' / *heard a rumour*, i. 114. 1.
- *bird-eyed, i. 124. 15.
- bird-spit, iii. 5. 19.
- births, monstrous, ii. 172. 30-1.
- Biscanism, *barbarous Spanish*, iii. 54-1
- biscuit (bisket), iii. 158. 33.
- bishop, used to ride a mare, iii. 139. 7-8.
- Bishop and his Clerks, *The, a group of rocks*, i. 333. 8.
- Bi'hopsgate, i. 216. 6.
- bit, *morsel*, 'a bit to pull on a good wit with, *Mi*, 208. 17.
- Bitchfield (Beechfeeld), iii. 7. 9.
- bitch-fox, iii. 122. 2.
- bite, *vb.*, 'have bitten with an ill bargain, *iii*, 222.10-11.
- blab, *sb.*, *revealer of secrets*, i. 150.12; (iii. 53. 26). '
- black, 'to wear the — and yellow,' iii. 239. 182: '— as a toad,' ii. 326. 24; cf. ii. 275. 31-2: black day, ii. 92. 7.
- blackamoor, iii. 180. 35.
- black book, i. 345. 12; ii. 159 note, 1. 4; *iii. 376. 12: ? Greene's *Black Book*, i. 155. 5: T. M.'s *Black Book*, iv. 81-3.
- Blackfriars, iii. 21. 26.
- blacking-tub, shoemaker's, ii. 321. 5; *iii. 344. 19: black jack, *see* jack.
- Black Prince, *The*, i. 181.13; iii. 276. 1351: his soldiers, iii. 30. 25-6.
- black sant, i. 357. 6; 385. 9; ii. 123. 27; 310. 36, &c.; iii. 138. 4.
- blade, *vb.*, *fight*, iii. 78. 25.
- *blain, *sore*, i. 113. 18.
- blandishment, iii. 220, 35; 330. 12.
- blank, *vb.*, *put out of countenance*, iii. 58. 23.
- blank, *sb.*, iii. 324.14, 30.
- blank, *adj.*, *mere, bare* (so *N. E. D.*, s. v. 7b, *but query?*), iii. 71. 6: blank verse, iii. 311. 29; 316. 18.
- blanket, tossing a cat in a, iii. 206. 37-2.
- blast forth, *vb.*, *utter*, ii. 326. 4.
- blaze, *vb.*, *proclaim, celebrate*, i. 11. 17: *sb.*, i. 375. 10.
- blazing star, ii. 173. 1.
- blear (one's eyes), *vb. trans.*, i. 184. 13: *deceive one*, ii. 309. 24.
- bless, *vb.*, 'blest me into a stone', *i. 72. 12: bless from, ii. 182. 23.
- blind, *adj.*, *secret, out of the way* (of places), i. 167. 31; ii. 319. 25; iii. 2i. 26; 99.15; *370.6: ? *pointless, silly*, *i. 102. 28: *in other senses*,

- generally 'with some idea of secrecy or obscurity,' i. 74. 34; *77- 15; 161- 18; 286. 13; ii. 182. 32; iii. 273. 1262: ?; i. 362. 12; ii. 201. 4; 255. 12.
- blind-dispersed, ii. 48. 22.
- blind man's holiday, iii. 196. I.
- blistered, *ornamented with puffs*, i. 178. 2.
- block, *blockhead*, i. 275. 6; 314. 26; ii. 220. 28.
- block-head, ii. 134. 5; 169. 17; iii. 11. 12; *368. 4.
- blockhouse, i. 174. 32.
- Blockland, a painter, iii. 39. 2.
- blood, rain of, ii. 172. 29-30: rust of human blood unremovable, ii. 61. 25-6: 'blood is a beggar,' iii. 315. 31 (note on 1. 30): bloods-guilt, ii. 74. 22.
- blood-shot, *vb.*, ii. 73. 7.
- bloody bones, Raw-head and, iii. 98. 35-
- blow and away, a, i. 373. 25.
- blubbered, *ppl.*, ii. 390. 133.
- Blue and Green, factions of the, i. 76. 33-
- Blue Boar in the Spittal, i. 258. 17-
- blue coat, of a serving man, iii. 71. 23; 95- 25; 96. 22; 97. 17; 134. 16: *adj.*, iii. 21. 12.
- Blue Starch and Poking Sticks, ballad of, i. 181. 6-7.
- blunderkin, iii. 11. 12.
- Blunt, Sir Charles, *The Anatomy of Absurdity* dedicated to, i. 5. 1-2; v. 16-17.
- blush, *vb.*, *displayfear*, ii. 314. 4.
- bo, 'to say bo to,' iii. 212. 1.
- bob, *mock.*, *sb.*, 'i. 102. 28: *vb.*, iii. 136. 1.
- Bodenham, J., mention of Nashe in his *Belvedere*, v. 148-9.
- bodgery, i. 265. 21.
- bodge up, ii. 109. 20; iii. 316. 17-18.
- Bodin, Jean, note on i. 294. 6-7: called Livy a miracle-monger, iii. 62. 33, *Sec.*: commended G. Harvey, iii. 116. 2, 33; 126. 30 (i. 294. 7): Nashe's use of his *Methodus ad Hist. Cognit.*, v. 125.
- Bodkin, Monsieur (i.e. J. Bodin), i. 294. 7.
- bodkin (for hair-curling), i. 17. 9.
- Bodley, Sir T., iii. 105. 8, 25, &c.; 107. 21.
- body, 'the body of me,' i. 293. 8: 'will make it good on thy four *Letters*' body,' i. 265. 7: '— on the Accidence body,' iii. 279. 1475.
- body-trafficker, ii. 149. 7.
- body-wanting, ii. 271. 4.
- Boetia (i.e. Boeotia), marriage customs in, i. 17. 34, &c.
- Bogarian, iii. 18. 12.
- boling, *bowline*, i. 379. 5.
- Bolingbroke, iii. 185. 12-15.
- Boll, Hans, a painter, iii. 38. 34.
- bolne, *swollen*, ii. 272. 28; 324. 24.
- Bolognian sausage, iii. 109. 27.
- bolster, *support*, *i. 82. 11: —out, *pad*, ii. 272. 4.
- bolsterer, *supporter*, i. 276. 25; *iii. 371. 24: (bowlsterers) *1. 63. 35.
- bolt, *vb.*, *sift*, i. 167. 9; ii. 216. 25; iii. 199. 19, 20; *358. 16.
- bolt, *sb.*, *fetter*, *leg-iron*, iii. 100. 18.
- bolt, to shoot one's, i. 7. 33: *see* shaft.
- Bolychym, a spirit, i. 230. 34.
- †bombard-goblin, iii. 113. 21.
- bombast, *see* bombast.
- Bomby*, *see* *Mother*'
- bona fide, i. 200. 5; iii. 35. 34.
- bona roba, *courtesan*, i. 380. 18; ii. 304. 36: bonarobe, iii. 36. II.
- bonaventure liquor, i. 280. 21.
- bone, 'to make no bones,' iii. 76. 34; 198. 25; cf. *363. 16.
- bone-ache, ii. 327. 8.
- 'bonefier, *bonfire*, iii. 342. 29.
- †bonetto, iii. 86. 17.
- bongrace (boone-grace), iii. 60. 13.
- bonie, *see* bonny.
- bonissimus, i. 202. 9.
- bonjure, *banjour*, ii. 241. 29.
- bon nute, *bonne nuit*, *iii. 376. 24.
- bonny, iii. 183. 10; (bonie) ii. 249. 15.
- booies, *buoys*, iii. 205. 27.
- book, *vb.*, *write down*, ii. 217. 7: *sb.*, 'in one's books,' iii. 61. a: 'without book,' ii. 309. 21: *see* bibliography.
- book-bear, i. 262. 5: — curtesy, ii. 94. 7: —man, *scholar*, iii. 278. 1421: — monger, i. 11. 3: —oath, i. 298. 31: †— worm, i. 283. 14.
- Book of Martyrs*, *The*, v. 196.
- bookseller's catalogue, i. 272. 35: *see* Maunsel.

BOOKS MENTIONED : list of modern works which Nashe mentions by name or to which he directly refers, excluding those of the Harveys. For references see under the author's name when this is given. Works mentioned in writings doubtfully ascribed to Nashe (including the 'Pasquil tracts') alone, are omitted.

Warner's *Albion's England*.
 Erra Pater's *Almanac*.
An Almond for a Parrot.
 Fraunce's *Amyntas*.
 Watson's *Amyntas*.
 Stubbs's *Anatomy of Abuses*.
 Sidney's *Arcadia*.
 Obsopaeus' *Ars Bibendi*.
 Arthur of Little Britain.
 Arthur of the Round Table (*JLeMorte Darthur*).
 J. Secundus' *Basia*.
 Bevis of Hampton.
 Breton's *Bower of Delights* (?).
 Camden's *Britannia*.
Calabria, Strange News out of.
 Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*.
 Elyot's *Castle of Health*.
 Maunsel's *Catalogue*.
 Churchyard's *Chips*.
 Parsons' *Christian Exercise* (*Resolution*).
 Froissart's, Holinshed's, Lanquet's, and Sleidan's *Chronicles*.
 Daniel's *Complaint of Rosamund*.
 Miinster's *Cosmographia*.
 Castiglione's *Courtier*.
 Saxo Grammaticus' *Danorum Regum . . . Historia*.
Debitor and Creditor, Discourse of.
 Erasmus' *De Copia Verborum*.
Defence of Short Hair.
 H. Howard's *Defensative against Supposed Prophecies*.
 Agrippa, *De Incert. Scient'*.
De Tribus Impostoribus Mundi.
 Bullein's *Dialogue of Pestilence*.
 Scot's *Discovery of Witchcraft*.
 Barnes's *Divine Century of Sonnets*.
 Mantuanus' *Eclogae*.
 Roydon's *Epitaph of Astrophel*.
 Textor's *Epitheta*.
 Lyly's *Euphues*.
 Spenser's *Faery Queen*.
 Ascham's *Familiares Epistolae*.
 Flores Poetarum.
 Four Sons of Aymon.

La Primaudaye's French Academy.
 G. della Casa's *Galateo*.
 Deloney's *Garland of Goodwill*.
 Gillian of Brainford.
 Tasso's *Godfrey of Boulogne* (*Gerusalemme Liberata*).
 Bradford's *Godly Meditations*.
 Guevara's *Golden Epistles*.
 Gorgeous *Gallery of Gallant Devices*.
 Lily's *Grammar* (see in speech).
 ? *The Green Knight*.
 Greene's *Groatworth of Wit*.
 Dedekind's *Grobrianus*.
 King's *Halfpennyworth of Wit or Hermit's Tale*.
 Marlowe's *Hero and Leander*.
A Herrings Tail.
 P. Vergil's *Historia Anglica*.
 Huon of Bordeaux.
 P. Jovius' *Imprese*, trans, by Daniel.
 Greene's *Menaphon*.
 Spenser's *Mother Hubbard's Tale*.
 Sir J. Davies's *Nosce Teipsum*.
 Sir J. Davies's *Orchestra*.
 Golding's *Ovid's Metamorphoses*.
 Barnes' *Parthenophil*.
Pap with a Hatchet.
 Philippes *Venus*.
 Mulcaster's *Positions*.
 Erasmus' *Praise of Folly*.
 Sir E. Dyer's *Praise of Nothing*.
 Hakluyt's *Principal Navigations*.
 Leland's *Principum Encomia*.
 Procris and Cephalus.
 Tyndale's *Prologue to the New Testament*.
 'Puerilis.'
 Greene's *Quip for an Upstart Courtier*.
 Ascham's *Schoolmaster*.
 Brant's *Ship of Fools*.
 Churchyard's *Shore's Wife*.
 Chute's *Shore's Wife*.
 Sir Tristram.
 Barnes' *Spiritual Sonnets*.
Squire of Low Degree.
 Colonna's *Strife of Love in a Dream*.
 Tiverton, *The Burning of*.
 ? *Tom Thumb*.
 Tarlton's *Toys*.
 Bunny's *Treatise of Pacification*.
Trimming of Thomas Nashe.
 Skelton's *Tunning of Elinor Rumming*.
The Unlucky Frumenty.
 More's *Utopia*.

Phaer's *Vergil*

Stanyhurst's *Vergil*.

See also Bede, Buchanan, Campion, Natalis Comes, Heath.

See also ballads, plays, tunes, and the *encomia* mentioned in iii. 176. 20-178. 16; 277. 1397-278. 1415.

boon companion, iii. 269. 1125: — companionship, i. 255, note 1. 5: — voyage, i. 185. 23.

boone-grace, see bongrace.

Boor, Goodman, as proper name, i. 278. 27.

boot-haler, *marauder*, ii. 307. 36: — haling, i. 168. 6.

bopeep, iii. 196. 30.

Bordeaux wine, i. 305. 27; ii. 300.16.

borders (of hair), ii. 140. 16.

Boreas, 'get Boreas by the beard,' iii. 311. 23.

Borhead, John a, iii. 304. 8, &c.

Borough Castle, see Burgh Castle,

boske, ? *representation, sketch*, i. 380. 21.

Bosom's Inn, iii. 14. 24.

Bosphorus, iii. 218. 14.

Boston Steeple, the maids who went up, iii. 21. 22-3.

bot, a *parasite of cattle*, iii. 11. 14: 'a bots on,' i. 322. 1.

botch, *sb.*, *sore*, ii. 148. 33.

botch, *vb.*, — up, write *hastily*, iii. 29. 32.

botcher, *cobbler, patcher*, i. 343. 21; ii. 124. 2; 241. 23; 298. 1; *iii. 393. 31: *clumsy fellow*, iii. 109. 35.

both, neither of, ii. 221. 4.

bots, see bot.

bottle ale, i. 214. 15; iii. 149. 4; '392. 27.

bottom, *foundation on which thread is wound*, *i. 73. 19: see thread-bottom,

bought and sold, *tricked*, iii. 99. 4-5.

bounce, *vb.*, *bang, thump with the fists*, ii. 123. 33; 212. 17; 250. 18: *toss (of waves)*, ii. 276.31: *inter/, bang!*, *i. 130.23.

bouncer, a *large thing*, iii. 95. 12.

bouncing, *sb.*, *thumping with the fists*, *iii. 363-34: *adj. large*, iii. 222. 35; (bouncing) iii. 171. 36.

bounded (banks), *fixed as bounds*, i. 28. 31.

bounden orator, i. 333. 21.

bountyhood, ii. 10. 18; iii. 249. 522.

bounty, see liberality.

bouncing, see bouncing.

Bourbon, see Charles, due de.

bourd, *vb.*, *mock*, iii. 124. 18.

bousing, *drinking*, ii. 165. 27; (bowzing), i. 214. 14: —houses, ii. 247. 19-20.

bow, 'took my bow and arrows and went to bed,' iii. 167. 15-16.

Bow bell, ii. 95. 21.

bow-case, i. 166. 25; ii. 232. 20.

bowed, *bent*, i. 167.10.

Sower of Delights, N. Breton's, apparent allusion to, iii. 329. 10. (See *Addenda*.)

box, bee in a, ii. 223. 12-13: fly in a —, iii. 37. 27-8: poor man's —, *alms-box*, iii. 261. 881: shopkeepers' —, ?*till*, ii. 184. 13.

boisterous, *rough (of weather, &c.)*, ii. 184. 4; iii. 198. 22; *373. 12: *big-sounding (of words)*, ii. 183. 25; 184. 2, 6; *great, massive*, i. 379.15; ii. 248. i; iii. 35. 26; 41. 13; 158. j; 174-5-

brabblement, *quarrel*, i. 189. 3 ii. 132. 20.

braccahadocheo, ii. 226. 18 f. n.

brach, *bitch-hound*, iii. 122. 2.

brachet, out-brotherhood of, ?, ii. 217.1. brachigraphy, Peter Bales', iii. 252. 612.

Brachmanical, iii. 46. 35.

brack, *flaw* iii. 196. 31.

brackish, *adj.*, ii. 349. 276.

Bradbury, Master, iii. 77. 20.

Bradford, John, his *Meditations*, iii. 68. 5.

brag, see reformists,

braggadochio, i. 294. 5.; ii. 181. 33:

braggadoches, ii. 226. 18.

bragganism, iii. 109. 22.

braggar, *braggart*, *iii. 369. 35: —t, i. 361. 19; ii. 10. 35.

†braggardous affronts, iii. 113. 24.

Brahminical, see Brachmanical.

braid (nets), iii. 169. 29.

Brainford, Brentford, note on iii. 235. 78-9.

brains, see beat, wash,

branch, *vb.*, *connect with, or derive genealogically*, i. 323. 8; iii. 160. 34.

Brant, S., his *Ship of Fools (Stultifera Navis)* alluded to, i. 175. 25; iii. 257.779; 333.9-10.

bravamente segmor, iii. 147. 21.

- brave, *well dressed*, i. 173. 3; 182.25; et freq.
- bravery, *fine appearance or dress*, i. 33. 33; 186. 2; ii. 143. 3: in a —, *as a feat of bravado*, ii. 224. 15.
- braving, *swaggering*, ii. 87. 3.
- brawn, *sb.*, *hardened skin*, *iii. 372. 37: *vb.*, *to harden*, i. 370. 29: cf. *em-brawn*.
- brawn-fallen, *shrunk in flesh*, i. 353. 23-
- brazen-forehead, *adj.*, ii. 91. 7.
- brazen head, *see* Bacon, Silvester.
- bread, how people in hot countries bake, iii. 109. 9-12: swearing by bread, iii. 69. i; 199. 14: 'bread for his cake,' i. 185. 3.
- break, *vb.*, *become bankrupt*, ii. 94. 32; iii. 120. 2 2; ? *or depart, leave home*, i. 168.19: —up, open (aseal), *i. 111.12; (a grave), *i. 121. 29: ? *separate, or leave off*, iii. 170. 28: — with, ? *reveal a thing to*, i. 365. 28: 'to break one's day,' i. 196. 30; iii. 32. 13: '— one's hour,' ii. 137. 16.
- breast-embolning, ii. 165. 10.
- breasts, exposure of the, ii. 137. 33-5.
- breath, *vb.*, *breathe*, ii. 312. 5; 325. 7.
- breathe, *vb.*, *air*, iii. 287. 1731.
- Breaux, Robert de, *see* Bruce.
- Bredan (i.e. Breda in North Brabant), ii. 182. 7.
- breeches, to wear the, *iii. 389. 19: to contend for the, iii. 122. 8.
- breeching britch), *flogging*, ii. 303.17.
- Breton, N., apparent allusion to his *Bower of Delights*, iii. 329. 10.
- brewess, *broth*, i. 198. 16 (312. 27).
- Brewster, William, iii. 84. 26, &c.
- briar, 'to run through —,' iii. 100. 16-17.
- Briareus, ii. 169. 4.
- brickil, *vb.*, *to place in a brick-kiln*, iii. 137. 6.
- brick-wall, *vb.*, *cause to rebound*, iii. 15. 21.
- bride, *vb.*, *bridle, toss the head*, i. 37- 9-
- Bride's, St., College of Physicians in, iii. 385- 6-7.
- Bridewell, mentioned, i. 25. 13; 190. 14; 384. 26; ii. 151. 34? 181. 32; iii. 112. 20; 395. 4: the beadles of, iii. 384. 28: quarter-master of, i. 306. 7; or treasurer of, iii. 21. 9: *see* corrector.
- Bridewell House of Canterbury, The, i. 61. 5; 83.25.
- bridge, of gold for retreating foe, ii. 179. 24; 222. 20.
- Bridges, Dr. John, iii. 353. 3; 354. 24.
- bridle, 'cut his — for anger/' i. 295. 20: 'win the — or lose the saddle,' ii. 290. 32.
- bridling (of the chin), iii. 77. 28.
- brief, *short review*, i. 9. 7: *motto*, ii. 274. 28.
- briery, *as with briars*, ii. 41. 6.
- brigantine (-dine), a small swift vessel, iii. 185. 9.
- *brimse, *gadfly*, i. no. 13.
- bring, *'to be with one to bring,' i. 99.8; 124. 12.
- bring under, *subdue*, ii. 31.13; 50.12; 297. 18.
- Briseis (Brisis), ii. 154. 28.
- bristles, to raise up one's, ii. 321. 4.
- Britannia, *see* Camden.
- broach (a plot), *set in action*, i. 224. 19: (blood), *allow to escape*, ii. 54. 33-
- broad-wake, *vb.*, *to awaken completely*, ii. 155. 33-4.
- broccing, ?, ii. 248. 3.
- broken-winded, i. 302. 4.
- broker, *pawnbroker, or secondhand clothes dealer*, i. 271. 5; 288. 4; 'iii. 354. 19: —y, *sb.*, i. 212. 34: —ly, *adj.*, i. 170. 8; ii. 82. 2; *iii. 374. 12.
- broking, *base-dealing*, i. 7. 26-7.
- Brokkenbury, v. 195.
- Bromley, the Bell at, iii. 82. 13.
- brood, 'hot a brooding,' iii. 153. 24.
- broom boy, i. 280. 32; cf. *i. 63. 20: broom staff, iii. 134. 26.
- brothels, locality of, i. 216. 5-15; 217. 5-6: pretences under which they trade, ii. 152. 20, &c.
- brothers, three who sought fortune, ii. 316. 25-8.
- brouch, *sb.*, *brooch*, ii. 342. 47.
- brown-bread, *adj.*, ii. 124. 31.
- Browne, Robert, iii. 47. 30; 48. 8.
- Brownists, i. 94. 15; iii. 367. 30; 368. 13-14; 391-13-
- Bruce, Robert (Robert de Breaux), iii. 188. 14.
- bruite, *Brutus, hero*, iii. 161. 8.
- Brunquell, ii. 257. 6, 13.
- brute, *report, rumour*, i. 365. 4; ii. 172. 20; iii. 155. 18.

- Brutus (Brute), ii. 230. 33; iii. 161. 8: *see* brute.
- Bucer, i. 111. 20.
- Buchanan, George, Nashe had read him, iii. 172. 20: had not attacked him, iii. 130.14-15: his 'epigram' on Homer, iii. 155. 28-30: R. Harvey's attack on him, iii. 84. 35; ^v, 173-
 buck, retires after copulation to a solitary place, ii. 112. 13.
- 'bucking-tub, wash-tub', i. 101. 5.
- buckle with, *war against*, ii. 349. 267: 'iii. 369. 35.
- buckler, *vb.*, *shield, protect* i. 361.16.
- bucklers, carry the, *get the better of*, iii. 323- 5-
- Bucklersbury, i. 324. 34.
- buckram bag, i. 162. 17: buckram giant, i. 242. 24.
- budge (fur), i. 162. 35; ii. 227. 25: slaughter budge, ii. 229. 3.
- budget, *formally*, iii. 194. 21.
- budget, *bag*, *i. 83. 23; *85: *a tinker's —, i. 77. 16: 'a trick in one's—,' i. 241. 12.
- buffianism, *buffoonery*, iii. 80. 14.
- bug, *terrifying apparition, goblin*, *i. 59. 12; *134. 23; (*ironically*), *iii. 369. 1: 'protests by no bugs/ iii. 89. 6.
- bugbear, *i. 131. 7; 172.12; 227.8; 348- 13-
- bug's word, *terrible word*, i. 310. 26.
- build upon, *count upon*, iii. 116. 4.
- bulk, *vb.*, *load, stuff*, iii. 158. 34.
- bulk, *sb.*, ? *shop-front*, iii. 101. 19: ?, *iii. 344. 16.
- Bull, the hangman, i. 319. 35; iii. 348- 31; 374-12; 394.34.
- bull, bees produced from bulls, i. 174. 6: the heavenly bull, iii. 311. 24.
- bull-baiting in Spain, ii. 181. 7.
- bull-beef, iii. 332. 15.
- bull-beggar, *terrifying thing or person*, i. 319- 32.
- Bullein (Bullen), William, his *Dialogue*, iii. 20. 33.
- bullet-wounds, poison of, ii. 138. 22-4.
- Bullingbrooke, *see* Bolingbroke.
- bulrush, 'to tie knots in a,' i. 259. 19-20: 'to seek a knot in a,' i. 373. 12.
- bumbast, *sb.*, *cotton-wool, padding*, i. 258. 10: *fig.*, iii. 311. 29: *vb.*, *stuff*, i. 166. 26; ii. 147. 21; iii. 98. 20; 163- 35; 190. 12.
- *bumfeging, floggingm, iii. 356. 9 (*see Addenda*).
- Bunch, Mother, i. 173. 34.
- bunch, *collection, lot*, i. 11. 31.
- bunched, *humped*, ii. 92. 4.
- bung, *vb.*, — up, *put in a purse*, i. 204. 22.
- Bungay (town), iii. 205. 3.
- bungerliest, iii. 78. 8.
- bungle up, *vb.*, *put hastily together*, ii. 13. 9; 109. 20.
- Bunny, Edmund, his *Treatise of Pacification*, i. 327. 14-15.
- Burby, Cuthbert, stationer, ii. 199; 205; iii. 227; (C. B.), iii. 145.
- Burcot, Dr., note on, iii. 20. 33.
- burdeil, *bordello, brothel*, iii. 112. 3.
- burdenous, ii. 98. 10.
- Burgh Castle, iii. 204. 34, &c.; 205. 14.
- Burghley, Lord, supports G. Harvey, i. 295. 2-3.
- Burgo, a *street in Rome*, ii. 317. 14.
- burgomaster, i. 213. i; 221. 15.
- burgonet, ii. 381. 189.
- Burgonie, *Burgundy*, *i. 96. 26.
- burly-boned, i. 177. 26; ii. 220. 14; *iii. 347- 36.
- Burre, Walter, stationer, iii. 231.
- bursa avari os est diaboli, ii. 99. 8.
- burst, *vb.*, *to break*, ii. 138. 7; 384. 301.
- bursten-bellied, i. 180. 16; 200. 10.
- Burwell, Tom, the fencer, iii. 134. 7-8.
- Bury, a bookbinder at, iii. 352. 32: a preaching brother at, iii. 373. 34-5: mentioned as a haunt of Puritans, iii. 370. 6.
- Busby, John, (or I. B.), stationer, i. 138-9; 151-
- Buschius, Hermannus, wrote on Memory, ii. 299. 16.
- bush (as a sign), ii. 137. 26-7; *see* ivy-bush: 'one beats the bush, another catches the bird,' ii. 263. 16-17.
- business, *as plural word*, iii. 26. 13; 108. 6.
- Busiris, praise of, iii. 151. 24.
- buskin, i. 266. 7.
- buskined, iii. 54. 31.
- busky, *bosky, bushy*, iii. 217. 17.
- bussard, *as term of contempt*, i. 9. 23; 24- 33-

- bustle, *vb.*, ii 214. 15; 304. 7; iii. 162. 34.
 but, *conj.*, 'think not but. ...' ii. 369.
 376: *adv.*, 'told me but everything, ii. 256. 31.
 Butcher, ?*an actor in 'Summer's Last Wiir*, iii. 240. 200.
 butcher and his calves, tale of a, i. 189. 11-25: butchers and candle-ends, iii. 184. 6.
 Butler, William, his verses on Harvey being in the Fleet, i. 300. 12-21, 27-9; iii. 127. 6-8.
 butt, *sb.*, 'to take one's full butt against,' ii. 310. 30: cf. full-butt,
 butt, *vb.*, *aim* (*N.E. D.*,) ii. 373. 380.
 butt (Ash), reason of its wry mouth, iii. 203. 22-3.
 butter, a pint of, iii. 158. 27: pot of—, i. 297. 22: buttered fish, iii. 185. 19.
 butterfly (applied to a pamphlet), 'i. 102. 5; iii. 130. 35.
 butter-whore, i. 299. 31 (iii. 125. 29).
 buttery, spirit of the, *see* spirit,
 button, 'to take one a button, or button-hole, lower,' i. 204. 14-15; iii. 6. 36: 'boots not a button,' i. 21. 6-7.
 button-cap, i. 163. i: buttoned cap, iii. 262. 912.
 'buttoned books, iii. 370. 26.
 buzz, *to whisper secret information*, *i. 78. 31; 226. 15; ii. 214. i; 233. 12.
 by, *concerning, about*, i. 297. 31, 32; 324. 17-18: *in the case of, in regard to*, *i. 121. 6; 330. 33; ii. 91. 31: 'meant by,' *intended as a caricature or likeness of*, iii. 214. 9: 'termed... by,' *called.. after*, ii. 387. 20, 21: *'upbraided by,' *charged with*, iii. 374. 19-
 by, by accident, *a chance accompaniment*, ii. 96. 37: by-founder, *giver of a subsidiary endowment*, iii. 8. 35: by-glances, iii. 57. 36: by-matters, iii. 165. 23: by settle, *side seat*, iii. 19. 28: by word, *object of scorn*, i. 44. 29-30.
 Byfield (Bifield), i. 61. 19.
 by-os, *lullabies*, ii. 47. 31.
 byrlady, *by our Lady*, i. 171. 1.
 Cabbalisers, ii. 80. 7.
 Cabbalistical, ii. 80. 11
 cacodaemon, *evil spirit*, i. 376. 36.
 Cacus, iii. 90. 27.
 Cade, Jack, iii. 221. 25-33; v. 194.
 cade, *vb.*, *to put herrings into 'cades'*, iii. 221. 28, 31.
 cade *sb.*, *a barrel (of herring) holding* 720, iii. 36. 8; 221. 26, 29.
 cading, *sb.*, iii. 221. 33.
 Cadiz (Gades), iii. 171. 27: *see* Cales.
 Cadwallader herring, iii. 199. 34-5.
 Caen (Cane), iii. 222. 25,
 Caesar, Julius, his dream, i. 362. 22: horses wept for death of, iii. 40. 15-17: had the world surveyed, ii. 82. 12-23: mentioned, iii. 191. 10-11; 226. 1032; 268. 1101.
 caesares, *those cut from the womb*, ii. 100. 21.
 cage (for rogues), i. 208. 21.
 Caistor, near Norwich, iii. 211. 26: the lord of, received a tribute of herring pies, iii. 222. 31, &c.
 Caistor by Yarmouth, the old Yarmouth, iii. 160. 24, &c.
 caitif (caytiues), ii. 42. 4; 231. 25.
 Caius, Titius and, i. 281. 8.
 Calabria, wonders there in 1588, i. 23. 24-5; iii. 346. 7-8: *Strange News out of Calabria*, i. 289. 18.
 Calais, (Callis) i. 219. 7; (Calis) iii. 5. 19.
 cala men turn, *the herb calamint*, good against devils, i. 238. 27.
 calander, *lark*, iii. 216. 35.
 Calchas, i. 362. 31; iii. 156. 10: and Mopsus, i. 33. 31-2.
 calculator, ?*almanack writer*, 'i. 60. 14: *see* character,
 calentura, ii. 92. 15; iii. 38. 8.
 Cales (i.e. Cadiz), iii. 171. 27: — beards, iii. 147. 21: — voyage, iii. 170. 34; v. 194.
 calf, fool, i. 184. 7; 329. 9.
 Caligula, his ghost, i. 233. 10-16.
 calimunco, i. 330. 15.
 calino, iii. 177. 13.
 Calis, *see* Calais,
 caliver, caleever, *a light musket*, ii. 240. 32; 278. 21; iii. 62. 6, 8.
 calling, *position, estate*, ii. 260. 20.
 Callis, *see* Calais.
 Callisto, *see* Nonacris.
 calmed, *calm*, i. 375. 17.
 calmy, *calm*, ii. 345. 123.
 Calphernia (i.e. Caia Afrania), i. 16. 34-

- Calvary, Mt., iii. 93. 36, &c.
 Calvin, i. 129. 35; 192. 7.
 Calypso, ii. 154. 31.
 Cambridge, tale of a miller in, i. 220. 35, &c.: the Round Church in, i. 200. 1.
 Cambridge, University of, supposed allusion to in *Unf. Trav.*, ii. 182. 1-3: Nashe's great respect for, ii. 182. 34, &c.: commencements at, iii. 159. 24-7: story of the master of a college in, iii. 373. 36, &c.: of a scholar in, and a red herring, iii. 212. 15-28: two thousand members of, iii. 372. 3-4: mentioned (with Oxford), i. 302. 21; 310. 21; ii. 122. 25.
 Cambyzes, his dream, i. 362. 22: his treasures at Gaza, iii. 64. 14-16.
 Camden, W., his *Britannia*, i. 374. 27; iii. 172. 20: used by Nashe in *Lenten Stuff*, iv. 372-3: on Burgh Castle, iii. 205. 15, &c.: on Yarmouth, iii. 157. 15-16; 161. 30.
 camel, endures much hardship, iii. 94. 22: stirs up the water before drinking, ii. 226. 10-11: will not travel without its provender, iii. 270. 1152-3.
camel, ? a kind of horse, i. 221. 26; iii. 104. 7.
 camelion, -ize, *see* cham-.
 Campanus (i. e. G. A. Campani), on poets, i. 24. 18-22.
 camphire, i. 181. 21.
 Champion, Edmund, iii. 373. 28-9.
 Campion, Thomas, his epigram against B. Barnes, iii. no. 2-11: his verses to Nashe, v. 146-7.
 camp-royal, *i. 91. 8; 349. 16; ii. 68. 15; *iii. 348-14.
 Canace, i. 11. 35.
 canaries (a dance), i. 173. 8.
 Candians, live upon serpents, ii. 299. 5.
 Candish, or Cavendish, Thomas, his antaphrodisiac root, iii. 82. 19-22.
 candle, 'to hold the candle to the devil,' i. 259. 13.
 candle-fly, ii. 47. 3.
 Candlemas, ? the title of a ballad of T. Deloney, iii. 84. 20: Candlemas term, iii. 133. 1-2.
 candle-stuff, iii. 316. 19.
 Cane, *see* Caen.
 † canicular, i. 316. 3.
 canker, i. 225. 6; 174. 3; ii. 70. 36; 162. 23; 284. 35; 327. 22; iii. 286. 1679: — eaten, ii. 232. 34: — worm, i. 213. 23; 307. 30; ii. 97. 10.
 cannibal, ii. 160. 20: — words, iii. 102. 11.
 canoa, *canoe*, iii. 183. ii.
 'canonical, *canonical*, i. 86. 27.
 canonical, i. 225. 23; 255, note, 1. 7; *iii. 349-17; *367. 19.
 canonized (reputation), ii. 10. 26.
 canon-roar, *vb.*, iii. 211. 12.
 Canterbury, Archb. of, *see* Whitgift.
 Canterbury, the Bridewell house of, i. 61. 5; 83. 25.
Canterbury Tales, *The*, *see* Chaucer, cantharides, ii. 140. 24.
 canton, ? *small district*, iii. 171. 34.
 Canute, King, died drunk, iii. 160. 4.
 canvasado, iii. 203. 26.
 canvas-doublet, i. 174. 22.
 canvass, *sb.*, *i. 80. 26: *vb.*, i. 271. 17; ii. 182. 33; iii. 120. i; 321. 16.
 cap, lawyer's dining-cap, iii. 213. 14: 'cast one's cap after,' i. 318. 18: *see* button-cap: *vb.*, to take off the cap to, i. 198. 1.
 capable, *adj.*, *comprehensive*, i. 228. 17: — of, *able to perceive*, ii. 283. 1.
 cap-a-pie (cape a pee), *completely*, iii. 83. 4.
 *caparison, *sb.*, *outfit*, i. 74. 13.
 capcase, a kind of valise, i. 190. 24; 289. 14; iii. 332. 27; *368. 34.
 cape cloak, ii. 227. 20.
 caper, *sb.*, *leap*, ii. 128. 8: -ing, *adj.*, iii. 149. 16.
 Capestrano, a zany in ' *Unf. Trav.* ', ii. 295. 16.
 capias ad ligatum, ? *capias utlagatum*, i. 373-28.
 capitano, i. 349. 23; ii. 208. 9; 217. 34.
 capitulate, ? *write chapters on*, iii. 69. 27.
 capouch, *hood*, i. 166. 17.
 Capricorn, persons born under, iii. 83. 20-3.
 Captain of the Boys, iii. 129. 5.
 captious mystery, ? *humorously for trade of catching*, iii. 181. 29.
 Capuchins, i. 74. 30; 203. 24-5; iii. 274. 1302: -inism, i. 204. 8.
 Caput Sanctae Crucis, iii. 36. 3.
 carbonado, *vb.*, *grill*, *broil*, iii. 17. 29; 208. 3.
 carcanet, necklace or head-ornament, ii. 140. 23.

card, Plato on invention of cards and dice, i. 232. 22-3:- 'to prick one's card,' *mark one's position on a chart*, iii. 182. 5: *'a sound card,' *la worthyfellow*, iii. 373. 2.

Cardano, Hieronymo, his nativities of Cosimo de' Medici, &c., iii. 83. 21-3: an authority on dreams, i. 361. 24: mentioned, iii. 126. 3.

carded (ale), *adulterated*, iii. 84. 19.

cardinal, *chief*, ii. 76. 19.

*carding, false, *cheating*, iii. 374. 23.

care, *vb.*, 'I care not if ...,' *do not object to*, ii. 385. 329; ? *I prefer to*, ii. 312. 19-20.

care-crazed, ii. 10. 3.

career, *a short gallop at full speed*, iii. 112. 17; (*carriere*) *i. 89. 18.

Careless, John, the ballad of, iii. 104. 8; v. 196.

carelessly, ? *unrestrainedly*, ii. 394. 236.

Carey, Elizabeth, wife of Sir G. Carey, *Christ's Tears* dedicated to, ii. 9. 4: a poet, i. 342. 15: her liberality, i. 342. 24: praised by Spenser and other poets, ii. 10. 19-22.

Carey, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir G. Carey, *The Terrors of the Night* dedicated to, i. 341. 4; note on 342.

15-17.

Carey, Sir George, Governor of the Isle of Wight, i. 374. 24, &c.: mentioned, i. 341. 6; ii. 9. 6; (Lord Hunsdon) iii. 83. 3: as Nashe's patron, i. 374. 34, &c.; v. 21-2.

Careys, the royal-descended Family of the, i. 375. 34: heroical family of the, ii. 10. 23.

carriere, *see* career.

carl, *miser*, *money-grubber*, ii. 106. 7; iii. 242. 293; 259. 832; 260. 846; 280. 1500.

carminical, i. 258. 23.

carminist, i. 255. 1.

Carneades de boone Compagniola, Don, *interlocutor* in 'Have with Kw', iii. 21. 6.

carnifex, means a scholar, ii. 249. 14: *used for* 'meat-eater', i. 202. 7.

Carolostadius (i.e. Andreas Karlstadt, or Bodenstein), ii. 250. 12-18.

carouse, *vb. trs.*, i. 255. 14; 258. ii: *sb.*, i. 167. 34; ?ii. 220. 2.

Carpenters' Hall, a picture of Christ in, v. 195.

carpet device, *indoor accomplishment*, i. 7. 15: — knight, i. 286. 21; 353. 8-9, 10; ii. 301. 23-4: carpet-munger, *carpet knight*, iii. 148. 11: — peer, i. 210. 27.

Carr, Nicholas, i. 195. 30; 290. 21; iii. 320. 27.

carrack(carrick), galleon, iii. 104. 7.

carriageable, *portable*, ii. 292. 15.

carriionize, *to corrupt*, ii. 51. 21.

carrionly, ii. 292. 28.

carry, 'to carry it away,' *to be superior, to come out best*, i. 210. 16; ii. 229. 23; 251. 21; iii. 10. 10.

*cartercap, ? *mpr. for* catercap, *wearer of a square cap, university-man*, iii. 350. 22.

carterly, *rustic, boorish*, i. 160. 22; 307. 7 (iii. 125.30); iii. 161. 11; 319. 29.

† carters' logic, i. 324. 8-9.

Carthusian friars, eat only fish, iii. 184. 10.

Carthusianism of G. Rickel, i. 272. 26-7.

Cartwright, Thomas, accused of purchasing, i. 99. 9; 128. 4: his controversy with Whitgift in 1572-7, note on i. 117. 14: differs from Penry, i. 127. 25, &c.: the aged champion of Warwick, iii. 356. 31: mentioned (often as T. C.), i. 99.6; 119. 6; 120. 7; 121. 14; 127. 22, 27, &c.; 131. 29; 135-25; 332. 30- iii- 138. 21; iii. 349. 26; 350. 10; 359. 13, 32; 360. 23, &c.; 361. 10, &c., 24, &c.

Carus (Ovid's friend), i. 375. 27.

carver, 'to be one's own carver,' ii. 257-32.

Casa, G. della, his *Galateo*, i. 330. 9.

case, 'the case is altered,' cf. iii. 101. 16-17: 'put case,' *see* put; (*obsc.*) iii. 74. 3: 'in any case,' *without fail*, i. 8. 13-14: 'in like case,' i. 372. ii; ii. 253. 22-3.

case, *covering, dress, skin*, i. 353. 12; ii. 210. 20.

case, *pair set*, of cockscombs, iii. 13. 12: of poniards, ii. 207. 26: of tooth-picks, iii. 38. 26-7.

Case is *Altered*, *The*, iii. 220. 6-7; v. 33, note 6.

cashier, *vb.*, *dismiss*, ii. 102. 22; (ii. 228. 32): ? *bring to an end*, ii. 241. 26.

- cashier, *sb.*, *cash-keeper*, ? *almoner*, iii. 83-7-
 cask, *casket*, iii. 330. 6.
 cask, to smell of the, i. 256. 31-2: *vb.*, iii. 137. 19.
 casket story, allusion to some form of the, i. 31. 11-12.
 Caspian Sea, is tideless, iii. 20.18-19.
 Cassiodorus, on ignorant teachers, iii. 359-1-2.
 Cassiopeia, the new star in, iii. 111. 1.
 cassock, French, *a loose coat or gown*, iii. 125. 1.
 cast, *vb.*, *consider*, *wonder*, *i. 82. 18 : *devise*, *conclude*! i. 224. 3; ii. 304.15 : ? *contrive*, *scheme*, iii. 58. 34; 179. 30: ? *calculate* (*alluding to diagnosis of disease by 'casting' urine*), iii. 186. 5: *vomit*, *i. 116. 16; (of hawks) iii. 201. 11 : *see* casting.
 cast, *sb.*, *trick*, *i. 85. 4; † 283. 16: *contrivance*, *means*; iii. 37. 21: 'a -cast of martins,' ? , iii. 267. 1052.
 cast, *adj.*, *discarded* (*of clothes*), *i. 83. 13; ii. 217. 21; iii. 148. 23; 293. 1891: *worn out* (*of a subject*), iii. 8. 29.
 Castaldo, *character in* ' *Unf. Trav.*', ii. 260. 21.
 Castalia, the springs of, iii. 331. 29.
 Caster, *see* Caistor.
 Castiglione (Castalion), Baldassare, his *Courtier*, i. 7. 10; iii. 93. 26-7.
 casting, *adj.*, *scheming*, i. 208. 9: *sb.*, 'casting for the world,' i. 288. 13.
 castle, *, to build castles in the air,' i. 134. 16: *see* Seleucus.
 Castle Dolorous, iii. 101. 10-11.
 Castle of Health, *see* Elyot.
 Castor, Castter, *see* Caistor.
 Castro, Alfonso de, *see* Alphonsus.
 casualty, *chance*, ii. 369. 251.
 cat, a cat's smelling hairs, iii. 8. 30: dead cats and dogs in sack and muscadine, ii. 68. 36: 'to turn cat in the pan,' i. 332. 18-19: 'would make a cat speak,' iii. 50. 32-3 : 'shook him up like a cat in a blanket,' iii. 206. 32 : cat's meat, i. 258. 28 (iii. 123. 1).
 Catalanian, *term of abuse*, iii. 119. 6. cat a mountain, *wild cat*, iii. 51. 1-2.
 *cataphalusie, iii. 395. 5.
 cataplasmata, *poultices*, iii. 257. 753.
 catapospia, *pills*, iii. 256. 751.
 catar, *catarrh*, ii. 183. 21.
 catch, *ketch*, *small coasting vessel*, iii. 186. 20.
 catechism, *elementary manual*, ii. 123. 17 : — *vacation*, ? , iii. 318. 8.
 catercap, *see* cartercap.
 catercousin, ? *distant cousin*, iii. 168. 28.
 caterpillar (applied to brokers, &c.), ii. 97. 11; 106.9; *iii. 382. 14, 18; *391. 20.
 caterwaul, *vb.*, iii. 209. 34.
 Cathay, the Grand, iii. 172. 31.
 Catholics, more earnest in good works than Protestants, ii. 285. 22-34.
 † Catilinary, i. 267. 2-3; 316. 12.
 Catiline, 'vultum gestavit in manibus,' i. 349-9-
 Cato, Censorius, his regulations about wine, i. 39. 16-22: his poverty, iii. 242. 295-6: ? was of a grave countenance, i. 198. 5 : ? born when his father was old, ii. 237. 1-3. (*Nasht seems not to distinguish between the Catos.*)
 Cato, Dionysius, averse in the *Disticha de Moribus*, i. 190. 20.
 Cato, Uticensis, stabbed himself after reading *Phaedo*, iii. 67. 27-30.
 caul-visarded, *with a mask of net' work*, ii. 139. 1.
 causa sine qua non, iii. 59. 23.
 cause, *because*, i. 159. 14.
 cause, *sb.*, *lease*, *affair*, *i. 100. 13.
 cause, *vb.*, *constr. without to*, ii. 17. 30.
 causey, *paved way*, *street*, i. 177. 1.
 †-cautel, i. 316. 11.
 †cautelous and adventurous, i. 316. 11-12.
 † cavalcads of Bellerophon, iii. 45.18.
 cavalier, *swaggering fellow*, iii. 281. 1543; ii. 108. 34: -ing, *sb.*, *swag. gering*, i. 384. 27.
 cavaliero, *i. 102. 29; '136. 22.
 caveat, *sb.*, i. 22. 19; ii. 138. 13; iii. 23. 26; *385. 34.
 caveat emptor, i. 155. 1.
 Cavendish, *see* Candish.
 cavil, *sb.*, *frivolous objection*, ii. 182. 32; iii. 128. 34.
 cease, *cause to stop*, '11. f04.12.
 Celce, *see* Celsus.
 Celiano, iii. 322. 21.
 Celina Comificia, iii. an. 10.
 Celsus, constable of Burgundy, i. 96. 26, &c.
 censorial Cato, i. 39. 16.

*censorical, i. 85. 35.

censure, *vb.*, *judge*, i. 8. 21 ; *102. 31 ; 378. 25 : ? *condemn*, (censerest) i. 281. 35.

centronel, *sentinel*, ii. 360. 320.

centnrions, iii. 45. 23; 46. 19.

'cephalagy *t\$mpr.*), *cephalagy*, iii. 390-10.

Cephalus and Procris, ii. 293. 9-10 : *see Procris*.

Cerberus, and aconitum, iii. 273. 1255-8.

Cerdick sands, iii. 161. 13-14; 204. 11 ; 205.32.

Cerdicus, and Yarmouth, iii. 161. 3.

certificate carried by rogues, i. 273. 30.

certify, *vb.*, *inform*, i. 236. 16.

cesteme, *cistern*, *hollow*, iii. 330. 25.

'cha, *he*, iii. 348. 34.

Chains, North and South at Yarmouth, iii. 166. 12.

chain-shot, ii. 310. 24.

Chalcioecus, i. 32-33.

Chaldaeans, worship fire, iii. 40. 7.

chalk, and cheese, *i. 126. 9-10 ; *fin*.

53.24 : sign of the chalk and post, 163. 27-8.

challenge, *vb.*, *to defend as correct*, i. 202. 6: *to claim*, iii. 155. 25; 222. 4: ?, ii. 174-30.

chambling row, i. 318. 29.

chameleon, lives on air, i. 36. 7 ; iii. 223. 24-5 : keeps its mouth open, i.

36. 7-8 : its inconstancy, i. 6. 10 ; 75. 9 : changes shape and colour, i. 224.

34-5.

chameleonize, *vb.*, *change colour*, iii. 204. 9.

champer, grass champers, iii. 178. 10.

chance, *if it chance that*, ii. 298. 8.

chance-medly, *adj.*, i. 375. 16 ; ii. 319. 16.

chancery suit, slowness of a, i. 373. 26.

chandlers, waste paper sent to, iii. 35. 21-2; 330. 31-2.

changeling (child), i. 317. 29.

channel, *sb.*, *gutter*, i. 257. 28 : *vb.*, ?, iii. 291. 1838.

chaos, i. 185. 9; 302.2.

chap, *jaw*, ii. 69. 21; 229. 7.

chape, *tip of a scabbard*, *i. 61. 23; *fig.*, *finish-off*, iii. 133. 10.

chapman, ? *customer*, *purchaser*, i. 244. 17.

chapmanable, *marketable*, i. 365. 3; iii-179-35-

character, ? *sign*, *token*, i. 361. 33 : calculators upon characters, iii. 218.

16 : quips in characters, iii. 235. 68 : -ize, *vb.*, *depict*, ii. 275. 9.

charge, give the, iii. 107. 2-3.

charges, 'at the charges of,' ii. 234. 1.

charily, charely, *carefully*, ii. 314. 16; iii. 196. 34.

charities, maladministration of, ii. 159. 3-8.

charity waxeth cold, iii. 263. 932 : *see* almsgiving, liberality: 'oat of charity with,' ii. 95. 22.

Charles V, C. Agrippa shows him the nine worthies, ii. 253. 33, &c.: his dream, i. 371. 33: Paulus Jovius and,

iii. 64. 34, &c.: born under Capricorn, iii. 83. 21-2.

Charles IX, his massacre of St. Bartholomew, iii. 15. 28-9.

Charles, due de Bourbon, ii. 315. 6 : born under Capricorn, iii. 83. 21-3.

Charles the friar, i. 190. 12.

Charlewood, John, printer, i. 3. 15 : probably printed the 'Pasquil' tracts,

i. 55-6 ; note on 57. 14.

charms (to raise wind), i. 359. 33, 34; 360. 1: (against toothache), iii. 14.28.

Charon's naulum, iii. 34. 12.

Charterhouse, built by Sir W. Manny, iii. 187. 9-11.

chary, *wary*, ii. 260. 29.

chastisement, 'to take — of,' *punish*, iii. 201. 25-6.

chat, to hold one, iii. 95. 28-9.

Chatfield, Stephen, iii. 365. 14.

chatmate, iii. 196. 6.

Chaucer, G., his authority alleged for certain words, i. 316. 31-4: should not be imitated, i. 317. i-io: praises

galingale, iii. 176.8-10: the Homer of England, i. 299. 7: praised, iii.

322. 22-9: mentioned, i. 258. 24-5 (iii. 123. 11): *The Canterbury Tales*,

i. 194. 5-

Chaucerism, i. 255. 15.

cheanes, *see* Chains,

cheap, better, ii. 282. 10; iii. 286. 1696.

Cheapside, iii. 381. 8: Mates' pump in, i. 331. 29: usurers in, ii. 103. 35 : *see* Nag's Head,

checkmate with, *intimate with*, i. 173. 23; 'iii. 383. 33.

check-roll, *muster-roll*, i. 342.33; iii. 185. 11.

- checkstone, to play at, iii. 197. 23.
 cheek by jowl, iii. 189. 6.
 cheese, fondness of the Welsh for, i. 99. 23-4, 31 : eaten at end of a meal, i. 222. 28-9 : green —, iii. 35. 1.
 Cheke, Sir John, a book on Church discipline by, i. 136. 1-5: and pronunciation of Greek, iii. 14. 14: praised, iii. 317. 25-7 (i. 195. 29).
 chemicaltemper, ? *gorgeous colouring*, iii. 189. 35.
 Cherillus, i. 45. 3; 291. 23.
 cherishment, *nourishment*, ii. 76. 35 ; 143. 16.
 cherries at 205. a pound, i. 173. 5-6.
 Cherronesius, *see* Marcus.
 cherry-blusht, i. 180. 30-1.
 Cherry-hinton, iii. 15. 19.
 cherry-pit, *a game*, i. 181. 27.
 cherubines, ii. 270. 27.
 chest weighing but a groat, iii. 189. 16-17.
 Chester, Charles, note on i. 190. 11, &c.
 chestnuts from Spain, iii. 286. 1694.
 chestnut-tree, question about the, i. 47-7.
 Chettle, Henry, never abused by Nashe, iii. 131. 15: letter from, iii. 131. 18-29 : he calls himself an artificer, iii. 131. 20-1 : references to *Pierce Penilesse* in his *Kind-Hearfs Dream*, note on i. 215. 2, &c.; iv. 80; V. 144-6: his *Piers Plainness*, iv. 80.
 chevela, *qui va la*, i. 359. 24: cf. *quevela*.
 cheverel, ii. 182. 15.
 Chiarlatano Kempmo, iii. 342. 21.
 chidingly, ii. 32. 34.
 child, 'in child with,' fig., ii. 35. 31: 'with child to,' *eager to*, iii. 101. 11: 'the child beats his father,' iii. 315. 20.
 child-bed, his legs in, i. 163. 15-16.
 † chiliark, iii. 45. 24; 46. 19.
 chilled cold, iii. 331. 6.
 Chilperic, *see* Kilprick.
 Chimera, ii. 181. 10; iii. 217. 14.
 chin, 'to hold one up by the —,' iii. 71. 30.
 China mustard, i. 200. 26.
 chin-bound, iii. 15. 28.
 Chincklen Kraga, iii. 83. 6.
 chip, ? *stroke* (?=chop, *N.E.D.* chop, sb¹ 4), *i. 102. 19; ? *chipping* (of dread), i. 366. 4.
 chipping, i. 198. 2; ii. 70. 25; 306. 8; iii. 78. 23.
 Chislehurst, R. Harvey vicar of, iii. 84. 24; v. 72 and note 6.
 Chivalry, Romances of, denounced, i. ii. 6-11.
 Chodar, *see* Belial.
Choice of Valentines, *The*, v. 141-2 : to whom dedicated, v. 141, note 1.
 chop across, *come across*, iii. 90. 28 : chop aloft, iii. 201. 21.
 'chopping and changing, i. 77. 24.
 Chorebus, *see* Coroebus.
 chrisom, *a young child*, iii. 108. 10.
 Christ, the seamless coat of, i. 114. 25.
 Christ Church College, Oxford, unfinished buildings at, iii. 165. 34-5.
 Christ-cross alphabet, iii. 186. 11.
 christen, *adj.*, i. 288. 28.
 Christendom, *baptism*, iii. 71. 8 : *name*, iii. 161. 13: 'by their —s,' iii. 212. 26.
 christianize, ii. 121. 32.
 Christmas, *character in 'Summers Last Will'*, iii. 280. 1511; 284. 1627, &c.
 Christmas, less observed than formerly, iii. 284. 1623, &c.
 Christopher, St., representation of, at Antwerp, iii. 36. 3-4 : 'Saint Christopher be their speed,' iii. 96. 24.
 Christopher, The, at St. Albans, i. 60. 30 (*see Addenda*).
 Christ's College, Cambridge, custom regarding scholars at, iii. 64. 18-22.
Chrisfs Tears over Jerusalem, v. 24-7 : editions, ii. 1-5 : text of ed. 1593, ii. 7-175 : title and new epistle of ed. 1594, ii. 177-86 : occasion of this epistle, v. 105: cancel leaf in ed. 1594, ii. 4; iv. 214; v. 26; date of composition and publication of the work, iv. 212 : sources, iv. 212-13; v. 124: Nashe replies to criticisms on, ii. 183. 17-184. 11 : refers to the 1594 epistle, iii. 134. 14-15: note on the vocabulary and style of the work, v. 202.
 Christ's tomb, *see* Sepulchre.
Chronicle, *see* Holinshed.
 chronographers (i. e. annalists), inferior to poets, i. 194. 8, &c.
 chronological, iii. 161. 32.
 Chrysippus, his saying of the ass, i. 43. 15-16: of dogs, iii. 255. 698-708.

- Chrysostom, St., on spirits, i. 349.
 16: his use of metaphor, ii. 183.
 33-6: mentioned, iii. 8. 28.
 chuff, *miser*, (? *fat*) *churl*, i. 163. 3;
 ii. 107. 16; iii. 211. 21.
 chuff-headed, *with a fat head*, i. 174.
 11.
 Church, schisms in the, causes of, ii.
 132. 28, &c.
 church, *vb.*, 'being churchied,' *appear-*
ing in church, iii. 95. 2.
 church and ale-house always together,
 iii. 67. 36: the devil's chapel near
 God's church, ii. 40. 3-4; cf. i. 305.
 5-6.
 church-book, *parish register*, iii. 195.
 11.
 church-rights, ?— *rites*, ii. 117. 25.
 Churchyard, T., Nashe admires him
 and his *Shore's Wife*, i. 309. 15-20 :
 Nashe's quarrel with him, i. 309.
 8-28; v. 15-16: his allusion to
 Nashe and Harvey, note on i. 309.
 8: his *Chips*, v. 195.
 Chute, Anthony, note on iii. 102. 28 :
 his *Procris and Cephalus*, iii. 90.
 3-4: his *Shore's Wife*, iii. 90. 3;
 103. 17 : his *King of Trinidad's*
Two Daughters, iii. 107. 4-7 : he
 lodged with Wolfe, the printer, iii.
 102. 34-5 : took part in the Portugal
 voyage, iii. 106. 28-9: was per-
 suaded by Harvey to write, iii. 102.
 28, &c.: his heraldry, iii. 109.
 30, &c.: his sonnet in *Pierce's*
Supererogation, iii. 117.8-10: death,
 iii. 106. 33 ; 136. 1-6.
 Cicely, ii. 263. 27.
 Cicero, wrote of the art of memory, ii.
 299. 15-16 : compared ' *Graeca*
cum Latinis', iii. 319. 12 : in old
 age despised learning and eloquence,
 iii. 278. 1437-9: killed by a slave,
 iii. 272. 1211 : C. Agrippa raises his
 shade, ii. 252. 17-30: quoted on the
 common people, iii. 278. 1428-9 :
 on poets, i. 25. 30, &c.: on readers
 (Lucilius), ii. 182. 23: on the ' *sum-*
um bonum', iii. 242. 285-6: on
 ' *temperatum dicendi genus*', iii. 312.
 18-19: on women, i. 15. 5-9: his
de Officiis referred to, iii. 68. 26 :
 his *Familiar Letters* much read, iii.
 68. 26: his *Tusculans* borrowed
 from, iii. 313.10 : those counted elo-
 quent who steal most from him, ii.
 251. 16-27: Harvey accused of forg-
 ing the *Consolatio ad Dolabellam*, i.
 290. i, &c.; iii. 94. 28; 125. 21 :
 blamed by Harvey, i. 283. 22; 324.
 24: Nashe's opinion of, i. 284. 17 :
 inferior to P. Aretino, ii. 266.12-14'
 an epistle to him to be inserted in
Pierce Penilesse, i. 153. 17 : men-
 tioned, iii. 120. 15; 126. 2; 215.
 35.
 Ciceronianus, G. Harvey's, v. 163.
 cider (sider, syder), ii. 210. 24, 26,
 et freq.: its name derived from
sidera, note on ii. 210. 29.
 Cimodose, ii. 345. 132 f. n.
 cindery (cindry), ii. 36. 21.
 cinq ace, iii. 182. 32.
 cinquant (sinckanter), iii. 15. 27.
 cinquepace, *a lively dance*, (sinkapace)
 i. 379- 25 ; (stink-a-pisse) iii. 103. 29.
 Cinque Ports, the, iii. 163. 36 : the
 bailies of, iii. 167. 23; 186. 26, &c.
 cipher, *nonentity*, i. 304. 17; iii.
 120.5.
 cipresse, *see* cypress.
 Circe, i. 11. 33; iii. 77. 31; 184. 31:
 Circes, ii. 154. 30; 263.9.
 circuit (of a physician), *round of*
visits, i. 355. 7.
 circumduct, iii. 209. 10.
 circumlocution, i. 318. 6.
 circumquaque, *circumlocution*, *digres-*
sion, i. 240. 4; iii. 178. 24.
 circumstance, *a circuitous narration*,
 ii. 211. 16.
 citizenize, *to render like a citizen*, ii.
 153. 2.
 cotnering, *playing the cithern*, i. 7. 22.
 city-sodom, *vb.*, ii. 152. 16.
 civil (orange), *Seville*, *with play upon*
 'civil', i. 329. 21.
 clack, *chatter*, iii. 188. 13.
 clad, *vb.*, *clothe*, ii. 386. 6.
 Clairvaux, Tomb of St. Bernard at
 i. 87. 32, &c.
 clam, *vb.*, *dam*, *close*, iii. 160. 21.
 clammy, ?*sluggish*, i. 322. 2.
 clang, cry, iii. 187. 34-5.
 clap, *vb.*, 'he claps you in the mouth
 with . . .', i. 366. 8: 'clapt vnder
 hatches,' ii. 394. 240: clap up, *put*
together hurriedly, i. 161. 14; iii.
 23. 11.
 clap, *sb.*, *taking in childbirth*, *i. 100.
 8 : *report of a gun*, iii. 66. 28 : 'a
 clap,' iii. 132. 28.

*clapper-claw, *thrash*, i. 130. 29.
 Clare Hall, Cambridge, a show of the Harveys, called *Tarrarantantara*, at, iii. 80, 20-32.
 Clarencieux (i. e. ?R. Cooke), iii. 106. 28; 107. 22; 108. 12.
 clarify, *free (the body and blood) from impurities*, i. 17. 31; ii. 306. 1 : clarifying physic, ii. 306. 2-3.
 Clarke, a friend of P. Stubbes, iii. 357. 16, &c.
 Clarke, Richard, the 'Council Table ass', i. 307. 7 (iii. 125.34).
 Clarke, Sampson, stationer, iii. 300.
 clash, *vb.*, ?*strike*, *dash*, ii. 61. 16.
 Claudia, i. 11. 27.
 Claudius Caesar, his dying words, v. 196.
 clause, ?*conclusion*, *iii. 385. 34.
 clay-balls, iii. 15. 21-2.
 Claypham's wife, and John a Borhead, iii. 364. 13.
 clean, *adv.*, *quite*, ii. 179. 21: 'in clean life,' i. 326. 9.
 cleanly, *adroitly*, ii. 172. 17.
 clear (a crime), *vb.*, *clear oneself of*, iii. 288. 1754.
 clearly (escaped), ii. 77. 28.
 Clement VI, his year of jubilee, iii. 185. 27.
 Cleopatra, the manner of her death, i. 17. 8-10; ii. 140. 21-2 : a strumpet, i. 217. 3.
 Cleopatsean Olimpicky, iii. 186. 18.
 clepe, *call*, ii. 34. 27 ; (clippe) i. 201. 24.
 clergy, some are lazy, i. 119. 33, &c.: impossible to get a sufficient number of, i. 120. 4-5 : criticism of the English clergy and their sermons, ii. 123-9; 133-4.
 Clerimont, the Count of, i. 96. 36.
 clerk, — of the kitchen, iii. 145. 11 ; 208.1-2 : of the market, iii. 165. 24; 183. 2-3.
 Clerke, B., Harvey's *Rhetor* dedicated to, v. 164.
 Clerkenwell, ii. 160. 22.
 clerkly, ? *artfully*, *deceitfully*, ii. 259. 1.
 iii., see Cliffe. •
 country, ii. 285. 5.
 Clie, the ecclesiastical cobbler, iii. 344. 12, &c.; 351. 3; (Cutbert C.)
 iii. 33-30.

Clim of the clough, the devil addressed as, i. 206. 1.
 clippe, see clepe.
 clister, *clyster*, *enema*, iii. 257. 754.
 Cloaca (i.e. Cloacina, a name of Venus), iii. 177-33-
 cloak, a Dutchman's, ii. 300. 35: 'a cloak for the rain,' ii. 309. 23 : 'in another's cloak,' i. 296. 36.
 cloak bag, *a valise*, i. 45. 24 ; iii. 97. 22 ; 262. 917.
 Cloanthus (Cloanthes), *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 349. s. D. and 268.
 clock, *vb.*, *cluck (as a hen)*, ii. 42. 35; 43. 1, 6; see cluck.
 doddered, *curdled*, *congealed*, i. 307. 24; ii. 21. 7; 306. 1-2.
 Clodia, i. 11. 28.
 clod-mould, iii. 160. 23.
 clog (of an ape), *a kind of shackle*, ii. 269. 23.
 close (of a room), *closed*, *shut up*, i. 305. 35 : *hidden*, iii. 279. 1466 : -ly, *secretly*, ii. 70. 22 ; iii. 270. 1139.
 close in with, *vb.*, *come to agreement with*, ii. 152. 3 : close up (of the stomach), *finish a meal*, i. 222. 28; iii. 58. 36 : close with, i. 94. 23-4.
 close stool, i. 177. 11.
 closure, ii. 382. 247. '
 cloth, *livery*, i. 188. 25 : districts producing cloth, iii. 178. 27-32 : superiority of English, iii. 179. 5-7: 'to cut it out in the whole cloth,' ii. 94. 10.
 Cloth-breeches, see *Quip for an Upstart Courtier*.
 clothing, the statutes of, iii. 34. 28.
 clotted, *clotted*, ii. 241. 6.
 clout, *vb.*, *patch*, i. 263. 18; ii. 89. 15; 124. 3: — up, ii. 248. 27 : clouted shoe, *fig.*, *peasant*, *i. 94. 24; 202. 13; *i. 183. 36.
 clout-crushed (of cheese), *pressed in the curd*, iii. 179. 16.
 cloven-tongued, ii. 15. 25.
 clown, 'a misterming clown in a comedy,' i. 27. 24-5.
 clownery, iii. 319. 31.
 cloy, *vb.*, *encumber*, *weary*, ii. 252. 32 ; 316. 31: *sate*, iii. 170. 19.
 cloyance, ii. 42. 22.
 club, *fig.*, ?*apprentice*, i. 202. 12 : 'as sure as a club,' iii. 73. 26: 'a club in the head,' *i. 83. 19-20.
 club-fisted, *close-fisted*, i. 212. 29.
 club-headed, *rude*, *stupid*, i. 7. 27.

- cluck, *vb.*, ii. 57. 11; *see* clock.
 clue, in the full, iii. 158. 11: 'my clue is spun,' iii. 136. 27.
 clumme, iii. 191. 32.
 clumperton, ii. 183. 28.
 clustered (brows), ? *knitted*, ii. 129. 1.
 cluster-fist, ? *clenched fist*, iii. 185. 17.
 Ciytemnaestra, grew ugly when old, i. 216. 30-4: *see* Aegisthus.
 Cnipperdoling, ii. 239. 6.
 Cnober, iii. 205. 13.
 coal, 'to bear coals,' iii. 53. 8: coal-carriers, iii. 53. 4.
 Coal-Harbour, *see* Cole.
 coapt, fit together, ii. 272. 34.
 *coat, *vb.*, *quote* (*punning on cote*), i. 86. 33.
 coat, *sb.*, 'to laugh one out of one's coat,' ii. 85. 3-4: *'to make a hole in one's coat,' iii. 362. 5: 'to shape one's coat according to one's cloth,' ii. 238. 3-4.
 cob (of herring), ? *head*, iii. 211. 16, 20; 221. 21: herring cobs, ? *heads*, or young herrings, ii. 209. 21; *iii. 392-3, 3.
 cob, rich fellow, iii. 211. 22.
 cob, *vb.*, ? *cheat*, iii. 211. 21.
 cobble, fiat-bottomed fishing-boat, iii. 183. 10.
 cobbler, *see* king.
 cobbler's crow that cried Ave Caesar, i. 174. 12.
 cock, Plutarch's tale of a painter and a, i. 8. 11-16: a cock like a trumpeter, iii. 202. 1-3: *see* Aesop, lion.
 cock, perversion of God', 'by cockes body,' i. 281. 13.
 cockadcodling, iii. 201. 36.
 cockatrice, a kind of serpent, kills with its sight, ii. 140. 17-18: mis-used for crocodile (*see* Addenda), *i. 77. 8.
 cock-boat, a light boat, i. 376. 4; iii. 104. 7; 180. 26.
 cocker, *vb.*, indulge, coddle, i. 44. 30; iii. 116. 18.
 cockhorse, a-, iii. 200. 10.
 cocking, swagging, 'cocky', iii. 177. 5: *cockish (cokish), i. 86. 16.
 cockledemoy, iii. 54. 23.
 cockney, a pampered child, i. 170. 26.
 cockscomb, L 44. 31; 257. 10; ii. 85. 4.
 codpiece, a pistol in the, ii. 223. 16-17: codpiece suits, i. 361. 13.
 codpisse, codpiece, i. 190. 21; iii. 109. 27; 177. 27: Cod-pisse Kinko, a name for Harvey, iii. 120. 9.
 coelum petimus stultitia, ii. 209. 12.
 coequal, *vb.*, iii. 189. 6.
 coessence, *vb.*, i. 370. 9.
 cofferer, treasurer, ii. 38. 2.
 cog, *vb.*, cheat, ii. 299. 8: ? disguise, i. 349. 12: cogged, false, i. 10. 20.
 coherence, logical connexion, i. 41. 7.
 cohibit, ii. 170. 4.
 coil, *sb.*, fuss, to-do, i. 153. 19; ii. 375-14; iii. 244. 336; 257. 778: «to keep a coil,' i. 361. 17; ii. 263. 17; 300. 12-13.
 coinquination, soilure, defilement, i. 312-31.
 cokish, *see* under cocking.
 Colchester oystermen, iii. 182. 8.
 *colde, could, iii. 342. 23, 25.
 Colebrook, Colnbrook, iii. 53. 6.
 Cole-harbour, iii. 25. 10.
 Coleman Hedge, iii. 392. 25.
 Colin Clout, i. 283. 32.
 coll, *vb.*, embrace, ii. 379. 142; (cull) iii. 149. 26.
 collachrymate, *vb.*, weep over, ii. 36. 2; iii. 80. 20: *adj.*, tearful, ii. 60. i: -mation, ii. 305. 7.
 collar, 'to slip one's neck out of the collar,' ii. 94. 36-7.
 collation, comparison, i. 273. 27; iii. 322. 24: a kind of sermon, iii. 41. 22.
 colleague with, *ppl.*, ii. 287. 7.
 collection, inference, i. 260. 8-9; 271. 19: ?, *iii. 369. 2.
 college of cpurtisans, ii. 151. 26: — of whores, i. 170. 29.
 colleges, a chapter read at dinner at, iii. 128. 22: college livings desired by the ignorant, i. 36. 10-11.
 collian, wretch, i. 212. 29; (cullion) ii. 84. 1.
 Collier, Jeremy, on Nashe, v. 48.
 Collier, J. P., his editions of Nashe's works, v. 158.
 colliers of Romford, their corporation, ii. 310-5-7-
 collimol cuts, iii. 53. 5.
 colloquing, blandishment, iii. 92. 33.
 *collop, clot of mucus, i. 92. 22.
 colloquium, iii. 23. 11: — latin, i. 313-16.
 collum, per collum pendere debes, i. 58. 24-
 collusion, deceit, iii. 251. 575.

Colman Hedge, *see* Coleman.

Colonna, F., his *Strife of Love in a Dream*, iii. 149. 28.

Colossus of the Sun, iii. 217. 1.

colouri pretext, i. 221.28 ; 304. 4; ii.

152. 30: 'to fear no colours,' i. 280. 20; iii. 32. 20.

colourable, *feigned, deceitful*, i. 363. 15; ii. 19. 12; 257. 11.

coloured, *fictitious, deceptive*, i. 17. 13; 21. 14; ii. 377-67-

colted, *cheated*, iii. 97. 1.

Columella, his saying of mares, i. 350. 23.

'comb (to choke bees), *sb.*, ?, iii. 368. 26.

"combust, *near the sun*, iii. 391. 26.

come, "to come away with," *produce, bring out*, iii. 374. 24 : 'to come off

with,' *give vent to, utter (a rigma- role, story, &c.)*, i. 240. 4; 241. 5;

iii. 341.16; *hand over, pay*, ii. 258. 7: 'to come over one (that, for,

with),' *bear one down, insist*, i. 306. 32-3; ii. 246. 31; iii. 346. 19;

*351- 14-15, 32 : 'to come upon one with,' iii. 66. 36.

come aloft, *an apeward's cry*, iii. 37. 24: *as adj.*, iii. 23. 33: *fig., be*

hanged, iii. 374. 28.

comedian, *player*, i. 244. 20.

comedize, *vb.*, iii. 114. 8.

Comes, Natalis, iii. 185. 2-3.

comet of 1580, the, note on ii. 173. 1.

comfit, *sweet-meat*, i. 353. 26 ; ii. 360. 315; 387-47-

comfortive (medicine), *sb.*, ii. 307. 2.

comfronter, iii. 184. 20.

commacerate, *vb.*, iii. 29. 9 ; 218. 26.

commandments, *see* ten.

commencement dinners, time of, iii. 159. 24-6.

commend (one's spirit to God), ii. 92. 20.

commendations, after my hearty, i. 190. 17.

commendatory epistles before worth- less works, i. 296. 10-15.

comment, *vb.*, *relate*, ii. 316. 29.

comminality, i. 193. 20; 222. 34; ii. 214. 27.

commiserate, *adj.*, ii. 164. 26.

Commissary's Court, the, iii. 129. 25.

commission, 'market', iii. 345. 20.

commissionate, *vb.*, iii. 164. 24.

commixture, ii. 112. 16.

commodity, *benefit, advantage, con- venience*, i. ii. 14; *134. 29; (227. 13) ; 360. 24; ii. 47. 32; 184. 22;

iii. 177. 10: lending upon, or taking up, commodities, ii. 93. 9-10; 94.

20-7; 95-12-14; iii- 241. 232-6; 312. 9.

Commodus, his feasting, iii. 285.160-2.

common, 'what is common to all is neglected by all,' ii. 166. 3.

commoning, *communing*, ii. 67. 36.

common land, enclosure of, i. 33. 15- 17 (note on 11.10-11) ; 81. 27-8; ii.

98. 20-1.

common place, *sb.*, *i. 82. 29 ; 161. 31; ii. 257. 12; iii. 18. 15; *350.

11; (*punningly*), iii. 72. 34.

commons, 'to be entered commons,' iii. 16. 15 : short commons, ii. 207.

4-5-

commonwealths, the government of, based on that of the family, i. 80.

18-19: common-wealth pretences, *pretence of public advantage*, i. 220.

18; 353- 15-

commotion, *vb.*, iii. 193. 20.

commune bonum, iii. 168. 25.

communicate with, *share in*, *i. 85. 8: *share among*, 193. 19-20.

compact, *adj.*, *composed*, i. 229. 4 : *vb.*, ii. 141. 29: -ure, ii. 121. 26.

Companies, City, disputes of, ii. 83. 31-

companionfellow (*inderogatorysense*), i. 7. 27; *99. ii ; 220. 2; 315. 26.

company, to keep, *go into society*, ii. 143- 35-6-

comparative, *adj.*, ? *derogatory*, i. 262. 8.

compass, *vb. wreathe*, i. 18. 7 : *to mark out (a circle)*, iii. 210. 5: *sb.*

into compass of, *within the bounds of*, ii. 34. 21.

compassment, *attainment*, ii. 89. 21.

compendiary, *sb.*, *compendium*, iii. 318. 3-

compendiate, *adj.*, ii. 118.34; iii. 147. 18.

compendious, iii. 134. 26.

compendium, iii. 318. 24.

competency, in, *in rivalry, compari- son*, iii. 177. 24.

competent, *sufficient, or 1 pretty fair*, iii. 212. 21.

complain, *vb. trans.*, ii. 349. 256; iii. 282. 1573.

- complement-muriger, I. 361. 9.
 complotment, ii. 216. 25.
 componnders, ? *money-changers*, ii. 184. 18.
 compound words, Nashe's reply to criticism of his, ii. 183. 24-184. 27 : specimens of them, v. 202.
 compt, Kenimnawo, ? , iii. 109. 34.
 con, *the name of some character in the horn-book*, con per se, iii. 45. 36.
 conatus in fiddle, i. 275. 33.
 concealed land, note on i. 33. 12-13; 294. 18: the Commission for, iii. 118. 19.
 conceit, *sb.*, *notion, idea*, i. 262. 9; 346. 3: *wit*, ii. 201. 26: 'overclouded in conceit,' ? *stupefied*, ii. 77. 15 : *vb.*, *suppose, imagine*, ii. 71. 19; 255. 24; 262. 7; 283. 4; iii. 285. 1671.
 conceited, *witty*, ii. 251. 30; *iii. 341. 2: 'dull conceited,' *stupid*, ii. 363. 81: -ly, †1. 150. 12.
 *conceiter, *self, vain person*, iii. 384. 3.
 conceive, 'to be conceived of,' *to give birth to*, iii. 154. 2: conceived with, ',',', *pregnant with*, ii. 345. 125.
 conceiving, *adj.*, *intelligent*, iii. 319. 4.
 concelebrate, *vb.*, iii. 158. 36.
 concern, *vb.*, ? *understand (but ? misprint)*, 'iii. 373. 1.
 concertation, i. 300. 35.
 concloutment, ii. 127. 2.
 conclude with, *end*, i. 375. 15-16: — with oneself, *decide*, ii. 246. 6.
 conclusive, ii. 328. 5.
 concoct, *adj.*, *digest, believe*, iii. 161. 12.
 condecorate, *vb.*, iii. 174. 22.
 condescend, *consent, agree*, ii. 89. 12; 252. 23; *iii. 345. 12.
 condiciblenesse, iii. 177. 7.
 condign, *worthy*, i. 375. 7.
 conditions, *behaviour*, ii. 63. 36.
 condole, *vb.*, *sympathize*, ii. 259. 2 : ? *be merciful*, iii. 201. 34.
 condolement, *sorrowing*, ii. 10. 15.
 conducive, *well fitted*, i. 201. 26.
 conduct, *sb.*, *conductor*; ii. 305. 6: *leading*, ii. 78. 10.
 conduit, *vb.*, ii. 38. 2.
 conduit head, i. 375. 24: 'conduit-piped,' ii. 284. 10.
 coney-catch, *see* conycatch.
 confection (of poison), *i. 63. 14: -er, ii. 184. 36.
 confectionary, *sb.*, *sweetmeat*, iii. 176. 10.
 *confectionate, *vb.*, iii. 347. 2.
Confessions of St. Augustine, cited, ii. 88. II, &c.; 97-35, &c.
 configurate, *vb.*, iii. 171. 28.
 confine, *vb.*, *bring to an end*, ii. 60. 1.
 confiner, *neighbour*, iii. 159. 12.
 confirm (a match), *make up, settle*, ii. 369-252.
 confiscate, *vb.*, *forfeit*, ii. 100. 36: -ed (oaths), ? *violated*, ii. 180. 1 : ? *discarded*, ii. 216. 11.
 conform, *vb.*, *bring into agreement*, ii. 29. 17 : -able, *obedient*, iii. 99. 31.
 Confur Street, Norwich, iii. 211. 32-3.
 congee, *salutation*, iii. 16. 2.
 congem,yfcm *into gems*, ii. 171. 3.
 conglob, ii. 118. 35.
 conglomerate, *adj.*, i. 354. 14; ii. 168. 18.
 congress, *to have*, i. 218. 9.
 congruity, ? , iii. 209. 3.
 conjectural, *sb.*, *prophecy*, iii. 83. 32: *adj.*, *probable*, iii. 156. 33.
 conjecture, *token, indication*, i. 161. 30; ii. 172. 26, 27 : *power of guessing or foreseeing*, i. 237. 20.
 conjoined, ii. 327. 2; 369. 254.
 Conjure-house Lane, iii. 133. 19.
 † connivence, iii. 15. 9, 18, 25.
 conny-catch, -er, -ing, *see* cony-, con per se, *see* con.
 consanguinity, ii. 302. 7.
 conscience, 'to make a conscience of,' *to have scruples about*, ii. 124. 15; iii. 26. 29: 'to make no conscience of,' ii. 27. 1, 5; 76. 29; 98. 13.
 consequens, *see* per consequens.
 consequent, *sb.*, *i. 78. 36; ^272. 17.
 conserve, *sb.*, *preserve*, ii. 359. 305: — of chippings, ii. 306. 8.
 consider, — of, *take into consideration*, iii. 88. 27.
 consideration, in this, *on this account*, ii. 282. 7.
 Consiliadore, Grand, *an interlocutor in 'Have with You'*, iii. 21. 1, &c.
 consilium, *ad, ne acciseris antequam voceris*, i. 190. 20-1.
 consistorians, *settled inhabitants*, iii. 187. 5.
 consistory, *council, assembly*, i. 178. 19; 310. 10; ii. 28. 35: *appointed place*, i. 231. 22.

- consort, *sb.*, *band of musicians*, ii. 44.
30; iii. 136.10: *company*, *collection*,
*iii. 351. a : *371- 31 : on —, *in*
concert, ii. 282. 20: *vb.*, *unite*, i. 158.
15-
constable, 'blow your nose, master
constable', iii. 260. 860-1.
Constantinople, i. 76. 21; 343. 29:
'at Constantinople,' note on i. 297. 9.
Constantius, his abstemiousness, i. 38.
36, &c.
constellate, *vb.*, iii. 83. 6.
conster, *construe*, iii. 15. 10; 64. 9.
constraintively, ii. 12. 10.
constraintment, ii. 75. 4.
consuetude est altera natura, ii. 36.
34-5; cf. use : consuetude peccandi
tollit sensum peccati, i. 216. 24; cf.
223. 27-8.
consultively, *on purpose*, iii. 159. 5;
196. 7.
consumed, 'ill consumed defectes,' ? , i.
327-25.
conswapped, ? *beaten*, iii. 31. 16.
contagious, *pestiferous*, ii. 229. 3, 15 :
evil-smelling, iii. 313. 34.
contemn, *vb. intr.*, ii. 29. 28.
content, *sb.*, 'chief commander of —',
i. 184. 24: 'thy —', *whatyou wish*,
ii. 342. 28 : 'might balance my —',
ii. 373. 396: 'a Prince in —', ii.
242. 4.
contention, attack upon, ii. 132. 17-
134. 35-
contentioner, ii. 133. 35.
contentive, *contending*, ii. 153. 31;
302. 27.
Conti, Natale, *see* Comes,
continest, *most continent*, i. 10. 31.
continent, *thing contained* (cf. ii. 144.
33-4), ii. 148. 4.
continuance, *in*, *eventually*, iii. 316. 2.
continue, *adj.*, i. 243. 18; iii. 41. 6;
320. 33-
continue, — *in*, *vb.*, ii. 102. 35; 279.
II.
continued, ? *long la sting*, ii. 281. 7.
† contra, iii. 45. 29; 46. 25.
*contradicentes redarguere, i. 120. 27.
contradiction, *by*, *contrary-wise*, ii.
166. 30.
contrarious, i. 369. 35.
contrary, *vb.*, i. 187. 28.
contributory, *vassal*, iii. 185. 11-12.
conundrum, ? *fool*, iii. 134. 31.
conversant, *in conversation*, 'iii. 363.
13 : — *in*, *having to do with*, *exercised upon*, iii. 253. 624-5.
converse *in*, *engage in*, i. 313. 26.
convert, *vb. trans.*, *direct (an oration)*,
ii. 251. 31: *intr.*, i. 385. 10; ii. 157.
30.
conveyance, *trick*, i. 220. 19; ii. 159.
3: *transmission*, *relation*, ii. 201. 18:
?, (conueighance) *i. 102. 20-1.
convictment, ii. 76. 28.
convince, *convict*, i. 8. 15, 20; *92. 8;
331.6; ?ii.45. 9; iii. 35. 31; 217.
34.
convoy, ? *conveyance*, i. 173. 16.
conycatch, *vb.*, *cheat*, iii. 107. 19.
conycatcher, *a cheat*, *flat-catcher*, *confidence-man*, i. 257. 12; 275. 28;
299. 29; † iii. 118. 28; † 119- 14
260. 847.
cony-catching, *rabbit-catching*, iii. 255.
691: *cheating*, i. 257. 13; 362.34;
ii. 95. 27 : Greene's pamphlets on, iii.
132. 24: *adj.* (cunny-catching) ii.
259. 27.
Conyers, John, iii. 299.
cony-skins, i. 261. 22; ii. 229. 3-4.
Cook, Robert, Clarendieux, note on
iii. 106. 28.
Cooks' Hall, ii. 228. 33.
cook's room (in a ship), *galley*, i. 167.
24.
cooling card, iii. 52. 14.
cool-staff, *a staff for carrying tubs*, ii.
232. 29; 278. 19.
Cooper, Elizabeth, her account of
Nashe, v. 157.
Cooper, Thomas, bp. of Winchester,
his *Admonition to the People of Eng-
land* referred to, i. 86. 17; iii. 138.
7,9: not originally written as a reply
to the Martinists, v. 42: his *Chronicle*,
see Lanquet.
Cooper 'at Paul's Chain', i. 90. 7;
iii. 348. 17.
coosning, *cosening*, iii. 275. 1328.
coosnage, *cosenage*, i. 213. 21; cf.
cousnage.
cope, — with, *oppose*, *deal with*, i. 223.
22; 288. 20; 301. 10.
Copecotes, Dr., iii. 354. 25.
Copernicus, his 'paradox', iii. 94. 39.
copesmate, ii. 260. 31; iii. 105. 5.
Copland, Hugh, i. 285. 25.
Coppersmiths' Hall, iii. 177. 20-1;
393. 2
Coppinger, Edmund, i. 295. 24.

- copulative, *adj.*, iii. 82. 28.
 cop-web, *cobweb*, ii. 232. 32.
 copy, *vb.*, *write*, iii. 95. i: *sb.*, *copy-right*, iii. 27. 35: ? *school copy*, iii. 280.1480.
 copy-holder, *kind of tenant*, iii. 370. 22 : ? *jestingly, for a writer of copy-books*, iii. 60. 16.
 coquet, *sb.*, iii. 197. 14.
 coral, iii. 191. 19: red coral good against devils, i. 238. 29.
 coram, *quorum*, i. 169. 6.
 coram nobis, *before us (to be judged)*, ii. 225.4; *iii. 376.9.
 Coranus, Dr., *see* Corro.
 cor ardet, pulmo loquitur, &c., note on iii. 92. 13-14.
 Corax, iii. 65. 14.
 † cordial liquor, i. 316. 12.
 Core, *Korah*, i. 85. ii.
 Coridon, Harvest so addressed, iii. 259. 821.
 Corineus, i. 367. 33.
 cork, *vb.*, *fit a cork heel to*, iii. 16. 3.
 cork shoes, *shoes with cork soles or heels*, iii. 332. 22.
 cormogean, *see* curmudgeon,
 cormorant, *glutton*, i. 204. 21 : *covetous person, miser*, i. 36. 6; 165. 21 ; ii. 106. 8; 210. 8; 286. 11 ; iii. 178. 32 : ? *usurer*, i. 160. i; 164. 16.
 com, rain of, iii. 74. 9-10 (*see Addenda*).
 corn-cutter, *chiropodist*, i. 280. 32.
 Cornelia, i. 35. 27.
 Cornelius, Mother, i. 182. 4 marg.; ii. 228. 29-30.
 Cornelius the Brabantine, iii. 178. 3.
 corner, *to run into a, i. 81. 5: 'to keep a wet corner for a friend,' i. 190. 5-6.
 corner tip, iii. 42. 28.
 Cornish diamond, iii. 168. 13 (*see Addenda*); 332. 23.
 Cornish pilchard, iii. 192. 7.
 cornucopia, iii. 178. 7.
 cornugrapher, iii. 177. 1.
 Coroebus, *a traditional fool*, i. 302. 24.
 *coronel, *colonel*, i. 90. 28.
 corpse, goes black when the devil takes the soul, ii. 326. 23-5.
 corpulency, iii. 35. 28.
 corrector at Bridewell (*see Addenda*), iii. 21. 12.
 correlative, *sb.*, iii. 60. a : *adj.*, iii. 171. 29.
 correspond, *vb.*, *reciprocate*, iii. 91. 5.
 correspondent, *adj.*, i. 327. 19.
 corrigit qui potest, iii. 319. 22.
 Corrigidore, i. 290. 20.
 Corro, Antonio de, iii. 106. 22.
 corroborate, *strengthen*, ii. 53. 33.
 corruptive, *adj.*, *corruptible*, ii. 72. 9; 167-33.
 corse, *corpse*, i. 233.19; ii. 231. 20.
 corsive, *sb.*, *corrosive, caustic*, ii. 147. 1, 3.
 Cortigiana, La, of Pietro Aretino, ? iii. 277. 1400; note on i. 259. 32.
 Corton, near Lowestoft, iii. 205. II.
 coruscant, ii. 61. 8.
 corvet, *curvet*, ii. 272. 10.
 Cos, or Cous, how preserved from plague, iii. 22.14-17.
 Cosin, Richard, i. 117. 9-10,13, notes,
 fcosmologize, iii. 16. 8.
 cosmopoli, iii. 186. 11.
 cosset, iii. 122. 15.
 costard-monger, *apple-seller*, ii. 185. 18; *iii. 354. 19; *393. 16.
 costs and charges, ii. 218. 16.
 cotquean, i. 299. 31; *iii. 351. 31.
 Cotswold, sheep of, Hi. 178. 27-32.
 Cottington, James, iii. 365. 13.
 Cotton, Kate, G. Harvey and, iii. 81. 6; 114. 18.
 Cotton, William, Nashe's letter to, v.192-6.
 couch, *vb.*, *hide*, i. 26. 6; iii. 271. 1197 : *include in, attribute to*, i. 123. 29: *lay down, (cowch)* i. 97. 32 : *sb.*, *place of deposit*, ii. 48. 6.
 Council, Privy, petitioned against plays, i. 213. 32.
 Council of Trent, i. 116. 28.
 Council-table, *the Privy Council*, ii. 153. 1-
 counite, *vb.*, *unite*, ii. 367. 206.
 counsel, *intention, meaning*, i. 7. 5.
 count, *vb.*, *account*, iii. 238. 150.
 countable, *adj.*, *accotmtable*, iii. 96. 13, 13.
 countenance, *sb.*, *supporter*, ii. 269. 26; 269. 26:
 'dasht out of—,' i. 324. 7.
 Counters, the prisons 'so called, note on i. 310. 2-3; 322. 30: Nashe had been in one, i. 310. 2-3: benefits of residence there, i. 310. 6-25: the Counter in the Poultry, iii. 381. 9.
 counterbuff, *vb.*, *rebuff*, iii. 28. 19: *sb.*, iii. 123. 24.
 countercheck, *vb.*, ii. 296. 23.
 Countercuff to Martin Junior, referred

to, i. 71. 18; 99. 32; 110. 13-14:
order of editions of, i. 52-5; note on
64. 22.
counterfeit, *sb.*, *picture, portrait*, i. 9.
1; 181. 2 : *vb.*, *act*, ii. 257. 23 : *adj.*,
ii. 271. 33.
countermure, ~~for~~ i. 308. 22.
counterpane, *copy*, iii. 135. 10.
counterpoison, iii. 184. 12.
counter-sonnet, iii. 115. 35.
counter-tenor, fill. 43. 10: 'to sing
—', *to be in the Counter prison*, i.
310. 2-3.
countervale, i. 245. 3; iii. 243. 330:
-ment, i. 376. 30.
count Palatine (? *mpr.*), *county pala-*
tine, iii. 186. 16.
country, in a, i. 324. 12; iii. 72. 31;
282. 1568-9.
County, *Count*, i. 203. 5, 33; 'iii.
384. 14: — Palatine, ii. 209. 19.
course, ? *series (of names)*, i. 236. 6:
'words of course', ii. 168. 15.
course, *coarse*, ii. 291. 5.
court, *vb.*, 'to court it', *play the*
courtier, i. 136. 15.
court chimney, i. 167. 25 : — cup, i.
162. 13; ii. 228. 17 : — gate, i. 101.
10; 194. 31 : — holy-bread, i. 161.
n.
courtesy: 'to stand on —', ii. 111.
8-9: 'to strain —', i. 163. 15; 'iii.
369. 9: 'much courtesy, much
knavery', ii. 210. 6-7, *see* *curtsie*.
Courtier, *The*, of B. Castiglione, i. 7.
10: the gentleman's man in, iii. 93.
26-7.
courtier, discussion of qualities neces-
sary for a, i. 7. 10, &c.: envy among
courtiers, i. 185. 28, &c.: misery of
courtiers' life, i. 374. 5-9.
cousnage, *cosenage*, i. 220. 13: cf.
coosonage.
Coventry, the Martinist press at, i.
115. 29; v. 189.
covert, *covering*, i. 22. 12: *' lie
covert', i. 76. 27.
coverture, *canopy*, ii. 348. 230.
covetise, *covetousness*, i. 220. 13; ii.
77- 33; 92- 39; 108. 9; 143. 11;
163. 4, 5; iii. 272. 1217; 282. 1546.
cow, book in praise of the, iii. 178.
6-11.
cow, brewer's, ii. 232. 24.
cowbaby, *coward*, ii. 123. 24; iii.
110. 9.

*cowdresser, ? *cowherd*, iii. 375. 31.
cower, *vb.*, *squat*, i. 173. 15.
cowl, *see* monk's.
cowshard, -sheard, *cow-dung*, i. 163.
2; 262. 9; iii. 123-5; 217- 35-
cowthring, ? *quivering*, iii. 224. 10.
coystrel, *adj.*, ii. 225. 27: *sb.*, i. 174. 12.
crab, swims side-long, i. 91. 18.
crabbed, *gnarled*, ii. 275. 22.
crab-lice, ii. 226. 5.
crab-tree faced, *sour-looking*, iii. 183.
20 : crab-tree cudgel, †desk, iii. 48.
35, 34 : * — style, iii. 356. 6.
crack one's credit through the ring, i.
269. 26-7.
Crackstone, Captain, iii. 102. 10.
Cracovia, monster of, iii. 365. 37.
craft's master, one's, *skilled in one's*
craft, ii. 93. 36; 137. 4; 218. 6;
iii. 132. 23.
craggy, *harsh (of language)*, i. 298. 36.
crake, *vb.*, ? *boast*, iii. 116. 15.
crall, *crawl*, ii. 276. 6-7.
Crampton, my neighbour, i. 160. 16.
Crane, Mistress, and the Martinist
press, v. 185-8.
cranes, Maltese, iii. 286. 1692 : the
crane's proverb, iii. 177. 27.
crankled, *twisted, winding*, ii. 283. 28.
Cranmer, a book on Church discipline
by, i. 136. 1-5.
Crasco, Sinibaldo, iii. 20. 31.
erased, *see* crazed.
crash, *sb.*, *bout*, iii. 183. 30; 220. 27.
Crates, threw his goods into the sea,
i. 33- 36, &c.
crates, ? *someform of beard*, iii. 15. 2.
Cratoniates, *see* Alcmæon.
crawl, *crop, stomach*, iii. 100. 30.
crawl, as thick as it might, ii. 276. 6-7.
*crazed, *infirm, broken down*, iii. 382.
27.
creak, cry, iii. 34. 6.
cream, a mess of, ii. 224. 20.
Creation, date of the, note on iii. 28.
5-6.
credit, *sb.*, *see* crack : — up, *vb.*, iii.
97. 18.
creditor-crazed, ii. 64. 29.
Creede, Thomas, printer, (T. C.) i.
139.
creepie, creple, *see* cripple.
crepundio, *empty talker*, i. 370. 17;
iii. 314. 32; *369. 36.
Crete, *In, when Daedalus*, a ballad,
iii. 67. 26.

- crew, *gang, fellows*, (crue) i. 7. 22 :
 'the cursed crue,' i. 170. 1.
 crewel, *worsted*, iii. 10. 31.
 Criar, iii. 370. 23.
 crickets, bred *sine coitu*, i. 173. 25 :
 feared by the superstitious, i. 358. 18.
 Crims, *a race of Tartars*, iii. 186. 28 :
 ?, iii. 53-1.
 crinkle, *sb.*, ? *wrinkle*, iii. 42. 25 :
 -d, *wrinkled*, i. 307. 3.
 cripple, *sb.*, (creep) 'iii. 347. 23:
adj., *feeble*, (creple) i. 293. 23.
 Cripplegate, iii. 81. 17.
 critics, ignorant, i. 44. 9, &c. : who
 produce nothing themselves, i. 343.
5-27.
 crocadile, iron cannot pierce its skin,
 iii. 96. 31-2 : flies from all sea-fish,
 iii. 294. 1943 : 'crocadile's tears,'
 i. 184. 8 ; 224. 26-7 ; ii. 307. 17-18 :
 cf. cockatrice.
 Croft, Sir James, (a Croft) iii. 78.
 25-6.
 Crompton, my neighbour, i. 160.
 16 f.n.
 Cromwell, Thomas, and C. Agrippa,
 ii. 253. 22-33.
 crooked (nets), ii. 357. 222.
 cropshin, *a kind of herring*, iii. 216.
 29, 30 ; 218. 7 ; 219. 35.
 cross, *any coin bearing on the reverse*
the figure of a cross, (*joking on the*
Christian symbol) i. 161. 2 ; 165.
 13 ; ii. 223. 24 ; iii. 75. 7 : *whipping-*
post, iii. 21. 14.
 cross, *adj.*, i. 158. 27 ; *iii. 362. 23 :
 cross haps, *misfortunes*, ii. 316. 30 :
adv., 'cross up and down,' iii. 15. 12.
 cross, *see* cross ho I
 crossbiter, *trickster*, † i. 299. 24, 25.
 crossbitten, *cheated*, iii. 262. 907.
 *cross blow, i. 132. 3 : cross creeper,
 ? *pilgrim or penitent*, iii. 185. 32 :
 — gagged, iii. 184. 4 : — neighbour-
 hood, ?, i. 216. 20 : — point, *a*
dance-step, iii. 224. 31.
 cross ho! *an exclamation connected*
with some drinking custom, iii. 266.
 1039 ; cf. i. 205. 8.
 crotch, *whim, fancy*, iii. 167. 4.
 crouch, *kneel*, iii. 267. 1063.
 crouching friars, iii. 185. 32.
 crow, *sb.*, long life of the, note on
 i. 40. 21 : a crow's skip, iii. 157. 1 :
 'to pull a crow with,' *dispute with*,
 iii. 222. 15-16.
 crow, *sb.*, *crowbar*, i. 167. 4.
 crow, *vb.*, ? *swagger, brag*, 'i. 131.
 35 ; crow over, iii. 114. 28.
 crown, French, iii. 6. 23 : Scottish
 horn crown, ?, iii. 6. 25 : silver crown
 (to protect wounds on the head), iii.
 285. 1664-5.
 crowner, *coroner*, iii. 6. 18.
 crow-trodden, *a vague term of abuse*
(referring to the idea that crows
sometimes tread fowls, see N.E.D.
s.v. crow-tread), i. 288. 20-1 ; ii.
 247. 1.
 Croydon, iii. 291. 1830 ; 292. 1873.
 crue, *see* crew,
 cruell, *see* crewel,
 crumbs, 'to pick up one's crumbs,'
pick up what one can, i. 364. 26-7 ;
 ii. 302. 12-13 : *recover oneself*, iii.
 262. 908 : cf. pottage,
 crupper, *buttocks*, ii. 300. 25.
 crust (of quips), iii. 103. 13.
 crutch, *^pile (on which a house is*
built), iii. 204. 17.
 crutchet (friars), iii. 185. 32.
 cry, 'out a cry,' *excessively*, i. 327. 10.
 cry out of, *exclaim against*, ii. 103.
 29 : *cry out with*, 104. 4.
 Ctesiphon, iii. 65. 14-16.
 *cuckstool, *cucking-stool*, iii. 348. 16.
 cucuilus non facit monachum, i. 182.
 6 ; cf. hood.
 cue, *a small sum or quantity*, i. 196.
 7 ; 367. 24 ; iii. 71. 32 : ? *style*, iii.
 86. 11 ; 179. 21 : *sign to enter*,
 iii. 98. 17 : 'in cue or in quart pot,'
 ii. 225. 18 : 'knave in cue,' iii. 236.
 94.
 cui nil est, nil deest, iii. 242. 292.
 cull, *vb.*, *see* coll.
 cullion, *see* collian.
 cullis, *broth*, ii. 137. 15.
 culvering, *culverin*, iii. 267. 1048.
 Cuman ass, i. 328. 31.
 cumber, *sb.*, i. 45. 32 ; ii. 42. 22.
 *cum multis aliis quae nunc pre-
 scribere longum est, iii. 363. 30-1.
 cum purre, iii. 214. 3.
 cum-twang, iii. 155. 22.
 cun, 'to cun one thank,' i. 217. 19.
 cunny-catching, *see* cony-catching.
 Cupid, *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 360.
 309, &c.
 cupping-glass, ii. 263. 3.
 curae leves loquuntur, i. 314. 34.
 cure, *paris* cure, parish, i. 314. 34.

- curiosity, *fantasticity*, i. 7. 21; 23. 9; ii. 227. 24: *see* trifles.
- carious, *meticulous*, i. 39. 16: *fantastical*, ii. 301. 23.
- curmudgeon, *stingy fellow*, (cormogon) ii. 162. 29: *cunnogionly*, *adj.*, i. 368. 2.
- current, *valid*, *genuine*, i. 316. 2; ii. 227. 31; ?iii. 132. 2: 'to go for current,' ii. 297. 4; (*i. 86. 9; '126. 10); cf. ii. 258. 23f.n.
- currat rex, *vivat lex*, iii. 218. 9.
- currishly, ii. 290. 22.
- curry, *vb.*, *furberish up*, iii. 91. 27 : — over, *374. 10.
- Curry-knave, Cuthbert, *pseudonym of the author of the 'Almond for a Parrot,'* iii. 339. 3; 341. 6; 343. 15; 376. 28.
- curtains (of the stage), ii. 341. S. D.
- curtail, *curtail*, iii. 17. 14; 101. 35; (curtoll) *i. 96. 21 : *curtailing*, *sb.*, iii. 318. 17 f.n.
- Curtis, Megge, i. 265. 28.
- curtisians at Rome, the preachers to the, i. 285. 4.
- curtoll, *see* curtail,
- curtsie, *courtesy*, i. 367. 24.
- 'curvetto, *curvet*, i. 61. 26.
- cur vidi (scripsi)? *cur perii?* ii. 271. 6; i. 198. 33.
- cushion, *i. to set beside the — , 'i. 91. 10: 'to miss the — , 'i. 244. 32 : cushion-makers, i. 166. 25-6.
- custard, made in odd shapes, i. 200. 26-7 : «flat custard crowns,' iii. 171- 33-
- custom, *vb.*, ? *charge the legal dues on*, i. 382. 14 : cf. ii. 201. 8-9.
- custom, *sb.*, 'to bring one in custom with,' *to get one the custom of*, i. 365- 30-
- customably, i. 39. 17.
- cut, *sb.*, *fashion*, *style*, i. 257. 34; ii. 281. 10; iii. 61. 28; 220. 6; *367. 19; *372- 31: ?, *i. 123. 36: *vb.*, 'cuts it out in the whole cloth,' ii. 94. 9-10.
- cut, *a curtal horse*, ii. 230. 23; iii. 104. 6 : 'call me cut,' i. 323. 17: 'short cut and long-tail,' † i. 283. 19; ii. 186. 2; iii. 8. 31: 'to spur cut,' *to hasten*, iii. 78. 35; 176. 17.
- cut, neerer, *shorter road*, i. 342. 24.
- cut fingered pumps, iii. 333. 22.
- cutter, (in tailoring) ii. 229. 33: *a bravo*, 'a cutter of Queen hyve,' i. 368. 5 : cf. iii. 5. 21.
- cuttle-bong, iii. 306. 37.
- Cutwolf, *a character in 'Unf. Trav.'*, ii. 319- 33-
- Cyclops, iii. 183. 18.
- cymes, *vermin*, ii. 380. 3, 4.
- Cymothoe (Cimodoae), ii. 345. 132.
- Cynic, despises money because he can get none, ii. 337. 17-30.
- cynical, *envious*, ii. 337. 35.
- Cynque Ports, *see* Cinque.
- Cynthia, iii. 251. 574: 'his Cynthia,' *his mistress*, iii. 197. 6.
- Cyparissns, iii. 92. 11.
- cypress, ? *a kind of fine satin*, ii. 317. 38.
- Cyprian, St., cited, i. 118. 10, &c. : on devils, i. 238. 8-9.
- Cyrenaica, a mountain in, ii. 186. 8-11.
- Cyrus, his dream, i. 362. 22.
- daemon, meaning of, i. 219. 31; 228. 8, &c.: signifies 'sapiens', ii. 99. 24.
- fag, *pistol*, iii. 9. 29.
- Dagobert Coppenhagen, *a name for G. Harvey*, iii. 77. 15.
- dalliance, ii. 140. 4.
- dallyingly, iii. 16. 17.
- damned-born, iii. 268. 1074.
- damp, *sb.*, *a pestilential vapour*, i. 239- 34; iii. 87. 13; 209. 5; (*or adj.*) ii. 91. 3.
- damp, *vb.*, *confound*, *amaze*, ii. 268. 9.
- *dampnation, *damnation*, iii. 352. 23.
- Danae, i. 16. 16.
- Danaus, the daughters of, i. II. 34; ii. 301. 30.
- dance in a hempen circle, *be hanged*, ii. 295. 29.
- dances, Lusty Gallant, the Danish Lavalto, i. 379.13-14: Almain, note on iii. 332. 6: several dance tunes mentioned, iii. 122. 22-4.
- dancing, book in praise of, iii. 177. 32.
- dancing balls, *see* balls,
- dancing-school, i. 165. 17; 209.32: the devil's dancing-school in an empty purse, i. 165. 11-12; 305. 29 : 'usher of a — ,' iii. 92. 4-5.
- dandiprat, ii. 212. 1; iii. 89. 6; v. 195 : *adj.*, iii. 8. 32.
- Danes, their dress and manners, i. 177. 30, &c.: given to drink, i. 180. 16, &c.; ii. 301. 29, &c.; iii. 386.

- 20-1: hate learning, i. 178.10, &c.: their pride, i. 177. 24, &c.
- danger, 'draw into their danger,' *bring into their power*, ii. 66. 9.
- Daniel, Samuel, his *Rosamund* praised, i. 192. 18: he is commended by G. Harvey, i. 325. 33; iii. 131. 6: his translation of the *Imprese* of P. Giovio, iii. 178 marg. : cf. Delia.
- Danish language, harshness of the, i. 305. 19-22 : Danish Lavalto, i. 379. 13-14.
- dandle, *dandle*, ii. 387. 45.
- *Danske, *Danish*, iii. 381. 4.
- danted, *see* daunt.
- Danter, John, the printer, i. 248-9; 339; iii. 3: attack by G. Harvey on his press, iii. 113. 25; 114. 23, &c.; 128. 16: on his wife, iii. 114. 32, &c.: Nashe called 'Danter's gentleman', iii. 128. 20.
- Daphne, iii. 248. 488; 249. 516.
- dappert, *dapper*, i. 298. 8; 365. 8; iii. 185. 5: fdappert wit, iii. 52. 30.
- Darius, his dream, i. 359. 5; 362. 22.
- dash, 'a dash over the face (head),' *i. 82. 4-5; 190. 17-18; iii. 7. 34-5: 'at first dash,' *immediately*, i. 364. 32; iii. 16. 6.
- dastard, *vb.*, *terrify*, ii. 76. 22.
- date, without, *endless*, i. 32. 24: 'never dated,' *everlasting*, i. 194. 11; ii. 135.14-
- dates, Egyptian, iii. 286. 1693-4.
- daunt, *vb.*, *cast down*, *shock*, ii. 76. 25; (danted) ii. 327. 29.
- David, his ambition, ii. 82. 8.
- Davies, Sir John, his *Soul* (*Nosce Teipsum*), i. 258. 17 : his *Orchestra*, note on iii. 177. 32.
- Davies, John, of Hereford, his reference to Nashe, v. 153.
- Davns (Danus), iii. 369.18.
- Davy of Canterbury, iii. 375. 13-29.
- dawber, *plasterer*, iii. 174. 33.
- dawbing, i. 278. 5.
- Dawes Cross, iii. 12. 16.
- day, 'to break one's day,' i. 259. 5 : 'a day after the fair,' iii. 138. ii; 211. 15: 'many a fair day,' iii. 73. 15: day labour, i. 31. 1; 33. 26; 180.2; 333. 20; iii. 313. 4.
- day-diversifying (agues), *recurrent at intervals*, ii. 72. 16.
- day's eye, *daisy*, iii. 245. 367; 346. 405.
- dazzle, *vb. intr.*, i. 355. 35: dazzling, i. 355-32.
- dead, *vb.*, *kill*, ii. 275. 17; 322.34: ?, ii. 10. 11.
- dead-born, ii. 236. 31: — flesh, ii. 147. 2,3: — march, ii. 60. 22 : — pay, ii. 225. 30; iii. 107. 13: — season, iii. 87. 5: — sleep, ii. 37. 5.
- deaf, *vb. trans.*, ii. 123. 34.
- deal upon, *vb.*, *have to do with*, *work at*, ii. 308. 16; iii. 88. 9.
- dear, ? *loving*, ii. 58. 4.
- deares, *pi. of* deer, ii. 290. 6.
- dearth, the, of 1586, ii. 173. 1: of 1596, iii. 84. 17; 136. 20.
- Death, is pictured with an upper jaw only, ii. 69. 20: signs of death, ii. 92. 12-14.
- deaths-man, *executioner*, ii. 243. 29.
- death's-wound, ii. 322. 26.
- deaurate, iii. 189. 32.
- deaw, *vb.*, *dew*, ii. 285. 16: -lap, *dewlap*, iii. 311. 24.
- Debitor and Creditor, *The Discourse of*, iii. 72. 18.
- decad, *division of a literary work*, iii. 65. 18; 178. 13.
- decasyllabon, iii. 312. 5.
- deceasing (world), ii. 162. 11.
- deceivable, *deceitful*, i. 177. 5.
- decimo sexto, in, *small*, iii. 204. 17.
- decipher, ? *represent*, *be deciphered as*, ii. 274. 16.
- decipherer, ii. 221. 11; iii. 218. 16.
- decline from, *fall short of*, i. 8. 9.
- declining, *sb.*, ? *stooping*, *growing bent*, ii. 114. 6: *ruin*, ii. 238. 9.
- decrepit, ii. 237. 10; iii. 161. 5.
- decurtate, *vb.*, *trim*, iii. 148. 20.
- Dedekind, F., his *Grobrianus*, iii. 278. 1414; cf. iii. 177.4.
- dedicatees, Sir C. Blount (*Anat. Abs.*), i. 5: 'Amyntas' (*P. Pen.*), i. 243: 'Apis Lapis' (*Str. News*), i. 255: Eliz. Carey, jr. (*Terrors of Night*), i. 341: Eliz. Carey, sen. (*Chr. Tears*), ii. 9: Earl of Southampton (*Unf. Trav.*), ii. 201: R. Lichfield (*Have with You*), iii. 5: Humfrey King (*Lenten Stuff*), iii. 147.
- dedications of books, often unrewarded, i. 159. 24-6; iii. 341.14-19.. tale of Artaxerxes in, iii. 124. 20-2.
- deduct, *vb.*, *derive*, iii. 211. 25.
- Dee, John, ii. 172. 19.
- Deepe, *Dieppe*, i. 169. 20.

- deeply (avow), *solemnly*, iii. 42. 25.
 deer, when chased by dogs, run to men, 290. 8 : pl. *deares*, ii. 290. 6.
 deface, *vb.*, *discredit*, *defame*, i. 14. 13 ; *115. 1 : ? *damage*, iii. 5. 17.
 defeat, *vb.*, *destroy*, ii. 150. 15.
 defective, ? *harmful*, i. 377. 5.
Defence, De Grassi's *True Art of*, note on iii. 177. 15-16.
Defence of Short Hair, The, iii. 7. 33.
Defence of the Answer to the Admonition, The, i. 117. 14 ; 127. 17.
Defensive against Supposed Prophecies, The, see Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton.
 'deffly, *deftly*, i. 83. 2.
 deflecting, *error*, ii. 54. 2.
 deform, *render ugly*, ii. 139. 25 ; 144. 26, 31: -edly, ii. 31. 36 ; 240. 13: -ities, *injuries*, i. 234. 11.
 degenerate, *sb.*, ii. 29. 17 : *adj.*, *base*, ii. 180. 12.
 degree, *step*, ii. 125. 34 : 'a degree of immortality,' i. 13. 9 : *' in so high a degree,' ? in so important a matter, i. 80. 5.
 degrees, Continental, obtained by writing dissertations, iii. 124. 13-14.
 dehortment, ii. 244. 12.
 Deigo, *Diego*, iii. 166. 16 f. n.
 deity (of wisdom), *divine power*, i. 243. 7 : *godship*, ii. 366. 180 ; 369. 254-
 dejected, *humble*, ii. 83. 10.
 Dekker, T., relation of his *News from Hell* to *Pierce Penilesse*, iy. 85 : apparent reminiscences of *Pierce Penilesse* in that work, notes on i. 162. 18-19, 27-8 ; 181- 14' allusions to Nashe in it, y. 151-2: and in his *Knights Conjuring*, v. 152 : his (?) *Canaan's Calamity* and *Christ's Tears*, iv. 214: reminiscence of *Christ's Tears* in the *Honest Whore*, note on ii. 135. 22-6 : in *Westward Ho!* note on ii. 152. 22-37.
 delatorye excuse, i. 169. 17.
 delegatory, iii. 203. 10.
 Delphrigus, see Delphrigus.
 Delia, the heroine of *Daniels sonnets*, i. 342. 9 : 'his Delia', *his mistress*, iii. 195. 22.
 Delian music, ii. 374. 412.
 delicacy, attack upon, ii. 144. 33-156. 34: the peculiar sin of London women, ii. 144. 35.
 delicates, *dainties*, iii. 193. 16 ; *385. 32.-
 delineament, ii. 63. 3.
 delinquishment, ii. 53. 5.
 Deloney, Thomas, his *Garland of Good Will*, ballads, &c., iii. 84. 11-23 : referred to, (Delone) i. 280.15.
 delphinical, ', ii. 310. 2.
 Delphrigus, *Delfrigus*, iii. 324. 5.
 Deluge, the, referred to by Ovid and Lucian, i. 28. 7. &c.
 delusions caused by melancholy, i. 355- 1-6.
 Demades, iii. 65. 22 ; 120. 15.
 demean, *sb.*, *demesne*, iii. 78. 14.
 demeanour, ? *intention*, i. 306. 2.
 demerit, *sb.*, *merit*, ii. 129. 34, 36 ; iii. 8. 20.
 Demetrius, Emanuel, i. 267. 21 ; 265. 6 (iii. 125.9,13-14) ; i. 273. 25, &c.: his wife, i. 276. 6, &c.
 Demetrius, King of Syria, golden dice sent to, ii. 217. 28-9.
 demi-, see also demy.
 demi-culverin, iii. 267. 1048.
 † demigod, iii. 16. 15-16.
 demilance, iii. 5. 25 ; 202. 7.
 diminutive, *diminutive*, iii. 258. 792.
 Democratia, *democracy*, Nashe's dislike of, iii. 168. 28.
 Democritus, his saying of women, i. 13. 8-11: of servants, iii. 270.1147 : purposely blinded himself, ii. 136. 7-10.
 demon, see daemon.
 *Demonstrationer, author of the '*Demonstration of Discipline*', iii. 349. 27 ; 365. «6.
 Demosthenes, his opinion of women, i. 13. 4-8 : would not reserve all his weighty arguments until the end, ii. 127. 30 : the son of a cutler, iii. 56. 26-7: mentioned, iii. 65. 21 ; 120. 15 ; 215- 36-
 demur, *sb.*, iii. 69. 14 ; † 113- 11 ; 217.4.
 demy, a short coat or vest, iii. 194.25.
 demy, *adj.* — divine, i. 262. 4: — doctor, i. 332. 9: — soldier, ii. 231.9.
 dene (at Yarmouth), *tract of sand by the sea*, iii. 170. 5.
 denier, *penny*, ii. 212. 2 ; iii. 88.13 ; (dinnier) iii. 179. 32.
 Denis, St., iii. 226.15-16.
 Denmark, witches in, iii. 272.1219-23.

dennes, *see* dene.

Dent, Arthur, note on iii. 376. 2-3.

denudation, *exposure*, ?*refutation*, i. 311.27.

deplored, *deplorable*, ii. 65. 30

deploration, ii. 22. 21.

depose, *vb. tr. and intr.*, *state or permit to state*, ii. 297. 3, 4.

deprave, *decry*, *i- 122. 27; ii. 118. 27; iii. 220. 29; 271. 1191.

De profundis, iii. 324. 11; (208. 36, &c.).

depute, *vb.*, *cleanse*, iii. 148. 20.

deraine, *vb.*, *range in order of battle*, iii. 203. I.

Derby, Margaret, Countess of, iii. 77. 20.

derogate, *vb. trans.*, *disparage*, ii. 118. 27 : — from, i. 269. 1.

*derogation, *detract*, i. 119. 24.

derogatory, i. 179. 31; 314.12.

descant, *vb.*, *talk*, *expatiate*, i. 303.4;

ii. 73. 22 ; iii. 113. 4; 168. i; 220.

25: *sb.*, *varied or elaborate singing*,

iii. 101. 36 ; *367. 24: *disquisition*,

iii. 16. 27 ; ?62. 27: "shift of descant,"

'change of tune', i. 126. 27.

descending generations, ii. 76. 14;

— years, iii. 313. 5.

descriptionate, ii. 153. 32.

desertml, i. 374. 27.

design, *destine*, *devote*, ii. 52. 33.

desolative-trumpet, ii. 60.19.

despair, is the sin against the Holy

Ghost, ii. 130. 31-4.

despairful, iii. 331.15 : -ly, i. 345.16.

despiteful, *cruel*, *fierce*, i. 11. 34.

destinateto, *Ajr.*, *destinedfor*, ii. 174.2.

destitute, *vb.*, *frustrate*, i. 293. 25:

lay waste, ii. 48. 20.

determinately, *with certainty*, *precisely*,

ii. 119.14.

determination, *intention*, *plan*, ii. 279.

11; iii. 96. 26.

detract from, *degrade*, ii. 269. 13.

detriments, *expence*, iii. 93. 10; 149.

35 : *decay*, iii. 174. 27.

Deucalion, ii. 388. 57: and Pyrrha, i.

28.9, &c.

Deuce-ace, Doctor, iii. 72. 9: Domine

—, *a name for G. Harvey*, iii. 31.16.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, i.

291, 24; V.194.

device, *plot of a play*, i. 304. 34.

devident, *section*, ii. 155.15.

Devil, the, discussion of him and his

power, i. 219. 19, &c.; 227. 3, &c. :

names given to him in the Bible, L

235. 32, &c. : is a Spaniard, note on

i. 184. 21-5: the night his special

kingdom, i. 346. 28 ; ii. 38. 32, &c. :

will never go backward, i. 303. 34 :

is grown a puritan and will have no

ceremonies, i. 367. 17: fair words no

longer beguile him, i. 367. 23: less

familiar than of old, i. 367. 33, &c. :

his chapel next to God's church, ii.

40. 3-4 (cf. church) : Dream of the

Devil and Dives, ii. 104. 2-3 : Meeting

the Devil in Conjure-house Lane

(?a ballad or tune), iii. 133. 18-19:

'whom the devil drives,' note on i.

162. 5 : ?'the devil is a knave' (a

proverb), i. 206. 8-9: 'speak the

truth and shame the devil,' ii. 258.

31 : 'give the devil his due,' iii. 36.

1-2 : 'the devil a whit,' iii. 149. 3 :

'the devil and all,' i. 1623: devil's

dancing-school, *see* dancing-school:

see also devils, candle, window.

devil, *vb.*, 'devilling it,' ii. 149. 6.

devils and spirits, i. 218-39 ; 347-

53: are sexless, i. 235. 2-4: their

power and its limitations, i. 236. 17,

&c. : various means of getting rid of,

i. 238. i, &c. : an infinite number

everywhere, i. 349. 14, &c. : some

hate music, ii. 156. 25-6: devils

raised within a circle, ii. 169. 12-13 ;

iii. 210. 5-7 ; 218. 5-6: persons who

disbelieve in them, i. 172. 25-6:

devils' revelling night, ii. 375. 9 :

The Devil of Dowgate, iii. 121. 24-

5 : 'fight devil, fight dragon,' iii. 63.

10 : 'with (in) a devil's name,' ii.

212. 24 ; 226. 3 : *see also* spirit.

devil's breeches, i. 172. 15 ; ii. 223. 15.

Devilship, your, *as a title*, i. 174. 20.

devil's paternoster, iii. 279. 1476.

devise with oneself, *imagine*, ii. 292.

33-

devoir, *duty*, i. 315. 32 ; iii. 9. 10.

devolution, ii. 256. 34 ; iii. 194. 30.

devotion, ?*alms-giving*, *religious ob-*

servance, ii. 109. 29 : ?*command*,

wishes, iii. 193. 24.

dewberry, ? *blackberry*, ii. 385. 318.

Dexter, Robert, the bookseller, iii. 88.

18 : his man Michael, iii. 88. 17 ;

131- 36

diabolus, derivation of, i. 235. 27.

Diagoras, the first atheist, ii. 121 marg.

- diagorize, *to render or become an atheist*, ii. 121. 31.
 dial, 'dialls of days,' iii. 72. 20.
 dialect, passage in Scots, iii. 188.14-23: in Welsh, iii. 244. 341-6.
 dialect, false, vb., iii. 195. 5.
Dialogue i Martin Marprelate's, i. 103.
13.
Dialogues, R. Harvey's, *see* note on i. 190. 6 and *Ephemeron*.
 dialoguizing, iii. 85. 18.
 Diamante, a courtesan in *Unf. Trav.*, ii. 260. 22, &c.
 diameter, *adv., out of accord with* iii. 154. 24: 'diameteropposite,' ii.29.12.
 diamond, called *dii mundi*, ii. 271.2: *adj.*, 2, ii. 310. 2.
 Diana, but one true (i.e. Elizabeth), i. 216. 23 (iii. 130. 8); cf. i. 242. 29: her temple at Ephesus, ii. 106. 33-4; 109. 3; iii. 29. 18-20: mentioned, iii. 251. 559-
 diapason, ni. 98. 25.
 *diaper-napkin, i. 83. 14.
 diary (of one's memory), *daily record*, ii. 119. 20; iii. 70. 2.
 dice, sent to Demetrius by the king of the Parthians, ii. 217. 28-9: false dice, ii. 218. 23-4: dicing tricks, ii. 217. 29-32: 'to make dice of one's bones,' ii. 93. 32.
 *die Ecclesiae, iii. 349. 21.
 Dick, of the Castle, iii. 5. 18: of the Cow, iii. 5. 24-5: Desperate Dick, iii. 5. 20-1: Dialoguizing Dick, iii. 85.18-19: Heilding Dick, iii. 84.9: Musing Dick, iii. 5.14: Dick Swash, iii. 5. 20: Dick Sothis, i. 284. 3: Dick quibus in terris, *name for R. Harvey*, iii. 84. 23-4: *see* Dodrans.
 dicker, *ten, a quantity*, iii. 6. 6.
 Dickie, dappert, i. 298. 8.
 die obsecro, iii. 5. 16: die sodes, i. 284.3.
 dictionary custom, iii. 86. 27.
 dictum puta, i. 258. 26-7 (iii. 123. 13).
 diddle, *refrain word*, i. 275. 32.
 Dido, her chastity, iii. 112. 30: Ennius's account of, iii. 113. 8-9: *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 353. 74, &c.
Dido, The Tragedy of, editions, &c., ii. 329-35: text, ii. 339-97: supposed elegy on Marlowe in some copies of, ii. 335-7: date, authorship, source, iv. 294-5.
 didopper, *dabchick, a term of abuse*, i. 256.36; iii. 195.32-
 Didymus, a grammarian, i. 271. 1: wrote 4,000 or 6,000 books, iii. 60. 11; 234.50-2.
 Didymus, Thomas, iii. 148. 8.
 die, die up, *see* up.
 Diego, Don. v. 195: *a vague term of abuse*, i. 305.24 x Don Diego di Martin, 'J. 102. 34: Monsieur Diego, i. 365.9: Diego Spaniard, iii. 166. 16.
 Dieppe, (Deepe) i. 169. 20; (Diepe) iii. 222. 26.
 dies, 'diebns illis,' ii. 230. 32; cf. in diebus.
 diet, advantages of a varied diet discussed, i. 39-41: 'to keep diet,' i. 256. 27: 'diet drinks,' i. 385. 13.
 diety, *deity*, ii. 52. 14.
 difference, vb., ii. 139. 27.
 diffident, *unbelieving*, iii. 188. 26.
 Digests (of discoveries), *Hakluyt's 'Principal Navigations'*, iii. 173.30.
 *digits, by, *partially*, iii. 384. 7.
 digression of distinction, i. 7. 2.
 dii penates, not sacrificed to until sunset, i. 347. 12-14.
 Dike, William, of St. Albans, i. 88. 33 (*see Addenda*); 90. 13.
 dilapidation, *ruin*, iii. 167.6.
 dilate, *expatiate, describe at length*, ii. 234. 10; 266. 2; 286. 1; 295. 31; 309. 25; iii. 106. 27.
 dilatement, *discussion*, i. 325. 19; ii. 87.8.
 dild, 'God dild you,' *god reward you* (dild= yield), i. 327. 10.
 dilla, *meaningless refrain-word*, iii. 133. 26, 27.
 diminutive, ii. 248. 20.
 dimunutyest, iii. 186. 18.
 ding, *strike, dash*, (donge out, ppl.) ii. 67. 4: throw (dung down, ppl.) iii. 175. 30.
 dinuierseedenier.
 dint, *dent, nick*, ii. 138. 24: 'dint of destiny,' iii. 199. 21.
 diocese, (diocesse) iii. 17. 8: (, dioses) *iii. 371. 27.
 Dioclesian, wished to be adored as a god, i. 230. 7, 16-18.
 Diogenes, his indifference to luxury, i. 38. 20-2: spat in his host's face, i. 182.24-30: taken coining money, ii. 237. 30-5; iii. 275. 1306: his tub, ii. 216.10: his saying of marriage, i.

12. 19-21: of a wearisome book, iii. 223. 29.
- Diogenical, ii. 109. 28.
- Diomedes, see Ulysses.
- Diomedes, a grammarian, iii. 60. 11.
- Dion's ship, wasps flew about, iii. 63. 30.
- Dionysius, was a schoolmaster in old age, i. 312. 7; ii. 225. 1-2; iii. 194. 10-17, 31-2: robbed Jupiter of his golden coat, ii. 238. 16-18: humorous explanation of the story, iii. 193. 9-10; 194-3-35.
- Dioscondes, i. 365. 23.
- dipses, see diocese.
- Diotrephes, name applied to the Devil, i. 204. 21.
- Diotrephes*, N. Udall's, v. 42; 184-8.
- dirige, *dirge*, i. 285. 28.
- dirt-dauber, *plasterer*, ii. 241. 12.
- dirt of wisdom, i. 255. 24.
- disabling, *disparagement*, iii. 19. 21; 127. 23.
- disanimate, *vb.*, *discourage*, ii. 172. 35.
- disannul, *make null*, ii. 20. 36; 235. 33.
- disasterly, *disastrously*, ii. 93. 26.
- disbalased my minde, iii. 44. 4-5.
- discalender, *to put out of the calendar*, ii. 48. 32.
- discentine, *descending*, iii. 159. 13.
- discern, *— of, iii. 353. 22.
- discernance, *distinction*, i. 235. 3-4.
- discharge, *payfor*, i. 261. 32.
- discheveld, *dishevelled*, ii. 377. 91.
- discituate, *displaced*, ii. 78. 14.
- discommodity, i. 330. 27.
- discontent, attack upon, ii. 129. 23-132. 16.
- discountenance, iii. 323. 3.
- discoursing, ? *affability*, i. 7. 14.
- discursive, i. 203. 10; ii. 348. 248.
- Discursive Problem concerning Prophesies*, J. Harvey's, v. 170.
- discovery, *investigation*, ii. 82. 24: *betrayal of secrets*, ii. 214. 5.
- Discovery of the Knights of the Post*, *The*, note on i. 164. 8.
- Discovery of Witchcraft*, see R. Scot.
- discruciamint, ii. 168. 34.
- disdain, attack upon, ii. 134. 36-136.4.
- diseases, desperate, need desperate medicines, ii. 20. 12-13.
- disfraught, *vb.*, *unload*, ii. 225.10.
- disfumish, *vb.*, i. 243. 19.
- disgest, *vb.*, *digest*, i. 384.19; 369.31; ii. 32.16; 50-23; 179.19; 238.1; 310. 1; iii. 128. 29; 260. 837; '347. 26: *adj.*, *or ppl.*, *digested*, 'taken in,' (disgeast) iii. 161. 12: — ion, i. 39. 31; 41. 15; iii. 312. 4.
- disgrace, 'you do me the disgrace' (*by refusing to pledge*), i. 205. 15: 'give me the —,' iii. 266. 1042.
- *disgracer, *reviler*, *contemmr*, iii. 368. i.
- disgraded, *degraded*, ii. 49. 35.
- disgregate, *vb.*, *separate*, ii. 125. 16.
- dish, 'to cast a thing in one's dish,' i. 307.14; iii. 57. 17; 167. 13: *'to meet a thing in one's dish,' iii. 348. 4-5: 'to lick dishes,' *live on scraps*, &c., i. 38. 21; 199. 29; iii. 244.351; cf. dishlicker.
- dishcloth, to make a — of, ii. 301. 6.
- dishclout, *sb.*, iii. 54. 33: *adj.*, *contemptible*, *iii. 28.
- dishlicker, i. 240. 6; cf. dish.
- dishonest, *vb.*, *defile*, ii. 148. 22; 293. 18.
- dishumoured, iii. 156.16.
- dish wash, i. 218. 12.
- disjoined, i. 348. 1.
- disjoint, *vb.*, iii. 214. 35.
- disjunct from, *adj.*, *separated*, *distant from*, iii. 162. 12.
- disjune, *breakfast*, iii. 197. 18.
- dislocated, *separated*, *distant from*, iii. 162. 12.
- disme, *tithe*, ii. 106.14.
- disomamenting, ii. 63. 26.
- disparadize, *to cast out of paradise*, ii. 80. 33.
- disparage, *bring disgrace on*, ii. 269. 10: *injure*, *iii. 382. 16.
- dispatch with, iii. 23. 15.
- dispend, *spend*, i. 158. 21 (303. 31).
- dispense with, *vb.*, *pardon (a criminal, &c.)* i. 236. 22; 315. 1; (iii. 78. 32): *remit (a fine)* iii. 164. 7: *endure, put up with*, i. 358. 3; iii. 55. 17-18.
- dispersingly, i. 357. 11.
- disple, *vb.*, *discipline*, ii. 92. 33: .ing, i.376. 6; ii. 181.33.
- dispose, *sb.*, ii. 396.303.
- disposition, inspired, ? *inspiration*, ii. 266. 22.
- disputandnm, *grace ad*, i. 279. ii.
- disputative, i. 278. 15; iii. 321. 6.
- disquisition, *investigation*, iii. 219. 16.
- disquite, *disauiet*, ii. 323. 10.
- dissentious, iii. 85. 27-8: '359. 18.

- dissouljoin, *separate the soul from the body*, ii. 241. 3.
 distance, *space of time*, i. 359. 15 ; ii. 168.30; 305-35.
 distemper, *vb.*, ii. 75.25: *— *ance, sb.*, iii. 390. 7.
 distemperature, *disorder, sickness*, i. 196. 21; 378. 26: *inclemency of weather*, * iii. 389. 29.
 distenanted, *empty*, ii. 216. 10.
 distermine, *divide*, iii. 160. 13.
 distilling, *weeping*, ii. 213. 31.
 distinguished, ? *various*, ii. 247.13-14.
 distraction, *sundering*, ii. 29. 13.
 distraught, *vb.*, *distract*, ii. 51. 31.
 distribute, *administer*, *cf. law-distributer*.
 ditty, ? *motto*, ii. 277. 34.
 divastation, *devastation*, ii. 51. 33.
 divel, *see devil*.
 Dives, a play of, note on i. 213. 1-5-16: *dives eram dudum* . . . , ii. 155. 7-9: *divesque misereque*, iii. 243. 2.
 divide (the gospel), *i. 81. 9; *120. 21.
 diving boat, *see Dover*.
 divorce, *remove, dispel*, ii. 369. 260.
 dixi, to cry, ii. 247. 3.
 dizard, *fool*, iii. 12. 18.
 do, 'cannot do withall,' *cannot help it*, iii. 45. 11 ; 129. 29-30; 213. 6.
 doale, *dole*, ii. 216. 3.
 dock, *buttocks*, ii. 227. 17.
 documentize, *give documentary evidence of*, iii. 173. 31.
 doddipole, *simpleton*, i. 256. 36: Dr. Doddipoll, iii. 14. 8.
 dodkin, i. 279. 18; ii. 306. 18.
 Dodrans Dick, *a name for R. Harvey*, iii. 80. 34.
 dog, praise of dogs, iii. 254. 669. &c.: they are envious, ii. 113. 3; iii. 354. 2 : 'have long memories', ii. 298. 14 : invented vomiting, iii. 256. 738-9 : the worm in their tongues, i. 85. 26-7.; 343-14; 350-11: Iceland dogs, iii. 182. 26: dog adored as a god, iii. 128. 29-30: dog (talbot) as a crest, i. 260. 35 : dead dogs in wine, *see sack* : † 'a dog in a doublet,' iii. 43. 14: 'no dog but has his day,' iii. 254. 649: 'as melancholy as a dog,' ii. 218. 33: 'not a ... to cast at a dog,' ii. 216.16: 'to be old dog at (against),' iii. 7. 7; 191. 20; 351. 16.
 dog, *vb.*, to track, follow, ii. 321. 23.
 dog-days, no blood-letting, physicing, or bathing in the, iii. 256. 750-8 : 'dog-days' effects,' i. 20. 5.
 dogged, *cynical, envious, discontented*, *i. 85. 30; '122. 26; ii. 109. 28; 130-6; '37- 32; iii. 315. 1.
 dog-house in the fields, the, ii. 180. 29.
 dog-killer, i. 271. 32.
 Dogs, *see Isle of Dogs*.
 dog's dinner, iii. 257. 777.
 dog's face, sodden, i. 307. 4.
 dog's head in the pot, iii. 267.1058.
 †dog-sick, i. 275. 15.
 dogs' meat, i. 258. 28 (iii. 123. 1).
 dog-star, iii. 253.643.
 dog-whipper, in St. Paul's, i. 239. 25.
 doit, i. 178. 26; ii. 212. i; iii. 37.13.
 Doleta, John, i. 289. 18 ; iii. 72. 8.
 Dolon, ii. 220. 24; 343. 71.
 dolour, ii. 15. 21; 36.10.
 dolphin, plays before a tempest, i. 59. 10.
 Dolphin Inn, at Cambridge, iii. 95. 15; 134-17-
 dolt, play the, i. 154. 17-18.
 doltage, i. 296.10.
 dolt-sick, i. 275. 16.
 domestical, *domestic*, i. 13. 7 ; 14.17; (domistically) 230. 29.
 domineer, *vb.*, *swagger*, i. 166. 10; 205. 9; iii. 73.10: — over, ii. 298. 2.
 Domingo, iii. 264. 971 : Domingo Rufus, the red herring, iii. 184. 8.
 Dominico Civilian, *a name for G. Harvey*, iii. 96. 25-6.
 Donatists, i. 85. 14; 172. 3; iii.387. 16.
 donative, *sb.*, iii. 163. 19.
 Donatns, i. 172. 3; iii. 387. 16.
 donee, dissension caused by the word, ii. 132. 36, &c.
 donge out, *see ding*.
 donzel, *youth*, iii. 150. 9; 183. 21: Donsell dell Lucifer, i. 165.2: Donzel Dick (i. e. R. Lichfield), iii. 11. 22.
 door, 'forth of doors,' iii. 101. 28: 'to talk in another man's door,' iii. 333. 18: door nail, as dead as a, i. 258. 27; iii. 200. 12.
 Dorbel (i.e. N. de Orbellis), iii. 361. 34: *used for* 'blockhead', i. 279, 2; iii. 130. 2.
 dorbellical, *stupid*, i. 198. 13.
 dorbellism, ii. 124. 32.
 dorbellist, iii. 149. 11.
 Dorian music, i. 225. 30; 284. 36.

- dormitive (-ative), *soporific*, ii. 153.18.
dorp, *village*, iii. 160. 36.
dorter, *dormitory*, i. 204. 11.
'doss out, *thrust out (horns)*, i. 93.
15-
dotage, *foolish error*, i. 218. 31.
dottrelship, *boobyship*, iii. 115. 21.
double, to lie, i. 357. 1 : to ride —, iii.
203. 28: double diligence, iii. 270.
1163:—diligent, ii. 308. 35 : —and
— weary, iii. 208. 29 : double-faced
(hood), *iii. 345. 37 ; cf. face,
doubt, in a, i. 310. 9.
Doudy, *see* Dowdie.
dough (dowe), how baked in the
tropics, iii. 109. 9-12 : dough-belly
(dow —), iii. 266. 1034.
douking, *ducking, bowing*, iii. 209. 18.
Dove, Thomas, iii. 106. 27 ; 107. 22 ;
108.11.
dove, delights in mirrors, ii. 11. 1-2.
dovecote, a *hovel*, iii. 29. 19: cf.
dove's nest.
Dover, men on Dover cliffs may be
seen from Calais, i. 219. 7-8: a
diving boat between Dover and
Calais, iii. 40. 28.
dove's nest, a *small room*, i. 167. 27.
dow-belly, *see* dough.
Dowdie (var. Doudie), French, iii.
316. 22.
Dowgate, the Devil of, iii. 121. 24-5.
down, 'he down on his knees,' ii. 257.
21-3.
Down., *see* Dunham,
dowsets, *sweets, pastry*, iii. 14. 20.
doxes (i.e. doxies), *cant term for*
women, iii. 27. 17.
drab, *sb., loose wench*, *i. 74. 9 : *vb.*,
i. 384. 15.
drabbled, *wet*, iii. 158. 11.
draff, *refuse, rubbish*, ii. 99. 31 ; 250.
7 ; iii. 161. 11 ; 226. i ; 313. 19.
draggel-tail, iii. 122. 6.
dragons, flying, i. 23. 27.
draw, 'that draws deep,' iii. 148. 29:
draw out, *prolong*, i. 200. 13 : draw
up (stitches), i. 335. 13 : 'to draw an
oven, i. 93. 34.
drawlatch, *vb.*, ? *lag behind*, iii. 212.2.
dray-men, iii. 5. 24.
Drayton, Michael, his reference to
Nashe, v. 153-4.
dreams, general discussion of, i. 355-
62 ; 368-73: they are generally vain,
i. 371-2 ; but a few proceed from
heaven, i. 372.27: cause of, i. 355.
15, &c.; iii. 197. 25-34 : their nature
and kinds, i. 355. 10, &c.: super-
stitutions regarding, i. 361. 29 ; 369.
27-30: how to dream true, iii. 61.
3-7: dreams which have come true, i.
362. 22-5 : writers on, i. 361. 24 ; 383.
13 : dreams of a sick gentleman, i.
378-81: of Master Allington, i. 383.
8: of Cyrus, Cambyzes, Pompey,
Caesar, Darius, Alexander, i. 362.
22-3: of Louis XI, Charles VI,
Alfonso of Naples, i. 371. 27, &c.:
of Policarp, i. 372. 29.
dreamt, ii. 15. 15 ; 213. 31.
dredge, *sprinkle*, iii. 41. 8.
dreggy, ii. 65. 3.
dress, French and Spanish, ii. 300.
12-301. 3 : at Rome, ii. 281. 27-31:
of a page, ii. 227.11-25 : of a usurer,
i. 162. 31, &c. : embroidery on wo-
men's dresses, ii. 137. 36, &c.: cf.
English, fashions, foreign customs.
drib *vb.*, — forth, i. 270. 23 ; iii. 222.
11.
dribblements, ? *babbling, trifling talk*,
iii. 167. 35.
drifat, *see* dry-fat.
drift, *trick, plan*, i. 213. 21 ; 266. 6 ;
260. 27 ; 380. 153.
dringle, a *term of abuse* iii. 13.2:
John Dringle, iii. 151. 13.
drink, 'good drink makes good blood,'
ii. 308. 12-13; cf' beer, wine: 'a
little more drink and a few more
clothes,' i. 207. 25-6; 332. 11-12:
vb., drink out, — *up*, ii. 319. 17.
drinking customs, i. 205. 7-8; 207.
8-17; iii. 266. 1038-9.
drive, 'to drive it to,' *carry things so*
far as, ii. 232. 9: 'to let drive,' iii.
157-9.
driver, the devil a, i. 162. 5.
drizzle, *vb.* (of tears), ii. 377. 76 :
?, iii. 38. 34-
Dromidote ergonist, i. 285. 21.
drop, *vb.*, *drip*, iii. 329. 19.
drosy, avarice called, note on ii.
99. 9.
droup, *droop, become ill*, iii. 250. 553.
drowping (wits), *dooping, feeble*, iii.
313. 2.
drudge, *mean (or ? base-born) person*,
i. 175. 13-
drudgery, *base labour*, i. 295. 31 ; ? ii.
379. 146 ; iii. 270. 1169.

- druggeir, *apothecary*, i. 365. 32; ii. 179. 15; iii. 93. 18.
 Druids in the Isle of Man, their familiars, i. 349. 34.
 Drum, Jack, his entertainment, ii. 218. 11.
 drum, 'to have . . . for one's drum to play upon,' ii. 218. 10.
 drumblc-bec, *bumble-bee*, i. 302. 8; iii. 37. 28.
 drumbler, *a small ship*, iii. 164. 35.
 drumbling, *sb.*, *hesitation*, *sluggishness*, ii. 219. 6; iii. 29. 13: *adj.*, i. 368. 29; iii. 54. 29.
 drumming decasyllabon, iii. 312. 5.
 drunkenness, attacks upon, i. 189. 30, &c.; 204. 31, &c.: discommodities of, i. 208. 11-23: eight kinds of, i. 207. 18, &c.
 dry-brained, iii. 54. 29; 322. 18.
 dry-fat, *box or basket for storing any dry goods in*, i. 204. 10; 271. 8; iii. 35-22.
 dryly, to jest, i. 183. 23.
 dry-shaven, iii. 6. 24.
 Du Bartas, i. 193. 32, &c.: the *Urany* of, iii. 115. 28: Nashe had not attacked him, iii. 130. 14-15.
 Dubbei's, or Duppa's, Hill, iii. 253. 621.
 Ducket, Lionel, iii. 299.
 duck friar, to play, iii. 78. 23.
 ducking (*spaniel*), *for taking ducks*, iii. 195. 32.
 dudgeon, *adj.*, ? *sullen*, *ill-willed*, iii. 155. 16: ? *mean*, *contemptible* (cf. *N.E.D.*, s. v. *dudgen*), i. 275. 1; 343.9; *iii. 350. 12: *dudgeon-old*, ? ii. 64. 26.
 dudgeon-dagger, i. 256. 12.
 Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, Harvey's poem in praise of, iii. 78. 3; v. 165: his badge, i. 322. 31.
 duels, frequency of, ii. 109. 13-15: conference before one, iii. 21. 28-33.
 dulce bellum inexpertis, i. 171. 25.
 dullard, ii. 169. 17.
 dull conceited, *stupid*, ii. 363. 81.
 dummerel, *dumb person*, iii. 43. 17.
 dump, *melancholy*, ii. 371. 335; 388. 62: *a melancholy song or dance*, iii. 114. 11.
 dumpish, *sad*, ii. 89. 9.
 dumpt, *saddened*, iii. 198. 29.
 Duncce (i.e. Duns Scotus), iii. 361. 34; cf. note on i. 198.13.
 duncery, *trifling*, i. 9. 11; 27. 27; ii. 127. 11.
 duncified, ii. 241. 13.
 dung, *ppl.*, *see* ding,
 dung, *vb.*, dung up, *heap up*, ii. 127.5; Hi. 35-23.
 dungeonly, *prison-like*, ii. 50. 10.
 dung-voiding, i. 305. 11.
 dung wet, iii. 224. 11.
 Dunham, Little, the vicar of, iii. 351. 30-1.
 Dunkirk, Dunkirktt, *pirate*, iii. 171. 1; 225. 12.
 duns, *dunce*, i. 262. 28; iii. 130. 2; 268. 1091.
 dunse, *vb.*, iii. 74. 16.
 Dunsfurens, a show made of R. Harvey, iii. 80. 35.
 dunsival, *dunce*, *sb.*, i. 307. 13.
 dunstable, *adj.*, *downright*, *plain*, ii. 263. 20; *iii. 374. 32; *391. 17.
 dunstical, *stupid*, i. 192. 18; ii. 247. 13: -ly, i. 289. 6; ii. 233. 10; iii. 15. 19.
 Duppa's Hill, *see* Dubber's.
 durance, *a kind of cloth*, iii. 216. 31: *prison*, ii. 163. 5: *imprisonment*, ii. 263. 34.
 Durand, G., bp. of Mende, i. 272. 29.
 durante beneplacito, iii. 129. 10.
 durt-dauber, *see* dirt-.
 dusk, *vb.*, *darken*, ii. 73. 26.
 dust-box, *a box for sprinkling fine sand on writing*, iii. 261. 883.
 dust-dyed, ii. 66. 33.
 dust-weaver, ? *spider*, i. 168. 15.
 Dutch, the, given to drink, i. 204. 32-3; 206. 33, &c.; ii. 301. 29, &c.; iii. 269. 1121-2; 277. 1404-7: they only bargain when drunk, i. 208. 3-4: Dutch butter, i. 184. 4: Dutch stewed-pot, iii. 117. 31-2.
 Dutch phrase (imaginary), 'van-hotten, slotten,' &c., ii. 247. 23: ?'upsevant,' iii. 332. 25-6.
 dwell upon complements, i. 367. 33.
 Dyer, Sir E., his *Praise of Nothing*, iii. 177. 19-20; 9278. 1410.
 dyers, wet their clothes in water, ii. 229. 10: a dyer's sign, iii. 50. 13-14.
 each other, one against, iii. 195. 29-30; cf. ii. 83. 31-2.
 eagle, casts dust into other birds' eyes, ii. 219. 31-2.

- ear: glowing of ears, i. 358. 15: 'to be (go, set) together by the ears,' *i. 127. 24; 220. 26-7; 373. 33-4; ii. 70. 18-19; 231-91 268. 4; iii. 307- 355 276. 1370; *343. 1-2: 'to have (wring) one about (by) the ears,' i. 330. 34; ii. 183. 18; *iii. 349. 19: 'to turn (a garment) over one's ears,' i. 195. 34 (311. 1-2): 'to prick up one's ears,' iii. 76.21-2.
- eare, *e'er*, iii. 178. 14.
- earely, *lyarely*, *quickly*, iii. 183. 14.
- earnest-penny, ii. 225. 23.
- ear-rentingly, ii. 68. 3.
- earth, spirits of the, *see* spirit.
- earthling, *inhabitant of the earth*, ii. 119. 28.
- earthquake, a ballad on an, i. 23. 31 : that of 1580, ii. 173. 1 : Harvey's letter on, iii. 61. 36; 69. 32-3: ground removed by one (c. 1593), ii. 172. 30.
- earwig brains, *with a 'maggot' or 'craze in one's brain*, iii. 224. 32.
- East-cheap, iii. 381. 15.
- Eastflege, iii. 163. 6.
- eat on, *eat of*, ii. 96. 3.
- eazill, *a painter's easel*, iii. 67. 21.
- Echo, lives in mountains, iii. 271. ii74-5-
- Edgar, King, his laws about drinking, i. 206. 16-22: his navy, iii. 158. 2-5-
- Edge, Master Orator, i. 315. 34; iii. 109-35-
- edge, *for point*, *i. 88. 25; cf. 'edged sting,' ii. 375. 22: 'many edged. . . writhings,' ?? *many-angled bends*, ii. 283. 27-8.
- Edinburgh, iii. 188. 25.
- edition, *publication, book*, iii. 319. 17; *347-37; *361- 32 : *sort, kind*, 'iii. 372. 36.
- Edward II, supposed allusion to, note on i. 213. 24-7.
- Edward groat, iii. 172. 6-7.
- eek, *enlarge*, i. 332. 22.
- eel, worshipped, iii. 128. 28-9.
- effect, *sb.*, 1 *characteristics*, i. 307. 25; ii. 242. 33.
- effect, *vb.*, *produce (fruit — of a tree)*, i. 327. 19: = *affect, love*, ii. 373. 397-
- effectuate, i. 316. 17.
- efficient, *sb.*, *meaning*, i. 5. 25: *efficient cause*, i. 39. 10; ?iii. 321. 41.
- *eft soones, iii. 372. 22.
- Egerton, his sermons, iii. 356. 36.
- egg, sinks when full, floats when empty, i. 9. 24-6: 'tale of ten eggs for a penny,' iii. 128. 35, &c.
- egg, *vb.*, *urge*, i. 15. 9; ii. 218. 16: — on, ii. 314. 34.
- egg-pie, iii. 129. 4.
- egg-shell that runs tip a spear, i. 331. 21; iii. 235. 61.
- eglantine, ii. 317. 23.
- egregious, wrongly used by Harvey in a good sense, i. 316. 4.
- egregiously, ii, 222. 35; iii. 116. 14; 158. 19.
- Egypt, the priests of, abstain from flesh and wine, i. 39. 1-2: the temples have images of animals, i. 34. 19-23.
- eight, *eighth*, 'i. 64. 22; ii. 43. 12; 209. 3; 275- 21; iii. 177. 31: eight score (*as ordinal*), ii. 288. 15: 'the eight and forty' (at Yarmouth), iii. 168. 34: 'eight and sixt age of poetry,' i. 343. 11-12: -ly, *eighthly*, ii. 111. 32.
- ejectione firma (*or firmæ*), writ of, iii. 156. 34.
- ela, above, ii. 268. 8; iii. 189. 26: 'an ela above,' ii. 124. 33: cf. -fin. 43- 10.
- elaborate, *adj. or adv.*, i. 195. 14: *adv.*, i. 374. 29.
- elbow, to scratch the, ii. 219. 13: elbows itch for joy, ii. 321. 18; iii. 192. 12: 'out at the elbows,' i. 332. 20; (364. i) ; ii. 210. 21; 'iii. 356. 30: 'to pluck by the elbow,' ii. 266. 23: 'to stand under the elbow of,' i. 310. 21: 'to claw one by the elbow,' i. 161. 31-2: a fool's coat with four elbows, iii. 23. 36: 'elbow-room, iii. 347. 38.
- eld, *old time*, i. 183. 15 ; iii. 167. 8.
- elder-gun, *pop-gun of elder-wood*, iii. 62.9.
- Elderton, made ballads on R. Harvey's *Astrological Discourse*, i. 197. 7 (308. 8); G. Harvey's attacks on, i. 280. 10-31; iii. 123. 26-7: his 'parliament of noses', i. 256. 19; ?iii. 177. 21: his 'Meeting the Devil in Conjure-house Lane', iii. 133. 18-19: mentioned, iii. 354. 12.
- Eleanor, the ramming of, *see* Skelton.

- election, to stand in, *be a candidate*, iii. 6. 17; 208. 35; *372. 19.
- electrum, the tears of Phaeton's sisters turned to, iii. 250. 531-2.
- elegiacal, *tragic, mournful*, ii. 292. 17.
- element, *the sky*, ii. 62. 21; 303. 23; iii. 267. 1049.
- elephant, cannot swim, i. 21. 20-2: carries its young for three years, iii. 18. 13-15: excited by seeing the blood of its master shed, i. 121. 34-7: fights with the rhinoceros about pasture, iii. 134. 28-9: flees from the ram, i. 185. 7; iii. 294. 1941-2: its fore-legs longest, iii. 20. 11: understands its country's speech, ii. 285. 5-6.
- elephas non capit mures, iii. 85. 15.
- elevate (-aute), *adj., high*, iii. 186. 4: -edly, ii. 37. 26.
- eleventeen, *twenty-one*, iii. 137. 8.
- Elias, a mad hatter claims to be, iii. 212. 30-1 (*see Addenda*).
- elinctoria, *broths*, iii. 257. 752.
- Eliza, *Elissa*, ii. 376. 45: *Q. Elizabeth*, iii. 237. 133; 291. 1841.
- Elizabeth, Queen, attempts on the life of, i. 78. 8-9; 84. 4-6; 116. 11-13: excluded by the Martinists from ecclesiastical government, iii. 353. 4-7: Praise of, i. 6. 15-34; 84.8-11; 97. 20-33; iii. 291. 1841: a progress of hers referred to, iii. 237. 133-6; 291. 1843-4: her visit to Audley End (July, 1578), i. 276. 34-5: to Norwich (August, 1578), iii. 169. 23-5.
- Elizabeth de Gappes, i. 189. 6.
- eloquence, attacks on, i. 45. 16, &c.
- eloquious, *eloquent*, iii. 184. 35.
- Elstred, drowned in the Humber, iii. 201. 2.
- Elvidians, *see Helvidians*.
- telvish, *spiteful*, i. 283. 13.
- Ely, ruinous and desolate, iii. 156. 27: the Bishop of, visitor of St. John's College, Cambridge, iii. 16. 11-12: the Bishopric of, i. 97. 18-19.
- Elyot, Sir T., his *Castle of Health*, i. 39-33-4: praised, iii. 317. 5-6.
- Elysian, iii. 171. 35: -like, ii. 70. 4.
- Elysium, those that thrust it into hell, iii. 316. 14-15.
- email, *enamel*, i. 360. 31.
- embail, *enclose in a ring*, ii. 61. 6; iii. 166. 24.
- embain, *wash*, ii. 36. 13.
- embassador, ii. 23. 34; 24. 2, 3, 5; 269. 17.
- embassage, ii. 18. 31.
- †embellishtly, iii. 53. 23.
- embench, *pile or bank up*, iii. 161. 16.
- ember up, *cover with embers*, ii. 242. 8.
- ember weeks, story to account for, iii. 211. 6-8.
- embezzle, iii. 132. 28.
- embohn, *swell*, ii. 38. 12.
- emboistering, *bolstering out*, ii. 136. 27.
- embosom, *see en-*.
- embossed, ? *projecting*, ii. 69. 26.
- embotched, ? *swollen, or covered with boils*, iii. 41. 11.
- embowel, *disembowel*, i. 243. 19; ii. 73. 9; iii. 311. 21: *disclose*, i. 367. 7-8: *empty*, *iii. 376. 13: -ler, *sb.*, ii. 225. 15: -ling, iii. 188. 8.
- embrake, *entangle*, iii. 217. 15.
- embrawn, *make brawny, harden*, ii. 72. 36; iii. 191. 17: cf. *brawn*.
- embroidery on dresses, note on ii. 138.1.
- embrue, *see imbrue*.
- embryon, i. 5. 14; iii. 121. 28; 153. 27.
- embusk, *raise with a busk or corset*, ii-137-33.
- emmet, *ant*, ii. 276. 7.
- empair, *see impair*.
- empall, *vb., attire*, iii. 174. 36.
- empearlcd, ? *adorned with pearls, or = purled, fringed*, i. 379. 27.
- Empedocles, his devils, iii. 61. 19-22.
- emperials, *Imperial troops*, ii. 240. 25.
- emperish, *destroy*, ii. 72. 19.
- emperry, *empire, rule*, ii. 151. 15; 383. 265; iii. 157. 18: 'emperry admits no mateship,' ii. 65. 18: *reign*, iii. 164. 13.
- empiece, ii. 240. 33; 241. 2; 292. 22.
- Empiricus (Empedocus), Sextus, iii. 332. 31.
- emprese, *device* ii. 46. 26; (*Empresse*) iii. 147. 14: *see imprese*.
- en-, *see also under in-*.
- enable, *exalt*, iii. 55. 14; 107. 18.
- enamel, *vb., fig.*, i. 380. 31: *depict in enamel*, ii. 276. 24: cf. *art-enamel*.
- embosom, *confide*, i. 367. 5.
- encinder, *burn to cinders*, ii. 67. 33.

enclosure of commons, *see* common land.

† encomiastical, iii. 45. 15 ; 46. 28.

encomionize, *praise*, iii. 176. 9.

encomium, i. 283. 10; *encomia* of various things, *see* praise.

Encomium Moriae, Erasmus', ii. 245.

28-32 : possible allusion to, note on i. 191. 17-18.

encroach upon, ? *claim more than is due*, iii. 98. 7 : *incrocher*, i. 261. 24.

end, 'there an end', iii. 36. 2 ; 149.

34 : 'ere three days (a month, &c.) to an end', ii. 223. 4; 306. 32 ; 'iii. 346. 20.

endamage, *vb.*, i. 184. 11 ; iii. 34.10 ; (in-) 280. 1502: -able, ii. 282. 8:

indammagement, i. 309. 21.

endenizen, *make free of*, iii. 66. 25.

endite, -ment, endightment, *see* indict,

enditer, *see* inditer.

endlongs, ii. 67. 32.

endorse, *vb.*, *name*, iii. 136. 36.

endrench, *vb.*, ii. 51. 30.

endue (in-), *endow*, *invest*, *i. 115. 5.

enduement (indument), *quality*, ii. 10.

19: *cloak*, † iii. 66. i ; 345. 36.

endurance (in-), *imprisonment*, i. 166.

13: *cf.* *durance*.

† energetical, iii. 44. 2 : †— *persua-*

sions, i. 316. 7.

enfeof in, with, *vb.*, *put in possession*

of, ii. 32. 2 ; 167. 20; iii. 7. 13.

enfer, *see* infer,

enfoldment, ii. 52. 23.

enforce, *vb.*, *make or obtain by force*,

ii. 165.10 ; 201.15 ; 356.174: *intr.*,

? *influence*, (in-) ii. 21. 28: -ing, *adj.*,

i. 381. 23.

enfurrow (enforrow), ? *plough up*, ii.

80. 22.

engarrisoning, *guarding*, iii. 104. 31.

England, seven times conquered, ii.

114. 11-12.

England, Church of, Edward VI's

reforms, i. 77. 25-30: *see* vestments.

England's Parnassus, verses from

Unf. Trav. quoted in, notes on ii.

254. 26-9; 270. 19-22.

English, the, called traitors by the

French, i. 82. 4-9: fond of news,

i. 240. 22-3 ; ii. 298. 31: love dress,

ii. 141. 22-4; 142. 18, &c.: are

plain-dealing, love flattery, ii. 298.

30-3: love eating and drinking, i.

200. 9-10; ii. 122. 17-20; 147.

11, &c.: styled *lurcones oiepulones*,

iii. 223. 23 : ? considered stupid by

the Italians, ii. 122. 23-4: supposed

to have tails, note on i. 287. 5-6.

English Cardinal, i. 116. 33.

English House at Antwerp, i. So. 33.

English language, improved by the

poets, i. 193. 15-20: has too many

monosyllables, ii. 184. 10, &c.: Northern English considered bar-

barous, i. 316.35-6; iii. 54. 4marg.;

cf. iii. 369. 10 : London best, i. 193.

17-20: 'good old Saxon,' iii. 254.

677.

English Seminary, i. 73. i.

English Seneca, iii. 315. 30.

englut, *gorge*, ii. 147. 22.

engore, ? *wound*, ii. 48. 10.

engorge, *swallow down*, ii. 147. 21 :

stuff, ii. 147. 30.

engrafted (in-), iii. 311. 30.

engrail, ? *ornament with indentations*,

ii. 275. 22.

engrain, *to give a certain kind of*

texture to, ii. 139. 34.

engrasp, ii. 52. 22.

engrate, *vb.*, ? *buy up corn*, iii. 178. 32.

engross (in-), *include in a list*, iii.

312.7.

enigma, *motto*, ii. 274. 24: -atical,

see sen-

enlarge, *increase*, (in-) i. 180. 28: *set*

at liberty, ii. 163. 5: -ment, i. 166.

7; ii. 266. 24; (in-) ii. 264. 17.

enlink, *see* in-

enlive, *vb.*, *animate*, ii. 149. 3.

Ennius, his tale of Dido, iii. 113. 8-9.

ensaint, iii. 211. 1, 4.

ensconce, *retire*, *fortify*, i. 301.13 (iii.

125. 27); iii. 182. 14.

ens entium miserere mei, iii. 66. 3.

ensnarl, *entangle*, ii. 140. 14, 15 ; lii.

198. 18.

ensparkle, *vb.*, *cause to sparkle*, ii.

137-5.

ensue (in-), *follow*, i. 243. 34.

entail, *tack on*, (in-) i. 312. 2: ?, iii.

151. 16.

entangle unto, *bind to*, (in-) ii. 365.

153-

fentelechey, *used app. by Harvey for*

the divine spirit in man, i. 265. 17,

21-2; 316. 9; iii. 17. 4; 43. 16;

50. 8.

Entellus, i. 111. 21.

entend, *intend*, ii. 395. 286.

enter, *begin* (war, &c.), ii. 62. 15;
iii. 155. 26; 217. 32: *proceed*, ii.
115. 5 : *constr. with* be, *i. 95. 15 ;
iii. 26. 33.
enter-changeably, -course, -league,
-line, -luder, *see* inter-
enterprise, *vb.*, i. 28. 26 ; 37. 33.
enterview, *see* inter-,
enthrill, *pierce* (with a knife), ii. 169.
36-
enthronize, i. 385. 26.
† enthusiastical, iii. 17. 4.
entitlement, *awning*, iii. 204. 13.
entrance, *beginning*, iii. 253. 637;
254. 656.
entrancedly, i. 341. 17.
entreat, *treat*, ii. 30. 14; (in-) ii.
269.16.
enulatum, *see* aenulatum.
enunciation, i. 28. 14.
Envy, attack upon, i. 183. 16, &c.
envy, *mutual hatred, dissension*, 'iii.
343.6-..
enwiden, ii. 295. 1.
enwrapped, *?concealed*, ii. 282. 29.
Epaphus (Apis), animals with a black
spot sacrificed to him, iii. 321.11-13.
Epeus, ii. 343. 66.
ephemerides, *diary*, iii. 70. 2 : *alma-*
nack, *iii. 381. 10.
Ephemeron, sive Paean, R. Harvey's,
i. 196. 4, 6-7, 13-14 marg.; cf. iii.
85. 18-19 ; v. 168.
Ephori, iii. 20. 367; 174. 36.
epi, *see* aut epi. . .
Epicharmus cited, (Epicharchus) ii.
298. 23-4: mentioned, iii. 126. 2.
epicure, *sensualist*, ii. 96. 13 : *adj.*,
ii. 170. 9 : -ly, iii. 223. 8.
Epicurus, defended gluttony, iii. 277.
1401.
Epidaurians, and foreign trade, iii.
367- 5-14-
Epimenides, quoted by St. Paul, ii.
128. 23: slept 40 years, ii. 214. 30.
Epimetheus, iii. 61. 16.
Epiphanius, i. 132.13.
epistler, *epistle-writer*, i. 257. 32:
-ling, iii. 33. 35.
epitapher, iii. 320. 30.
epitasis, iii. 209. 20.
epitome, students make too much use
of epitomes, iii. 318. 2-28: pl.; 'epi-
tomies,' iii. 318. 7.
epitomize, ii. 320. 1.
equality, *?mediocrity*, iii. 322. 11.

equalize, *be equal to*, ii. 142. 8.
equipage, *vb.*, fiii. 45. 23: *sb.*
• march in equipage with, 'keep step
with, *be the equal of*, iii. 320. 23-4.
equivalent, *equal, as much*, i. 313.
18.
Erasmus, Surrey and Wilton meet
him at Rotterdam, ii. 245. 24: and
Cicero's speech *pro Roscio Amerino*,
ii. 252. 17-30: his *Praise of Folly*
(*Moriae Encomium*), ii. 245. 28-32;
iii. 278. 1411 : his translations, iii.
316. 30 : his *Copia Verborum*, iii. 6.
9-10 : his saying of poetry, i. 26.
12-14 : cried 'Sancte Socrates', iii.
66. 2-3 {*see Addenda*}; Nashe's
borrowings from his *Parabolae*,
v. 117-8 : possible use of his *Col-*
loquia[^] v. 116.
ere, *used intensively*, ii. 312. 9.
ergo, iii. 314. 33; *369. 37 ; (275.
1313): G. Harvey's frequent use of
the word, iii. 66. 28, &c.
ergonist, *an argufier*, i. 285. 21.
Elchthonius, first yoked two horses
together, iii. 223. 34-5.
Eritus, king of Sweden, i. 233. 33.
err, *vb.*, err from, i. 360. 4.
Erra Pater, iii. 216. 32.
errant, *errand*, i. 17. 22 ; 18. 4.
errata, an, iii. 44. 28.
error: he alone errs who persists in
error, iii. 280. 1490.
erst, *once, formerly*, i. 159. 19; 180.
7 ; et freq.: erst-while, ii. 345. 128;
?sometimes, i. 369. 8.
Erymanthian bear, iii. 217. 22.
Esay, *Isaiah*, i. 230. 31; 236. 2.
escape, *vb.*, to allow to escape, ii. 13.
22.
Esdras of Granada, *a character in*
'Unf. Trav.', ii. 287. 5, &c.; 319.
34-
Esdrean, *adj.*, ii. 80. 7.
Esop, *see* Aesop.
espial, *spy*, ii. 314. 36.
† esquire of industry, Sir P. Sidney
called an, iii. 49. 13.
Essenians abhor women, i. 19. 15-17.
essentiate, *adj.*, ii. 29. 2.
esse posse videatur, ii. 246. 32; iii.
66. 18-24.
Essex, Robert, Earl of, *see* Devereux.
Essex, a sheep-grazing district, iii.
178. 27-32 : puritans in, iii. 376. I.
fest amen, iii. 45. 33, 36.

- estate, *trank*, class, i. 210. 10: 'of estate,' *of high rank*, ii. 244. 14.
 Ester, *Easter*, iii. 151. 20.
 estimation, ? *reputation*, i. 269. 5: ?, ii. 268. 29.
 estival, see *aes*-.
 estrich, *ostrich*, ii. 261. 10; 272. 5; (estridge) i. 236. 3: *estritch-like*, iii. 192.18: see *ostrich*,
eternish, vb., *render eternal*, *eternize*, ii. 344. 108; iii. 314. 17.
eternize, ? *render eternally bound*, ii. 245. 2.
ethiop, adj., *black*, iii. 182. 18.
ethiopian, adj., *black*, ii. 54. 29: — blot, i. 17. 32.
 Ethiopians, feed on scorpions, ii. 302. 25-6: curse the rising sun, worship the setting, iii. 40. 9-10: their seed of generation, iii. 62. 27-8.
ethnic, as term of reproach, iii. 214. 31.
 Etna, Mt., i. 75. 2; ii. 168. 19, 25.
 Euclionism, *avarice*, iii. 155. 23.
 Eulenspiegel, see *Howliglas*.
 Euphrates, the slime of, iii. 313. 34.
Euphues, Lyly's, not imitated by Nashe, though admired by him in his youth, i. 319. 11-19.
 Euphuism, i. 313. 5.
 Eurydice, i. 16. 24.
 Eusebius, on the destruction of Jerusalem, ii. 79. 11.
 Euthydemus (Eutydimus), i. 98. 3-10, 16.
 Evah, *Eve*, ii. 136. 30, 35; 140. 36.
 evaporating, sb., iii. 209. 9.
 even, 'to be even with,' i. 332. 33.
 event of chance, in the, ? *the outcome of chance*, i. 42. 16.
 evert, *overturn*, iii. 203. 7.
 every of, *each of*, iii. 9. 1.
 everything has an end, see *pudding*,
evidencer, ii. 35. 22.
 Evilmerodach, and Nebuchadnezzar's body, iii. 281. 1524-41.
eviscerating, iii. 223. 23.
ex and *per*, the Greek and Latin churches dispute about, ii. 132. 29-33-
 excellent, sb., 'old excellent at,' ii. 327-78-
excelsis, used for 'or' garret, iii. 204. 18.
excelsitude, iii. 147. 18; 175. 11.
 exception, sb., *excuse*, *counter-argument*, ii. 19. 11: 'to take exceptions against,' ii. 165. 17; iii. 280. 1491: exception against, vb., ii. 171. 22.
 exceptionless, ii. 278. 33.
 excessively, ? *more than enough*, i. 307. 33-
 Exchange, The Royal, at London, i. 82. 19; 99. 1; 162. 21: *fig.*, i. 278. 7: 'upon the Exchange,' i. 69. 4-5; 71.6.
Exchange, The Royal, attributed to Nashe, v. 137, 139.
 exchange, take up by, iii. 313. 9.
 excorse, ? *exchange* (N. E. D. s.v. *excorse*), ii. 104. 10.
excrement, *refuse*, *filth*, {generally *fig.*,") i. 20. 35; 211. 29; 352. 34; iii. 241. 264; 248.481; 249.509: *product (of the brain—in contemptuous sense)*, *i. 112. 4: *hair*, ii. 227. 26; 230. 16: *tears*, ii. 36. 21.
excremental, adj., *filthy*, *rubbishy*, i. 307. 16; iii. 11. 19: *for receipt of filth*, ii. 149. 21: *of hair*, iii. 5. 7.
excrementory, adj., *filthy*, i. 240. 6.
excruciamment, iii. 218. 2.
excruciate, sb., *torture*, i. 305. 33; ii. 38. 19; 71. 35; 145. 26; iii. 29. 9; 217-23.
execrator, i. 217. 12.
executioner, *executor*, ii. 72. 34.
 exemplify, ? *serve as an example of*, iii. 184.27.
exercise, vb., *intr.*, ? *exercise oneself in*, iii. 64. 3.
exhale, vb., *give off as vapour*, iii. 330. 23: *evaporate*, *draw up or out*, ii. 37.36; iii. 61. 21; 248.482; 316. i: *remove*, *purge out*, i. 211. 28; iii. 197. 28: *suck out*, ii. 386. 14: ? *to render beside oneself*, ii. 342. 25: ? *to draw up*, *exalt*, i. 386. 30.
exhalingly, *by evaporation*, ii. 49. 25-
exhaust, ppl., iii. 250. 544.
exhibition, *allowance of money*, *pension*, i. 37. 5; ii. 161. 33: *income*, *means of livelihood*, i. 384. 23; iii. 71. 28; 87. 2; 128.4.
'exitat, vb., *excite*, iii. 382. 8.
exordium, iii. 16. 5; 169. 5.
exornation, i. 382. 9; iii. 178. 23.
expatiate, vb. *trans.*, *to discuss at length*, ii. 121. 29.
expedite, adj. or adv., iii. 91. 10.
expedition, *warlike enterprise*, iii. 22. 14: *speed*, iii. 312. 29.

expend, *expenditure*, i. 310. 16; pl., ii. 51-35-
 experience, make, ii. 381. 211.
 experiment, ? *fact or curiosity of nature*, i. 333. 17: mathematical —, *devicei contrivance*, ii. 283. 22; iii. 37-14; 235-59-
 experimented, *experienced*, iii. 54. 4.
 experto crede Roberto, i. 200. 4.
 expire, *bring to an end*, ii. 60. 24; 213-13; 236.4; iii. 83. 26; 330. 30: *fulfil (a wish)*, ii. 245. 3: f-ed, ? out of date, i. 332. 7.
 expletement, *fulfilment*) ii. 14. 1; 78-3-
 explicate, *explain*, iii. 193. 1.
 expose, *confused with* oppose, note on iii. 315. 10.
 expostulate, *vb. trans.*, ii. 19. 15; iii. 9. 11; 181. 27-8: *intr.*, ii. 234. 7: — why, ask, i. 323. 11.
 express, *vb.*, ? *explain*) i. 25. 22-3: *portray*, ii. 276. 34.
 expressly, *especially*, ii. 161. 18.
 expulse, *vb.*, iii. 81. 19.
 Exquiliis, in, on the *Esquiline*, ii. 107.4; iii-294-1924-
 exquisite, *carefully devised*, ii. 236. 22: -ly, *thoroughly, fully*, i. 9. 27.
 extant, i. 162. 28; 290. 28; ii. 318. 7; iii. 241. 252.
 extemporal, *written or said ex tempore*, i. 199. 6; ii. 254. 13; iii. 29. 35; 312-25; *347-22: *quick-witted*, iii. 312. 2.
 extempore, iii. 17. 16; 86. 30.
 extend, *take possession*, ii. 311. 11: extend on or upon, ii. 52. i; 201. 8; 325. 21: —against, ii. 52. 2.
 extensively, ? *vehemently*, i. 381. 25: † extensively employed, i. 316. 18.
 extent upon, make, i. 165. 20.
 extenuate, *vb.*, *detract from*, ii. 120. 22: -ing (terms of), *belittling*, i. 306. 28.
 extract quintessence, i. 381. 32.
 extraordinary, *adv.*, ii. 252. 12: *beyond what is usual*, ii. 131. 34.
 extraught, i. 356. 12; ii. 52. 21.
 extravagance of young men, i. 33. 3> &c.
 extreme, *levil*, i. 212.10,13: *wretched condition*, ii. 347. 196.
 extremities, the least of two to be chosen, i. 12. 26; note on 11. 14-16; cf. i. 212. 10-12.

extremity, *violent outburst*, ii. 262.21.
 extrinsical, *adventitious*, i. 311. 35.
 extrusion, *exile*, i. 375. 28.
 eye: smarting of the eyes a portent, i. 358. 15: 'to put out one's eye with a brag, &c.' iii. 168.34: 'set eye on,' ii. 244. 2; iii. 8. 24: *see* main chance.
 eye-beams, ii. 363. 73.
 eye-strings, to break one's, 11.324. 25.
 eye-witness, is irrefutable, ii. 323.17-18.
 Fabian, *name given to the herring*, iii. 199. 34.
 fabler, *liar*, iii. 189. 32.
 fables, contain deep meanings, i. 28. 1-3; iii. 321. 4-5: permitted to bondmen, i. 260. 30.
 Fabricius, and Pyrrhus, iii. 108. 30-2.
 faburthen, -den, *refrain, motto*, ii. 274. 19; iii. 66. 30.
 face, 'to have a face to,' *dare to*, ii. 323. 25: "with what face," i. 96. 20; iii. 362. 29: *'many faces in one hood,' i. 74. 22-3: 'two faces —,' i. 278.12-13; cf- i-172-18 and * iii. 345. 37.
 facetious (?), i. 7. 13 f. n.
 facies (or *facias*, *see note*), fiery, ii. 230. 30-
 faction, *sort, class*, 'iii. 385. 3: evil consequences of factions, i. 75.22, &c.
 *'factious, i. 113. 25; iii. 355. 9.
 factor, *agent*, i. 317. 26; ii. 259. 31.
 fac totum, ii. 318. 5; iii. 174. 16.
 faculty, *trade, profession*, i. 174. 1.
 facundity, iii. 226. 8.
 fadge, *vb.*, *do, suit*, i. 283. 28; iii. 207. 24; *370. 11.
 Faery Queen, *The*, *see* Spenser: the sonnets at end of, note on i. 244.1-2.
 fah, *interj.*, i. 256. 31; v. 196.
 faintly, ? *disheartened*, i. 163. 22.
 fair, *see* day: fair play, ii. 295. 32.
 fairies, i. 347. 14, &c.: and changelings, i. 317. 27-9: *The King of Fairies*, ?a play, iii. 324. 4: fairy circles, iii. 93. 34.
 faith, *see* works.
 faith-founder, *sectary*, i. 172. 4.
 Faith's, St., iii. 25. 8.
 falangtado, -edo, iii. 239. 182, 183; i. 275. 32.
 Falcon in Cambridge, *see* Jack of the Falerian wine, kept for 40 years, iii. 175. 24-5.

- fall, *vb.*, ' — acquainted with,' ii. 94.
 11 : — in, — *to*, *Hi.* 103. 14 : — in
 with, *make friends with*, ii. 217. 15 ;
 256. 3-
 Fall of Man, a pamphlet on the, iii.
 68.7.
 false brother, *betray*, iii. 105.
 35-6-
 false gallop, *see* gallop,
 false hair, ii. 137. 23-5.
 *false-joys, i. 93. 10, 35.
 Fame, Saint, i. 263. 24: *Harvey's*
name for Nashe, † iii. 52. 31-4.
 familiar, *sb.*, *friend*, i. 282, 7; iii. 174.
 14: familiar spirits of the Druids,
 i. 349- 33' a familiar in a ring, i.
 350. 31: a witch's familiar fed on
 her chin, iii. 37. 29-30.
 familiaritas parit contemptum, i. 303.
 21.
 familiarity (of God), ii. 163. 24.
 Familists, Family of Love, i. 74. 18;
 94. 16; 172. 17.
 famous (fool), ? *notable*, *great*, ii. 217.
 6: -ly (absurd), i. 299. 20.
 famoused, *celebrated*, i. 194. 1; 287.
 28; ii. 349. 269; 395. 276.
 fanatical, *see* ph-
 fancy, *love*, ii. 368. 233.
 fantastic, *guy*, *amorous*, ii. 309. 11.
 fantastical behaviour, dress, &c., i.
 169. 28, &c.; ii. 108. 24, &c.; 225.
 33, &c.
 † fantasticality, i. 298. 22 ; 316. 8.
 Fantastico, Signor, iii. 31. 3.
 fantasy, *vb.*, *imagine*, ii. 115. 30.
 fardel, *burden*, iii. 324. 7.
 fare, *behave*, *go on*, 'ii. 318. 22 : *pro-*
ceed, *fig.*, iii. 323. 4.
 farewell frost, i. 360. 32: farewell it,
 iii. 167. 22.
 far-fetched, i. 308. 34.
 farm, *sb.*, *rent*, *hire*, i. 165. 13.
 farmer, ? *tax-gatherer*, *iii. 382. 14.
 Farrier's Hall, i. 298. 23.
 *farther, *vb.*, *further*, *proceed with*, i.
 100. 3.
 fashions, cod-piece suits in 1581, i.
 361. 13: *see* dress, fantastical be-
 haviour.
 Fasilia, killed by a bear, iii. 121.
 22-3.
 fast and loose, to play at, i. 296.
 22-3.
 fasting, increases liability to infection,
 i. 239. 27-8; 240. 1-2.
 fatal, ? *destined*, ii. 305. 4: fatal hour,
 ii. 181. 35-
 fatally (prophesy), ? *as sure as fate*,
 iii. 69. 7.
 fat-back, iii. 264. 964.
 father, nourished in prison by his
 daughter, ii. 280. 22-5.
 'father (of the act), *president at a*
disputation, iii. 370. 11-12.
 'fatherly, *adv.*, i. 97. 10.
 Fathers of the Church, The, their
 opinions about women, i, 14.13, &c.
 faucet, ii. 216. 8.
 faulchion, ii. 357. 229; (fauchion) ii.
 74- 15-
 Fauste, precor, gelida, i. 306. 30.
 Favilla, son of Pelagius, *see* Fasilia.
 favour, full of, *handsome*, i. 379. 24.
 favourable, 'be — lady unto me,' ii.
 314- 11.
 favourites, suddenly advanced, i. 175.
 28, &c.; ii. 120. 23-33.
 favourless, *ugly*, ii. 363. 63.
 fawn-guest, *toady*, i. 265, 5 (iii. 125.
 8, 11).
 Fawsley, i, 61. 19: the Marprelate
 Press at, i. 115. 28; v. 188-9.
 fear, 'where a man's fear is, there his
 heart is,' ii. 322, 34-5.
 fear-benumb, *vb.*, i. 273. 3.
 fear-blast, *vb.*, i. 321. 29; ii. 12. 10.
 feas, *see* feeze.
 feat, *skill*, *trick*, iii. 222. 14.
 feather, of the first, *new-fledged*, i.
 205. II-12: feather of a fan as a
 favour, i. 169, 11-12; 182. 31-2:
 'birds of a feather,' iii. 203. 2.
 feather-driver, *quill-driver*, *writer*, i.
 317- 32.
 fecundi calices, iii. 265. 1003; 321.
 23-
 feefarm, *a kind of rent*, iii. 171. 6.
 fee simple, *absolute possession*, i. 261.
 24; iii. 162. 10.
 'feeze, *a short run*, 'fetcheth his feas,'
 i. 86. 19.
 Fegor, a spirit, i. 232. 11.
 fellows, all, *all equals*, ii. 370. 280.
 fellowship, 'of, *for friendship's sake*,
 i. 71. 18.
 Felton, John, iii. 69. 25.
 Fen, H., of Coventry, i. 99. 14.
 fenny, i. 207. i: 354. 4.
 fervence, i. 291. 34; 'iii. 369. ii.
 festered, ?, iii. 138. 20.
 ffeestate, *hasten*, iii. 91. 8.

- fet*, *fetched* (but 1 misprint), ii. 371.
 339-
fetch a turn, *to walk*, i. 163. 29: *fetch*
 in, ? *cheat*, ii. 97. 12 : " my palfrey
 fetched me up the Cnrvetto", i. 61.
 26: cf. *frisk*: *sb.*, *trick*, † i. 283. 16;
 iii. 262. 913.
 † *fetial* (fæciall) law, iii. 52. 17.
fettle, *vb.*, *prepare*, *address*, iii. 207.
 26.
fever, hot and cold meats in, i. 30.
 24.
fever quartan, a temple in Rome to the,
 ii. 107. 2-4; iii. 294. 1921-3: a
 book in praise of the, iii. 151. 24.
fice (Welsh dial?), *vice*, iii. 244. 345.
fico, 'to bid a fico for', i. 297. 33; ii.
 165. 32.
fiddle, as right as a, iii. 113. 32:
fiddle up, *vb.*, *procure*, ii. 82. 3 : 'a
 fiddlestick,' *exclam.*, iii. 265. 1002.
fie, *fo*, *fum*, *see fy*, *fa*, *fum*.
fiery facies *see facies*.
 * *fiery-ovens*, i. 93. 10, 33.
MM, *fifth*, ii. 132. 17; 253. 33; 274.
 ?o; iii. 177. 20 : -ly, ii. 111. 24.
fifteens, *fifteenth* (*taxes*), ii. 106. 14.
 † *Figs*, the Art of, *Harvey's nanie* for
Lyly, iii. 52. 30-6; 53. 8-10.
figurative, *full of rhetorical figures*, iii.
 331- 36.
filch, *vb.*, *steal*, i. 293. 22 ; (filsh) *iii.
 374. 12 : *filch forth*, *put forth secretly*
or fraudulently, ii. 265. 20: *filch*
oneself into a place, *company*, &c.,
insinuate oneself for steal into, i. 175.
 14; 364- 30; iii. ii. 26; *365. 3.
 **filchman*, *a beggar's staff*, i. 61. 21.
file, *vb.*, ? *polish*, iii. 178. 10.
file, *vb.*, *defile*, iii. 220. 36.
fill, ? *draw*, ii. 215. 4 : *fill into*, *pour*
into, ii. 341. 5 : *filler*, *pourer-out*, iii.
 154. 27 : *fill-pot*, *adj.*, i. 173. 35.
 **filop*, *fillip*, i. 93. 37.
fine, ?, *iii. 369, 29.
finger, one connected with the heart,
 note on ii. 326. 13-14: " with a wet
 finger," i. 123. 8: 'with a finger in
 the mouth,' i. 262. 37-8: 'to have
 at one's fingers' ends,' iii. 214. 6.
finical, i. 173. 8; iii. 15. 2 ; 76. 12.
finicaldo, iii. 80. 10.
finicality, i. 272. 19; ii. 226. 15.
finify, (phinfide) ii. 226. 8.
finigraphical, *finikin*, ii. 225, 34; iii.
 5-3-
Finsbury, ii. 160. 22: — *fields*, i. 240.
 8-9.
fire, *spirits of the*, *see spirits*: *fire and*
flax, ii. 262. 7: 'no fire without
 smoke,' i. 306. 9.
firk, *to move swiftly*, iii. 183. 12: ? *to*
be fantastical or freakish, ii. 248.
 22; iii. 13. 10; 80. 10.
firm, *vb.*, *confirm*, iii. 167. 26.
first and last, *in all*, iii. 154. 25.
first man, 'to keep, or drink to, one's
 first man,' i. 207. 11 ; ii. 248. 32.
fisgig, *vb.*, *gad about*, ii. 248. 21.
fishermen, their faithful and laborious
 lives, ii. 84. 34, &c.: do not live
 above their rank, ii. 142. 23-5: *praise*
 of, iii. 224-5.
fishman, *fishheater*, i. 202. 4.
fish-night, *fasting night*, i. 201. 27.
fish-wives, *see Billingsgate*.
Fismenus non Nasutus, iii. 277. 1380
 (*see note*).
fist, *handwriting*, iii. 60. 19.
fistula, of the *Pierides*, iii. 217. 23:
 (*fistuloe*) *i. 117. 6.
fit (of mirth), (*merry*) *tune*, iii. 236.
 103.
fit-meal, *piece-meal*, ii. 72. 17.
Fitzgeffrey, C., on *Nashe*, v. 149.
Fitzgerald, *Elizabeth*, *see Geraldine*,
 and notes on ii. 243. 18-19, 20.
Fitzherbert, *plodders* in, iii. 215. 16.
five and five to a rat, iii. 180. 35 :
 **five and a reach*, iii. 385. 16.
flabberkin, *flabby*, i. 177. 31.
flail-driving, i. 226. 15.
flantado, ii. 248. 22.
flanting, *see flaunting*.
fiantitating, *flaunting*, . iii. 60. 19.
flap, *vb.*, *strike*, *slap*, i. 96. 7 : *sb.*, i.
 262. 35.
flash, *vb.*, ? *throw quickly*, 'in a flash?'
 ii. 136. 28.
flat, *absolute*, *nothing else than*, i.
 324-25; 367. 25; ii- 127. 23; 217.
 18; 233. 21: -ly, *downrightly*, ii.
 215. 12; iii. 95. 20.
flatterers, i. 175. 13, &c.
flaunting, *gawdy*, *swaggering*, i. 268.
 5; 314. 19; iii. 13. 10; *Ranting*)
 199. 34.
Flavia Aemilia, *a character in* ' *Unf.*
Trav.,' i. 258. 20-1.
flaw, *wind*, *storm*, *i. 114. 26; iii.
 175-27-
flea, *a performing*, 'iii. 37. 15 : ' with

- a flea in one's ear,' i. 195. 12; ill. 38. 3-4; 206. 29.
- flea, *vb.*, *flay* {*punning on flea*}, iii. 38. 4.
- flea-biting, *a thing of no account*, ii. 164. 10.
- Fleece, the Golden, explanation of the story, iii. 221. 6-9: cf. iii. 178. 30-1.
- fleece, *rob*, iii. 275. 1320: -ing, *sb.*, ii. 93-27.
- fleering, *1 treacherous*, ii. 298. 18; iii. 105-35.
- fleet, *vb.*, *float*, ii. 384. 281.
- fleet-bound, *jocularly for imprisoned in the Fleet Prison*, i. 300. 2-3: cf. *fleeting*.
- Fleet Bridge, iii. 88. 29.
- fleeting, in the, *ref. to Fleet Prison*, i. 300. 13-14.
- Fleet Prison, the, G. Harvey's supposed confinement in, i. 297. 9; 299. 36; 300. 10; iii. 78. 27: mentioned, i. 300-3.
- flegmatic, iii. 184. 11; (fleug-) *iii. 388. 20; *390. 10.
- flesh, *vb.*, ii. 73. 9; iii. 20. 8: *sb.*, 'neither flesh, nor fish, nor good red herring,' iii. 222. 9-10: 'day of all flesh,' ii. 161. 24.
- flesh budgets, i. 201. 7.
- fleshy, *consisting of flesh*, ii. 115. 24.
- flickering (sound), ii. 272. 17.
- flight, sure, *jocularly for one able to run away safely (N.E.D.)*, iii. 164. 3.
- flight-swift, iii. 183. 12.
- fling, *vb.*, *go angrily or hastily*, iii. 100. 25: *— about with, ?*struggle with*, i. 110. 14: — at, *attack, revile*, i. 281. 10.
- flint, 'wring juice from a —,' iii. 152. 4: 'hew it out of the —,' iii. 183. 18-19.
- flinty, ii. 375-19.
- flip-flap, *vb.*, (fliptflapt) iii. 190. 25.
- flock, *heel-tap*, i. 207. 12; iii. 269. 1110.
- flong, *flung*, ii. 249. 30.
- flood-bickerer, *ship*, iii. 185. 22.
- floors, polished, i. 173. 13-14; ii. 145. 4-6.
- Flora, a courtesan, i. 11. 33.
- Florence, factions of the Bianchi and Neri at, i. 77. 2-6: Pietro Aretino at, ii. 265. 4: Wilton and the Earl of Surrey at, ii. 267. 20, &c.
- Flores Poetarum, Nashe accused of borrowing from, i. 313. 4: he denies it, i. 315. 28.
- Florida, inhabitants of, kindle fire by rubbing sticks together, iii. 30. 13-14.
- floure of the frying pan, i. 181. 23.
- flourish, *embellishment*, i. 180. 6: — with a pen, ii. 9. 17: 'to set a flourish on,' iii. 278. 1411.
- floury, *see* flowery,
- flower of chivalry, ii. 65. 4-5; — of courtesy, *see* gentleman.
- Flowers, Rose, iii. 54. 4.
- flowers, preserved underground, ii. 137. 7-9.
- Flowers of the Broom, *see* All the ...
- flowery, (floury) ii. 138. 19.
- fluctuous, *watery*, iii. 162. 10.
- flundring Fame, i. 201. 24.
- Hurt, *sb.*, i. 198. 30: *vb. trans.*, i. 281. 9.
- fluttered (suit), ? *wind-worn*, i. 21. 2.
- fly, *sb.*, an artificial fly, i. 331. 20; iii. 235. 60.
- fly, *vb.*, 'let fly at one with,' i. 262. 13.
- fly-boat, *a swift vessel*, i. 118. 20; 289. 23.
- flying fish, ii. 221. 12-13; iii. 192-13-14.
- fo, *puh* !, iii. 18. 6: cf. foh.
- foam-curber, *ship*, iii. 185. 22.
- foeciall, *see* fetal.
- foeculent, i. 377. 34.
- foggy-brained, i. 353. 35.
- foh, *puhl*, iii. 51. 22; 208. 14: cf. fo.
- foil, *sb.*, 'to have the foil of,' *defeat or be defeated by*, ii. 233. 31.
- foil, *vb.*, *defile*, ii. 226. 9.
- foist, *sb.*, *a light ship*, iii. 185. 9.
- foist, *sb.*, *breaking wind*, i. 276. 2: *vb.*, ii. 230. 24.
- foist in, *vb.*, *introduce surreptitiously*, i. 214. 11; 293. 17.
- Foix, Gaston de, his familiar, i. 350. 27.
- fold, *sb.*, 'to set a [sheep]-fold,' i. 35. 6: *fold up, *vb.*, *gather within a sheep-fold*, i. 134. 7.
- fold, *vb.*, 'folded in the fouds,' ii. 350-279: folded (lawn), ? *doubled*, ii. 364. 123.
- folder, *shepherd*, ii. 113. 23.
- teller, *falter*, ii. 92. 12.

- fond, *foolish*, ii. 111. 24; 369. 261; iii. 69. 23.
 fondling, ?*foolish gallant*, *fop*, i. 33. 36.
 fondness, *folly*, ii. 170. 11.
 food, *see* diet.
 fool, customary for noblemen to keep a fool, ii. 269.22-3: they wear long coats, iii. 17. 19-21: 'no fool to the old fool,' iii. 114.16: fool's bolt, i. 270. 23: iii. 193. **10-11**: fool's coat of many colours, ii. 251. 22; — with four elbows, iii. 23. 36: fool's fire, i. 260. 28: fool's head and garlic, iii. 217. 8: fools' paradise, iii. 106. 21; 192. 28: the *Ship of Fools*, *see* Brant: *see* fortuna.
 Fool's, St., the vicar of, i. 10. 15.
 fool-taker, the Queen's, i. 257. 4.
 foot, 'foot out and foot in,' iii. 122. 21: 'to put one's foot in another man's boot,' i. 21.17: 'to set one's foot to another's, to oppose, fight', i. 262. 7; iii. 195. 9: 'to set in a foot,' ii. 87. 9.
 foot-back, on, iii. 324. 7-8.
 foot-ball, vb., iii. 199. 32.
 foot-cloth, i. 201.6; ii. 248. 28; 317. 12; iii. 79. 13.
 footmanship, *running*, ii. 273. 6.
 fop, a *pretentious fool*, i. 260. 30; iii. 233-22.
 fopperly, *foolish*, iii. 195.10.
 for, *conj.*, because, ii. 103. i; 111. 30, 32; 117.23; 131.3; iii. 88. 9; et freq.: in order that, ii. 167. 25: *prep.*, against, to prevent, i. 194. 32; **ii. 281. 32; 308. 27; iii. 9. 4; (197. 15); (*354. 19); *386. 29: as for, iii. 282. 1555: for me, as far as I am concerned**, i. 322. 1; iii. 46. 10: 'I am for you,' ready to meet you, deal with you, &c., i. 385. 9; ii. 94. 26; 312.13; iii. 41. 6; '356.12: for all, although, ii. 115. 20: 'to lie for dead,' as if dead, ii. 319. 3-4.
 for (= fore), before, ii. 373. 398.
 forage (hell), vb., ii. 50. 12.
 Forasmuch, *nonce-name for a grave, careful person*, iii. 31. 28.
 forbear, *pass over, omit*, iii. 323. 14.
 forbod, *prohibition*, iii. 68. 16.
 force, of, necessarily, i. 329. 4; ii. 358. 272; 389. 101.
 forceless, i. 304. 6.
 forcible, *strong*, ii. 15. 27; 258. 4.
 forcibly, *urgently*, ii. 164. 29.
 forecast, *sb., forethought, prudence*, ii. 32. 8; 218. 18; iii. 97. 13: vb., *consider beforehand*, ii. 143.12: *arrange for*, ii. 152. 7.
 *foregallant of a morris, i. 83. 6.
 fore-horse, i. 169.12: fore-horse nose-gay, i. 268. 6.
 foreign, other (than one's own), ii. 181. 12.
 foreign customs in dress, &c., imitation of, i. 169.12, &c.; ii. 108. 24-6; 141.9-14; 281.11-12: —invasion daily expected, i. 96. 9-10: — languages at the Exchange, i. 162.27-8: — vices, i. 220. 14-32.
 foreman, iii. 127. 9.
 forepassed, i. 12. 5; 20. 33.
 fore-running, iii. 131. 12.
 foreskin clipper, ii. 307. 27; cf. iii. 173-17.
 foreslow, -er, *see* forslow.
 forespeak, *foretell*, i. 370. 19: *tell before*, iii. 162. 9.
 forespoken, *see* forspoke.
 *forestall, i. 126. 11.
 foreunexamined, i. 327. 18.
 foreweary, -welk, *see* forweary, -welk.
 forewrittenof, iii. 163. 14.
 form, 'in form of,' *looking like*, i. 163. 31.
 'form, *hiding-place*, iii. 369. 30.
 *forma fragilis, iii. 364. 29.
 formal, *grave, dignified*, i. 162. 9.
 formally, ? in appearance, ii. 70. 21: as a matter of form, ii. 103. 16.
 forming, *adj.*, creative, ii. 262. 25.
 fornace, furnace, iii. 52. 6.
 forrow, furrow, *i. 87. 19: cf. en-furrow,
 forslow, postpone, ii. 111. 27: -er, slothful person, ii. 155. 23.
 forspoke, bewitch, make unlucky, ii. 131. 11; iii. 49. 21.
 forswear, refuse, desist from, ii. 25. 13.
 forth, and so, etcetera, iii. 69. 9; 213. 34; 266. 1020: ? to proceed, iii. 69. 15.
 fortuna favet fatuis, i. 158 marg.
 Fortune, one who doted on the image of, iii. 243. 315-18: temple in Rome to Evil Fortune, ii. 107. 4-5: iii. 294. 1923-5: Fortune my Foe, a song, i. 294. 19.
 † fortune-wright, iii. 138. 26, 31.
 forty foot of, to come within, iii. 39. 1-2; 57.8.

- forward,,far *advanced*, i. 153. 14.
 forwards, "you will forwards with,"
proceed with, i. 99. 18.
 forweary, *over-weary*, i. 244. 5.
 forwelk, *vb.*, *wither*; ii. 142. 2.
 foul, *ttg.*, ii. 363. 63.
 Foulweather, Adam, iii. 379. 12;
 381. 30.
 foundation (of a college),? *fellowship*,
 ii. 304. 23.
 fountain, *source*, *origin*, *i. 90. 23;
 cf. ii. 226. 22 f. n.
 Four and Twenty (at Yarmouth), *The*,
 iii. 168. 33 : (of London), iii. 175. i.
Four Letters touching Robert Greene,
 G. Harvey's, v. 81-7; 173: appar-
 ently two editions of, iv. 152-3 : i.
 263. 10-17; iii. 130. 35, &c.; cf. i.
 332. 22-3: attacked, i. 257. 2, and
 throughout *Strange News*: whether
 Harvey wrote the Epistle, i. 296.
 35, &c.; iii. 127.11-15 : the sonnets
 in, i. 326. 28, &c.
 four nobles curate, iii. 10. 25.
 foursquare, iii. 205. 25.
 fox, wraps himself in earth to catch
 birds, i. 260. 22-3: 'never a right
 fox until ripe for the dunghill,' i.
 292. 12.
 fox-drunk, i. 208. 2.
 Foxe, John, disliked schism or diver-
 gence of opinion in the Church, i.
 85. 18-25 : his answer to Pagit, i.
 85. 25-9: his commendation of Sa-
 vonarola, i. 112. 27, &c.; 113. 23,
 &c.: adduced in answer to Penry,
 i. 118. ii, &c.: his *Acts and Monu-
 ments*, iii. 346. 21 : cf. ii. 208. 4;
 209. 22 : cf. *Book of Martyrs*.
 fraction, *breaking*, iii. 120. 23, 25.
 frame (of walls), ? , ii. 386. 5 : *part
 of the stage*, iii. 329. 15.
 frampold, *peevish*, iii. 197. 12.
 Francatip' Harlicken, iii. 342. 16.
 France, full of Machivellians, i. 176.
 11-12: religious wars in, i. 6. 23;
 iii. 386. 33 : see Frenchmen.
 Francis, St., his poverty, iii. 243. 314.
 Francis I, and an old woman, ii. 175.
 1 : kept in awe by P. Aretino, ii.
 265-29-31-
 Franciscans, iii. 274. 1301.
 frank, *honest*', *i. 61. 35; 161. 7:
 ? *generous*, i. 323. 21 : -ly, *liberally*,
 ii. 215. 22.
 fraught, *so.*, *loading*, *freight*, *i. 75.
 18; ii. 213. 34; iii. 3323. 12 : *adj.*,
laden, i. 10. 28; ii. 168. 20.
 Fraunce, Abraham, praised by Harvey,
 i. 325. 32 : his translation of Wat-
 son's *Amyntas*, iii. 320. 12-13.
 Freeman, Thomas, his epigram on
 Nashe, v. 153.
 freeze jerkin, ii. 229. 28.
 Fregeville, J. de, of Gaut, iii. 117. 14 ;
 134- 33, &c.; 136.8-26.
 Fregusius (i.e. Fregeville), iii. 136.
 8-9.
 Freigius, J. T., i. 272. 26; cf. iii. 29.
 21.
 Freind, Gabriel, iii. 70. 6, &c.
French Academy, The, iii. 178. 7.
 French cassock, iii. 125. 1 : — doc-
 tor, i. 365. 34 : — doublet, ii. 305.
 21; see crown.
 Frenchery, i. 289. 25.
 French hood, iii. 217. 25.
 frenchified, i. 205. 13.
 Frenchmen, are proud, i. 177. 4, &c.:
 ceremonious, i. 177. 6-9: their cus-
 tom regarding the privy, i. 177. 9-
 23: fight valiantly at first but soon
 yield, ii. 128. i : see gloves.
 French surfeits, ii. 150. 2.
 French words and phrases (*and those
 apparently intended for French*) :
 Ah par la mort Dieu, ii. 300. 7 : Al-
 loune, iii. 110. 12 : A vostre service
 & commandement Mounseur, i. 177.
 8: A vous, monsieur Winter, iii.
 266. 1038: boniurc, ii. 241. 29:
 cape a pee, iii. 83. 4: Deiu vous
 garde Monsieur, iii. 76. 5: ?impr-
 meda iour duy, iii. 177. 6: malgre,
 iii. 86. 4; 157. 9: par ma foy, i.
 298. 5: queuela, *qui va la*, ii. 223.
 12; (cheuela) i. 359. 24: traistre
 Angloi, i. 82. 5-6: viue le roy, iii.
 203. 20.
 Frend, Gabriel, see Freind.
 frequentance, ii. 152. 14.
 fresh (colours), *bright*, ii. 281. 29 :
 -ly, *eagerly*, i. 201. 33.
 fresh-man, i. 196. 9; iii. 7. 16; '371.
 37-
 fret, *wrinkle*, ii. 137. 7; iii. 93. 35 .
 *moth-fret, iii. 354. 18.
 Friday at night suppers, i. 330. 3-4.
 Friedrich, J., on 'Wa-plays, iv. 295,
 note 2.
 friend, 'a man's friend is his friend,'
 ii. 215. 4.

- Friesland (Frezeland), iii. 124. 12.
 fright, *vb.*, ii. 43. 20.
 Frigius Pedagogus, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 29. 21.
 fripler, *old-clothes dealer, pawnbroker*, iii. 61. 30: friplers' lavender, iii. 315-5.
 frisk, *st.*, 'to fetch a frisk,' ii. 88. 32: *vb.* (of fingers), ii. 321. 18.
 friskin, *wench*, iii. 122. 20: (of wit), *jeu a'esprit*, iii. 151. 23.
 frizzle (hair), iii. 11. 24.
 'froes, Bacchus', i. 95. 12.
 frogs, engendered from slime, i. 173. 34; 354-6; 386. 25: 'to angle for frogs in a clear fountain,' i. 261.9-10.
 Froissart (Froisard, Froysard), on Gaston de Foix, i. 350. 26: on Bolingbroke, iii. 185. 13: Nashe's use of, v. 126.
 frolick, ? *a drinking custom*, i. 205. 8.
 from, *at variance with*, 'i. 130. 12: *apart from, except as regards*, i. 187. 7.
 frost, the great, iii. 29. 24-5; i. 280. 29: *see* farewell,
 frosty morning, in a, iii. 178. 22; 315. 33-3; '356. *ir.*
 frounced (-zed), *curled, frizzed*, ii. 140. 9.
 fruits, cold, do not prosper in a hot soil, ii. 302. 30-1.
 Frumenty, *The Unlucky*, iii. 314.15-16 (furmentie, f. n.).
 † frumping contras, iii. 45. 29; 46. 25-
 frustra fit per plura . . . pauciora, i. 288. 16-17: frustra sapit qui sibi non sapit, i. 169. 30-1.
 fuldde-fubs, iii. 46. 35.
 Fulgosius, i. 383. 13.
 fulham (fullam), *a false die*, ii. 218. 24-
 Fulke, William, R. Harvey's letter to, iii. 81. 16.
 fullam, *see* fulham.
 full-butt, ii. 37. 30; cf. butt,
 full-hand, *with full hands*, ii. 31. 36; ? ii. 267. 8.
 full-mouthed, ?, ii. 226. 7.
 fullness, *perfection*, ii. 118. 32.
 full-sailed, ii. 209. 8.
 fulsom, *thick, fat*, i. 384. 6; iii. 36. 11: -ly, *stinkingly*, iii. 211. 6.
 fumado, *pilchard*, iii. 192. 8 (*see Ad-denda*).
 famish, *steaming, or ? angry*, iii. 156. 31-
 fundamentive, ii. 63. 30.
 funiculus, *a measure of land*, iii. 59. 8.
 funnel (of a chimney), ? *chimney pot*, iii. 93. 30: *vb.*, — up, iii. 87. 16.
 *funt, font, iii. 362. 36.
 furbush, *vb.*, *furbish*, iii. 93. 3.
 † furibundal, *raging*, iii. 113. 19.
 furicano, *hurricane*, iii. 20. 5; 188. 36.
 Furmenty, *The Unlucky*, *see Frumenty*.
 furred, *coated with filth*, ii. 67. 3; (furd) 286. 25.
 Fursaeus, a Scot, iii. 205. 18 (*see note*).
 Fury, -s forehead, i. 181.30: —'shair, ii. 81.13.
 fury-haunting, ii. 56. 28.
 fustian, *gibberish*, i. 364. 12; ? iii. 13. 11.
 fusty, i. 185. 19; 335- 5; "-124 - 31-
 fy, fa, fum, iii. 37. 10-11.
 g., Grace, *i. 117. 31.
 gabbling, *sb.*, iii. 188. 13.
 gaberdine, *a smock*, iii. 125. 2.
 Gabienus, *a name for G. Harvey*, iii. 81. 30.
 Gabriel Ergo, G. Harvey, iii. 67. r.
 Gabriel Grave-digger, G. Harvey, ii. 181. 3.
 Gabrielism, *Haroeism*, iii. 17. 1.
 Gabriel Scurveie, G. Harvey, iii. 27. 14.
 gabril, *gabble*, iii. 54. 19.
 gad, *vb.*, *i. 95. ii; ii. 248. 21.
 Gades, *Cadiz*, iii. 171. 27.
 gaffer, i. 286. 28; (gaffe) 'iii. 374. 18.
 gage, in, *as a forfeit*, ii. 370. 304.
 'gaggle (of geese), *cackle*, i. 91. 23.
 gag-toothed, i. 183. 20.
 gain-cope, i. 342. 27.
 gainful, *prosperous*, i. 342. 26.
 Galateo, II, *see* Casa, G. della.
 Galathians, *Galatians*, *i. 125. 7.
 Galaton (Galataeon), *a painter*, iii. 155. 1-4.
 galeas, *galley*, iii. 158. 1.
 galeaze breeches, iii. 35. 27.
 Galen, i. 225. 19; ii. 230. 3: -ist, i. 365- 17-
 Galeria, i. 17. 5.
 galiardo, *sprightly fellow*, iii. 31. 3.
 galingale, iii. 176. 8.

- gall, *vb.*, *injure, wound*, i. 375. 36; 111. 58. 25.
 Gallan, a hangman of Antwerp, iii. 112. 2.
 gallants, *unthrifty*, i. 33. I, &c.; 170. 26, &c.
 galled-back, *adj.*, i. 302. 4.
 galley, casting dice for the galleys, ii. 290. 26, &c.
 galley-foist, *a kind of barge*, i. 185. 18.
 galliard, *sb.*, *a lively dance*, i. 210. 24; iii. 239. 181; 294. 1933: *adj.*, *brisk, lively*, iii. 224. 31: *see* galiardo.
 Galli Gallinacei, *French*, iii. 177. 4.
 galligascoin, *galligaskin, a slop, loose breeches*, i. 172. 16.
 gallimaufrey, *medley, jumble*, i. 215. 25; 356-21; ii. 251. 24; iii. 42-16; 246. 422: *galimaufrier*, i. 317. 29.
 gallop, 'to trot (ride, run) a false gallop', i. 275. 7; 368. 25; 'iii. 366. 21.
 Galpogas, *name given to G. Harvey*, i. 321. 26.
 Gamaliel Hobgoblin, *G. Harvey*, i. 289. 24.
 gamash, *leggings*, iii. 41. 12.
 game, *'scol'd for the best game,' iii. 370-30-1-
 gamut are, iii. 23. 31.
 gander, 'to shoe the gander,' ii. 230. 3.
 gang (*Sc. dial.*), *go*, iii. 188. 15.
 Ganges, ii. 386. 8.
 Ganymede, *a character in 'Dido'*, ii. 341. 3, &c.: mentioned, iii. 92. ii; 198. 32.
 gape, *open one's mouth (for food)*, *i. 120. 17: gape after, i. 36. 10; ii. 86. 27.
 gape-seed, iii. 275. 1338.
 garbed, big, iii. 178. 6-7.
 gardant, *see* guardant.
 Gardiner, Stephen, and the pronunciation of Greek, iii. 14. 13.
 Gargantuan, iii. 34. 15; 157. 34.
 gxtgaxism, *gargle*, ii. 307. 22; iii. 257. 754-
 Garianonum, *Yarmouth*, iii. 161. 20.
 garish, ii. 138. 28: -ly, ii. 141. 24.
 Garland of Goodwill, *T. Deloney's*, iii. 84. 13.
 garlic, makes a man wink, drink, and stink, ii. 249. 17-18.
 garnish, *sb.*, i. 163. i.
 Garropius, *D., name for G. Harvey*, iii. 85. 31.
 Garzoni, T., a translation of his *Hospidale de' Pazzi* attributed to Nashe, v. 140-1.
 Gascoigne, George, praised, iii. 319. 8-12: his 'Counter-tenor', i. 310. 3.
 Gascoigne wine, *set Gascon*.
 gascoin, *loose breeches, galligascoin*, i. 160. 25; ii. 300. 27; note on i. 172. 16.
 Gascon wine, *iii. 391. 10; (Gascoigne) ii. 300. 17.
 gate-house, *fig.*, *beginning*, iii. 170. 25-
 gates through which only refuse, &c., was carried, i. 357. 32.
 *gatherings, of all, *all together*, iii. 372-5-
 gauntlet, *to cast ones, i. 135.4-5.
 Gautius, *see* Fregeville.
 gavelkind, iii. 167. 27.
 Gawain, his skull, i. 258. 13.
 Gaza, the wealth of, iii. 64. 14.
 Gaziell, a spirit, i. 232. 11.
 gazing stock, iii. 128. 8.
 gear, *matter, affair, stuff*, i. 258. 8; ii. 345-121; iii. 90-31; (123-29); (129. 11): 'for this gear', *for this behaviour*, *i. 83. 30; 330. 34-5; ii. 181. 23.
 gee, *see* Hay gee.
 geering, *jeering*, *iii. 362. 2.
 geese in the Capitol, i. 91. 23: from the Orcaides, iii. 286. 1691: *'all his geese are swans,' i. 86. 26.
 Gehenna, ? *put for the galleys*, ii. 291. 5-
 gelding, *double, i. 123. 1.
 Gellius, Aulus, on Cato, iii. 242. 295-6: Nashe's possible indebtedness to, v. 122; 134.
 Gelo of Sicily, his horse, iii. 139. 9-12.
 gelt (of a doublet), ? *cut, slashed*, ii. 227.12-13.
 Gems' Piazza at Rome, The, ii. 280. 20 (*see* v. 14, note 5).
 genealogy, ? *succession*, ii. 80.12.
 *general hunting, i. 135. 30.
 General Massey's Bartholomew Fair'ings, reference to Nashe in, v. 154-5.
 generation, *race*, i. 28. 19; ii. 305. 9.
 genethiaca, ? *celebration of birth or origin*, iii. 167. 24.
 genius, natural, *capacity, native intelligence*, iii. 67. 23.
 gennet, *see* jennet.
 Gentillisme, *heathenism*, i. 362. 11.

gentle craft, *shoemakers*, i. 201. 9.
 gentleman or flower of curtesy, *ironical term for a gallant*, iii. 49. 29-30 : 'a gentleman at least', ii. 209. 8.
 gentlewoman, G. Harvey's, v. 89-90; ii. 180. 30; iii. no. 14, &c. : the names which he gives to her, iii. 110. 34, &c. : her reading, iii. 111. 4-7.
 genus et proavi, i. 160. 22; cf. iii. 56. 23-4.
 George, ? an innkeeper, iii. 263. 944.
 George, St., always mounted but never moves, i. 174. 27-8 : *as an exclamation*, i. 379. 4; iii. 32. 16-17 : 'St. George for England,' iii. 226. 17-18; 266. 1044 : 'the very S. George's robes of rhetoric,' iii. 47. 24.
 George, David, *see* Gorge.
 Geraldine, the Earl of Surrey's, ii. 243. 17, &c.; 262. 11, &c.; iv. 253-4.
 Gerazens, *Gergasenes*, ii. 163. 27.
 geremumble, *vb.*, iii. 207. 31 (*see Ad-denda*) : *sb.*, a name for G. Harvey, i. 321. 22.
 German, his tannakin and her cock, iii. 110. 22-3 : German princes can drive a coach and kill oxen, and (?) are liberal, iii. 149. 18-22.
 German word : 'bestellein,' iii. 9. 13.
 Germany, persons executed in, are not buried, iii. 28. 10-11.
 Gertrund of Burgonie, *see* Gontran.
 Gesner, Conrad, neglectful of herrings, iii. 223. 17-18.
 Geta, his feast, iii. 242. 266-74.
 Getae (Getes), i. 180. 18 : Getan tongue, iii. 216. 7.
 getting ambitious, *greedy of gain*, ii. 91. 22.
 Getulian, ii. 370. 294 : *as term of contempt*, iii. 114. 4.
 ghes, *guess*, iii. 72. 20.
 ghest, *quest*, iii. 285. 1647.
 Ghibelline (Gib-), ii. 265. 23.
 ghost, to give up the, iii. 161. 20-1.
 Ghosfs Hearse, *The*, a song or tune, iii. 88. 4.
 giant found by Magellan, iii. 36. 2 : giants' war with Jupiter, ii. 235. 34.
 gibbets, ? *put for the chains of a gallows*, iii. 213. 31.
 Gibel, Mt., i. 360. 15.
 giblets, *see* goose-giblets,
 Gibraltar, name for G. Harvey, i. 300. 24.

gibridge, *gibberish*, ii. 247. 6; iii. 6. 4; 279. 1472; * 350. 26.
 gidumbled, iii. 38. 33.
 **gig fantastical idea*, i. 123. 37.
 Gildard, St., iii. 211. 3.
 Giles, St., Church of, i. 199. 9; (Saint Gilese) ii. 180. 18 : 'to go by St. Giles, the wrong way to Westminster,' i. 199. 9 : *see* thief.
 Gilgils Hobberdehoy, a name for G. Harvey, i. 299. 14.
 gill, *vb.*, to clean (*herrings*), iii. 180. 131 : *ppl.* 'red gild,' ii. 385. 322.
 Gillian draggel-tail, iii. 122. 6.
 Gillian of Braynford's will, iii. 235. 78-9; v. 195; (*called* Joan or John) iii. 314-15.
 gimpanado, i. 262. 3-4.
 gin, *trap*, ii. 169. 27, 29.
 gingerly, *daintily*, i. 173. 7.
 Giovio, Paolo, *see* Jovius.
 gird, *vb.*, *scoff*, i. 307. 8; iii. 132. 16; 225. 27 : *sb.*, i. 320. 6; iii. 125. 31.
 girt, *vb.*, surround, *gird*, i. 256. 21 : *strait-girting*, ii. 263. 5.
 gis, *by*, iii. 244. 343.
 give arms, motto, &c., *use, wear*, i. 260. 35; 11. 231. 27-8; iii. 137. 17; 147. 13 : 'my mind gives me,' *suspect, think*, iii. 102. 14; 279. 1463 : give over, *stop, refrain from*, *i. 97. 10 : *abandon, let alone*, ii. 37. 19, 20; 115. 23 : 'give up one's voice,' *vote*, ii. 354. 134.
 given (*with adv.*), *disposed*, iii. 68. 1-2.
 glance, *vb.*, *i. 60. 33.
 glare, shine, iii. 206. 13.
 glase, *see* glaze.
 glass, flexible glass made in Nero's time, ii. 236. 21-3.
 glaze, *vb.*, *polish*, iii. 365. 990; (glased) ii. 145. 5.
 gleamy, *shining*, ii. 137. 25.
 glib, *smooth*, ii. 212. 26.
 Glib., or Gliberie, of Hawstead, iii. 363. 22.
 glick, *vb.*, *scoff, deride*, i. 271. 12 : *sb.*, a wanton glance, i. 385. 8 : fglicking remembrancers, iii. 45. 26; 46. 22.
 glimmering (of the eyes), i. 259. 12; 355. 32.
 glister, *vb.*, *glisten*, i. 260. 26; 278. 32; ii. 272. 30 : — *ing, sb.*, ii. 108. 28.
 glister, *sb.*, *clyster*, iii. 176. 34.

gloasing, *see* glozing.

* gloat, *glance furtively*, 'to gloat through the fingers,' i. 110. 21.

globe, Molenax', i. 379. 23.

glorioso, i. 294. 5; 361. 10.

glose, *see* gloze.

*gloss, *comment, explanation*, i. 89. 12: *see* gloze.

glove, *a drinking custom, or the name of a vessel*, i. 205. 8.

gloves, not worn by the French (?), ii. 227. 24-5.

glow-worm, Aesop's fable of the, i. 260. 25; iii. 314. 19-21; 333. 12-16.

gloze (glose), *commentary*, i. 260. 1; 341. 18; 371. 20; iii. 47. i; 319. 3: *pretence*, i. 22. 12.

glozer, *commentator, interpreter*, iii. 235. 69.

glozing, *pretended friendship*, (gloasing) i. 220. 15.

glutton, whether worse than a spend-thrift, i. 209. 26, &c.

gluttony, attacks upon, i. 199. 20, *Sec.*; ii. 122. 17-20; 147. 9, &c.: why less harmful than drunkenness, i. 41. 7, &c.

gnarl, *snarl*, iii. 87. 37.

Gnathonical, i. 220. 2: -ly, iii. 139. 2.

Gnimelfe Hengist, *name for G' Harvey*', iii. 130. 16-17.

go, *be current as a tale*, ii. 354. 108: 'to go for payment,' *see* payment, and cf. iii. 101. 10: 'go through with,' ii. 10. 30; *see* thorough: 'go upon,' *investigate as judges*, i. 263. 3: 'go without,' *do without*, ii. 370. 289: 'to go,' *went*, iii. 241. 249: 'to go I went,' ii. 321. 6: go to, *set about a thing*, iii. 272. 1233: go to! (toe, too)*i-99.13; 123.6; 196.11.

goare (? mpr.), iii. 235. 62.

goat, breathes by the ears, ii. 231. 3-4: in Sicily goats bear wool, ii. 285. 1-2: age of, known by knots on the horns, ii. 289. 22: from Ambracia, iii. 286. 1693.

goat drunk, i. 207. 35.

goat's jump, *capriole*, *i. 61. 27; iii. 189. 29.

gob, 'at a gob,' *in a mouthful*, iii. 194. 26.

Gobin a grace ap Hannikin, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 31. 25; v. 126, note 3.

God almighty's fools, ii. 107. 10: *see* God's fools.

godamercy, *God have mercy*, i. 284.3.

God even, *good evening*, 'iii. 375. 13.

Godfrey de Bouillon (of Bulloigne), ii. 60. 12.

† god-full, iii. 52. 19, 25.

God give you good night, iii. 235. 84.

Godmanchester, iii. 13. 27.

God night, *good night*, iii. 96.10.

god of gold, i. 184. 23; ii. 117. 24.

God paid for, iii. 90. 11.

gods and goddesses all on a row, ? *snatch of a song*, iii. 198. 27-8.

God's fools, iii. 213. 33: cf. God almighty's fools.

God's name, Pierce a, iii. 152. 4.

God's plenty, iii. 57. 5; 213. 4; 261. 892.

God's wounds, i. 205. 14; (gog's) ii. 223. 10.

God-ward, to, ii. 225. 29; * iii. 350.8.

God wot (godwote), ii. 82. 26.

Go from my garden, go, a song, iii. 147. 16-17.

*goggle (the eye), *roll in sign of disapproval*, i. 85. 35.

goggle-eyed, iii. 133. 9.

Gogmagog, i. 367.33: *adj.*, iii. 35.35.

Gogmagogrtess, iii. 186. 5.

gog's wounds, *see* God's,

gold, why pale, i. 165. 27-9: 'a doctor of gold,' iii. 42. 26: 'all is not gold that glisters,' ii. 234. 16: musical gold, ii. 185. 28.

Golden Epistles, *see* Guevara.

Golden Lane, i. 326. 18.

gold-falsifiers, i. 261. 8.

gold-finder, i. 174. 2 (*see note*).

gold-flourished, *ornamented with gold*, ii. 142. 14.

Golding, Arthur, his translation of the *Metamorphoses*, iii. 319.16: Nashe's use of it, v. 118.

goldsmiths' candles, ?, iii. 82. 5.

Golias, iii. 85. 13.

Gomorrian, *adj.*, i. 326.15; iii. 177. 7.

Gontran (Gertrund), king of Burgundy, i. 96. 26.

good, 'bad much good it vs,' ii. 267. 24 (cf. * iii. 369.6): 'to go good and near to,' ii. 84. 2: 'two hours good,' iii. 91. 23-4.

good fellow, i. 204. 29; iii. 281.1543; i. 206. 10; 323. 13; ii. 248. 28-9; iii. 240. 227: 'play the good fellow,'

- i 367-35: 'a good fellow...though never a penny,' iii. 266. 1020-1.
 goodnear, 'to go goodnear to,' iii. 281. 1523.
 good-wife finding her daughter in the oven, iii. 129. 18.
 good works, *see* works,
 goose, *see* geese,
 goose-cap, *booby*, i. 281. 16.
 goose-giblets, *a term of detraction*, i. 239. 30; iii. 12. 6.
 goosequill, *writer*, iii. 280. 1482 : *adj.*, ii. 226. 18.
 gooseturd-green, i. 288. 9.
 gorbellied, *pot-bellied*, ii. 163. 7-8; iii. 35. 24.
 Gorboduck Huddleduddle, *a name for G. Harvey*, iii. 23. 15.
 gorbolone, iii. 132. 16.
 Gordian knot, iii. 92. 11-12.
 gore, *make bloody*, ii. 49. 27: *cf.* engore.
 Gorge, David, iii. 47. 27.
 gorgeous attire, attack upon, ii. 136. 5, &c.
 Gorgeois *Gallery of Gallant Devices*, *The*, ii. 282. 13.
 Gorgias, Plato's, ii. 185. 29.
 Gorgon, Harvey's sonnet, iii. 133. 9.
 Gorgon, *Medusa*, iii. 63. 5; 77. 30: Gorgon-like, i. 16. 29.
 Gorgon, *IDemogorgon*, i. 234. 14.
 Gorleston, near Yarmouth, iii. 161. 6; 205. 11.
 gormandize, *vb.*, iii. 192. 23; 285. 1661 : -ing, *adj.*, iii. 129. 1.
 Goropius, J. Becan or Van Gorp (1518-72), Belgian physician and antiquary, note on iii. 85. 31.
 gory, *Iblood-ied*, ii. 21. 9.
 gosling, *fool* iii. 133. 23.
 gospel, to regard as, ii. 95. 4.
 gospeller, ? *Puritan*, ii. 157. 19.
 gospelly, *truly*, iii. 14. 29.
 gossipship, iii. 136. 35.
 Gosson, S., his *Ephemerides of Phialo* used by Nashe, v. 119.
 gotchy, *bloated*, iii. 41. 12.
 Gothamists, *fools*, i. 10. 16; iii. 314 - 9.
 gourd, fire-breathing, i. 331. 19-20: *cf.* iii. 235. 62.
 Gournay-en-Bray, note on i. 169. 26.
 *government, *behaviour*, iii. 367. ii.
 Gower, praised, iii. 322. 22-9.
 gown, 'the black gown to the buckram bag,' i. 162. 16-17: university gowns, ii. 249. 2-5.
 Gracchus taught by his mother, i. 35. 26-8.
 grace, a mock grace in behalf of the Harveys, iii. 11. 32, &c.: 'in grace and vertue to proceed,' ii. 209. 27-8; iii. 247. 439-40.
 grace, *a pious ejaculation*, ii. 101. 11.
 † gracewanting, i. 307. 1.
 gradationately, iii. 195. 13.
 Graeca fides, iii. 221. 36.
 fgrain, in, iii. 50. 8-9, 20.
 gramercy, i. 305. 31.
 grammarian, *one with no more than grammar knowledge*, iii. 312. 8.
 grammarians, are like beggars, iii. 276. 1342-3.
 grampoys, *grampus*, ii. 38. 29; 202. 33.
 grana paradisi, iii. 178. 33.
 grandame's beans, in one's, ii. 319. 14.
 grandeloquentest, i. 309. 17.
 Grand Prior of France, his description of the English, i. 81. 33.
 Grand-sublimity-taster, ii. 307. 8-9.
 grange, *country house*, ii. 163. 21.
 Grant, Edward, his eulogy of Ascham, i. 48. 28.
 'grant out, i. 111. 14-15.
 grapes, those below broad branches are best, i. 26. 6-7.
 Graphiel Hagiel, *name for G. Harvey*', iii. 107. 14.
 grasierly, iii. 149. 22.
 *grasp, *sb.*, i. 119. 10.
 grass, to turn to, *dismiss*, iii. 97. 10.
 gratis, *see* quod,
 gratuity, *kindness, favour*, ii. 266. 31; iii. 91. 36.
Gratulationes Valdinenses, G. Harvey's, i. 277. 7-14; 298. 7-12; Hi. 78. 3, &c.; v. 165.
 gravel, to *stick in gravel or sand*, *embarrass*, ii. 10. 5; 233. 22; iii. 81. 29.
 Gravesend, i. 71. 7; iii. 382. 21: Gravesend barge, i. 64. 22; iii. 33. 33; 332. 8; 387. 28.
 gray paper, as a 'commodity', ll. 94. 25; iii. 241. 235-6: ?Turks' heads of, for a kind of Aunt Sally, i. 240. 8 : cloaks of, ii. 300. 14.
 Gray's Inn, ii. 160. 22 : a tree at the gate of, iii. 36. 13-14.
 great, 'to be great with,' *intimate*.

- with, ii. 99. 20: 'by the great,'
wholesale, i. 196. 16; 200. 24; ii.
 211. 30.
- Great Yarmouth, iii. 154. 19: *see*
 Yarmouth.
- Greece, marriage custom in, i. 17.
 27-34.
- greediness or avarice, description of,
 i. 166. 15, &c.
- Greek, pronunciation of, iii. 14. 14:
 'merry Greek,' iii. 33. 7: 'Greek
 wit,' *i. 74. 4.
- green, *adj.* (of the mind), young, i.
 216. 34: green beef, iii. 149. 27:
 — colours, i. 16. 29: — gownes, to
 give wenches, iii. 241. 229.
- Greene, 'Infortunatus,' son of Robert,
 i. 299- 23; 324- 22.
- Greene, Robert, 'utriusque Aca-
demiae? i. 298. 24: his connexion
 with the anti-Martinists, i. 271. 15;
 v. 75: dispraised G. Harvey's hexa-
 meters, i. 299. 21: made an apparitor
 eat his citation, i. 271. 30: his ex-
 cellence in plotting plays, iii. 132.
 21-3: printers anxious for his works,
 i. 287. 23: his facility, i. 287. 17:
 came too often in print, i. 329. 4-5:
 his works read by serving-men, i.
 329. 5-7: the fatal banquet, i. 287.
 34.: his death-bed letter to his
 wife, i. 287. 32: his poverty denied,
 i. 287. 31, &c.: pamphlets on him
 after his death, i. 153. 20: he was
 a good fellow, i. 287. 17: Nashe
 knew no villainy of him, but some-
 thing to his discredit, i. 330. 7-14:
 his beard, i. 287. 7: his clothes, i.
 288. 2-16: — his *Menaphon*, date of
 publication, iv. 444: editions, iii.
 300-10: Nashe's praise of, iii. 312.
 15, &c.: Nashe's Preface to, *see* *Menaphon*:
 — his *Quip for an Upstart*
Courtier, the attack upon the Harveys'
 in, v. 77-8; i. 267. 14-5; 271. 17-24:
 this attack only seven or eight
 lines, i. 271. 24: reason of the attack,
 i. 270. 16- 271. 31: the charge against
 R. Harvey, i. 273. 14-15: reason
 why the passage was suppressed, i.
 279. 29, &c.: C. Bird's opinion of
 the book, i. 274. 8-n: — his *Groats-*
worth of Wit attributed to Nashe,
 i. 154. 11, &c.: possible allusion to
 Nashe in, v. 142-3: Greene's style,
 iii. 132. 24-5: he made much use of
 the word 'aphorism,' iii. 44. 8-10:
 Allusions to, ?(the Homer of
 Women) i. 12. 6: ?(Greene colours)
 i. 16. 29: (Greene no livery for the
 winter) i. 267. 25: supposed attack
 upon in *Anat. Abs.*, i. 10. 3-35.
- Nashe accused of imitating him,
 i. 313- 5: denies it, i. 318. 34-319.
 6, 10-12: iii. 132. 16, &c.: had
 never abused him, iii. 131. 15: but
 wrote the truth about him, 132. 7-9:
 in most respects Greene's superior,
 iii. 132. 21-3: Greene accepted his
 judgement in matters of wit, i. 319.
 13-14: took on himself to be Greene's
 advocate, according to Harvey, iii.
 125. 24-5: intended to add to *Pierce*
Penilesse an epistle to him, i. 153.
 19.
- Gabriel Harvey attacked him
 about Tubalcain, i. 298. 24-6:
 Harvey's invective against him, i.
 324. 20-3: Harvey's attacks on him
 since his death, iii. 132. 14.
- green head, *i. 62. 7; 292. 1.
- greenheaded, *inexperienced*, iii. 369.
 31.
- Green Knight, The*, iii. 220. 11.
- green man, iii. 237. 119.
- green sickness, iii. 54. 3; 112. 24, 29.
- Green Sleeves*, a tune, iii. 122. 23:
 — *moralized*, iii. 104. 9.
- Greenwoodians, i. 172. 19.
- Gregory, St., Magnus, on humility,
 iii. 360. 9-10: on suspicion of others,
 iii. 361. 17-20: on sect-makers, iii.
 358. 27-30: his action during a
 plague, ii. 164. 21, &c. (*see note*).
- Gregory, St., Nazianzenus, ii. 164. 21
 (*but see note*).
- Gregory VI's tomb at Rome, ii.
 281. 2.
- Gregory XIII, i. 72. 31.
- Gregory Habberdine, *name for G.*
Harvey, i. 301. 33.
- Gregory Huldricke, *G. Harvey*, iii.
 31. 31-2.
- gret, *great*, *iii. 360. 7.
- Greville, Sir Fulke, possible allusion
 to, iii. 76. 35.
- griding, *piercing or jarring*, ii. 168.
 34.
- grief, O, *excl.*, iii. 315. 34; '357. 34:
pi. grieves, ii. 81. 22.
- grief-yielding, ii. 74. 8.
- grimed, *begrimed*, i. 163. 4.

Grindal, William, iii. 317. 28.
 grisly (grizly), *terrible*, ii. 115. 20;
 343-59-
 Grisono, Fedenco, i. 272. 30.
 grizzly, ? *grey*, iii. 13. 9: *see* grisly,
 groat, 'Edward —', iii. 172. 6-7.
 Groatsworth of Wit, *see* Greene.
 Grobianus, *see* Dedekind.
 grogeram, Turkish, *a coarse fabric of
 silk or mohair*, ii. 300. 32.
 gromwell seed, *see* grummell seed,
 grope, *feel*, ii. 305. 15: (hens) 'iii.
 35'. 31; *362. 18.
 Grosart, A. B., his edition of Nashe's
 works, v. 158-9.
 gross, in, *taken all together*, iii. 172. 4.
 grossly, *with the outward senses*, ii.
 115. 34.
 ground, *sb.*, 'set (lay) a (dry) ground,'
nonphs, *puzzle*, iii. 81. 29; 203. 6:
 sleeping on bare ground causes true
 dreams, iii. 61. 4-5: -*ed*, *ppl.*, *run
 aground*, *fixed*, ii. 233. 22.
 ground-work, *cause*, ii. 238. 8: *basis*,
 ii. 325. 22.
 grouthead, *blockhead*, iii. 193. 2:
 *-*ed*, iii. 344. 5.
 grow, *proceed*, *go on*, i. 158. 17:
 'grew in commending,' iii. 42. 4-5.
 Grub's Haven, iii. 160. 29-30.
 grudge, *vb. intr.*, ii. 131. 4: — at,
dislike, i. 269. 20: -*ing*, 'iii. 370. 8':
cf. grutch.
 grummell seed, iii. 174. 17.
 grutch, *vb.*, *grudge*, ii. 319. 30.
 Guandulopeia, *Guadahupe*, Philip II
 and Sebastian at, iii. 32. 14-15.
 guardant, *sb.*, *guardian angel*, ii. 52.
 11.
 guards, the, their chins of beef, i.
 269. 14.
 gubbins, iii. 224. 20.
 gub-shite, ? , iii. 12. 5.
 gudgeon-dole, iii. 213. 3.
 guegaw, *gewgaw*, i. 183. 1.
 guerdon, *sb.*, ii. 395. 282; iii. 57. 22.
 Guerra, or Guerre, Martin, iii. 48. 8.
 Guevara, A., his *Golden Epistles*, iii.
 34. 21-2.
 guiacum, *guaiaum*, *lignum vitae*, iii.
 176. 34-
 Guiana, the Return from, iii. 52.
 23-4-
 Guido, on devils and music, ii. 156.
 25-6.
 Guilding Cross at Norwich, iii. 212. 6.

Guines, *Guisnes*, ii. 327. 35; 328. 4.
 Guingan (i. e. Guingamp), siege of, i.
 169. 26.
 Guinivere, Queen, iii. 102. 7.
 Guiny phrases, iii. 17. 6.
 Guise, the young, i. 169. 27.
 guise, *custom*, iii. 276. 1353: 'after
 this guise,' *in this way*, iii. air. 25.
 gula, *plures occidit quam gladius*, i.
 201. 11; *cf.* i. 39. 27-8.
 Gulielmus Minatensis (i. e. G. Durand
 or Duranti), i. 272. 29.
 gull, *sb.*, *fool*, i. 370. 18; ii. 179. 26;
 iii. 34. 31; *cf.* seagull: *vb.*, *deceive*,
cheat, ii. 172. 18; 222. 4; 298. 26;
 iii. 213. 2.
 gulligut, iii. 158. 1.
 gums stuck round with comfits, i. 353.
 26.
 gunpowder, invented by a devil, i.
 232. 24-6: 'terms steeped in,' *see*
aqua fortis.
 gunshot, 'out of gunshot of,' ii. 145.
 30.
 Gurguntus, founder of Norwich, iii.
 156. 25.
 Gurmo Hdruntum, *name for G. Har-
 vey*, iii. 65. 17.
 Gurney, the siege of, i. 169. 26.
 Gyllian, *see* Gillian,
 gymmes, *hinges*, ii. 62. 8.
 gymnosophist, iii. 22. 6.
 ha, *† ha ha he, iii. 354. 25.
 habemus reum confitentem, *see* rens.
 haberdasher of wild fowl, i. 200. 22:
 a haberdasher's shop of, *a great
 cpiantity of*, ii. 255. 26.
 haberdine, *salt cod*, 1.171.4, 16, 23;
 iii. 151. 15: 'Hugo Habberdine,'
 iii. 182. 25-6: *cf.* Gregory Habber-
 dine.
 habiliment, ii. 49. 24.
 habit another nature, ii. 36. 34-5: *cf.*
use.
 Hacket, Thomas, printer, i. 3. 16.
 Hacket, William, his counterfeit mad-
 ness, iii. 99. 23.
 hackney, *sb.*, *trull*, ii. 153. 19: *adj.*,
hackneyed, iii. 129. 20.
 hackster, i. 181. 23; ii. 261. 2; 327.
 7; 'iii. 369. 34.
 Haddon, Walter, his Latin poetry
 praised, iii. 320. 25-6 (i. 195. 29).
 had I wist, iii. 26. 15; 30. 3; 219.
 ao; 251.585; 270. 1150; v. 194.

haggard-like, ii. 169. 35.
 hags, infernal, i. 193. 22.
 ha ha he, *see* ha.
 hail, fellow, well met, iii. 77. 16;
 163. 22 ; 322. 25-6.
 hailse (haylse), *salute*, iii. 86. 35.
 hail-shot, *small shot*, ii. 124. 34; iii.
 224. 26.
 hain (hayn), *raise*, iii. 165. 5.
 hainous, *heinous*, i. 270. 35: -ly, i.
 177- 23-
 hair, cut short as a sign of honesty
 or simplicity, ii. 98. 33 : worn long
 in England, short in Rome, ii. 281.
 9-10, 21-2 : hair used to stuff tennis
 balls, ii. 229. 17-18 ; iii. 384. 27-8 :
 'against the hair,' iii. 53. 9; cf. wool,
 hair breeches, ii. 229. 20.
 hair button, *button made with hair*
(ME.D.), iii. 10. 31.
 hairbrande, *see* harebrained,
 hair line, iii. 8. 18, 19.
 hair loom, *jestingly* for heirloom, iii.
 6. 28.
 hait, *a word used to a horse*, cf. note
 on iii. 261. 894 (hay).
 Hakluyt, Richard, *his Principal Navi-*
gations, iii. 173.8-9, 30: Nashe's use
 of the book, v. 125 ; 127 ; 135.
 halcyon, *kingfisher*, iii. 182. 29; 202.
 19.
 hale, vb., *draw*, *haul*, 'i. 62. 33 ; ii.
 32. 18; 61. 20 ; et freq.
 halec, has no plural, iii. 192. 3.
 half, 'take to halves with,' *share*, ii.
 81. 11.
 half-eyed, *with the eyes half shut*, i.
 376. 31.
 half-faced (English), *imperfect*, i.
 280. 7.
 *half-sword, at the, i. 96. 10-11.
 Hall, ? a performer in *Summer's Last*
Will, iii. 240. 200.
 halper, vb., *stumble*, iii. 72. 23; 207.6.
 Haly, *Ali*, iii. 195. 3.
 haly (Sc. dial.), *holy*, iii. 188. 15.
 Hamlets of tragical speeches, iii. 315.
 33-4: for the (so-called) 'Ur-
 Hamlet' question *see* note on iii.
 316. 4-5-
 hammer-headed, *dull*, *stupid*, iii. 294.
 1936.
 hamper, vb., *belabour*, ii. 181. 23;
 *hi. 362. 1.
 Hampton Court, ii. 243. 30.
 hand, print of a hand seen on those

stricken with the plague, ii. 171.
 37, &c. : 'hand over head,' *precipi-*
tately, i. 381. 35 ; ii. 161. 5 : 'hold
 up thy hand,' i. 261. 23 ; ii. 161. 5 :
 'at any hand,' *in any case*, iii. 69.
 5 : 'At hand, quoth pickpurse,' i.
 209. i: 'at the second hand,' iii.
 74. 25-6 ; *343. 9 : 'behind hand,'
see behind : 'in hand to,' *in the act*
of, iii. 86. 7 : 'it stands you in hand
 to,' i. 257. 11: "of all hands," *on*
every side, iii. 342. 31 : 'of the
 mending hand,' iii. 73. 21: 'out of
 hand,' *at once*, i. 324. 33: 'there is
 my hand to,' iii. 169. 4 : 'to wash
 one's hands of,' i. 326. 27 ; ii. 68. 23.
 handful, ? as much as one can manage,
 or ? *scanty earnings*, iii. 180. 10.
 handicraft, *handicraftsman*, ii. 232.
 27-
 handkercher, ii. 250. 27 ; iii. 51. 15.
 handle (a comedy), *perform*, ii. 249.
 24.
 handsel, *to give a gift for luck*, iii.
 187. 8.
 handsmooth, i. 280. 35; 324. 33;
 iii. 81. 27.
 hangby, *hanger-on*, iii. 132. 26.
 hanger, *strap for suspending a sword*,
 ii. 300. 28.
 hangmen, London, note on i. 319. 35.
 Hangtelow, *name for Harvey*, i. 308.
 20.
 hangum tuum, iii. 58. 24.
 Hankin Booby, ? *ignoramus*, iii. 63.
 12.
 Hannibal, his dream, i. 359. 13-14:
 his passage through the Alps, i. 84.
 27-8.
 Hans Beerpot, *see* Belchier.
 hansel, *see* handsel.
 hant, vb., *haunt*, i. 381. 19 ; iii. 95. 6.
 hap, vb., *happen*, ii. 380. 166 ; iii.
 253. 640 : cf. 'may haps to,' iii. 172.
 34-
 hap hazard, at, ii. 81. 3.
 happen upon, iii. 73. 9.
 haps, *perhaps*, i. 260. 23; iii. 176.
 6 ; *370. 25.
 barber, vb., *harbour*, ii. 270. 27.
 harbinger, vb., *lodge*, iii. 77. 21; 188. 6.
 harbinger, ? *put for guide*, ii. 40. I.
 Harborne, William, iii. 173. 12.
 hard, *heard*, i. 155. 2 ; 'iii. 342. 25,
 26 ; *368. 11.
 hard, *adj.*, 'hard locked,' *close locked*,

- ii. 314. 9: 'hard and scant,' *adv.*, just, barely, *Hi.* 41. 21: 'at hard meat,' ii. 227. 4: 'at the hard heels,' i. 276. 2; ii. 257. 1-2: 'to the hard hilts,' i. 343. 10: 'to go hard,' iii. 75. 22.
- Hardlie Cross, iii. 166. 34.
- hards (of tow), *refuse*, iii. 183. 20.
- hare, sleeps with its eyes open, ii. 219. 30-1: changes its sex, iii. 111.
- 18-19: 'so hares may pull dead lions by the beard,' i. 271. 34.
- harebrained, i. 187. 26; ii. 91. 10; (hair-braind) iii. 8. 15; (hairebrand) iii. 348. 32.
- Harington, Sir John, his *Metamorphosis of Ajax*, note on iii. 177. 33: referred to by Nashe, v. 195: his epigram on Harvey and Nashe, v. 146.
- Harlicken, Francatrip', iii. 342. 16.
- harmfulness, i. 325. 20.
- Harmony of the Churches*, (i. e. *An Harmony of the Confessions of the faith of the Christian and Reformed Churches*, 1586), iii. 351. 1.
- Harold (Herrold), King, iii. 162. 24.
- harp, a defence against devils, i. 238. 31: harp upon, iii. 123. 16.
- harping iron, *harpoon*, iii. 31. 24.
- harpy, iii. 209. 27.
- Harris, William, iii. 299.
- Harry, King, 'in old King Harry sincerity,' iii. 7. 12.
- Harry of Tame, ? a bear, i. 281. 7.
- hart, hides when it loses its horns, ii. 294. 23-5.
- Harvest, a character in 'Summer's Last Will,' iii. 258. 798; 259. 815, &c.
- harvest ears, to hear with one's, iii. 261. 878.
- Harvetical, iii. 16. 5.
- Harvey, —, the fourth brother, i. 274. 20, 24: iii. 58. 19.
- Harvey, —, a sister of Gabriel (possibly Mercy), libels on, iii. 129. 24-30: possible allusion to, ii. 213. 14.
- Harvey, Gabriel, v. 69-71: his life as related by Nashe, iii. 55-102: feigned letter from his tutor at Cambridge to his father, iii. 65-9.
- I. General: incidents of his life, real or feigned (roughly in chronological order):
- portents at his birth, iii. 63.18, &c.: date of his birth, note on iii. 55. 29: when young 'a stabber with penknives', iii. 60. 28-9: first verses and ballads, iii. 63. 35, &c.: wrote verses in primers and almanacks, iii. 64. 5-6: scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, iii. 64. 17-23: studied divinity, iii. 61. 24-5: his moral epistling and poetry, iii. 61. 28: 'invented' English hexameters, i. 298. 27 (see § 4): made an oration before the Queen (1578), i. 276. 34; iii. 73. 10; who told him he looked like an Italian, i. 277. 5-6: thereafter became very proud, iii. 76. 21, &c.: studied Civil Law (c. 1578), i. 274. 3-4: but could never make anything by it, i. 332. 27-8; iii. 46. 6-7; 71. 8-13: calls himself 'one of the Emperor Justinian's Courtiers', i. 262. 6: dates his letters from his 'gallery in Trinity Hall', iii. 10.19: travelled abroad, iii. 61. 33-4: his candidature for the University Oratorship (1579), i. 268. 10; 294. 31; iii. (66. 12-13); 94. 18-19: ridiculed in *Pedantitts*, iii. 80. 7-27; cf. 114. 20-2: libelled Lord Oxford (1580), i. 295. 25-9 (see § 4, *Speculum Tuscanism*): had to hide in a nobleman's house, iii. 78. 24: was imprisoned in the Fleet, i. 297. 9; 299. 36; iii. 127. 6-n: his name cut on the wall there, i. 300. 10: becomes a common writer of almanacs, iii. 70. 3: identified by Nashe with Gabriel Freind, iii. 70. 4, &c.: goes to Court, but is sent back to Cambridge, iii. 79. 20-35: takes his doctor's degree at Oxford (1585) i. 279. 10: accused by Nashe of not being properly a doctor, i. 256. 35-6; 277. 33-4; 278. 11, &c.; 321. 32-5; 332. 8-10: commenced hi both Universities, iii. 119. 24: disliked the jocular style of the anti-Martinist writers, iii. 138. 6-10: suspected of being Martin Marprelate, iii. 138. 15-18: his law-suit with his- sister-in-law (1592-3), iii 73- 30-1; 81. 33, &c.; 98. 2-3; v. 80-1: lodging in Wood Street, London iii. 96. 3-4: at Wolfe's house in London during the plague of 1592-3, iii. 87. 5-10;

88. 8-9; 94. 35, &c.; 102. 34-5; 118. 6-8: his boasting there, iii. 95. 28: literary adviser to Wolfe, iii. 89. 19, &c.: his attacks upon Greene, v. 77-83; 67; see Greene: Wolfe has him arrested for debt, iii. 97. 25, &c.: at Saffron Walden from 1593-1595, iii. 101. 29-33: at Cambridge for a fortnight in 171595, iii. 92. 22-4; cf. 93. 8-9: was 'old' in 1596, iii. 94. 15: called 'the decayed Proctor of Saffron-Walden', iii. 10. 17.
2. Personal characteristics, &c.: his beard, i. 312. 10-13; iii. 129. 14-16: handwriting, iii. 60. 19: dress, i. 269. 17-18; iii. 79. 20-5; 137. 2-3: fantastic language and behaviour, iii. 91. 10-92. 8: his pride and self-conceit, iii. 56. 22; 68. 16-35: is ridiculed at Trinity Hall, i. 308. 12: not much of a believer in astrology, note on i. 311. 15; v. 67 note 2: none knows how he gets his living, iii. 71. 5, &c.: his poverty drives him from one profession to another, iii. 61. 22-4: could not pay his commons at Trinity Hall, iii. 88. 31-5: nor when at Cambridge in ? 1595, iii. 93. 8-12: his stipend at Trinity Hall, iii. 88. 35, &c.; 91. 3-4: has a library worth £200, iii. 89. 2: see Wolfe.
3. Nashe and G. Harvey: account of the quarrel, v. 65-110: Nashe's account of it, i. 262. 2, &c., and see Nashe, § 3: his opinion of Harvey at Cambridge, i. 269. 19: Harvey praised Nashe in his *four Letters*, i. 325. 28-33; iii. 130. 35, &c.; 131. 1-8: tried to incite the authorities (the Lord Mayor) against him, i. 307. 34-5; 320. 23-8; iii. 95. 33, &c.: got a preacher at Paul's Cross to preach against him, iii. 96. 3-7: was annoyed at being called the son of a rope-maker, iii. 56. 34, &c.: desired reconciliation with Nashe, i- 325- 345; iii- 92- 33, &c.; v. 95, &c.: makes a private submission to him, ii. 179. 28-9: Nashe asks Harvey's pardon, ii. 12. 13, &c.: Harvey attacks Nashe after reconciliation, iii. 118. 8-10: possible attack on Harvey in *Unf. Trav.*, notes on ii. 246. 21, &c., and 247. 26.
4. Writings: descriptive list, v. 163-75: Harvey's English hexameters and 'classical' verse: he is called the inventor of English hexameters, i. 298. 27: the first occasion of them, iii. 81. 5-7: had long written in this verse, iii. 7. 7-17: intended to turn all his works and the civil law into it, iii. 86. 5-8: 'very ugly and artless', i. 323. 29-34: a verse of 7 feet, iii. 86. 22-7: his hexameters quoted or parodied, i. 277. 20-1, 25-6; iii- 37- 35-6; 50- 3-4J 86. 16-17, 32: the *Speculum Tuscanismi*, i. 295-25-913'5-12-17; iii- 69-33-4: 78. 15-25; cf. Vere, E. de, Earl of Oxford: other references to his hexameters, iii. 11. 8; 73. 29; 94. 27: his Latin poetry, iii. 320. 28; see *Gratulationes* and *Smithus*; he wrote in all sorts of shapes, iii. 67. 18-22: forged a pamphlet and attributed it to Cicero, i. 290. 1, &c.; iii. 94. 28: dedicates his books from his gallery at Trinity Hall, i. 290. 25: wrote against Elderton, i. 280. 10-31; iii. 123. 26-7: possible publication of a volume of verse by Harvey, note on i. 296. 4-5: means to set forth a 'Paraphrase on Paris Garden', i. 281. 5-6: drags Sidney and Spenser into everything, iii. 35. 10-13: always brings in others commending his writings, iii. 107. 13-18: his strange words and phrases ridiculed, i. 316. 3-19; iii. 43-53: his use of 'esse posse videatur', iii. 66. 18-24 (cf. note on ii. 246. 21, &c.): and of 'ergo', iii. 66. 28, &c.: small sale of his writings, iii. 114. 312: had to pay for the printing of them, i. 258. 1-2; 261. 30-1; iii. 71. 17-20; 128. 8-12: owes Wolfe for printing the *Stipererogation*, iii. 71. 21-4; 89. 2-8; 96. 12, &c.
- See the names of his various works. Harvey, John, senior, father of Gabriel, v. 68: maintained three sons at the University, i. 256. 7-8; four sons, i. 274. 20: had borne office at Saffron Walden for 20 years, i. 274. 17:

- referred to, i. 303. 33: his wife, Gabriel's mother, mentioned, iii. 96. 18; 119. 5.
- Harvey, John, junior, brother of Gabriel, v. 69. 73: i. 301. 10-29: his death, i. 274. 25-30; 298. 13: his ill reputation, iii. 81. 21, &c.: stole away Justice Mead's daughter and dedicated an almanac to him, iii. 81. 30-3: referred to as a student in almanacs, i. 196. 10-11: his *Astrological Addition* perhaps referred to, i. 196. 12: list of his works, v. 168-71.
- Harvey, Martha, wife of John Harvey, junior, Gabriel's quarrel with, iii. 73. 30-1; 81. 33, &c.; 98. 2-3; v. 80-1.
- Harvey, Mercy, *see* Harvey, —.
- Harvey, Richard, v. 69; 71-3; 75-9-1. General:
 his caricature of Aristotle, i. 196. 1-2: iii. 85. 5-7: is punished for abusing him, i. 195. 33, &c.; 311. 1-3: Harvey and one Smith, iii. 85. 8-16: a show made of him called *Duns Fur ens*, iii. 80. 33-5: he breaks the college windows and is set in the stocks, iii. 81. 1-4: read the philosophy lecture at Cambridge, i. 312. 35, &c.: Nashe attended his lectures, i. 313. 21; 315. 21-4: his astrological predictions, v. 166-7: preached against at Paul's Cross, iii. 82. 33-5: abuses London poets and writeis, i. 198. 27-8; 271. 12-14: speaks of 'the vain Paphatchet', i. 198. 29; 271. 12: tale of a milkmaid, iii. 82. 4-13: gave i8d. to fiddlers, iii. 122. 16-29: rector of Chislehurst, iii. 84. 24 (cf. i. 197. 12); v. 72 and note 6: his blindness, i. 262. 13, 25-6, 29: was a little man, i. 262. 4; iii. 85. 13-14: a 'pigmy braggart', i. 196. 3-4: called 'Pigmeý Dicke', iii. 82. 4: Greene's charge against him in the *Quip*, i. 273. 14-15: Marlowe's opinion of him, iii. 85. 16-18: referred to, ?i. 192. 4-5: mentioned, i. 298. 7, 8; iii. 13. 30.
2. Nashe and R. Harvey:
 account of the quarrel, v. 75-9: Nashe disliked him for abusing Aristotle, i. 269. 20-1: his attack upon Nashe in the *Lamb of God*, i. 262. 2, &c.; v. 75-6; 179-80: he compared Nashe to Martin, i. 197. 15-16: the attack was unprovoked, i. 269. 2: Nashe attacks him in *Pierce Penilesse*, i. 195. 23-199. 3: called 'Astrological Richard', iii. 7. 23: other names given to him, iii. 85. 18-24.
3. Writings:
 list of his works, v. 166-73: he wrote a pamphlet on Brewster, iii. 84. 26, &c.: invented the *News out of Calabria*, i. 289. 18: compiled a *Defence of Short Hair*, iii. 7. 24, &c.: other works of his referred to, iii. 85. 18-23.
- See the names of his various works.
- Harvey, Robert, rector of St. Alban's, Wood Street, note on iii. 101. 13.
- Harveys, the, a show made of them in Clare Hall, iii. 80. 29-32: Nashe's interpretation of their names, iii. 58. 12-18.
- Hastings, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, iii. 363. ii.
- hat-band, iii. 233. 12.
- hatch, — over, *ornament (Jit. inlay)*, iii. 176. 2.
- Hatcher, Thomas, iii. 116. 33.
- hatches, above, iii. 201. 10-11: under — ii • 394- 240; iii- 68. 8.
- hat-maker, who called himself Elias, iii. 212. 30-2 (*see Addenda*).
- haune, *husk*, i. 30. 8.
- Hauns, *Hans*, iii. 38. 34, 35.
- haunting, by spirits in the form of hags, dead wives, weasels, rats, &c., i. 383- 14-34-
- have, 'have amongst them, iii. 32. 18: '— at them (thee), ii. 226. 16; 'iii. 354. 14: '— with her (you, them), ii. 267. 6-7; iii. 166. 9; 182. 20; 216. 19; *363. 1-2: 'to have one to,' *take one to*, ii. 104. 21: 'to have and to hold,' iii. 160. 30-1.
- haven, to sail in the, ii. 319. 26.
- Have -with ye to Florida*, a ballad, iii. 67. 24.
- Have with you to Saffron-Walden*, editions, iii. 1-2: text, iii. 3-139: date of composition and publication, iv. 302: sources, iv. 302; v. 125-6: occasion of, v. 106-7: why written, iii. 19. 16-23: probably written in London, iii. 16. 23-4 (*see Addenda*): ? cost is. 8d, v. 153, note 1.
- hawk, *sb.*, and walnut-trees, i. 279. 10.

hawk, *vb.*, ? to clear the throat, i. 45.
 34: ? to hesitate, stutter, iii. 74. 36.
Hay any work for Cooper, i. 61. 15-16; iii. 349. 36, &c.; 353. 4, &c.
hay, a dance, *i. 64. 12 : *vb.*, (heyghing) ii. 88. 31.
hay, or hay-ree, a cartels cry, iii. 261.
 894, 895, 896: *see Hay gee*.
hay-crome, a rake, iii. 194. 16.
hayfer, heifer, i. 221. 23.
Hay gee, as a name, i. 296. 12.
haylse, hayn, see hai-
hay-ree, see hay.
 hazard point, at the, iii. 87. 27.
 *he, *sb.*, *person*, iii. 348. 35.
 head, fiddles tuned over the head, ?, i. 265. 13-14 : 'bent on a head,' i. 356. 18 : 'give one's head for the washing,' iii. 73. 6; 181. 30-1: 'great heads,' ii. 246. 18: 'lay heads together,' ii. 97. 8-9: 'to make a head (heads) against one another,' *to be at strife*, i. 76. 34-5 ; ii. 65. 19-20 : "over head and ears," i. 86. 19-20: to beg one's house over one's head, i. 33. 12-13.
 headman of a parish, i. 273. 31.
 heaking time, iii. 173. 2.
 health (in drinking), i. 205. 8: *see* toast.
Health to . . . Servingmen, possibly indebted to Nashe, notes on i. 160. 24-5; 161. 1.
 heap, 'in (on) heaps,' *all together, in crowds*, i. 354. 15; ii. 75. 31 ; 127. 5 ; 318. 26; iii. 100. 15; 208. 33.
 hearing, *herring*, i. 279. 24; 288. 1.
 heart, 'heart and good will,' i. 71. 23-4; 301. 28; iii. 176. 4: *'heart at grasse,' *heart of grace*, iii. 389. 25 : 'heart in one's belly,' i. 176. 21 : 'heart of gold,' *lover*, iii. 198. 1 : 'to have one's heart,' i. 176. 20-1 : 'to laugh one's heart out,' iii. 151. 21-2: 'next one's heart,' *on an empty stomach*, i. 176. 22.
 heart's ease (harts-), ii. 89. 23.
 heart-vein, ii. 326. 13-14.
 Heath, Thomas, iii. 83. 1-7; v. 167.
 heave and ho, iii. 240. 212.
 heave at, *vb.*, *threaten or plot against*, i. 186. 13.
 heaven, — of arts, ii. 125. 36; iii. 61. 24: — of honour, i. 174. 24: 'to part to heaven,' ii. 214. 10 f. n.: 'dances for the heavens,' i. 207. 20.

heaven-bred, ii. 15. 24.
 heavenly hood, *as a title*, iii. 199. 22.
 heave-shouldered, *with raised shoulders*, iii. 174. 4.
 heavy-gaited, ii. 123. 24.
 heb Dduw (ddieu) heb ddim, i. 149. 10-11.
 Hebrus (Heber), River, played on Orpheus' lyre, iii. 250. 528.
 Hecla, Mt., thought to be hell mouth, i. 359. 26.
 Hector, iii. 283. 1596.
 Hecuba, raging, iii. 289. 1782.
 hedge-creeper, *sneaking rogue*, iii. 220. 11; iii. 274. 1286 ; iii. 349. 8.
 hedgehog, its avarice, ii. 113. 1.
 hedge-raked-up, iii. 27. 16.
 hedge wine, i. 376. 30.
 heel, 'the heel of the week,' iii. 199. 37 : 'at the hard heels,' *see* hard : 'to cast one's heels on one's neck,' iii. 161. 8-9: 'to show a fair pair of heels,' iii. 101. 29: 'to take one's heels,' *i. 118. 23: ii. 228. 19-20: 'to take to one's heels,' ii. 226. 28 : 'to turn up one's heels,' *kill*, i. 204. 26-7: *die*, ii. 266. 28-9; (iii. 165. 32); *iii. 344. 6.
 Heggleddepeg, iii. 20. 24.
 heigh for our town green, iii. 20. 22-3.
 heigho, *sb.*? *a lamentable event*, iii. 200. 7.
 heigh passe, *see* hey pass.
 heighth, *height*, ii. 82. 16 ; 201. 25.
 heild, on the, iii. 148. 32.
 Heilding Dick, *name for R. Harvey*, iii. 84. 9.
 heinous, (hainous) iii. 56. 21 : -ly, ii. 97-36.
 heir, the mourning of an, ii. 146. 27-9.
 Helen, i. 217. 3; iii. 184. 28; 283. 1592.
 Helena, mistress of Simon Magus, note on iii. in. 23-4.
 † Heliconists, iii. 45. 21; 46. 18.
 Heliodoros, treasurer of Seleucus, i. 95. 3, &c.
 Heliogabalus, his feasting, iii. 285. 1660-1.
 hell, the nature of, i. 217. 26, &c.: the torments of, i. 218. 1-16: where situated, note on ii. 303. 32; cf. iii. 289. 1775-6: Hell, Hull, and Hali-fax, iii. 210. 12.

- hellhood, your, *a title for the devil*, i. 165. 20.
hell-raking, ii. 148. 29.
help, *see* holpen up.
helter skelter, i. 280. 20.
Helvetians, Swiss, ii. 231. 35.
Helvidiaris (Eludians), ii. 133.1.
hemlock, fattens quails, i. 174. 15.
hemming, *see* humming.
*hempenquips, iii. 374. 11.
henbane, i. 187. 1: it fattens swine, i. 174. 15-16.
hen-loft, i. 221. 1.
Henry IV, of France, A. de Corro tutor to, iii. 106. 22-4.
Henry V, represented on the stage, i. 213. 5-8.
Henry VI, allusion to a play of, i. 212. 24-5.
Henry VIII, the only true subject of chronicles, ii. 209. 3-4: his camp, the Field of the Cloth of Gold, ii. 327-34-5-
Henslowds Diary, forged references to Nashe in, v. 31, note 3.
Heraclide, *a character in 'Unf. Trav.'*, ii. 287. 19, &c.
Heraclitus, 'to move laughter in —', ii. 249. 26-7.
Heralms herring, iii. 189. 27-8.
herbager, *a grass-eater*, iii. 178. 9.
Herbertus, bishop of Norwich, iii. 162. 33-
herb of grace, *rue*, iii. 62. 14.
herbs and stones, Greene stuffed his style with, iii. 132. 24.
Hercules, i. 16. 16: and Augeas, i. 326. 15-16; (Alcides) iii. 209. 22-3: Hercules against t o, iii. 122. 12-13 : Herculean fury, i. 99. 3.
Herefordshire, the Nashes of, iii. 205. 8-9.
here hence, *hence*, ii. 245. 10.
Herennium, ad, iii. 120. 16.
heresies, the seven capital, i. 74. 18.
heretics, compared to 'cymeses', ii. 280. 9.
Herillus, on the *summum bonum*, iii. 243. 302.
hermaphrodite (phrases), i. 265. 22.
Hermaphroditus, interpretation of Ovid's fable of, i. 286. 22.
Hermes (or Mercury), *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 342. 38; 387. 24, &c.; iii. 273. 1260.
Hermes Trismegistsn, invented letters, iii. 273. 1261, &c.: J. Harvey's translation of his *latromathematica*, v. 169.
Herma, 'harlot' of Aristotle, iii. 111. 24.
Hermits Tale, The, iii. 150. 9-10.
Hermogenes, iii. 91. 13.
hemshew on St. Peter's, Cornhill, ii. 172. 10-11.
Hero and Leander, story of, iii. 195. 17, &c.: Hero turned into a herring, iii. 199. 30-5 : *see* Marlowe.
Herod, his ambition, ii. 82. 10.
Herodotus on the Aethiopians, iii. 62. 27-8.
heroic, *vb.*, *to make an heroic poem*, 'heroiquit it,' iii. 176. 20.
Herostratus, ii. 109. 2; iii. 346. 17.
herring, export of, iii. 192. 16, &c.; 222. 24-7 : white and red, iii. 222. 20, &c.; ? sold curled up (like whittings), iii. 216. 33; 222. 6-8: eaten to create thirst, i. 207. 15 : prevents beer from frothing, iii. 221. 14-19: used to lay a scent for hounds, iii. 221. 20-1: the cob is good against the stone, iii. 221. 21-3: Scotch herring are inferior, iii. 222. 17-19: origin of 'cading', iii. 221. 25, &c.; its wrapping in straw, iii. 222. 1-2 : mustard eaten with herring, iii. 68. 33: tale to account for this, iii. 200. 4-29: the king of fishes, iii. 149. 24-5 : how it came to be king, iii. 201. 6, &c.: has a coronet on its head, iii. 203. 24: tale of a herring with a bell about its neck, iii. 212. 16, &c.: the male and female of red herrings, iii. 5. 15: 'no barrel better herring,' iii. 61. 7; 222. 9; *363. 19: 'gentleman Jack Herring, that puts his breeches on his head . . .', iii. 222. 6-8 (*see Addenda*): 'neither flesh, nor fish, nor —,' iii. 222. 9-10 : shoemakers called 'the red herring's kinsmen', i. 201. 9.
Herring Fleet, near Yarmouth, iii. 205. 36.
herring pies, iii. 222. 32.
Herring's Tail, A, 1598, iii. 151. 14.
Herrold, *see* Harold.
Hertford, term kept at, i. 256.15 ; iv. 417, note 2; v. 194: Earl of, iii. 96. 22-3.

- Hesiod, whether before Homer, i. 47.2.
 Hesperia, ii. 349. 268.
 Hesperides, 'golden Hesperides red herring,' iii. 226. 2-3.
 hether, *hither*, ii. 96. ii; 309. 19; 312. 21.
 Hethite, *term of abuse*, iii. 119. 6.
 hexameter, *adj.*, i. 285. 35: -ly, iii. 37.33: hexameter-founder, iii. 156.1.
 hexameters, will not do in English, i. 298. 33, &c.: Nashe proposes to write a jig in, iii. 114. 16-17: W. Butler's on Harvey, i. 300. 20-1; iii. 127. 3-8: Fraunce's, iii. 320. 12-14: G. Harvey's, *see* Harvey, § 4: Stanyhurst's, i. 299. 17-19: iii. 319' 27, &c.
 hey, come aloft, Jack, iii. 37. 24.
 hey derry deny, iii. 258. 806; 263. 937.
 hey ding a ding, iii. 113. 28.
 hey down and a derry, with a, iii. 10. 5.
 hey gallanta, iii. 30. 30.
 heyghing, *see* hay.
 hey pass, ii. 259. 18: — come aloft, i. 184. 6; ii. 208. 19: — and repass, iii. 184. 31: 'play at hey pass, repass, come aloft,' *to behave in a fantastical manner*, ii. 301. 18: *cf.* pass and repass.
 Heywood, T., his allusion to Nashe, v. 154.
 Hezekiah, *see* Jeschaciabus.
 Hibble de beane, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 46. 3.
 *Hicke, *fictitious name*, iii. 363. 29.
 hicket, ? *fit of laughter*, or *hiccup caused by laughter*, i. 301.7; iii. 138. 15; *339.13.
 *hiemal, *adj.*, winter, iii. 388. 19; 389. 9, 29.
 hierce, *hearse*, ii. 293. 1.
 hieroglyphic, *cypher*, ii. 182. 12.
 hieroglyphical, iii. 252. 591.
 Hierosolomite, *inhabitant of Jerusa" lem*, ii. 41. 21.
 high: high midnight, i. 161. 1; 'iii. 349. 4; *366. 23: — noon, 'iii. 344. 27: high countenance, i. 255. 12.
 high men, *a kind of false dice*, ii. 218. 23.
 hilts, *pl for sing.*, *i. 61. 23.
 hime, *him*, i. 203. 18.
 Himpenhempen Slampamp, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 54. 23.
 hinc illae lacrimae, ii. 245. 8.
 Hippo, i. 11. 32.
 Hippocrates, preserved Cos from plague, iii. 22. 14-17: said that rest is the only medicine for the foot, iii. 256. 732: mentioned, i. 365. 24; ii. 230. 5; iii. 118. 17.
 Hippolyta and Theseus, iii. 121.30-2.
 Hippolytus, iii. 209. 27.
 Hippomenes, i. 211. 14.
 Hippotades (Hipporatos), iii. 289. 1795-
 Hireus, father of Orion, iii. 253. 641.
 Hirus, River, *see* Ierus.
 his, *onfs*, i. 374. 2.
 Histiaeus, iii. 252. 594.
 historiographers: will praise any one for a fee, iii. 276. 1346, &c.: the Latin historiographers much borrowed from, iii. 313. 10.
 hive, *vb.*, *collect*, ii. 65. 3; iii. 162. 27.
 ho, 'no ho with,' iii. 180. 29: 'ho, ball, ho,' *i. 124. 15; iii. 55. 3: 'ho, God be here,' i. 181. 31.
 hoard, *covered as with frost*, ii. 286. 25.
 *Hob, *fictitious name*, iii. 363. 29.
 Hobbinol, i. 289. 32.
 hobble like a brewer's cart, i. 275. 9: hobbling (verbs), ii. 184. 30.
 hobby-horse, iii. 239. 193: — reveling, iii. 73. 9.
 hobgoblin, i. 347. 15; iii. 330. 20.
 hoblob, *rustic*, iii. 161. 11.
 hoddy doddy, i. 281. 12.
 hoddy-peak, i. 17. 24; ii. 263. 28; *? iii. 348. 21.
 'hoddy-peel, iii. 348. 21.
 hodge plowman, i. 323. 19.
 Hodgkins, a printer, iii. 355. 18; v. 190-1.
 hof, *a tavern*, *iii. 386. 22: *cf.* hough.
 hog, converts a sixth of his food into bristles, i. 259. 29-30: dies if it loses an eye, ii. 293. 25-6: its luxury, &c., ii. 113.1-2: *see* pig.
 Hoggennorton, i. 323. 18.
 hog's trough, i. 178. 8.
 hogsty, *pigsty*, i. 35. 2; ii. 63. 18; iii. 29. 19.
 hoise, *raise*, ii. 41. 26; (hoysed, *pret.*) 384. 300: 'to hoise up in the subsidy book,' ii. 151. 23-4: *to be raised*, ii. 380. 162: hoyst, *pret.*, ii. 393. 227: #, 'ii. 371. 322.
 Holbein, iii. 38. 35.
 *holberder, *halberdier*, i. 78. 21.

Holborn (-burne), i. 301. 34.
 hold, 'holding of our Lady,' i. 12. 7-8:
 'to hold a groat,' *bet*, iii. 15. 10: 'to
 hold one play,' ii. 132. 29-30.
 hold, belly, hold, iii. 190.13.
 hole, *see* coat,
 holiday, *adj.*, 'mock — gestures,' ii.
 258. 6-7: — Muse, i. 259. 14: '—
 words,' iii. 385. 25.
 Holinshed, K., his *Chronicle* on R.
 Harvey's *Astrological Discourse*, i.
 318. 1-2, 7-16: the performing flea
 in, iii. 37. 15-16: Nashe's use of,
 v. 123; 126: mentioned, iii. 195. 15.
 holla, i. 281. ii; 'iii. 356. 26.
 Holland, effect of the sea in, iii. 160.
 19-24: butter and cheese, iii. 179.
 12-14: cheese, i. 170.12; 382.7-8;
 iii. 36. 8-9: *see* Dutch,
 holpen up, well, *benefited* (*ironical*),
 i. 276. 9; *iii. 356. 30-1.
 Holy Ghost, sin against the, ii. 130.
 31-4.
 home-born mediocrity, iii. 316. 13.
 homely, 'to deal homely with,'
Irudely, i. 281. 27.
 Homer, foolish inquiries and quarrels
 as to his birthplace and date, i. 47.
 1-2; iii. 155. 26-32: had no regard
 for truth, i. 24. 6: promised to make
 a city famous in return for relief, iii.
 155. 5, &c.: drowned himself on
 account of a riddle, iii. 224. 28-9:
 praised rats and frogs, iii. 176. 20:
 raised by Appio, i. 87. 24-6: how
 painted by Galataeon, iii. 155. 1-4:
 his works kept by Alexander under
 his pillow, iii. 67. 32: carried in a
 jewelled casket by Alexander, i. 359.
 10: the *Iliad* in a nutshell, iii. 54.
 17: on Argus, the dog, iii. 255.
 714, &c.: shows Juno and Jupiter
 ever quarrelling, i. 15. 33: on the
 pestilence, i. 40. 16: his Ulysses an
 ideal hero, i. 243. 8: 'si nihil attu-
 leris, ibis, Homere, foras,' iii. 71.19;
 322. 16-17; 331. 28-9: mentioned,
 i. 299. 5; iii. 274. 1282.
 Homer of Women, the, i. 12. 6.
 homespun, *coarse*, *dull*, i. 383. 6.
 homo, a common name, i. 188. 2
 marg.: 'homo homini daemon,' i.
 227. 5-6: homines raro nisi male
 locuti male faciunt, i. 273. 19-20;
 cf. ii. 72. 29-30.
 Hone, iii. 365. 13.

honest, *vb.*, i. 35. 20.
 honesty, 'in the way of honesty,' ii.
 217. 13; iii. 16. 35-6; 213. 33:
 'of honesty,' *for the sake of* honesty,
 iii. 246. 421.
 honey, danger of a surfeit of, i. 377.
 15-16.
 honey, *vb.*, *intr.*, *I feel pleased*, ii. 109.
 21: *adj.*, *honied*, *coaxing* (speech),
 ii. 288. 10; 354. 137; 381. 201.
 Honey Lane, ii. 185. 23.
 honeymoon, *hopeful or lucky time*, iii.
 79. II.
 honeysome, *sweet*, II. 124. 24.
 Honiger Hammon, *name for* R. Har-
 vey, i. 199.11.
 honorificabilitudinitatibus, iii. 176.33.
 Hood, Robin, i. 294. 1.
 hood: hoods worn by University
 graduates, note on ii. 249. 3: 'the
 hood makes not the monk,' ii. 142.
 34; cf. i. 182. 6: 'hood with two
 faces,' i. 172. 18, *and see* face.
 hooded hypocrisy, i. 31. 25.
 hooky, hooky, iii. 259. 808, 816, 817;
 260. 841; 263. 939.
 hoop, the hunters', i. 205. 7; iii. 265.
 1010.
 hoops in quart pots, i. 206. 23-5.
 'hop, *hap*, *wrap*, iii. 391. 34.
 hop, *'as thick as hops,' i. 120. 29.
 hop-bag, *bag of coarse cloth*, i. 167. 14.
 hope, *suppose*, iii. 259. 814.
 hop o' (on) my thumb, iii. 186. 2.
 Hoppenny Hoe, iii. 63. 11.
 Horace, blamed by Harvey, i. 283.
 22: Nashe defends him, i. 284. 33:
 quoted, ii. 109. 17-19: Nashe's use
 of, v. 134.
 horn, the woman with the, iii. 77.
 27: *'to put out one's horns,' i. 59.
 12.
 'horn-beast, i. 83. 8.
 horn-book, i. 332.17; iii. 46. 2; 194.
 33; 279- 1473-
 Horn-Church in Essex, iii. 387. 24.
 horn crown, Scottish, iii. 6. 25.
 horn mad, iii. 27. 22.
 horn-pipe, i. 225. 29.
 horrizonant, *inharmonious*, i. 317.17.
 horrorsome, *horrible*, ii. 79. 28.
 horse: reference to some case of horse-
 stealing, iii. 241. 250-1: mares
 looking at themselves in water go
 mad, i. 350. 23: 'be not a horse to
 forget thy own worth,' iii. 13. 35:

- 'every horse his loaf,' iii. 168. 25-6 ;
'win the horse or lose the saddle,'
iii. 187. 12-13; cf. *bridle*: see *wasp*.
'horse-holy, iii. 373. 9.
horse-leech, *veterinary surgeon or*
quack doctor, i. 351. 27 ; 365. 22 :
a large leech, bloodsucker, ii. 93. 29.
horse-plum, iii. 134. 4.
horse-race, *Iname of a place near the*
Thames, iii. 250. 550.
horse-tails, painted red, iii. 54. 24-5 :
to ride with one's face to the horse's
tail, iii. 60. 14-15.
Hortensius, i. 45. 4.
hose, round, iii. 38. 21.
Hosier Lane, iii. 121. 15-16.
hospitality, decay of, iii. 284. 1636-7 ;
389. 14-15 ; note on i. 33. 10-11.
hospitals, better abroad than here, ii.
160. 34, &c.: those at Rome praised,
ii. 285. 30-4.
host, *sb.*, 'to be at host with,' i. 40.
23 ; iii. 190. 18.
host, *vb.*, *lodge*, ii. 287. I: ?, iii. 179.
22.
hostis, 'bene olet hostis interfectus,'
iii. 139. 13-
Hostius, his prospective glass, i. 376.
15-
hot, † as hot as fresh,' iii. 48. 23.
hotch-potch, *vb.*, *jumble together*, ii.
127. 3 ; iii. 65. 18: *sb.*, *mixture*,
(*hotpotch*) iii. 216. 13.
hot-house, *brothel*, ii. 228. 22.
hot-spur, *rashfellow*, i. 161. 12 : hot-
spurred, ii. 124. 5: *vehement*, 286. 4.
hough, *vb.*, *hamstring*, i. 177. 28:
?, iii. 78. 10.
hough, *sb.*, *tavern*, ii. 247. 19: cf.
hof.
hough, *interj.*, i. 280. 15 ; iii. 224. 20.
Honn., *Hounslow*, iii. 362. 27.
house, *vb.*, *to drive one to take shelter*,
ii. 181. 18 : *sb.*, 'to keep open house,'
iii. 287. 1714-5: 'out of house and
home,' ii. 81. 2 ; 310. 14-15.
house dove, *stay-at-home*, i. 210. 12.
Howard, Henry, Earl of Northampton,
his Defensive against supposed Pro-
phesies, i. 308. 35 ; v. 167: Nashe's
use of the work, v. 124.
Howard, Henry, Earl of Surrey, *a*
character in 'Unf. Trav.', ii. 241.
34, &c.; iv. 253-4.
How-call-ye-him, i. 241. 27.
Howe, a knight of the post, i. 154. 23.
Howliglass, i. 23. 1 ; *iii. 362. 5:
a name for G. Harvey, i. 298. 26-7.
howlingly, ii. 58. 26.
howte, *hoot*, i. 217. i ; ii. 151. 32.
hoy, *a small vessel*, iii. 35. 25.
Hoyden, *clown, boor*, i. 308. 11.
Hubbard, Mother, i. 321. 17, 18.
huckle bone, *hip-bone*, ii. 316. 3.
huckstering, *broking*, iii. 196. 33.
huddle-duddle, iii. 155. 22.
hue, *appearance, form*, i. 235. 14.
hue and cry, iii. 104. 17 ; 255. 688.
huf-cap, *a kind of ale*, 'huffe-cappest,'
iii. 225. 8.
huff-snuff, *braggart*, fiii. 320. 9: *name*
for Harvey, i. 300. 20.
hufty-tufty, *swaggering*, iii. 73. 12 ;
174. 5 ; see note on iii. 267. 1048.
hug, *vb.*, 'hug with,' ii. 342. 48.
hugger mugger, *in, secretly*, ii. 148.
8 ; 213. 23 ; iii. 122. 28 ; 287. 1730.
Hugo de Folieto, quoted, iii. 358.
23-5.
Hugo Habberdine, see *haberdine*.
Huldrick Herring, iii. 185. 6: cf.
Gregory Huldricke.
Hull, Hell, nor Halifax, neither in,
iii. 210. 12.
Hum, Doctor, *name for G. Harvey*,
iii. 75. 18.
humain (arts, authors), *secular as op-*
posed to Christian, ii. 125. 11 ; 127.
i ; 128. 11.
humanity, *civility*, iii. 116. 25.
Humber, no herring near the, iii.
201. 1.
humblesso, *polite salutation*, iii. 208. 4.
hum drum, without, *without hesi-*
tating, iii. 11. 9.
humiliate, *adj. or adv.*, ii. 9. 14 ; 83. 9.
humming, *hesitation*, ii. 266. 31:
humming and hawking, i. 45. 34.
humorous, *fantastic, eccentric*, i. 169. 6.
humorously, ?, ii. 119. 7.
humour, *inclination, wish*, ii. 37. 20 ;
65. 2 ; 73. 6 ; 84. 15 : *foolish whim*,
i. 311. 31 ; ii. 91. ii : ? *jest*, ii. 223.
5 : *fluid or semi-fluid part of the eye*,
iii. 353. 23: the four humours, i.
41. 26.
humourist, *one with strange ideas*, i.
183. 13 ; iii. 276. 1373.
Humphrey, Duke, dining with, i. 163.
24: his supposed tomb in St. Paul's,
iii. 393- 13-14-
hundreth, *hundred*, i. 170. 32 ; iii.

157. 19, 25, et freq.: *hundredth*, ii. 106. 21.
 hungerly, i. 38. 36.
 hunger-starved, i. 374. 10; ñ. 300. 4-5; iii. 224. 20; 225. 25; 241. 245-
 Huniades, iii. 183. 30.
 Hunsdon, Lord, *see* Carey, Sir G.
 hunt, 'G. Harvey's hunt is up,'¹ iii. 3-4.
 hunters, prevent hounds from smelling carrion by the way, i. 30. 10-13.
 hunters' hoop, the, *see* hoop.
 Huntingdon, the Earl of, iii. 363. 11.
 Huntley, Dick, iii. 233. 14.
 huntspear, ii. 370. 308.
Huon of Bordeaux, i. 11. 10.
 hyperbolic, *iii. 345.27: cf. hyper-, hurly-burly, i. 187. 18; ii. 59. 19; 375. 10; 219. 19; *392-34-
 hurrey I *exclam.*, iii. 191. 3.
 hurry-curry, *car*, iii. 199. 3.
 hurtle, *vb.*, *hurry*, iii. 102. 34.
 hurtless, *innocuous*, i. 29. 21.
 husband, *a saving man, good manager*; i. 263. 15; 288. 10; iii. 241. 262; 244. 340; 261. 869; *362. 21: *vb.*, 'to husband a cudgel about one's shoulders,' iii. 49. i: -ly, *in a businesslike way*, ii. 93. 37.
 husbandmen (*hus-band-men*), ii. 17.2, 4, 5; 19-31: do not live above their rank, ii. 142. 24.
 husbandry, *thrift*, iii. 281.1545; 284. 1635.
 husty tusty (? *mpr.*), iii. 267. 1048.
 huswifery, i. 300. 8.
 hutch, *chest*, i. 31. 12; ii. 107. 14; 162. 14; 248. 13: hutch up, *vb.*, *store in a chest*, ii. 64. 4.
 hyacinth, the letters of the, i. 47. 7.
 hyaena, imitates men and changes sex, ii. 284. 27-8: cf. note on iii. 111. 18.
 hydra's heads, and the law, iii. 128. 30-3: hydra herring, iii. 189. 20.
 hydrops conscientia, ii. 99. 9.
 Hymen's yellow robe, ii. 274. 22; iii. 189. 36.
 hyperbole, iii. 120. 11: -bolically, ii. 88. 18; cf. hyper-.
 hyperborically, iii. 105. 24.
 hypericon, *a plant of the family of St. John's wort*, good against devils, i. 238. 39-30.
 Hyperion, *the sun*, iii. 189. 26.
 Hypnerotomachia, iii. 149. 28.

i., *idest*, i. 166. 4 marg. f. n.
 Iarbas (Iarbus), *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 349. 251, &c.; 361. 6 S.D.
 Icarian-soaring, ii. 118. 36.
 Icarus, ii. 297.12.
 ice, islands of, near Iceland, i. 360.5: 'to break the ice,' i. 153. 8; ii. 94. 16.'
 ice-brained, i. 370. 18.
 Iceland, spirits in, i. 359. 19, &c.: wonders of, i. 360. 3, &c.: dark for half the year, iii. 199. 28-9: dogs from, iii. 182.26: mentioned, (Island) iii. 182. 24; 202. 31: Icelanders' frozen ale, i. 360. 25: and the sacrament, i. 360. 29.
 Ida, pine trees of, iii. 175. 26.
 Idalian, iii. 187. 25.
 idea, *image, symbol*, iii. 210.24: † *idea high ... of excellence*, i. 316.13-14: † *ideas of monstrous excellencie*, 'iii' 45. 24-5; 46. 28.
 idem per idem, i. 282. 32; iii. 121. 16-17; *361.31-
 idiotism, i. 192. 26; ii. 221.15.
 idleby, *an idle person*, i. 10. 17.
Idleness, The Image of, possible reference to, iii. 277. 1408.
 idoneus auditor civilis scientiae, i. 312. 37, &c. (315. 19).
 Iernmouth, *Yarmouth*, iii. 162. 4.
 Ierus, the river, iii. 162. 3; 205. 12.
 ifs and ands, to bodge up a blank verse with, iii. 316. 18.
 ignis fatuus, iii. 330.16-7.
 ignorance, excuses part (*Lat.*) ii. 35. 25-6.
 ignorant, *sb.*, i. 36. 2.
 Tie, lie, Tie, iii. 103. 3.
Iliad *see* Homer: 'Iliads of evils,' i. 6. 12: 'your adventures' Iliads,' i. 291. 26.
 Iliadize, *vb.*, iii. 185. 1.
 ille ego qui quondam, i. 293. 33: *iii. 369-7-
 illest, *worst*, ii. 322. 22.
 ill eyed, ? *malevolent*, i. 259. 23.
 illiberal, ii. 269. 10: -ity, i. 195. 17.
 Illioneus, *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 349. 249, &c.
 illiterated, *unlettered*, iii. 314. 14.
 ills, 'of two ills choose the least,' note on i. 12. 14-16.
 † *illuminary, candle, lamp*, iii. 65. 33.
 illuminate, *adj.*, ii. 241. 22; -atively, ii. 270. 17.

- illusion, *gibe*, *mock*, i. 190. 23: ? *fancy*, i. 376. 35-
 Illyrians, iii. 367. 8.
imbro for, embroider, 11.273.28; ' 380. 156: -y, *sb.*, ii. 269. 2.
imbrue, i. 234.6; (*embrue*) ii. 36.26: -ment, ii. 241. 5.
imfamie, ii. 263. 29.
immediate, adv., ii. 84. 12.
Immerito, *Signer*, i. 295. 35: *see* *Spenser*,
imminent, ? *for immanent, inherent, properly belonging to*, i. 35. 36.
imminent-overcanopy, ii. 69. 22.
Imola, Johannes de, a character in 'Unf. Trav.', ii. 279. 25, &c.
imp, sb., child, boy, ii. 366. 179; iii. 97.4.
imp, vb., graft feathers into, 'i. 82. 21: ? *addpower to*, iii. 186. 21.
impair, vb., discredit, ii. 320. 16; iii. 57.30.
impart on, bestow on, ii. 143. 20-1.
impatiently (to love), twith eager longing, ii. 22. 6.
imperfitt, imperfect, iii. 153. 27.
impertinent alms, ? alms given uselessly, or without reason, ii. 162. 32.
impetrate, successful, iii. 173. 26.
impierceable, ii. 234. 1.
imp lead, arraign, accuse, i. 375. 1.
implement, weapon, ii. 231. 8: *thing (a saddle)*, iii. 74. 32.
import, vb., signify, show, i. 18. 11; 154. 1; 346. 32; ii. 271. 31: *sb., 'men of import,' ? notable men*, iii. 316. 27.
imports from abroad, iii. 180. 14-16.
Importune, an interlocutor in 'Have with You', iii. 20. 35, &c.
imposition, command, i. 341. 20.
impostumate, vb., cause an absctss in, corrupt, i. 326. 23.
impotent, sb., ii. 159. 8.
impoverish, vb., diminish, i. 6. 33.
impregnable (excuse), ii. 225. 24.
**imprese (imprease), device, emblem*, i. 83. 3-
impress, =imprese, 11. 277. 7.
impressive, impressable, ii. 57. 19.
imprimeda lour duy, iii. 177. 6.
imprimis (in-, see Cor.), iii. 211. 24.
imprintingly, impressively, i. 381. 2.
improbability, lunprovableness, i. 23. 10.
**impropiation*, iii. 371. 28.
imputation, !, 19.33; 282. 12: -atively, ii. 259. 17.
imputed, ? supposed, i. 225. 10.
in, 'in striking, in the act of striking, ii. 165. 36: 'a horn in her head,' iii. 77. 27: *cf. continue, grow*,
in-, see also under en-,
inage, render aged, ii. 72. 20.
inamorately, iii. 157. 6.
inamorato, i. 169.9; 274. 23; 286.20.
incarnative, ii. 305. 33.
† incendiary, fire', iii. 65. 32.
† incendiary, the world's great, i. 316. 10.
incensers, instigators, ii. 315. 1.
† incensives and allectives, iii. 45. 30; 46. 25-6.
Incertitudine et Vanitate Omnium Scientiarum, De, see Agrippa.
incipient, beginner, i. 45. 13.
incision knife, ii. 306. 29.
inck, see ink.
inclinable, inclined, *i. 81.29; 317.16.
include, signify, represent allusively or figuratively, (i. 295. 17); ii. 113. 27; 277. 11; iii. 84. 1.
inclusive, ? significant (cf. include), iii. 192. 12.
income, a fee paid on entrance to an office, &c., ii. 105. 29.
incomprehensible, boundless, i. 227.34; 314. 15; ii. 201.24-5; 270. 14; iii. 35- 28.
incontinent, adv., at once, i. 383. 3; ii. 257- 21.
inconvenience, harm, mischief, ii. 147. 35: *impropriety*, ii. 314. 29: -cy, i. 15. 30.
incorporation, corporation, ii. 248. 5: -er, ii. 247. 13.
incroacher, see en-.
incubus, iii. 62. 29; *cf. ii. 149. 12-14*.
inculcate, admonish repeatedly, ii. 56. 31-2-
indagation, investigation, i. 44. 10.
Indagines, Johannes de, iii. 149. 11.
indamage, -ment, see en-,
indecorum, iii. 69. 16.
indefinite, unbounded, ii. 266. 16: *infinite*, i. 321. 3; ii. 32. 2; iii. 7. 6; 33.30; 198- 11.
indentment, covenant, iii. 216. 22.
indesinence, twant of proper ending, i. 316. 29.
indesinently, incessantly, iii. 121. 18.
index, table of contents, i. 280. 8; 345.

- 24; ii. 61. 35: *list*, iii. 15. 4; 85. 30; 113. 3; 243. 271.
- India, beset by many enemies, ii. 114. 17: women there conceive by devils, i' 359' 17: mentioned, ii. 81.19: *see* Indies.
- Indians, do not know the value of gold, i. 241. 31-3: some eat their parents, ii. 72. 13-16: their antiquities, ii. 116.14-15: head arrows with vipers' teeth, iii. 19. 8-9.
- indict (endite), ii. 151. 18: -ment, i. 323. 7; (endightment) i. 92. 6.
- in diebus illis, i. 367. 33; iii. 188. 14: cf. ii. 230. 32.
- Indies, the, full of spirits of the earth, i- 353- 4: wealth of the, iii. 52. 6-7; 155. 34: mentioned, i. 170. 31.
- indifferent, *unprejudiced*, i. 263. 20: 'no indifferent supply,' *not even a moderate supply*, ii. 211. 22: -ly, *fairly well*, i. 269. 16-17; ii. 96. 9; iii. 87. 4.
- indifficulty, *ease*, ii. 256. 7.
- indignity, *unworthiness*, i. 7. 3; ii. 50. 20.
- indignly, *undeservedly*, ii. 129. 36.
- inditer (en-), *writer*, i. 284. 4.
- indulgence, *vb.*, iii. 154. 11.
- indument, *see* enduement.
- induperator, *emperor*, iii. 175. 12.
- indurancc, *see* en-.
- inevitably, ii. 289. 17.
- infamize, *vb.*, i. 285. 23; iii. 31. 21.
- infection, *plague*, i. 301. 3: infection more easy on an empty stomach, i. 239. 28; 240. 1-2.
- infeof, *vb.*, *give possession of*, i. 22. 25; 227. 15; 235. 14.
- infer, *confer*, (enfer) i. 5. 4: *mean, signify*, ii. 111. 13: *inflict*, ii. 170. 18; ?iii. 83. 28; 'iii. 361. 22.
- infernal, ? *a masque of devils*, i. 385. 14: -ty, ii. 43. 5: — ship, *as title*, i. 164. 19.
- infernus, 'ab inferno nulla redemptio,' iii. 192.33.
- infestuous, *hostile, troublesome*, ii. 69. 13.
- infinite of, *many*, ii. 147. 30.
- infmitum, iii. 318. 26.
- innre, *vb.*, iii. 319. 26.
- infirmit (of anguish), ii. 36. 5.
- 'inflammatory, *sb.*, iii. 383. 13.
- inforce, *see* enforce.
- in forma pauperis, i. 314. 30; iii. 71. 11-12.
- informations,,',, i. 382. 5.
- infringement, *refutation*, i. 293. 24.
- ingenious, *Iwell born, high-minded*, ii. 209. 23.
- † ingenuity, i. 316. 5.
- ingenuous, *table, witty*, † i. 296. 31; iii- 33- 7; 175- 33: *well born or high-minded*, ii. 201. 3 (cf. ingenious).
- ingeny, *talent*, iii. 66. 4.
- ingle, i. 326. 2; iii. 149. 26.
- in grace and virtue to proceed, ii. 209. 27.
- ingrafted, *see* en-.
- ingram, *ignorant*, iii. 122. 15.
- ingress, *see* en-.
- injurious, *calumnious*, i. 375. 6.
- injustice, a work in praise of, iii. 151. 24.
- ink-ball, iii. 128. 20 marg.
- ink-dropper, i. 240. 3.
- inkhorn, *adj.* i. 317. 28; ii. 247. 26; iii. 315. 9: † — adventures, i. 316. 6: -ism, i. 272. 24; 316. 2; 317. 20; iii. 15. 5: † — pads, i. 316. 6: '— stuff, iii. 361. 29: — terms, ii. 264. 25; iii. 42. 18; 277. 1377: G. Harvey's inkhorn terms ridiculed, i. 316. 3-19.
- inkling, ii. 170. 30.
- ink-squitting, iii. 87. 7.
- ink-worm, i. 279. 19; 335. 20.
- inlarge, *see* en-.
- inlinked, i. 363. 1; iii. 184. 25.
- inly, *inwardly, thoroughly*, i. 347. 27.
- inmates, fellow, iii. 91. 25.
- innocence, *silliness*, i. 8. 20.
- innovations in religion, danger of, i. 79. 4, &c.
- Inns of Chancery, i. 310. 24-5.
- Inns of Court, i. 310. 24; iii. 213. 13: (of the Court) i. 170. 27; 212. 5.
- inquest, great, *grandj'ury*, iii. 32. 29.
- inquisitively, i. 300. 16.
- inrind, *insert under the bark*, ii. 283. 23.
- inscarf, *wrap in*, ii. 291. 25.
- insighted, deep, i. 259. 14.
- insinuate with, *suggest or persuade*, iii. 96. 27-8.
- insinuate subtle, ii. 152. 15-16.
- insist in, *follow steadfastly (an example, directions, &c.)*, i. 48. 20; 342. 27; ii. 311. 29; iii. 14. 34;

- 316-33; 324 -18 : *persevere*, iii. 54.
 30 : 130. 5 ; *354-4: dwell on, iii. 96.7,
 in speech, i.e. Lily's *Grammar*, i. 305.
 18; iii. 55.12 ; 279. 1476; 324. 20.
 inspiration, *inspiration*, iii. 344. Jo.
 instance, ? *example to follow*, ii. 84.
 30-
 instancy, *insistance*, ii. 56.29; 217.1.
 instar mille, iii. 184. 26.
 instructions, *information*, iii. 81. 25-
 6; 95. 10.
 Insulae Fortunatae, ii. 47. 9.
 insult, *boast*, *brag*, iii. 121. 14; 134.
 7; *345-5; *362.3:—in brag of,
 iii. 319. 22 : — over, i. 223. 24.
 insultation, *boast*, i. 300. 25.
 insulting, *boastful*, ii. 320. 23.
 insurrective, ii. 38. 6; 146. 21.
 intail, *seen*—
 intellectual, *intellectual*, i. 354. 19.
 intelligence, *sb.*, *pl.*, *news*, ii. 212. 31:
 service of —, *spying*, ii. 218. 12-13 :
vb., to give news of, ii. 73. 32.
 intelligencer, i. 163. 32; ii. 220. 10,
 25; 225.3; 260.9; 277.25; iii.
 105.17, 28, 34: the meaning ex-
 plained, iii. 106. 3-16.
 intend, *attend* to, ii. 312. 32: *direct*,
aim, ii. 129. 17.
 intenerate, *adj.*, *tender*, iii. 191. 15.
 intensively, *earnestly*, i. 355. 20.
 intently, *assiduously*, iii. 88. 9.
 intercession, *vb.*, ii. 56. 23.
 intercessionate, *vb.* *trans.*, *entreat*, i.
 381. 26: *intr.*, ii. 103. 30.
 intercessionment, ii. 173. 19.
 interchangeably, *in return*, (en-) i.
 189. 25 : *mutually*, (en-) i. 223. 23 ;
 ii. 369. 268.
 intercourse (en-), *sb.*, ? *discourse*, i. 7.
 3: ? *course of a river*, ii. 68. 26 :
passage, ii. 213. 30.
 interfuse, *vb.*, i. 285. 11.
 •/interjections, tickling, iii. 45. 29;
 46. 25.
 † interlace, *intersperse*, i. 149. 7.
 interleague (en-), ii. 65. 11.
 interline (en-), *mark with lines*, i. 370.
 30-
 interluder (en-), i. 381. 34.
 intermedium, iii. 321. 26; 356. 17.
 intermissive, *intermittent*, ii. 140. 5:
 -ly, ii. 234. 13.
 intermit, *vb.*, ii. 332. 2; iii. 87. 2-3.
 inter oves et boves ..., i. 272. 21.
 interpleading, *pleading in excuse*, ii.
 242. 35-
 interpret, *vb.*, *signify*, fl. 277. 18: —
 to the puppets, i. 173. 11.
 interpreters : hidden meanings found
 in everything nowadays, i. 260. 34,
 &c.; iii. 213. 15, &c.; 235. 65-70 :
 in *Pierce Penilesse*, i. 154. 18-24;
 259. 27-260. 7; 320. 23-31; iii.
 214. 2-18; cf. iii. 33. 13: in *Unf.*
Trav., ii. 182. 2, &c.: see moralizer:
 cf. Petrarch.
 interseam, *vb.*, *intersperse*, i. 313. 17.
 interview (en-), *sb.*, *glancing at*, ii. 10.
 28.
 intrinsic, *secret*, ii. 259. 18.
 intrude, *vb.*, *reft.*, *obtrude*, iii. 311.26;
 *361. 30: *trans.*, *thrust in*, iii. 323. 8.
 'intus et in cute, iii. 367. 29.
 inundation, *see* en-
 inure, ii. 184. 21.
 invaluable, *inestimable*, i. 345. 1.
 invasive, *invading*, i. 298. 16 : *offen-*
sive, i. 367. 3.
 inventory, *adj.*, *detailed*, iii. 34. 24.
 inversed denomination, ? *anagram*, iii.
 83-35-
 inveterate, *old*, *out of date*, i. 317. 17.
 invoke upon, *call upon*, i. 238. 13 :
 invoking, ? *powerful in obtaining*,
 ii. 40. 32.
 10, i. 16. 17; iii. 331. 1.
 10 pæan, i. 6. 18; iii. 331. 1.
 Io Pæan, R. Harvey's, *see Ephemeron*:
as a name for R. Harvey, i. 269. 19 ;
 314-23-
 ipse dixit, iii. 132. i: ipse ille, i. 319.
 16; iii. 221. 22.
 Ipswich, a preacher in, formerly a
 player, iii. 351.7-10 : puritans there,
 iii. 375-30-
 iracundious, iii. 119.18: -ly, iii. 194.24.
 irefulness, i. 325. 21.
 Ireland, witches sell wind in, iii. 272.
 1219-22; verminous, iii. 148. 5-6 :
 Nashe's supposed visit to, note on
 iii. 147. 25-6.
 Iris, iii. 217. 7.
 Irish castles very small, iii. 196. 3 :
 Irishmen angry if one breaks wind
 in their presence, i. 188. 30-2 : Irish
 rug, ii. 229. 32 : Irish seas proverbially
 stormy, iii. 61. 23.
 iron, plentiful in Germany, iii. 179'
 11-12.
 iron (memory), *adj.*, *strong*, ii. 221. 3.

Ironmongers¹ Hall, i. 357. 7-
 iron-spot, vb., iii. 90. 5.
 iron-visaged, i. 310. 36.
 irony, iii. 120. 11 ; 126. 1: ? *contemp-
 tuous saying*, ii. 115. 6: ironical, ii.
 249. 22 ; iii. 314. 12.
 imiptive, ii. 63. 20.
 Iras, i. 322. 23 ; ii. 353. 85.
 Isaac Medicus, *a character in ' Unf.
 Trav?*, ii. 260. 24.
 Isam, Mistress, i. 288. 35.
 Isegrim, iii. 51. 6.
 Isenborough, iron plentiful there, iii.
 179. ii: 'Isenborough good,' iii.
 51. 28.
 Isidorus (a priest), i. 132. 18.
 Island, *see* Iceland: " an Hand man,"
 i. 116. 22.
 Isle of Dogs, *a marsh opposite Green-
 wich*, i. 281. 2 ; iii. 257. 780.
 Isle of Dogs, Nashe's play, v. 29-31:
 harm done to him by, iii. 153. 1, &c.;
 175. 26-34 'he' wrote only part of
 it, iii. 154 marg.: completed by Ben
 Jonson, v. 30, note 1: where per-
 formed, v. 30, note 3.
 Isle of Man, Druids in the, i. 349.
 34-6: *see* puffins.
 Isle of Wight, Nashe in the, i. 374. 13;
 iii. 96. 2; v. 20—4: praise of the island,
 i. 374. 15-30.
 Islington, known for cream, 11. 224.
 19-20: G. Harvey at, iii. 97. 19-20.
 Ismael Persians, iii. 195. 3.
 Isocrates, iii. 126. 3.
 issue, *fine*, 'lose a mark in issues,' iii.
 238. 160.
 isthmus, iii. 157. 22.
 Istrina, i. 35. 29.
 it, *indefinite use*, 'to look big (dapper,
 ill, penitently, perty) upon it,' iii.
 89. 5 ; iii. 38. 24-5 ; i. 365. 1 ; iii.
 94. 21-2 ; i. 315. 1-2 ; iii. 70. 26;
 (?cf. i. 278. 32): 'to set big looks
 on it,' i. 353. 11: 'to set a civil
 countenance (grave, civil, good face)
 on it,' i. 183. 30 ; ii. 122. 35 ; 255.
 23 ; iii. 233. 18: *see* lie: ? *contemp-
 tuously for 'he'*, iii. 225. 27.
 Italian *ague*, *one induced by poison*,
 i. 385-12.
 ' -Uianate, -onate, i. 220. 18 ; 361. 9;
 ii. 184. 25 ; 260. 18 ; iii. 54. 24;
 2. 21: Nashe's 'Italianate' verbs
 in -ize, ii. 183. 26 ; 184. 2 ; v. 202-3.
 Italian female comedians, or tumblers,

note on i. 215. 4-5: Italian lady,
 story of an, *see* Sforza.
 Italianism, *trickery*, ii. 325. 20.
 Italians, their custom as regards in-
 vitations, i. 176. 26-33: hate being
 jostled, i. 176. 33, &c.: their light
 diet, note on i. 200. 14: are poisoners,
 i. 186. 22, &c.; ii. 298. 6-8; cf. i.
 385. 12 ; iii. 93. 18-19: pride of, i.
 176. 23, &c.: are quickwitted, i. 180.
 22: revengeful, ii. 298. 8-17 ; 326.
 25-6, 32-3: their saying of injuries,
 i' 309-31-2: Italian affectations
 borrowed by Englishmen, i. 361. 9-
 20 ; ii. 301. 15-19; cf. note on i. 10.
 22: 'English Italians,' iii. 322. 17.
 Italian words and phrases (*and those
 apparently intended for Italian*):
 alia Neapolitano, i. 361. 19: brag-
 gadochio glorioso, i. 294. 5: brava-
 mente scgniors, iii. 147. 21: inamo-
 rato poeta, i. 169. 9: io vi voglio
 rivelare, &c. (Savonarola), i. 113.
 2, &c.: Nicalao Malevolo, i. 183.
 17-18: Petro Desperato, ii. 263. 19:
 qui passa, ii. 227. 29: signior cor-
 nuto diabolio, i. 162. 18-19: 'sol-
 datescha bravura, i. 101. 27: Struthio
 Bellivecento de Compasso Callipero,
 iii. 136. 30-1; veiah diabolio, iii. 32.
 16: *see also* alteza, braggadochio,
 capitano, cavaliero, fico, galiardo,
 glorioso, innamorato, Italionato, mag-
 nifico, puntilio, scrivano, sonnetto,
 Tramontani, vilanella, vino de monte:
 cf. bonetto, curvetto, humblesso,
 knavetto, poco a poco, stanzo.
 Italinated (? *mpr.*), i. 10. 22.
 Italionato, i. 169. 12.
 Italy, the academy of manslaughter,
 i. 186. 22, &c.: beasts for sale
 crowned with garlands in, ii. 137.
 27-30: Machiavellians in, i. 176.
 11-12: evils of travel in, ii. 301. 15-
 23; cf. i. 385. 4-11: called the
 paradise of the earth, ii. 301. 15.
 itchy-brained, iii. 109. 4.
 item, *moreover, also*, iii. 183. 30;
 286. 1701; 290. 1825; *statement*,
intimation, iii. 8. 33; 73. 28; 111.
 16: 'your Item for Earthquakes,' i.
 283. 5: ? *a difference, in a coat of
 arms*, ii. 183. 12.
 i-tittle, *dot over the i*, iii. 91. 11-12.
 Ives, St., the water of, iii. 82. 16-18.
 ivy-bush at vintners' doors, i. 256. 21;

- ii. 210. 24; iii. 248. 485-6: cf. bush,
 iwis, i. 263. 18: (I wis) ii. 127. 16;
 (Iwis) ii. 225. 17; iii. 58. 8.
 Ixion, i. 259. 24.
 -ize, Nashe's verbs ending in, criticism
 of, ii. 183. 26; 184. 2; and defence
 of, ii. 184. 25, &c.: list of the more
 remarkable, v. 202-3.
- Jack, *a term of depreciation*, i. 7. 27;
 iii. 248. 472: 'dapper Jack,' i. 169.
 19: Jack a Lent, iii. 94. 10; '389.
 14: Jack of (a) both sides, i. 270.
 19-20; 367. 6: Jack in a box, iii.
 279. 1467-8.
 jack, *drinking vessel*) iii. 264. 967 S. D.;
 266 marg.; 269. 1109: black jack, ii.
 209. 18; iii. 247. 434; 266. 1035;
 267. 1071; '386. 30; '393. 4.
 jackanapes, i. 356. 26; iii. 106. I;
 294. 1947; '370. 30.
 Jack of the Falcon, at Cambridge, i.
 283. i; iii. 68. 32.
 Jack Straw, *see* Straw.
 Jacob's staff, i. 197. 4; 3⁶⁵- " 5 ""
 83- 33-
 Jacomo, Signor, i. 72. 30.
 jade, *horse*, i. 195. 24; *iii. 344. 6:
 jade's tricks, ii. 220. 33.
 jadish, iii. 22. 19; 54. 28.
 jagged, ? *fringed*, iii. 206. 14.
 jaggling, *fringe*, ii. 138. 19-
 jakes barreller, iii. 132. 16: —farmer,
 v. 196.
 James, Saint, for Spain, iii. 226. 16.
 jandies, jaundice, ii. 274. 27.
 Jane of Ipswich (a cow-dresser), iii.
 375- 32, &c.
 *jangling, *adj.*, iii. 360. 33.
 janissary, as fine as a, i. 379. 17.
 japhy, ? *aprecious stone*, ii. 78. 26.
 jar, *vb.*, *quarrel*, i. 15. 34: *sb.*, 'to
 fall at jars,' i. 227. 17: *jarring style,
 iii. 361. 30.
 jaundice makes everything seem yel-
 low, ii. 274. 27-8.
 *jaunsling, i. 123. 2.
 javel, *rogue*, iii. 54. 29.
 jays, steal silver and gold, ii. 285. 3-4.
 jealousy, *suspicion, belief*, 'make (be)
 ... in (a) jealousy that....,' i. 364.
 19; ii. 309. 10.
 jeat, *see* jet.
 Jebusite, i. 94. 10.
 Jeffes, Abel, printer, i. 138-9; 151.7.
 jellied, *coagulated*, ii. 66. 32; ?iii.
 198. 21 (cf. *N. E. D.* s. v. *gelid*, *quot.*
from Marston).
 Jemmes Piazza at Rome, ii. 280. 20
 (*see* v. 14, note 5).
 Jenkin Heyderry, *name for G. Harvey*-,
 iii. 32. 21.
 jennet, *a small Spanish horse*, ii. 317.
 4, 7; (genet) 381. 213.
 jeopard, *vb.*, *stake, bet*, i. 278. 21.
 Jeremy, *Jeremiah*, ii. 93. 16.
 jerk, *strike*, iii. 240. 198.
 jerker, iii. 113. 28.
 jerkin, ii. 229. 28: apparently always
 an outer garment, i. 332. 14.
 Jerome, Saint, and John of Jerusalem,
 i. 121. 4, &c.; 132. 16, &c., 31:
 and Origen, i. 113. 20: his cell in
 the desert, ii. 146. 12-20: his use of
 metaphor, ii. 183. 33-6: on criticism
 of others, iii. 361. 13-15: on gluttony,
 ii. 147. 25-6: on phylacteries, ii. no.
 25, &c.: on virginity, ii. 154. 23;
 iii. no. 32: the Martinists preach
 against him, iii. 371. 10-11; men-
 tioned, iii. 8. 27.
 jert, jerk, iii. 196. 4; 261. 893.
 Jerusalem, account of siege and de-
 struction of, ii. 60-80: factions in,
 i- 75- 33. &c.; ii. 63. 28, &c.
 Jeschaciabus, ? *Iezekiah*, ii. 47. 12.
 jesting-stock, ii. 43. 22.
 Jesuits' College at Rome, i. 116. 27.
 jet, attracts straw, iii. 263. 956-7:
 'ieat droppes' worn as earrings, iii.
 94. 12-13.
 jet, *vb.*, *walk pompously*, i. 173. 7;
 279. 6; 317. 9; ii. 301. 4.
 jet out, ? *project*, ii. 78. 25.
 Jew, *see* Jews.
 Jewel, John, Bishop of Salisbury, i.
 121. 27; 111. 21-2; 131. 13.
 jewel, *learning is a, iii. 358. 11.
 jewels sweat at approach of poison, ii.
 292. 5-6.
 Jewry, the old, ii. 307. 28.
 Jews supposed to kill Christian chil-
 dren, ii. 311. 7-10: family names of
 Jews, ii. 310. 12-13: rising of to take
 the Land of Promise, iii. 74. 8-9: 'go
 thy ways, thou art a Jew,' ii. 159. 13;
 cf. iii. 106. 6: Jewishly, ii. 313. 34.
 Jhon a Brainford, *see* Gillian.
 jig, iii. 114. 16: Jig of Rowland's
 Godson, iii. 235. 76.
 Jill, or Joan, of Brainford, *see* Gillian.

Joannes de Imola, *character in 'Unf. Trav.'*, ii. 279. 25, &c.; 296. 24.
 Joannes de Indagines, iii. 149. 11.
 Joannes Secundus, *see* Secundus.
 jobbernowl, *blockhead*, i. 286. 28; iii. 216. 20.
 Jockey, the Lord, iii. 5. 26.
 Jockey, a term for Scotsmen, iii. 188. 10.
 jog, *beat*, 'jogd on her backe,' ii. 319. 11.
 Johannes, *see* Joannes.
 John, Prester, *see* Prester.
 John a Droynes, iii. 95. 23-4.
 John a Nokes, i. 189. 5; iii. 54. 20.
 John a Stiles, iii. 54. 21.
 John Carelesse, a ballad, iii. 104. 8; v. 196.
 John for the King, a ballad, iii. 84. 20; 201. 7.
 John indifferent, iii. 202. 28.
 John's College, Cambridge, St., praise of, i. 314. 1; iii. 317. 10-31: Trinity called *colonia deducta* from, iii. 317. 21-4: Nashe spent nearly seven years there, iii. 181. 23-6: visited by the Bp. of Ely, iii. 16. 11-12: the butler Widdowes, iii. 81. 7: story of a fellow of, iii. 355. 26-31.
 *joinedstool, i. 62. 6; iii. 389. 21.
 joint, best, *neck*, i. 307. 2: out of joint, ? in a bad temper, ii. 370. 299.
 jollity, ? *presumption*, iii. 77. 15.
 jolly, *adv.*, very, i. 204. 10.
 *jolly fellow (*ironical*), i. 116. 6.
 Jones, of Trinity, i. 313. 25.
 Jones, R., printer, i. 149: his preface before *Pierce Penilesse*, i. 150.
 Jones, William, stationer, i. 339.
 Jonson, Ben, his *Case is Altered*, *see* *Case*: completed Nashe's *Isle of Dogs*, v. 30, note 1.
 Joseph Ben Gorion, his *History of the Jews* used by Nashe, iv. 212-13.
 Josephus, ii. 79. 11.
 jost, *jusyt*, ii. 207. 24.
 journey, *day's fighting*, iii. 22. 4; 203. 26.
 † jovial mind, i. 316. 5.
 Jovius, a kind of devil, i. 229. 31.
 Jovius, Paulus, his praise of the Medici, &c., iii. 64. 34, &c.: was an ignorant liar, iii. 132. 10-14: his referred to, iii. 178 marg.
 Jowbeu, the great, iii. 237. 120.
 joy, injurious effects of excessive, i.

377' 5 † ' to give one joy of,' iii. 52. 31-
 jubilee, *see* Clement VI.
 Judas, one of the first who hanged themselves, iii. 50. 14: * *damnatus ut Judas*, iii. 354. 9.
 Judas, the & Gaulonite, iii. 48. 19.
 Judasly, ii. 256. 31.
 Judgements of God, the Strange, a ballad, iii. 84. 22-3.
 judicial, *sb.*, i. 8. 4; iii. 69. 32.
 judicial, *adj.*, *judicious*, i. 153. 10; iii. 314. 31.
 jug (of nightingale), iii. 238. 164, &c.
 juggling cast, i. 85. A (cf. i. 283. 16): 'juggling stick, i. 102. 20: 'iugliftg to mediocrity,' iii. 324. 13.
 juice, live with one's own, iii. 154. 30.
 Julian, the Emperor, called Christians 'Galilaeans', ii. 115. 18-19: the 'vicisti Galilae' story, ii. 115. 19-21: he is blamed by Harvey, i. 283. 22: Nashe on, i. 285. 13, &c.
 Juliana, a character in 'Unf. Trav?', ii. 304. 35, &c.
 Julian-like, ii. 325. 24.
 jumbling, iii. 82. 27.
 jump, *vb.*, *agree*, '— in one tale,' i. 218. 29: '— with,' i. 369. 36; iii. 58. 20: *adv.*, *exactly*, i. 84. 22; 265. 12; iii. 78. 13.
 junket, *dainty*, ii. 70. 15; 317. 19: -ry, iii. 176. 10.
 Juno, character in 'Dido', ii. 366. 176, &c.: Harvey calls his gentlewoman 'Juno', iii. 112. 14.
 Jupiter, character in 'Dido,' ii. 341. 1, &c.: metamorphoses of, i. 16. 14-20: and Lycaon, ii. 222. 1-2: appeared to Hannibal, iii. 63. 2-3: his golden coat, *see* Dionysius.
 June, *see* Jewry,
 just, *adj.* or *adv.*, *exact*, iii. 173. 36; 201. 21.
 Justice, tale of Tarlton and a wise Justice, i. 188. 14-26.
 justiciary, ii. no. 20; 211. 33.
 justify, *affirm*, *corroborate*, ii. 296. 25: *prove*, ii. 314. 10; iii. 70. 2.
 Justinian, factions at Constantinople in time of, i. 76. 31-4: the *Paragraphs* of, iii. 118. 17: Harvey calls himself one of his courtiers, iii. 86. 3.
 yasvfa, *jostle*, i. 177. 1; ii. 181. 21.
 Juvenal, Nashe's approval of, i. 284. 33-

K., *king*, i. 228. 35.
 † k., o., ?, iii. 48. 9.
 kaiser, ii. 63. 34; 210. 17.
 karnel, see kernel.
 Katherine Dowager, Queen, ii. 243. 20.
 keel, *vb.*, 'keeled up,' *brought by boat*,
 iii. 170. 22.
 keend, ?, ii. 393. 221.
 keep, *lodge, dwell*, i. 163. 9; 231. 23;
 iii. 82. 7 : — under, *bring down (by
 low diet)*, iii. 287. 1709.
 Kelen, a spirit, i. 231. 2.
 Kelley, Edward, iii. 52. 3.
 kemb, *vb.*, *comb*, ii. 251. 33.
 Kemp, William, *Almond for a Parrot*
 dedicated to, iii. 341. 3, 8, &c.:
 called 'Signior Chiarlatano Kem-
 pino', iii. 342. 2: mentioned, i.
 287. 3.
 ken, out of, ii. 318. 17.
 kenimnawo compt metaphors, ?, iii.
 109. 34.
 kennel, *sb.*, *gutter*, i. 183. 6 : *vb.*,
lodge, lurk, iii. 101. 20.
 kennel-raked-up, iii. 11. 20.
 Kent, a sheep-grazing district, iii.
 178. 27-30 : Kent and Christendom,
 iii. 37. 18; 168. 2.
 kental, *quintal, hundredweight*, ii.
 81. 19.
 Kentish oysters, i. 379. 21; ii. 247.
 29.
 Kentish-tailed, i. 287. 5-6.
 *kercher, *kerchief*, i. 83. 13.
 kernel, i. 329. 1; (kamell) i. 30. 9:
grain of wheat, (kirmell) iii. 183.
 18 : 'wits waxekarmell,' iii. 333. 2-3.
 kerry merry buffe, iii. 39. 5.
 Kett, Francis, iii. 47. 29; 48. 9.
 key, *quay*, iii. 157. 28; 170. 6.
 key, jingling of keys a defence against
 devils, i. 238. 31: 'set one's mouth
 of a new key,' iii. 109. 33.
 key-cold, iii. 62. 2.
 kick and winch, ii. 113. 32; 220. 33.
 kickshaw, iii. 221. 24.
 kickshwinshes, iii. 224. 31.
 Kid in Aesop, the, iii. 316. 5, &c.
 kilderkin, a *cask of 16 or 18 gallons*,
 i- 167. 33; iii. 266. 1036.
 killcow, *braggart, bullying*, i. 176.
 21; 261. 12; iii. 311. 30.
 'kill-hog, iii. 387. 8.
 Killigrew, Henry, note on i. 80. 33.
 Kilprick, Sir, (i.e. Chilperic.) Nashe
 so named by G. Harvey, iii. 129. 5.

kind, *nature*, ii. 62. 30; 142. 21;
 240. 15: *class (of work) subject*,
 iii. 316. 28.
 kind-conceived, ?, ii. 245. 5.
 kindly, ? *naturally*, *i. 61. 37: *1 lo-
 vingly*, ii. 316. 29.
 King, Humphrey, *Lenten Stuff* dedi-
 cated to, iii. 147. 2; 149. 23: his
*Halfpennyworth of Wit, or Hermifs
 Tale*, iii. 150. 9-10: allusion to
 Nashe therein, v. 148.
 king, 'cobblers are men and kings
 are no more,' ii. 320. 31-2; (iii.
 293. 1903-4): 'kings are gods on
 earth,' i. 286. 4-5: 'surpasseth king
 and collier,' iii. 354. 23-4: 'where
 it is not to be had, the king must
 lose his right,' ii. 210. 17-18 : 'king
 of fishes,' i. e. the herring, iii. 149.
 24-5-
King of Fairies, The, ?a play, iii.
 324-4-
 King's College, Cambridge, visited
 by the Bishop of Lincoln, iii. 16.
 10-11 : unfinished buildings in, iii.
 165. 34-5-
 king's fisher, *kingfisher*, iii. 201. 23.
 Kingston, Marprelate press at, v. 186".
 kinred, *kindred*, ii. 303. 4.
 kire-elosoning, Kirielyson, see Kyrie
 eleison.
 Kirkley, see Kirtley Road,
 kirmell, see kernel,
 kirtle, *gown*, i. 167. 12; riding kirtle,
 ii. 300. 28.
 Kirtley Road, iii. 165. 3, 12; 171.8;
 200. 32.
 kissing, see Trojan,
 kissing comfit, *perfumed comfit for
 sweetening the breath*, iii. 96. 35.
 kistrel, *kestrel*, ii. 57. 22; iii. 62. 22;
 202. 4.
 kitchen stuff, *refuse of the kitchen*,
dripping, ii. 228. 32-3: kitchen
 stuff wrangler, i. 299. 34-5 (iii. 125.
 30; 130-3)-
 knack, *trick*, ii. 309. 22; iii. 6. 36;
 *372-33 : *skill*, iii. 189. ii.
 knack (the fingers), *vb.*, *crack*, as
 a barber, iii. 6. 36 marg.
 *knap, *vb.*, *break, snap*, i. 91. 26.
 knave, *'crafty knaves need no
 brokers,' iii. 391. 5.
 † knavetto, iii. 86. 21.
 knead, *vb.*, ii. 248. 34.
 knee, *vb.*, to bend the knee to, i. 198. 1.

Knell, an actor, i. 215. 30.
 knife, 'to lay knife aboard,' iii. 189.
 21: 'a knife with prickles in the
 haft,' iii. 117. 22.
 Knightley, Sir R., v. 188-9.
 Knight Marshal, i. 194. 30-1.
 knight of the post, i. 164. 8; 154.
 22; 217. 14-15.
Knight(s) of the Post, The Discovery
(Return) of, see Discovery, Return.
 Knight of Windsor, *see* Windsor.
 Knipperdollinck, *see* Cnipperdoling.
 knit trap doors, ?, ii. 247. 30.
 knock (to summon a servant), ii. 318.
 33.
 knot, in a thread to raise wind, i. 361.
 33-5: '— under the ear,' *hanging*,
 ii. 180. 19; cf. ii. 295. 32: *see*
 bulrush.
 Knutowski, B., on *Dido*, iv. 295.
 Kollmann, W., his *NasKs* 'Unfortu-
 nate Traveller', iv. 253, note 1.
Koran, The, long-eared angels in, iii.
 33. 27-8: 250 ladies hanged them-
 selves for love of Mahomet in, iii.
 in. 32-4.
 kulleloo, i. 290. 34.
 liyd, Thomas, whether alluded to in
 the *Preface to Menaphon*, note on
 iii. 316. 4-5; cf. note on 314. 9:
 Spanish Trag. quoted, i. 271. 34.
 Kyrie eleison, *sb.*, (Kirielyson) iii.
 209. ii: *vb.*, (kire-elosoning) iii.
 132. 34.
 Itboratho, iii. 179. 32.
Liabore Dolore, a tune, iii. 133. 16.
 laborinth, *labyrinth*, i. 218. 33; ii.
 80. 2; 125. 5.
 labour, 'to have one's labour for one's
 travail,' iii. 314. 24.
 Laburnus, Sir Robert, iii. 164. 26.
 lace, *tcord* for *hanging something*
 round the neck, i. 115. 21.
 Lacedemonian Ephori, used no elo-
 quence, iii. 20. 20.
 Lacedemonians, scorned poets, i. 25.
 8-10.
 laced mutton, *prostitute*, iii. 42. 10.
 flackey, *vb.*, iii. 131. 26.
 Lactantius, on devils, i. 240. 29.
 lac virginis, i. 181. 18.
 ladder, *steps of a gallows*, i. 274. 7;
 ii. 304. 16.
 ladle, fool's, i. 83. 18; iii. 240. 199
 f.n.

lady, 'his house holds of our lady,'
 i. 12. 7-8.
 Laelius, played childish games, iii.
 235-56.
 Laertes, neglected his affairs to look
 after others', iii. 27. 2-3: *see* Ulysses,
 lagman, iii. 190. 27.
 Lais, could not preserve her beauty, i.
 216.26-7: mentioned, i. 11. 23; 217.
 3; iii. 191. 33.
 lambeak, *vb. thrash*, iii. 75. 34; '389.
 26.
 Lambeth, (or Lome-hith) iii. 160. 5;
 (Lambith) 292.1879.
 Lambeth Bridge, i. 71. 17.
 *Lambethism, iii. 356. 19.
Lamb of God, A Theological Discourse
of the, by R. Harvey, v. 75; 172:
 Nashe's attacks on and criticism of, i.
 198. 8, &c. (312. 22-30); 262. 4-8;
 270-23-6; 272. 4-273. 13: it had
 been preached three years before, i.
 270. 26: had no sale, iii. 126. 13-16:
 the Epistle before it, v. 75-7: reprint
 of this.v. 176-83: its attacks on Nashe
 and Lyly referred to, i. 195. 23,
 &c.; 262.4-8; 271.10-14; iii. 130.
 20-9.
 lambswool, *a drink*, i. 272.4 (iii. 126.
 12); ii. 249.5.
 *Lamhethical(? Lambethical), iii. 347.
 33-
 lamia, i. 236. 3; iii. 77- 30-
 Lamianus, a ghost in his garden, i.
 233. 10-16.
 lampreys from Tartole, iii. 286. 1693.
 lana caprina, *de*, iii. 8. 29.
 Lancashire, a large parish in, iii. 171.
 36, &c.
 lance, launce, *lancet*, iii. 9. 20, and
 marg.
 lanceknight, iii. 206. 8.
 lancer (launder), *lancet*, iii. 92. 1.
 lanch, *vb.*, *lance*, i. 376. 26.
 landresse, *laundress*, iii. 214. 23-4.
 Langbaine, G., his account of Nashe,
 v. 155-6.
 langret, *a false die*, ii. 218. 24.
 languorment, ii. 60. 21.
 languorous, iii. 331. 15.
 Lanquet, T., his *Chronicle*, ii. 286. 8;
 used in *Unf. Trav.*, iv. 253.
 lans, *lanes*, iii. 166. 27.
 lantern and candle man, i. 181. 10.
 lanternman, iii. 210. 2.
 lant-horn, *lantern*, iii. 65. 33.

- lantsgrave, iii. 189. 33: Lantsgrave of Limbo (i.e. the devil), i. 187. 11.
- Laocoon, the statue of, at Rome, i. 379-31.
- lappet, iii. 171. 30.
- La Primaudaye, P. de, his *French Academy*, iii. 178. 7.
- lapwing, cries far from its nest, iii. 58. 1-2; 270.1170-1 : builds its nest in dung, iii. 270. 1168-9.
- La Ramee, Pierre de, *set Ramus*.
- lard, *vb.*, *grease, soil*, ii. 210. 34.
- lares, ii. 349. 259.
- large, at, *in full*, ii. 126. 19.
- larges, *largess*, i. 242. 34.
- last (of herring), 12 *barrels*, or 10 to 13 *thousand*, iii. 150. 13; 192. 4.
- last, *Ifig. from a shoemaker's last, a model over which something is fitted by stretching*, iii. 269. 1124.
- latin, tale of a parson who knew none, i. 25. 3-4; 325. 10-13: of one who knew little, i. 61.8-16: is the speech of infidels, iii. 279. 1456: joking on 'latten', i. 61. 14-15; 182. 13: Nashe hoped some day to write in Latin, i. 215. 28-9: Latinless authors, i. 20. 34, &c.; 194. 23, &c.
- latinize, *vb.*, iii. 315. 29.
- Latona, i. 47. 8-9.
- latter (gasp, day), *last*, ii. 358. 256; iii. 172. 14.
- laughter, death caused by, i. 377. 12.
- launce, launceknight, *see lance*, &c.
- launce-skippe, *landscape*, iii. 156. 21.
- launcier, *see lancer*.
- laund, *glade of a forest*, i. 223.6; 232. 5; ii. 347. 207; cf. *lawn*.
- laundresses, their doubtful reputation, note on iii. 214. 23-4.
- Laureate, a new, i. 199. 25.
- laurel tree, those who sleep under it dream true, iii. 61.4; not struck by lightning, iii. 217. 10-11.
- Laurence, S., 'saint Laurence fever', iii. 226. 12: 'Saint Laurence his Monastery' at Cambridge, iii. 368. 31-
- Laurence Lucifer, i. 181. 9.
- lavalto, *sb.*, a *dance*, i. 379.14; iii. 84. 34 : *vb.*, iii. 189. 31; (leualted) 'iii. 375-21.
- lave, *wash*, ii. 316. 7.
- lavender, friplers', iii. 315. 5.
- lavish, *sb.*, *abundance*, iii. 314. 3.
- law, barbarous language of the, iii. 216. 5, &c.; cf. i. 166. 4-7; 272. 17: delays of, i. 373.26-7; ii. 155.28-31: judgements overruled by letters from above, ii. 130. 7-8 : 'all Law and' no Gospel', i. 285. 4; 373. 32 : 'law, logic, and the Switzers will fight for anybody,' ii. 99. 2-3: 'in law with,' i. 189. 24 : 'law of priviledge,' iii. 69. 22-3 : student of the law who intervened in the Marprelate Controversy, i. 111. 1-2 ; 120. 11.
- law, *vb.*, ? *argue*, iii. 216. 16.
- law-day, ii. 171. 35; iii. 134. 15; 165. 8.
- law-distributer, ii. 152. 15.
- lawn, a *kind of fine linen*, i. 181. 7 ; (ii. 291. 25).
- lawn, *glade of a forest*, ii. 112. 15; cf. *laund*.
- lawnd, *see laund*.
- Lawson, Dame Margaret, i. 83. 13; 268.16; iii. 344-9J 348-135.351-5-lawsuits, number of trivial, i. 189. 1-25.
- lawyers, attack upon, iii. 214.17, &c.; cf. ii. 156. 7-12 : lawyers' English, i. 272. 17.
- laxative, iii. 218. 15; 394. 5.
- lay, *vb.*, *intr.*, *plan, plot*, ii. 89. 17): lay a platform, *draw apian*, ii. 389. 94-
- lazy bones, iii. 43. 15.
- lead, tin and iron, plentiful in North and West, iii. 178. 34, &c.
- leads (of roof), ii. 282. 16.
- Lcaena, i. 11. 32.
- leaf, *' to cast one's leaf,' i. 76. 9; *' with a leaf on his shin,' i. 128. 21: * to turn over a new leaf,' *lit.*, i. 199. 17; *fig.* iii- 30- 18-
- leaguer (leger), *lie, lodge*, iii. 134. 17.
- Leander, turned into a ling, iii. 199. 26-30: *see Hero*.
- leap, *vb.*, *change (from one occupation, &c., to another)*, i. 192. 25 marg.; ii. 123. 16; iii. 316. 6.
- leapper, *see letter-leaper*.
- Leap Year, J. Harvey's, v. 169.
- learning, enemies of, i. 35. 37, &c.: is insufficiently esteemed, i. 37. 10-11; 158. 32, &c.; 159. 32, &c.; 174. 20-2; 303. 16-18; iii. 149. 5-11: hated by the Danes, i. 178. ii; by the Turks, i. 372. 32 : a treatise in dispraise of, i. 191.17-18.

- leasing, *lie*, i. 23. 35; iii. 167. 16;
*347- 16.
leather, white, iii. 190. 30.
leathernly, ii. 249. 26.
*leathern pudding, i. 83. 18.
leather pilche laboratho, iii. 179. 32.
leave, *sb.*, 'by your leave,' (*expletive*)
ii. 278. 10-11: 'leave is light,' iii.
259-824-5-
leave, *vb.*, *cease*, 11. 214. 6; 351. 35,
38; iii. 236. 110.
lechery, attack upon, i. 216. I, &c.
Leda, i. 16. 17.
ledge, *vb.*, ? *cut into ledges*, iii. 174. 30.
leese, *see* lese.
leet, i. 216. 6.
left-hand (impieties), 1 *ill-omened*, ii.
80. 15.
leg, 'to make a (low) leg,' iii. 285.
1655; i. 194. 19; ii. 208. 8; 212.
19: 'to break one's legs,' (*fig.*) iii. 330.
32-3: *'to have one's leg in a string,'
i. 126. 33: 'to set one's best leg
before,' iii. 205. 28.
legem pone, iii. 96. 19.
Legenda Aurca, referred to by impli-
cation in such phrases as 'legendary
licence of lying', • *Legend of lies*, i.
11. 5; 169. 15; 170. 2; iii. 71. 21:
cf. note on i. 61. 1.
leger, *see* leaguer,
legerdemain, i. 225. 33.
Legge, Thomas, his *Richard III*, iii.
13. 16.
legible (English), *Iplain*, i. 311. 18.
legitimate, *true*, *real*, ii. 256. 21: -ly,
properly, ii. 96. 29.
Leicester, Robert Dudley, Earl of,
see Dudley.
Leiden, John, his doings at Miinster,
ii. 232. 6, &c.
leiu, *see* lieu.
Leland (Leyland), John, his *Princi-
pum Encomia*, iii. 320. 28.
leman, *mistress*, ii. 313.2-3: (*punning
on lemon*), iii. 197. 17; *383. 21.
Lemster (i.e. Leominster), a sheep-
grazing district, iii. 178. 27-32.
lenify (a sentence), *lighten*, ii. 307.
18.
leno, *pander*, ii. 291. 15; iii. 113. 1.
Lent, iii. 9. 26: the Turks have four
Lents, iii. 93. 25-6.
lently, i. 313.13-
Lenten Stuff, editions, iii. 141-3:
text, iii. 145-226: date of writing and
publication, iv. 371; v. 33: sources,
iv- 372-3; v. 126-7: the title, iii.
151- 3-13; note on iii. 145. 2:
written in the country, iii. 175. 34,
&c.: the huge words in, iii. 152.
5-15-
lento, iii. 288. 1745.
lenvoy, *sb.*, *envoy*, *farewell*, iii. 11. 8;
115- 10; 133- 8, 12; 135. 6; 136.
30: *vb.*, iii. 114. 6.
leopards, wine used to catch them, i.
322. 9.
Lepanto, sea-fight of, (Lepanta) iii. 185.
21 marg.: Lepantalike, iii. 185. 21.
lerna, *marsh*, iii. 162. 8.
lerry, *see* poupe.
lese (leese), *lose*, iii. 50. 24.
letter, 'to run on the letter,' *alliterate*,
i. 261. 17; iii. 132. 25: invention of
letters, iii. 273. 1260, &c.: 'letters
pattents,' i. 166. 24.
letter-dauber, i. 322. 1-2.
letter-leaper, i. 309. 9: 'letter-leaping
(metaphors),' *alliterative*, i. 181. 9-
10 marg.
letter-munger, i. 257. 9.
Icvalted, *see* lavalto.
level-coil, ii. 250. 12.
Lever, Thomas, iii. 317. 28.
lever, "to set a lever at," i. 81. 26.
levie, *leafy*, ii. 284. 17.
lewd, *unprincipled*, *base*, i. 154. 2;
186. 16; iii. 104. n.
Lewin, William, iii. 116. 33; v. 161.
lex loqucns, iii. 85. 34.
Leyland, *see* Leland.
Leystofe, *see* Lowcstoft.
liable, ii. 26. 28.
libeller, i. 315. 20.
liberalitas liberalitate pent, ii. 274.
6-7: iii. 286. 1697.
liberality, none nowadays, iii. 149. 5;
cf. charity.
Liberties, the, of London, i. 204. 20.
Libra, destiny of a person bora under,
iii. 84. 7-9.
Lichfield, a puritan at, iii. 348. 24-5.
Lichfield, Richard, barber to Trinity
College, iii. 6. 2; 33. 6: *see* *Trim-
ming*.
Licinius, hated learning, i. 36. 4-5.
lick, *polish up*, iii. 68. 18: 'to lick
dishes,' *see* dish,
lickerous, *greedy*, iii. 206. 20.
lick-spiggot, *tapster*, iii. 221. 16.
licorous, *see* lickerous.

licour, *see* liquor.

lie by it, *lie in prison*, iii. 99. 25.

lieger, *tolie*, *-beresidentas ambassador*, ii. 264. 2.

Here, *vb.*, *leer*, ii. 260. 2.

lieu, 'in lieu of,' *in return for*, i. 28. 29; 297. 15; iii. 58. 9; 193. 24; (*leiu*) ii. 53. 2.

lieve, *lief*, *willingly*, iii. 152. 13.

life, 'in clean life,' i. 326. 9: 'forsook all hopes of life,' iii. 316. 6.

life-expedient, *necessary for supporting life*, ii. 73. 23.

Liff-lander, iii. 18. 12.

lift, 'to have a sound lift at,' ? *attack*, iii. 117. 19: 'at a dead lift,' *in an extremity, emergency*, ii. 217. 32; iii.

134-34: *Ppl*, ii. 56. 24.

light, *sb.* *information, hint*, ii. 215. 8: lights go out when a spirit appears, i. 238. 11: *vb.*, 'to light in company (fellowship) with,' *thance to be in company with*, i. 7. 6; *iii. 342. 15: *adj.*, 'on a light fire,' i. 19. 4.

light a love, i. 11. 23; iii. 85. 24.

lighten, *enlighten*, 'i. 75. a: shine, ii. 310. 27.

lightly, *easily*, i. 222. 8; ii. 238. 15; iii. 8. 24: ? *on, a trivial occasion, or frequently*, iii. 198. 14: *as a general rule, for the most part*, i. 23. 19; 188. 1; 354-32; ii. 153-5; 221. 3; 303. 1; iii. 40. 29; 83. 16; 180. 23.

lighter, *lighter, large*, i. 333. 7.

like, *sb.*, *liking*, i. 46. 17.

like, 'if . . . it were somewhat like,' i. e. *like what it should be*, i. 208. 32: -like, *as suffix*, *see* v. 201.

likelihood, ? *promise*, ii. 120. 28.

likely, *tending to, promising*, i. 330. 24; ii. 40. 28.

Lily, William, iii. 60. 27-8: his *Grammar*, *see* in speech.

limbo, i. 165. 4; 187. 11: limbo patrum, i. 300. 4; iii. 210. 20.

lime, *sb.*, *mortar*, ii. 229. 17.

lime twig, i. 167. 6; 'iii. 385. 15.

limitation, 'at their limitation,' *at their orders*, iii. 202. 27.

limm, *limn, portray*, ii. 277. 16: (*limne*), i. 282. 33.

Lincoln, Bp. of, visitor of King's College, Cambridge, iii. 16. 10-11.

Lincolnshire, story of a priest in, i. 25. 3-4: Nashe's visit to, iii. 92. 17.

line, "dance upon a line," i. 128. 19: "line and leading," i. 64. 21.

line, *lyne, ppl, lain*, i. 212. 16, 23; 341. 23-

lineally (delineated), ii. 283. 7 (*see note*).

Ling, Nicholas, i. 139; (N. L.) iii. 145-

ling, caught about Iceland, iii. 199. 28-30: 'don pedro de linge,' iii. 182. 25.

lingering-living, ii. 68. 5.

linsey-wolsey, *of a mixture of flax and wool, confused*, i. 351. 23; iii. 117. 32; 152. 15.

Linus, ii. 274. 1282.

lion, flees from the cock, ii. 275. 2-3; iii. 294. 1942; from fire, iii. 294.

1942-3: its pride, ii. 112. 36, &c.

lion-drunk, i. 207. 21.

lip: 'to bite one's lip,' ?, iii. 70. 25: 'his lips hang in his light,' iii. 85. 33-5 marg.

lip labour, i. 245. 4.

lippitudo Atticae, iii. 184. 19.

lip-salve, ii. 263. 15.

Lipsian Dick, *name for R. Harvey*, iii. 85. 24: Lipsian lecture, iii. 13. 32.

Lipsius, Justus, approved of plays, i. 215. i: his *Politica* probably used by Nashe, v. 120-1; 123-4.

liquor, *vb.*, *polish (laather)*, ii. 247. 33. liripoop, ii. 309. 21.

list, *edging of cloth*, i. 166. 23; ii. 232. 19.

Litchfield, *see* Lichfield.

literal faults, *misprints, 'literals'*, ii. 203. 20: — *leisure, ?leisure for literary studies*, iii. 133. 34.

literature, contemporary, idle and unlearned, i. 9. 20, &c.: badness of in 1596, iii. 30. 11-12.

litter, *sb.*, *brood (fig.)*, i. 272. 24.

little: little men are most angry, i. 187. 26 marg.: 'by little and little,' i. 76. 27-8; 238. ii; 376. 35; et. freq.

Little John, iii. 186. 31.

Littleton, Peter, i. 343. 26,

Littleton, Sir Thomas, iii. 54. 20-1; 359-5-

live, 'to live to oneself,' ii. 237. 25; iii. 154. 30: 'the longer we live the more we learn,' iii. 241. 253-4.

liveless, *lifeless*, ii. 392. 177.

livelihood, *maintenance*, iii. 177. 10.

- live-long, *adj.*, iii. 197.19.
 lively, *adj.*, *living*, i. 109.16: *lifelike*, i. 306. 4; ii. 254. 6: *adv.*, *like life*, i. 213. 24.
 liver, white, ii. 214.6-7: white-livered, i. 296. 36.
 Livers of Newton, Mother, i. 274.
 31-
 livery (face), *Vindicating disordered liver*, ii. 247. 14.
 livery, 'put to livery vrtib,' *feed upon*, iii. 191. 2 : 'at livery,' iii. 90. 16.
Lives of the Saints, a book promised by Pasquill, i. 61. 1, 31; 64. 19; 71. 29; 74. 10; 99.4; 100.3; iii 374-24-6.
 Livy taxed by Bodin for a miracle-monger, iii. 62. 33, &c.
 load, 'to lay on load,' *to beat violently*, ii. 219. 21.
 loaf, 'look as demurely as a sixpenny brown loaf,' iii. 332. 27-8: *see baker*.
 lobby, *small room*, iii. 204. 26.
 lobcock, *simpleton*, ii. 308. 14.
 lock and key, very small, iii. 189. 15-16 : *cf.* note on iii. 37. 15.
 locupletely, *richly*, iii. 173. 32.
 loden, *laden*, ii. 45. 27; 269. 1.
 Lodge, T., borrowings from *Pierce Penilesse* in his *Wifs Misery*, notes on i. 162. 31, &c.: 34-5; 163. i, 4, 5; 171.34, &c.; 205. 7-9: supposed attack upon, i. 170. 26: his references to Nashe, v. 147: supposed allusion to his *Wounds of Civil War*, note on i. 213. 24-7.
 lodum, *a game*, iii. 34. 14.
 'log, *weight, clog*, i. 78. 3.
 loggerhead, iii. 71. 21; 208. 11.
 logic, has nought to say in a true cause, iii. 279. 1457.
 lombard, the Jewish, iii. 211. 13.
 Lome-hith, *Lambeth*, iii. 160. 5.
 London, is the image of Jerusalem, ii. 174. 2-3: the charter of, very long, iii. 34. 28-9: speech of Londoners commended, i. 193. 17-19: London women, their 'delicacy', ii. 144. 35, &c.: attacks on London, i. 216. 17-18; ii. 158. 28, &c.: Nashe's respect for London, iii. 130. 9-14.
 London Bridge, ii. 210. 4; iii. 212. 31: the wheel under, ii. 213. 24-5.
 London Stone, i. 100. 28; 101. 2, 12, 28; 136. 23.
 Long, Fol, a fencer, i. 208. 23.
 long, *vb.*, *belong*, iii. 287. 1724.
 long, *adj.*, *long-continuing*, 'a long petitioner,' ii. 153. i : 'long traveller,' ii. 299. 12.
 long-breathed, ii. 36. 18.
 longes, *lungs*, *i. 62. 29.
 longing, *to lose one's, *be disappointed*, i. no. 20.
 longitude, *length*, iii. 34. 27.
 Long Lane, i. 182.12.
 long-winded, i. 204. 10.
 look, *vb.*, *trans.*, *look at*, i. 350. 23: *look over, search (for vermin)*, i. 242. 8: *see*, 'vide', iii. 126. 3; *an. i.*: 'look before you leap,' *cf.* i. 328. 32-
 looking-glass, had a wooden case, i. 370.32-3.
 loose, *lose*, ii. 37. 21.
 loosely, ? *without discipline*, iii. 275. 1316.
 Lopez, Dr., the arraignment of, iii, 216. 1 : hanging of, (Lopus) iii. 18. 16.
 lord, *vb.*, 'Adam lorded out it' (? *mpr.*) ii. 283. 2.
 Lord Chancellor, mace or purse carried before him, i. 359. 11-12.
 lording, *young nobleman, gentleman*, ii. 210. 2; iii. 214. 8.
 Lord Mayor: the painting of the Mayor's posts, i. 180. 31-2: incensed by G. Harvey against Nashe, iii. 95. 33, &c.: a Lord Mayor of the Fishmongers' Company, iii. 184. 2.
 lose, *adj.*, *loose*, iii. 125. 1.
 loser, 'give losers leave to talk,' i. 160. 13-
 Losinga, Herbert de, *see* Herbertus.
 lothe, *vb.*, *regret extremely*, ii. 34. 5.
 Louis VI, and the Church, i. 96. 34, &c.: St. Bernard and, i. 97. 8-16.
 Louis XI, his dream, i. 371. 27.
 louse, in Latin has many legs, i. 302. 13: any gentleman's companion, ii. 226. i: *vb.*, iii. 14. 17; 275. 1327.
 lousy (writings), iii. 29. 17.
 *loutish, i. 128. 30.
 love, 'to bring one in love with,' ii. 94. 2: '— out of love with,' i. 223. 27-8 317- 18-19; ii. 146- 1-2:; 'love and lordship brook no fellows,' note on ii. 65. 18: 'love me a little and love me long,' iii. 286. 1697-8.
 love-dream, i. 210. 33.
 love-letters in rime, iii. 10. 11.

- love-lock, i. 170. 2; ii. 140. 10; iii. 9-3; 137-2; 195-7-
 'love-sick, iii. 393. 24.
 Lovingland, iii. 200. 31; 205. 5-6, 36.
 Low Countries (i.e. Netherlands),
 governed by burgomasters, i. 213.
 1-3: *put jestingly for hell*, i. 164. 18.
 lower region, iii. 189. 3.
 Lowestoft (*always* Leystofe), Nashe
 born there, iii. 205. 6-8: neighbour-
 hood of, iii. 205. 10-14: quarrels of
 with Yarmouth, iii. 165.7; 195. 27-8.
 low-flighted, i. 291. 29.
 low gods, iii. 275. 1332.
 low men, *a kind of false dice*, ii. 218.
 24.
 Loy, St., iii. 148. 29.
 lozell, lozill, *worthless fellow*', ii. 224.
 9; 'iii. 369. 27.
 *'lubber, to play the, i. 128. 29.
 lubberly, ii. 213. 3; iii. 85. 28 marg.
 Lubeck, St., i. 312. 29.
 lubeck liquor, ii. 249. 1.
 Lucan, why condemned to death, i.
 286.8: his death, ii. 308.14: whether
 poet or historiographer, i. 47. 4-5.
 Lucar, Lady, iii. 184. 26.
 Lucian, blamed by G. Harvey, i. 283.
 22: defended by Nashe, i. 285. 13,
 &c.: his account of the deluge in *de*
Syria Dea, i. 28.12, &c.: Paris in his
Deorum Dial., iii. 120. 32: men-
 tioned, iii. 126. 2.
 Lucifer, before and after his fall, i.
 229. 3-7.
 Luciferous, ii. 60. 18.
 Lucilius, C., on readers, ii. 182. 22-7.
 Lucina, Juno, iii. 199. 12, 17.
 luck, to strike one, *see* strike.
 Lucretia, i. ii. 23.
 Lud, King, iii. 129. a I.
 luket, *window*, iii. 198. 5.
 lullaby, ii. 47. 31.
 Lullius, (i. e. Raymund Lulli, Spanish
 philosopher, 1235-1315), iii. 51.34,
 &c.
 lumbarde, *see* lombard.
 lumpish, *stupid*, i. 198. 13; 207.24;
 322. 1: -est, i. 371. 11.
 luna, ex luna in *solem, from silver to*
gofy iii. 220. 34.
 lunatick, *adj.*, *influenced by the moon*,
 ii. 38. 21.
 Lundgis, Goodman, iii. 263. 931.
 lurch, *sb.*, 'to leave in the larch,' iii.
 JOT. 25-6.
 lurch, *steal*, ii. 70. 29: *cheat*, ii. 150'
 36-
 lurches, ?, iii. 168. 33.
 lurdens, *dull fellow*, i. 328. 13: fever
 lurdens, v. 194.
 *lust, vb., *like, list, i.* 86. 36; 126. 34.
 lust, *see* luxury.
 lusty-blood, iii. 147. 21.
 Lusty Gallant, *name of a dance*, i.
 379-13.
 lute pin, in. 38. 27.
 lute strings, as a 'commodity', ii. 94.
 25; iii. 241. 235.
 Luther, disputation with Carlstadt at
 Wittenburg, ii. 250. 12-18: German
 opinion of his eloquence, iii. 124.
 5-6: Luther and the devil, iii. 346.
 22-3.
 lutum sapientiae, note on i. 255. 24
 (*see Addenda*).
 luxury, *lust*, ii. 148. 4: attack upon,
 ii. 148. 4-155. 12.
 Lycaon, Ovid's fable of, i. 286. 15;
 ii. 222. 1-3.
 Lycia, and the flames of Chimaera, ii.
 181. 9.
 Lycophron, libelled Penelope, iii. 112.
 33-5-
 lycoras, *liquorice*, iii. 106. 36.
 Lycosthenes, Conrad, i. 383.13; iii.
 368. 36: 'Lycosthenes reading,' iii.
 123. 27.
 Lycurgus, his laws as to land, iii. 168,
 22.
 Lydgate praised, iii. 322. 22-9.
 lye-pot, iii. 198. 17.
 Lyly, John, a smoker, iii. 138. 2:
 praised Dr. Andrews, iii. 107. 30-1:
 his *Mother Bomby*, iii. 46. 14-15:
 mentioned, iii. 42. 21: possible allu-
 sion to, note on i. 89. 1-2; to his
Midas, iii. 329. 3-12: *see Pap with*
a Hatchet.
 Lyly and the Harveys, v. 74:
 attacked by R. Harvey in the *Lamb*
of God, iii. 130. 23-9: did not pro-
 cure Greene and Nashe to write
 against the Harveys, iii. 130. 18-19:
 abused by G. Harvey in *Pierce's Super-*
erogation, ii. 180. 36; iii. 19. 27-8;
 29. 22-3; 117. 29; 136. 29; 137.
 32, &c.: Harvey gets him preached
 against, iii. 96. 3-7: called by
 Harvey 'the art of figs', iii. 52.30-6;
 53.8-10: 'the fiddlestick of Oxford,'
 iii' 138. 5-6: is about to attack

- Harvey, iii. 53.10-14'; 137. 32, &c has written on the paradox of the ass, iii. 139. 26.
- Lyly and Nashe: Nashe accused of imitating Lyly, i. 313. 5: admired *Euphues* when at Cambridge, i. 319. 15-17: never imitated it, i. 319. 11, 18-19.
- Lyncens, i. 226. 7, 16; iii. 218. 36.
- lyne, *see* line.
- Lyra, Nicolas de, i. 272. 30.
- M., T., allusions to Nashe in his *Black Book*, iv. 81-3: in his *Father Hub-curd's Tales*, v. 150-1.
- Ma., *Majesty*, *i. 114. 7; *II5. 13; et freq.: *Master*, *i. 118. 11, 15; *122. 24.
- Mabusius, Johannes, (i.e. Mabuse), iii. 39. 6.
- macaronical tongue, *Pierce Penillesse* translated into, iii. 33. 8-9.
- mace, a sergeant's, ii. 185. 24: made of ockamie, iii. 83. 14-15: *with jesting reference to the spice*, i. 167. 5 (cf. note on ii. 207. 19-20): carried before the Lord Chancellor, i. 359. 11-12.
- mace, *the spice, with jesting reference to a sergeants mace*, ii. 207. 19-20.
- macerate, ii. 51. 34.
- machanical, *mechanical*, i. 218. 19.
- Machiavelli, Niccol6, on Savonarola, i. 79. 5 (113. 31, &c.): his *Principe* cited, ii. 180. 4, 13: opinions on the work, note on i, 113. 29: penned the art of murder, iii. 277. 1397: one of his disciples said to have written the *De Tribus Impostoribus*, ii. 265. 19: his followers numerous in France, Italy, and Spain, i. 176. 11-12: his name applied to Perne, iii. 137. 10: to Marprelate, iii. 348. 36: Nashe intends to write an epistle to the ghost of, i. 153. 17: referred to, iii. 370-17.
- Machiavellian, *i. 113. 29; 176. 12; 347-355 385. 4.
- Machiavellism, i. 220. 14; ii. 153. 12; iii. 138. 28.
- mackerel-fishing at Yarmouth, iii. 169. 17.
- Macrobius, Nashe's borrowings from, v. 118.
- mad, *vb.* ii. 51. 34.
- fMadam Town, i. e. London, iii. 130. ii.
- mad-brain, ii. 170. ii.
- made, *fictitious*, i. 282. 4.
- mad heads, ii. 185. 12.
- madness, *see* melancholy.
- Madona Nature, i. 200. 15.
- Maecenas, iii. 322.14: was seven years without sleep, ii. 289. 31: *put for 'patron'*, 1.195.4; iii. 78. 32; 147. 7.
- Maecha, *Mecca*, *see* Mahomet.
- Maeonian, iii. 226. 3.
- Maeotis palus, iii. 170. 15.
- Magdalen, Mary, order of, at Rome, i. 381. 13.
- Magellan, found a giant at Caput Sanctae Crucis, iii. 36. 2-3.
- magister fac totum, iii. 174. 16.
- 'magistracy, i. 80. 25.
- magistral, *?pedagogic, or skilled*, iii. 60. 16.
- magistrates, small respect paid to, i. 80. 21-8.
- magnanimious, ii. 225. 33.
- magnifical, ii. 267. 14.
- magnificat, *sb.*, ii. 270. 10: *adj.*, iii. 177. 22.
- magnificent, *lavishly munificent*, i. 342. 20.
- magnifico, ii. 70. 23; 260. 20; 261. 35; 266. 24; 313-32; iii. 176.8.
- Magnus' Corner, St., iii. 187. 34.
- Magus, Simon, *see* Simon,
- fmagy, i. 316. 17.
- Mahomet, his long-eared angels, iii. 33. 27-8: his dove, i. 351. 7-9: iii. 192. 27-30: had the falling-sickness, iii. 192. 30-4: his tomb at Mecca (Msecha), ii. 249. 9-10; iii. 173.18: 250 ladies hang themselves for love of him, iii. 111. 32-4: Mahomet and Mortus Alii, iii. 19. 7-8: mentioned, iii. 137.14; 192. 25.
- maiden-hair, ii. 59. 9.
- maidenhead (of an unconquered town), ii. 209. 15-16.
- maidenpeace, ?, iii. 173, 19-
- maiden tower, iii. 197. 16.
- Maid Marian (of a morris-dance), i. 83.12: ?, iii. 147-13-
- main, *adj.*, *violent*, i. 59. 15: *so.*, open sea, iii. 157-17-
- main chance, an eye to the, i. 330. 32.
- mainly, *amain*, ii. 327. 3.
- mainprize, i. 332-35.

- main yard's arm, ducked at the, iii. 18. 20.
maister, *see* master.
make, *vb.*, *do*, ii. 370. 288 : make it, ? *consider*; i. 220. 6: 'what doth it make for thee?' *how is that in your favour?*, i. 274. 1 : 'neither meddle nor make with,' ii. 101. 4 : make *ttway*, *vb. trans.*, *get rid of*, *murder*, i. 227. 16; ii. 93. 22 ; 312. 31 : *pass* (*bad coin*), ii. 258. 12.
make-bate, *quarrelsome fellow*, i. 198. 28 (271. 14); 'iii. 353- 13-
make-play, *sb.*, i. 198. 28 (271. 13- 14).
make-shift, *rogue*, i. 23. 35 ; 364. 2 ; ii. 142. 35; iii. 277. 1376.
making, "at the making hereof," i. 64. 17-
Malacca (Malaqua), St. Thomas slain there, ii. 185. 35.
mal'adventure, i. 185. 24.
*malapert, iii. 360. 27 ; (malepart) i. 122. 4.
malcontent, *sb.*, i. 22. 30 ; 163. 22 ; iii. 291. 1837 : *adj.*, i. 169. 33; 223. 6; (male-conted) iii. 359. 28.
malediction, *the being under a curse*, ii. 37- 9-
maledictour, ii. 117. 15.
malepart, *see* malapert,
malgre, iii. 86. 4; 157.9 ; cf. *maugre*.
maligner, i. 163. 19; ii. 265. 12.
malissimus, i. 202. 3.
malkin, *see* maulkin.
malt-worm, *drunkard*, † i. 283. 15; *iii. 383. 15.
Malvenda, Peter, iii. 20. 30-1.
mammock, *fragment*, iii. 164. 33.
Mammon, i. 163. 17 : -ist, ii. 163. 8.
Mampudding, Mother, iii. 200. 4.
Man, *see* Isle of Man.
man, 'a man is a man though he hath but a hose on his head,' i. 307. 10 (iii. 125. 32; 126. 6-7); cf. good fellow : 'a man is but his breath,' i. 201. 13 : 'to be one's own man,' iii. 77. 32: 'man of men,' ii. 370. 301; iii. 317.26: man of war (ship), iii. 173. 10; (sailor), iii. 180. 30: the man in the moon, iii. 118. 20.
manacle, *fig.*, ii. 179. 12.
'manage (of a horse), *sb.*, *a short gallop at full speed*, i. 61. 29 ; 89. 30.
manage, *vb.*, 'to manage arms,' i. 136.22-3; iii. 157. 17.
Manchester, the Marprelate press at, v. 191.
mandate, *notice*, i. 194. 31.
Mandeville, Sir J., cited, iii. 199. 10.
mandilion, *a loose coat worn as a kind of overcoat*, iii. 194. 25.
mandrake, i. 216. 20.
mangery, *board*, *food*, iii. 101. 16; 158. 23.
Manibetter, Lady, i. 169. 10 f, n.
manifeste verum, i. 219.28-9 ; ii. 182. 18; cf. ii. 134. 13.
Maniquenbecke, ?, iii. 53. 1.
manna, ii. 306. 7.
manner, with the, *in the act*, ii. 315. 14.
manner and form of, in, i. 168. 2-3: ... as, ii. 296. 25-6 : . . . following, ii. 248. 25.
'mannerly', iii. 394. 22.
Manny, Sir Walter, iii. 187. 9, &c.: the Kentish family of Manny, iii. 187 marg.
Manship, Henry, his account of Yarmouth perhaps used by Nashe, iv. 373.
mantle, *vb.*, *cover*, *conceal*, iii. 185. 10.
mantle, Irish, i. 292. 15.
Mantuanus, his invective against women, i. 12. 3, &c.: his *Eclogues* quoted, i. 306. 30.
manuary, *manual*, or ? *pertaining to an amanuensis*, or to *handwriting*, iii. 318. 13.
manumission, *initiation*, iii. 66. 27.
manumit, *release*, ii. 96. 30 ; 294. 33.
map, *picture*, *image*, ii. 346. 158.
maple (scullers'), *mapple*, *mop*, iii. 147. 22.
march, *vb.*, *advance*, ii. 20.17 : 'march to Tenedos,' ii. 354. 135: 'thus march I with my blade into thy bowels,' ii. 324. 30.
marchant, *adj.*, *see* merchant.
March beer, *iii. 391. 11 : — brewage, iii. 175. 23.
Marcii, Northern spirits,!. 230. 20, &c.
Marcus Chenronesius, i. 234. 33.
Marenzio, Luca, his madrigals, i. 265. 19.
Marforius, the statue so called, i. 69. 4 : *see* Marphorius.
margent, *margin*, i. 307. 36; 323. 6; iii. 44. 25, 29 ; et freq.
Margery, O sweet, iii. 376. 5.
Marian, *see* Maid.
Marignano, battle of, ii. 231, 13.

- marigold, opens and shuts with the sun, ii. 218. 3.
- marine-city, ii. 48. 2.
- marsh, *sb.*, *marsh*, iii. 170. II : *adj.*, i. 382. 29.
- maritimal, iii. 172. 26.
- mark, *object of attack*, *quarry*, ii. 106. 6.
- mark, 'the mark is out of my muse's mouth',¹ ii. 241. 12 : 'if I take not my marks amiss', iii. 73-15-16
- market, 'to make up one's market', *bring off a deal*, ii. 263. 20.
- Mark Lane, ii. 185. 31.
- Mark's Street, St., in Venice, ii. 258. 21.
- Marlorat, Augustine, thefts from his sermons, i. 192. 13.
- Marlowe, Christopher, whether attacked by Nashe in the *Preface to Menaphon*, note on iii. 311. 28: his opinion of R. Harvey, iii. 85. 16-18 : Nashe's supposed elegy on his death, ii. 335-7 : attacked by G. Harvey, ii. 180. 36; iii. 132. 14-15: Nashe had never abused him, iii. 131. 15-18: possible allusion to him, note on i. 89. 1-2 : supposed allusion to his *Edward II*, note on i. 213. 24-7: his *Hero and Leander*, iii. 195. 18 ; 198. 27 : his translation of Ovid's *Amores* quoted, ii. 238. 21-2.
- Mar-Martin, iii. 350. 7 ; 356. i ; 361. 27 : the tract so named, v. 54 ; 63.
- Mar-Martin Junior, iii. 349. 24; 357. 35-
- Maro, *see* Vergil.
- Marphorius, *interlocutor in the 'Return of Pasquil'*, i. 69. 4, &c.: referred to, iii. 347. 21: *see* Marforius.
- Marprelate, *see* Martin.
- marriage customs, i. 15. 36, &c.: in Greece, i. 17. 27-34: in Bocotia, i. 17. 34, &c.: in Rome, i. 18. 5-8.
- marry, 'he that marrieth late marrieth evil', i. 13. 14.
- marry and shalt, ii. 211. 9.
- Mars, caught with Venus in a net, ii. 372-364-5.
- Mars (the planet), the astronomers could not understand the movings of, iii. 20. 15-16.
- marshal-law, *martial law*, ii. 68. 20.
- mart, *vb.*, iii. 221. 36,
- Martial, had ten muses when drunk, ii. 264. 32-3 : called herring 'putre halec', iii. 222. 16.
- martialist, *soldier*, ii. 231. 7; iii. 148. 7.
- martin, *a kind of ape*, 'martin drunk,' i. 207. 34: *see* cast, *sb.*
- Martinists, are favoured at Court, i. 75. 12-13¹ various mentions, i. 172. 17 ; 332. 27; iii. 46. 16; 117. 29.
- Martin Junior, i. 57² 2-3.
- Martin Marprelate, wished for a more learned ministry, iii. 371. 16, &c.: more troublesome than the Pope or Phillip of Spain, iii. 342. 33, &c.: could not be suppressed until Lyly and others attacked him, iii. 138. 8-10: plays against him, i. 59. 15; 92. 12-19; iii. 354. 21-2: he was unmarried, i. 103. 14: his supposed death, i. 59. 6-7; 101. 20-2; iii. 344. 2, &c.; ? 387. 8-9: was hanged, iii. 138. 11 : would have written against Harvey, had he been still alive, iii. 138. 14: whether alluded to in *Pierce Penilesse*, i. 321. 7: Nashe compared to Martin by R. Harvey, i. 269. 4 : other mentions, i. 300. 29; iii. 16. 13; 47. 31 ; 48. 7 ; 315. 2 : 'Martin Momus,' i. 343. 10-11.
- Martin Marprelate Controversy, v. 34, &c.: R. Harvey's intervention in, i. 270. 20 : Nashe's possible share in, v. 44, &c.: The Martinist press, v. 184-92.
- Martin Marsixtus on Greene, iv. 8-9.
- Martinis *Months Mind*, i. 59. 6-7 note; 101. 21 note: authorship and date, v. 53.
- Martlemas, iii. 149. 27.
- Martyr, Peter, i. m. 20.
- marvels, *see* portents.
- Mary, *see* Magdalen.
- Mary, St., Church of, at Cambridge, i. 260. 13 : at Oxford, a sermon in, iii-373-9-
- Mary, Queen, a rope-walker at her coronation, iii. 64. 1-3.
- marybones, *marrowbones*, i. 173. 29: *knees*, ii. 216. 14; iii. 194. 15.
- mas, *ex clam.*, i. 286. 33.
- Mas., *see* Masse,
- mascula virorum, iii. 33. 31.
- * masked, ? *blindfolded*, or ? *bewildered*, iii. 353-37-
- masker, (masquer) ii. 142. 19: — Tike, ii. 139. 1.
- Mason, Sir J., iii. 317. 27.

- † masons of infinite contradiction, iii. 45. 28 ; 46. 23-4.
 masquer, *see* masker.
 Massagets, *Massagetæ*, i. 16. 3.
 Massarius, D., iii. 59. 6-7.
 'Masse, *Master*•, iii. 356. 2.
 Massey, *see* *General Massey*.
 massy (treasure), *solid*, i. 379. 16.
 mast, *luxurious or fattening food*, i. 200. 4; iii. 190. 23.
 *Mast, *Master*, i. 64. 5; 81. 9; 86. 26; 96. 6.
 masterless men, i. 194. 27.
 *mastership, his, *as title*, iii. 357. 10.
 'master vein, i. 115. 13.
 mastery, 'to try masteries,' i. 305. 14; iii. 36. 18; 'to win —,' ii. 27. 8.
 masticatorum, *a medicine to purge flegm*, iii. 257. 753.
 matachin, *a fantastic dance*, i. 385. 9.
 'match, *opponent in a wrestling*' *match*, i. 94. 20.
 Mate, or Mates, his pump in Cheap-side, i. 331. 29.
 mate, mechanical, iii. 311. 15.
 •materiality, i. 316. 8.
 mateship, *equality, fellowship*, ii. 65. 18.
 mathematicians, atheistical, i. 172. 24-
 matter, such a, (of time) iii. 97. 17.
 maudlin drunk, i. 207. 28.
 maugre, *in spite of*, *i. 61. 2; ii. 130. 36 255-17; cf. malgre.
 maul, yb., i. 301. 2.
 maulkin, *a kind of mop*, iii. 177. 24; 115. 8: *joking on* 'Malkin', *the diminutive of* 'Moll', iii. 114. 34.
 Maunsel, Andrew, his *English Catalogue*, iii. 123. 33-4.
 *maw, iii. 374. 18.
 *maxim, i. 87. 29.
 may, *the hawthorn*, ii. 275. 26; iii. 238. 165 : *may flowers*, ii. 275. 25.
 'may-game, iii. 370. 18.
 May-game of Martinism, *The*, a work promised by 'Pasquil', i. 83. 1; 135.10
 may-lord, iii. 161. 14.
 mazer, sb., *a drinking bowl*, i. 83. 11 ; iii. 194. 1.
 mazer, vb., *to knock on the head, or mazard*, iii. 134. 8.
 me, *expletive we*, 'what does (did) me he,' i. 365. 27; iii. 74. 14; 201. 20: '—did me I,' ii. 184. 15: other examples, i. 242. 9; iii. 70. 23; 78. 2; 213. 12.
 meacock, *weakling, effeminate person*, i. 304. 17; ii. 123. 30.
 Meade, Thomas, Justice of the Common Pleas, iii. 81. 31; v. 73 ; 169; 170: his son Thomas, v. 170.
 meals, number of, i. 209. 15, 16-24
 marg.: 'a meal's meat,' *enough food for a meal*, i. 170. 6; ii. 162. 33; iii. 101. 3; 273. 1269: 'flye fine meale in the Element,' iii. 267. 1049.
 meander, sb., iii. 167. 1.
 meaningless, *without any explicable cause*, ii. 125. 17.
 meanly, ?, ii. 365. 127.
 mean while, in the, *for the matter of that*, iii. 184. 33.
 measled, *scurvy*, (meazild) iii. 129. 17 : *mesled hogge*, *iii. 344. 7.
 measures, to lead one the, ii. 310. 2.
 meat, 'meat in the mouth,' i. 322. 32 ; iii. 74. i : 'no meat but for his mouth,' i. 195. 30-1 : 'at hard meat,' ii. 227. 4.
 meating, *meting, measuring*, iii. 168. 24.
 Mecsenas, *see* Maecenas.
 Mecca, *see* Mahomet.
 Mecenius, Egnatius, slew his wife for drinking wine, i. 39. 11-13.
 mechanic, *adj.*, ii. 249. 11.
 mechanical, *as term of contempt*, i. 275. 13; ii. 62. 10; 217. 17; 242. 16; 249. 7; iii. 99. 33; 311. 15; (machanical) i. 218. 19.
 † mechanician, i. 316. 19 ; (mechanician) ii. 53. 29.
 meddle, *see* make.
 Medea, i. 11. 24.
 median vein, i. 319. 9.
 Medici, Pascal de', ii. 279. 1-2: Cosimo de', born under Capricorn, iii. 83. 21-2.
 mediocrity, *a mediocre person*, i. 7. 34-
 medley (liquor), *adj.*, i. 353. 7.
 Medullina, i. 11. 24.
 Medusa, i. 16. 27: (constellation), iii. 83. 28.
 meetly, ? *properly, or pretty well*, iii. 184.23; 'iii. 351. 28.
 Meg, Long, of Westminster, i. 288. 30-1.

- Megaera (a Fury), (Megera) ii. 357. 230; (Megara) iii. 113. 30; 217. 7.
 Megara, its walls raised by music, iii. 274. 1278.
 Megiddo, *name for* G. Harvey, iii. 116. 6.
 *megrim, i. 131. 33.
 melancholy, *sb.*, *mental disorder; generally accompanied by delusions*, i. 30. 28; 231. 27; 353-35; 354-27, 32; 355-1; 378. 10: Women's melancholy, i. 357. 25: *adj.*, 'to walk melancholy in Mark Lane,' ii. 185. 31: 'to walk melancholy,' ii. 300. 19-20; iii. 275. 1319; cf. iii. 68. 6: 'as melancholy as a dog,' ii. 218. 23.
 Melancthon, Philip, praised, iii. 316. 32.
 Melbancke, B., his *Philotimus* used by Nashe, v. 119; 122.
 mellifluous, i. 314. 4.
 mellow, *vb.*, *to soothe by sweet speech or sounds*, ii. 42. 23: *persuade*, iii. 96. 30.
 Melpomene, ii. 60. 13; iii. 329. 17.
 member, a bad, *term of reproach*, iii. 268. 1091.
 memento, *swoon, sleep*, ii. 153. 22; 214. 19.
 memento mori (? *with pun on 'morrow'*), iii. 258. 796-7.
 memorandum, ii. 207. 25; 267. 14; iii. 20. 32; 67. 37; 181. 28.
 † memorative, art, iii. 48. 34.
 memorize, *mention, put on record*, i-313-32; 372. 7; ii. 11. 5; 280. 29: *serve as record, bear witness*, ii. 76. 26.
 memory, writers on the art of, ii. 299. 15-16: *it cannot be learnt, id.*
 Menander, quoted by St. Paul, ii. 128. 23: his comedy *Thessala*, iii. 113. 7.
 Menaphon, R. Greene's, Nashe's *Preface to*, v. 15: *date of composition*, iii. 306 note 1; iv. 444: *reprinted*, iii. 311-25: Nashe praised Harvey in it, iii. 130. 31: *referred to*, i. 318. 30.
 mending hand, *see hand*,
 mends, *reward, recompense*, ii. 389. 105.
 Menelaus, i. 19. 13.
 menially, *common people*, ii. 172. 9; iii. 183. 36.
 mens cuiusque is est quisque, i. 184. 3; iii. 332. 21.
 menta, *mint*, good against devils, i. 238. 28.
 † mentery, loud, i. 316. 9.
 Mercator's globe, ii. 285. 21.
 merchandise, 'to pick a merchandise out of,' ii. 105. 5.
 merchant, *sb.*, 'to play the merchant with,' ii. 159. 17-18.
 merchant, *adj.*, *marketable*, i. 365. 3; (marchant) iii. 179. 35.
 merchants' books, the signs in the margin of, iii. 44. 29-30: *merchants' wives, pride of*, i. 173. 4-20.
 merchant venturer, (marchant ventarer-) i. 200. 23.
 Mercurial breasted, iii. 173. 11-12.
 Mercurian, *eloquent*, iii. 96. 33.
 Mercurius Antipragmaticus, reference to Nashe in, v. 155.
 Mercury, *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 341. s. D.; (Hermes) 342. 38; 387. 24, &c.: Mercury and Argus, iii. 330. 34-5: — and Io, iii. 331. 1.
 mercury sublimatum, *mercuric chloride*, ii. 315. 31.
 Mercy, *a name*, ii. 213. 14.
 mere, *entire, nothing else than*, ii. 213. 32; iii. 50. 1.
 Mereris, a spirit, i. 231. 17.
 Meres, F., his reference to Nashe's 'banishment', v. 33; 147-8.
 meridian, *locality*, iii. 173. 11.
 merit, *the Roman doctrine of justification by works*, i. 112. 36: *desert (in bad sense)*, i. 358. 10: 'take it of merit,' *consider it a right or due*, i. 159. 23.
 Meriton, George, i. 313. 28.
 Meroe, Ethiopians near Meroe eat scorpions, ii. 302. 25-6.
 merriment, *farce, comic interlude*, i. 188. 17; 213. 15; 287. 4: *merry tale, amusement*, i. 286. 23; ii. 295. 31-
 merry, 'the merry man thrives best,' ii. 131. 9-10: 'as merry as cup and can,' ii. 248. 29.
 merry-go-down, iii. 150. 7-
 merry Greek, iii. 33. 7.
 merry-make, *vb.*, (merrie make) ii. 304. 259.
 Merry-man, Doctor, iii. 72. 9.
 invavilous, ii. 173. 32.
 Messalina, iii. 122. 1.

- Messias, a new, expected from a hat-maker's wife, iii. 212. 30-1 (*see Addenda*).
- mess of cream, ii. 224. 20; iii. 252. 286.
- metal, ? *the substance of glass*, ii. 83.10.
- metal-brewing, i. 366. 11.
- Metamorphosis*, Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, iii. 183. 16.
- metamorphize, iii. 74. 24; ii. 77. 13 : -ose, ii. 243. 10.
- metaphnsicall, ii. 119. 6; 126. 14.
- meteor, *ignis fatuus*, *exhalation*, i. 354-14; 377-34; ".38.1; 48-22; iii. 254.652.
- * metheglin, i. 83. 9.
- methodical (antiquity) *1 rule-giving*, ii. 201. 5.
- methodize, *reduce to order*, *arrange*, 1.7.1.
- metropolitan, *adj.*, ii. 279. 22.
- metre, *vb.*, i. 298. 2; iii. 107. 16.
- metredom, *versifying*, i. 289. 29.
- metre-monger, i. 275. 14.
- Meugn, the Lord de, i. 97. 1.
- mew, *vb.*, *confine*, *coop up*, iii. 101. 31.
- mice, *see rats*.
- mice-eyed, *keen-sighted*, iii. 218. 15.
- Michael, his strife with Lucifer, i. 229. 8 : mentioned, (Mighel) iii. 88. 26.
- Michael (Mighell), Dexter's man, iii. 88.17; 131. 36.
- Michaelmas term, note on i. no. 18.
- Michael's, St., at St. Albans, i. 60. 35 (*see Addenda*).
- mickle, *much*, ii. 368. 216: *as Sc. dialect*, iii. 188. 19.
- microkosmos (mikro-), iii. 186. 15.
- Midas, the story of, explained, i. 286. 20: another (burlesque) explanation, iii. 193. 9, &c.: '—habet aures asininas,' iii. 341. 31 : Midasses, iii. 329. 11: Midas-ears, i. 158. 8.
- Middleburgh, Wilton at, ii. 241. 32-4.
- Middleton, T., *see M.*, T.
- midsummer moon, iii. 38. 7-8 : * in spite of—, iii. 363-25-6.
- Mighel, Mighell, *see Michael*.
- Milanese, their punishment by Barbarossa, iii. 42. 10-11.
- *milch bullock, ? *young bullock*, iii. 362.11-12.
- Mildred, St., iii. 33. 31.
- miles gloriosus, i. 323. 14-15.
- milksop, ii. 165. 34; 258. 14.
- Millanoy, Milanese, iii. 42. 10.
- mill, tale of a miller of Cambridge and his hens, i. 220. 35, &c.: 'the miller grinds more men's corn than one,' iii. 18. 7-8.
- millers thumb, *a small fish*, *the bull-head*, iii. 153. 14.
- *millimo, quillimo, trillimo, i. 101.15.
- Mills, Robert, iii. 299.
- mill sixpence, i. 303. 35.
- Milo, ate an ox, i. 41. 36-7; iii. 285. 1645.
- *mincing, *affected*, i. 100. 5.
- mind, 'time out of mind,' ii. 211. 18-19.
- Minerva, i. 16. 26: Harvey calls his gentlewoman 'Minerva', iii. 112.13: *genius*, iii. 67. 23.
- 'minew, minnow, i. 112. 19.
- ming, *mix*, *blend*, ii. 311. 14.
- minge-coloured, ii. 67. 5.
- mingle mangle, iii. 214. 3.
- Mingo, Monsieur, iii. 264. 968 ; 267. 1065 : *a song*, iii. 269. 1114, 1115: Mingo de Moustrap (*par. Monstrapo*), i. 169. 22.
- miniature, ?, iii. 217.16.
- minion, *adj.*, ii. 224. 2.
- minister, *vb.*, *administer*, 'i. 129. 28; ". 305-36.
- minnum, *minim*, i. 304. 34; iii. 181. 29.
- minorite, ii. 208.5.
- minority, *smallness*, *youth*, iii. 129.14.
- Minos, professed to be inspired by Jupiter, ii. 117. 28-33.
- Mint, The, in the Tower, iii. 75. 13.
- mint, *vb.*, *fashion*, *coin*, ii. 15. 29.
- minute, 'every minute of an hour,' * i. 116. 16; iii. 26. 20.
- Minx, Mistress, i. 173. 4.
- miracle metal, i. 331. 27.
- miracles, bells rung at, iii. 185.4 marg.
- Mirandola, Pico della, i. 113. 13, cf. note on 112. 37.
- Miriam, the story of, in the siege of Jerusalem, ii. 71. 7, &c.
- Mirror for Martinists*, A, authorship of, v. 63-4.
- mirrors wherein one sees another's image, ii. 141. 16: *see dove*, *prospective glasses*.
- mischieff, what a, *exclam.*, iii. 49.17.
- misconsterer, i. 261. 11.
- misdiet, *unwholesome diet*, i. 383. 1.
- miserableness, *miserliness*, i. 368. 8.
- miserere, cry, ii. 259. 29.

- miseri quod volunt . . . credunt, ii. 240. 6-7.
 miser's purse is the devil's mouth, note on ii. 99. 8.
 miserum est fuisse felicem, iii. 116.36.
 misfortune, *vb.*, to suffer misfortune, ii. 78. 8.
 misinformedly, iii. 75. 27.
 misliver, *evil liver*, ii. 171. 18.
 misons, ii. 301. 11 f. n.
 misrule, lord of, ii. 210. 22-3.
 miss, *fail in a purpose, or be refused*, i. 34. 8 : 'have a miss of,' lose, i. 170. 18.
 mist (of brewhouses), iii. 35. 11.
 mister, ? *kind of*, i. 281. 19.
 *mistaken, *mistaken*, iii. 372. 34.
 mistrust, *vb.*, *fear, suspect*; *i. 114.10; *128. 19; 287. 3; ii. 258. 14.
 mixture, *loss*, i. 200. 5.
 mitcher, iii. 266. 1037.
 mithridate, ii. 179. 16, 17; 306. 13; iii. 176. 35.
 mitigate, *vb.*, i. 279. 33; ii. 110. 21; 181. 8 : mitigation, iii. 211. 5.
 mittimus, *order to commit to prison*, ii- 233- 15 : *dismissal*, iii. 136. 23.
 mitton, *mutton*, iii. 190. 26, 27.
 mizen mast, iii. 173. 9.
 mizers, *a kind of sop*, ii. 301. 11.
 Mnemosyne, i. 16. 18.
 Moabite, *as term of reproach*, iii. 119. 6.
 moan, *vb.* *reflex.*, ii. 36. 27.
 moat, *see* mote.
 modalibus, *see* Seton's.
 modern, *modern writer*, i. 201. 24.
 moe, *more*, ii. 93. 20.
 fmoechanician, *see* mechanician.
 moil, *vb.*, *toil*, ii. 90. 22 : moiling, ii. 90- 23.
 mole, a city undermined by moles, iii. 285. 1651-3.
 molehill, iii. 184. 22.
 Molesey, East, Marprelate press at, v. 187-8.
 Molines, Count, i. 203. 5, &c.
 mollify, *soften*, ii. 20. 5 ; 23. 17 ; 56. 16; 394- 235-
 Molyneux, Emerie, his globe, i. 379. 23-
 Momus, i. 343. 11; iii. 84. 14; 315. 3.
 Monarcha (i.e. Monarcho), the Italian, iii. 76. 25.
 monarchal, *adj.*, iii. 175. 11.
 monarchize, i. 315. 6; 351. 36; ii. 91. 16; -ing, *as adj.*, *fond of power*, i. 230. 3-
 monasillable, ii. 184. 11.
 monasteries, suppression of the, i. 36. 9-11.
 money, 'to make up even money,' iii. 8. 7: 'it is every man's money,' *everybody buys it*, iii. 179. 27-8.
 moneyless (device), ii. 211. 4.
 Mongibello, Mt., *Etna*, (Mont-Gibell) i. 360. 14-15; (Mongiball) ii. 168. 20, 25.
 monkey, *see* ape.
 monk's cowl, good to mortify, iii. 82. 15, cf. note on 11. 16-17.
 † monomachies, redoubtable, iii. 45. 34; 46. 27.
 monosyllables, *see* English language.
 Monox, Will, a friend of Nashe, i. 287. 34; v. 19 note 1.
 Monsieur (i.e. Francois, Duke of Anjou), i. 361. 14.
 Monstrapo, Mingo de, *see* Mingo.
 Mont-Gibell, *see* Mongibello.
 month's mind, iii. 72. 21; 168. 8 : half a month's mind, ii. 252. 16.
 moon, the, a cause of madness, iii. 63. 27; cf. iii. 38. 7-8: devils in the region under the moon, i. 229. 22: * 'to bark against the moon,' i. 85. 30-1: 'to cast beyond the moon,' ii. 182. 25 : man in the —, iii. 118. 20.
 Moor Ditch, the bubbling of, iii. 212. 25-
 Moor Fields, ii. 160. 23.
 mops and mows, *ape-like grimaces*, i. 306. 21, 23.
 moral, *sb.*, *symbol*, i. 219. 32 : *mean-in* & i. 310. 27: *fable*, iii. 333. 12: *morality play*, i. 275. 26; ii. 99. 18; iii. 114. 9 : *adj.*, ? *in a metaphorical sense*, i. 221. 11.
 moralizer, *interpreter, discoverer of hidden meanings*, i. 282. 5; iii. 235. 65: -ing, *adj.*, i. 154. 19.
 More, Sir Thomas, praised by Du Bartas, i. 194. 2 : his comical wit, iii. 317. 6-7 (i. 195. 28) : his *Utopia*, ii. 245. 32, &c.; iii. 21. 20: Surrey and Wilton meet him at Rotterdam, ii. 245. 24: C. Agrippa shows him the destruction of Troy, ii. 253. 20-1 : mentioned, iii. 126. 3.
 more, *too, rather*, i. 42. 14 ; 'iii. 346. 21; *365- 37-
 more, 'all a more French,' ii. 227. 24.

- More Work for Cooper*, iii. 138. 13; v. 191.
 morisco, *a morris dance*, iii. 84. 34.
 morn-like, *bright*, ii. 138. 36.
 morosity, ii. 237. 31.
 morris-dance, i. 83. 6; iii. 239. 193.
 mort, *woman*, iii. 27. 17.
 mortaring (mortring), *using a pestle and mortar*, iii. 93. 18.
 mortiferous, iii. 213. 27.
 mortified, 'iii. 362. 31: -ly, ii. 123. 1; ii. 327. 29.
 mortring, *see* mortaring.
 Mortus Alii (i.e. AH, son-in-law of Mahomet), iii. 19. 7-8; 195. 3.
 most, *adj.*, *greatest*, iii. 218. 25: 'for the most,' ii. 158. 30.
 mot, *motto of an impresa*, ii. 46. 30; 271. 4; 276. 32; 277. 9, 14.
 mote, ? *small tuft forming the nap of cloth, &c.*, or ? *small speck of any kind*, (moats) ii. 211. 13: *1 bit of fluff*, (moate) i. 343. 16.
 mote-catching, i. 304. 33.
 mother, *hysteria*, ii. 318. 30.
 Mother Bomby, iii. 46. 14-15.
 Mother Cornelius Meridian, i. 182. 3-5 *marg.*
 Mother Hubbard's Tale, *see* Spenser.
 mother pearl, *mother of pearl*, i. 381. 2.
 mother's child, not a, ii. 229. 31.
 mother wit, i. 38. 6: -witted, ii. 129. 27.
 moth-fret, i. 216. 30.
 motion, *inclination*, i. 22. 8: *proposal*, ? i. 341. 22; ii. 368. 343; ? iii. 13. 18; ? iii. 104. 27; iii. 329. 23: *puppet show*, *i. 83. 3; *91. 21.
 motive, *adj.*, *mobile*, i. 235. 5: ? *moving*, i. 341. 20: *sb.*, *moving cause*, iii. 81. 5: ? *proposal*, iii. 217. 28.
 Mottershed, or Matershed, W., iii. 299.
 motto, *III*. 30. 20.
 mought, *might*, ii. 371. 317; iii. 167. 18; *344. 21.
 mould, *sb.*, *the metal base of a button*, ii. 223. 13: ? *mouldiness*, ii. 106. 25: *adj.*, *mouldy*, ii. 158. 5: *mould of the brain*, ? *crown of the head*, ii. 140. 12.
 mould butter, i. 382. 31.
 mouldcheese, corporal of the, i. 178. 28.
 moulder, *mould, clay*, i. 237. 12.
 Houndragon, iii. 109. 2.
 Mounsieur, *see* Monsieur.
 mount, *vb.*, — up (an ass), iii. 269. 1115.
 mountain, on touching which a storm is raised, ii. 186". 7-11: bringing forth a mouse, iii. 312. 20-1; 329. 7: 'to perform mountains,' iii. 100. 37-
 mountebanks, *quackphysicians*, i. 351. 27: banners of, ii. 280. 2: 'mountebank's oration,' i. 153. 25-6.
 Mountes, Countes, ?, iii. 67. 17.
 mounting, *sb.*, *piling up*, *raising*, ii. 48. 24: *adj.* (ambition), 'iii. 359. 15.
 mouse (of beef), ? *small portion*, iii. 179-33-
 moustachies, hi. 23. 34; 79. 22: -ios, iii. 5. 5.
 Moustrap, Mingo de, *see* Mingo.
 mouth, "to carry one's mouth in one's heart," ? *remain silent*, 1. 123. 10-11: 'to make up one's mouth,' ii. 94. 8: 'to wipe a person's mouth,' *to get the better of him*, i. 214. 17.
 movables, *personal property, furniture, &c.*, i. 288. 16; ii. 307. 33.
 moved, *angry*, i. 188. 20; 222. 1; ii. 370. 298.
 mow, *sb.*, *grimace*, i. 306. 21, 23: *vb.*, *cut grass (jesting on sense of 'grimace')*, iii. 259. 826.
 muckhill up, *vb.*, ? *heap together like muck*, iii. 122. 33.
 muddle, *vb.*, ?, iii. 38. 33.
 mud-vault, iii. 289. 1776.
 Muff, *contemptuous term for a German or Swiss*, iii. 332. 26 (*see Addenda*).
 mulberry tree, a 'strange politician', ii. 285. 11-12.
 Mulcaster, Richard, his *Positions*, i. 48. 24.
 Mullier, Hauns, *an engraver or painter*, iii. 38. 35-
 mulligrums, in his, iii. 207. 13.
 multifarious, ii. 80. 11.
 multiplying spirit of the Alchemist, the, iii. 45. 27; 46. 22-3.
 mumble, *chew*, iii. 134. 3.
 mumbudget, cry, iii. 124. 2.
 mumchance, *a dicing game*, ii. 184. 37; 207. 3.
 mummanized, ii. 9. 13 (183. 26-7; 184. 33, &c.).
 mummy, ii. 184. 35.
 mump, *sb.*, *a drinking term*, i. 205. 8: 'in his mumps,' *sulky*, iii. 198. 35.

- mump, *vb.*, *chew*, *mumble*, i. 369. 9; iii. 17. 1; 184. ii; 200. 12.
- mumpsimus, ii. 93. 35.
- Miincer, or Muntzer, ii. 239. 6.
- Munday, A., called Judas by Martin Marprelate, iii. 374. 22-3: possible allusions to, notes on i. 108. 33; 181. 14 marg.: his ballad of *Untruss*, v. 195.
- munificently, iii. 91. 4.
- Minster, the Anabaptist doings at, ii. 232-241; note on 232. 5.
- Minister, S., his *Cosmographia*, iii. 22. 35 : Nashe's possible use of an abridgement of it, v. 135.
- murder, the companion of envy, i. 186. 16, &c.: commended by swaggering soldiers, ii. 109. 7-9: calls on God for revenge, ii. 320. 10-14.
- Murdred, Sir, of placards, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 129. 10.
- Muretus, iii. 124. 25.
- murr, *a catarrh*, iii. 39. 4.
- Murre, Francis de, ? *an engraver*, iii. 39. 2.
- murrian, with a, i. 168. 27.
- Murrian's Head, *an inn*, iii. 252. 614.
- Musa, Cornelius, *see* Musso.
- Musaeus, his *Hero and Leander*, iii. 195. 17; 198-27 mentioned, iii. 274. 1282.
- Musarum Lachrimae*, *see* *Smithus*.
- muscadine, dead dogs and cats in, ii. 68. 36-7.
- Muscovian, *sb.*, *Muscovite*, i. 292. 17: *adj.*, iii. 181. 12.
- Muscovy fashion, caps furred after the, i. 166. 19-20.
- mushrump, *mushroom*, i. 322. 2; iii. 109. 6.
- music, used to drive away melancholy, i. 30. 28 : one who spent much on refining it, i. 242. 13-14 : the art of, is infinite, iii. 22. 29-30: — of the spheres, ii. 282. 33, &c.
- musical gold, *see* gold,
- musicians, frequently vainglorious, ii. 109. 26-7.
- muskettier, iii. 104. 33.
- musk-roses, ii. 385. 320.
- Musso, Cornelio, iii. 65. 23.
- mustard, of Tewksbury, i. 350. 29: eaten with salt fish, i. 171. 6; iii. 180. 29 : why eaten with herring, iii. 200. 4-29 : *see* China,
- mustard-pots, waste literature used for stopping, i. 192. 22-3 : 265. 29 ; 344. 5; ii. 180. 24; 207. 18.
- muster-master, i. 183. 18.
- mute, *vb.*, *void excrement*, i. 275. 21 (319-23)-
- mutton, and porridge, i. 331. 30; iii. 212. 32 : — and pottage, ii. 182. 5.
- *myrie mouthed, *miry-mouthed*, *foul-mouthed* (N E. D.), but ? *merry-mouthed*, iii. 347. 34.
- Myrmidon, iii. 185. 20.
- myrmidonize, ii. 57. 19.
- Myrrha, i. 11. 35.
- N., H., *see* Nichols.
- N., T., the butler of Pembroke Hall, i. 197. 28, &c.; 312. 4-13, 16.
- Nabuchodonozar and Evilmerodach, iii. 281. 1524, &c.: 'the Nabuchodonosor of Constantinople,' iii. 192. 21-2: cf. Nebuchadnezzar.
- Nagayans, iii. 186. 28.
- Nag's Head in Cheap, The, iii. 127. 3-4.
- Nahash, i. 133. i, &c.
- Naiads and Nereids, *spirits of the water*, i. 235. 9.
- nail, 'as bare as my nail,' iii. 6. 26-7 : 'to hit the nail on the head,' iii. 36. 22 : 'upon the nail,' iii. 40. 34.
- name, 'by the name of,' iii. 210. 6; 238. 159; 118. 15.
- nan, 'Hey nan,' i. 275. 30.
- nap, 'set a new nap on (of),' i. 199. 28; 306. 17; 364-5.
- napkin, a wind in a, i. 359. 33-5 ; iii. 272. 1219-20: printer's —, ii. 207. 23-
- napless, iii. 124. 24.
- napping, to take one, ii. 268. 8 ; iii. 72. 6-7; 89. 14; 188. 28.
- nappy (muse), *drunken*, i. 280. 11.
- naprie, *napery*, *linen*, iii. 7. 2 marg.
- Narcissus, interpretation of Ovid's fable of, i. 286. 20: mentioned, iii. 270. 1154-6.
- narcissus, has flowers only at the root, iii. 62. 15.
- Nashe, Margaret, mother of Thomas, her will, v. 6 note 1.
- Nashe, Thomas:
1. Life (*incidents roughly in chronological order*) : his family, v. 2-6: descended from the Nashes of Hereford, iii. 205.

8-9: gentility of his family, i. 311. 30-4; cf. iii. 127. 26-33: born at Lowestoft, iii. 205. 7-8: matriculation at St. John's Coll., Camb., v. 6: residence there, iii. 181. 23-5: admission as scholar, v. 7: he might have been fellow there, iii. 127. 33-4; his conduct at the University, v. 9-10: heard R. Harvey lecture on Philosophy, i. 313. 21; 315. 21-4: a love affair, i. 5. 17-18: date of his leaving Cambridge, v. 8-9: was not expelled, v. 10-11: identifies himself with the opponents of Marprelate, i. 270. 20: evidence of his share in the controversy, v. 45-9: which, if any, pamphlets can be attributed to him, V 55-65 whether he travelled in Italy, v. 12-15: quarrel with Churchyard, i. 309.8-28; v. 15-16: in the country (?Feb. 1591-2), i. 378. 12; v. 17-18: in London with Greene at the 'fatal banquet' (Jy. or Aug. 1592), i. 287. 34-6: not Greene's 'companion', i. 303. 12-13: nor intimate with him, i. 330. 18-19: helped by Carey when in great need, i. 374. 35; v. 21 note 2: absent from London (autumn and winter 1592-3), i. 150. 4; 155. 11; 345.5: in the Isle of Wight (Christmas, 1592-3, and after), iii. 96.1-2; v. 20; 22: living in a house of credit, 1.329.22-5: residence with Danter, iii. 115. 1-2; v. 28: trouble about *Christ's Tears*, v. 25-6: in London in winter 1593-4, v. 27: ? present at trial of Lopez (1594), iii. 215. 36, &c.; v. 27: a visit to Lincolnshire and Cambridge, where he had not been for six years, iii. 92. 17-19; V. 27-8: ? at London when *Have With You* was written, iii. 16.23-4: had got nothing by printing for three years (? 1594-6), iii. 128.3-6: much beholden to Sir R. Williams (1594-5), iii. 108-3-5; v. 27: had to flee to Yarmouth on account of his *Isle of Dogs*, iii. 154.5, 16-20; v. 31-3: well received there, iii. 154. 27, &c.; 155. 33, &c.: was not imprisoned, v. 31-2: anger against him on account of the play, iii. 175. 27, &c.: sometimes thought to have died at Picket-hatch, iv. 82.

2. Miscellaneous:

spelling and pronunciation of the name, v. 2. note i: Nashe had been in the Counter, i. 310. 2-3: had not travelled far, iii. 172. 16: had only had one good voyage in his life, i. 374. 13: had many acquaintances in London, iii. 26. 34: had no son (1592), i. 310. 23: his reading, v. 110-36: had read many poets, i. 315. 29-30; and Chroniclers, iii. 172. 19-22: his use of note-books, v. 112: censured by dull divines, i. 192. 5: his enemies say his only muse is contention, i. 259. 8-9: never abused Marlowe, Greene, or Chettle, iii. 131. 15-16: acknowledges his inferiority to Greene in plotting plays, iii. 132. 22-3: whether he had attacked Beza, note on iii. 138. 21-3: had distributed much 'gudgeon-dole', iii. 213. 3-4: not altogether Fame's outcast, ii. 202. 7: calls himself a Peripatetician, i. 27. 11: no believer in Astrology, iii. 83. 29, &c.; nor yet in Alchemy, iii. 220. 29-31: seems to believe in witches, i. 382. 33-5: disliked a beard, i. 292. 16-23: had not much beard, iii. 129. 14: his 'beardless years' (1592), i. 195. 7: refers to himself as a 'stripling', iii. 213. 4: his motto, iii. 123. 20-2: did not call himself 'gentleman' on title-pages, i. 312. 1-2: his ill-health, i. 322.16; 326. 26; v. 22: his poverty, i. 157. 9-12; 158. 15, &c.; 303. 23; 374. 35; iii. 29. 25-30; 30-28-9; 31. 5-6; 155. 20-1: he was never quite poverty-stricken, i. 303. 12-15; 322. 26-30: his patrons, ? Sir C. Blount, v. 16-17: 'my Lord,' (?who) i. 153. 22; 329. 27: (possibly Whitgift) v. 19-21; Sir G. Carey, i. 374. 35-6; v. 21-2; Sir R. Williams, iii. 108. 3-5; an honourable knight (in 1596) iii. 76. 35-77-7.

3. The Harveys and Nashe:

account of the quarrel, v. 65-110: Nashe's account of it, i. 262. 2, &c.: he was attacked without provocation by R. Harvey, i. 269. 2; iii. 130. 20-9: end compared to Martin, i. 197. 15-16; 269. 4: never attacked G. Harvey before *Strange News*,

- i. 268. 34, &c.: was indifferently persuaded of him at Cambridge, i. 269.16-17: Poised him, iii. 320. a8 (iii. 130. 30-1): proclaims open wars against the Harveys, i. 298. 20: his attacks due to provocation and the incitement of others, ii. 12. 15-16: not procured by Lyly to write, iii. 130. 18-19: he asks pardon of Harvey, ii. 12. 13, &c.: blamed for not answering *Pierces Supererogation*, iii. 26. 5, &c.: will write comedies against Harvey, iii. 114. 9-22: will reply to the *Trimming*, iii. 153. 25: no profit to be made out of such writings, iii. 18. 23-5: his books and Harvey's prohibited, v. 34; 110. *See also* G. Harvey, § 3.
4. Writings:
 Nashe had written privately more than any other man of his age (1592), i- 320. 18-20; v. 17: had probably written for the stage, v. 17: hoped to write about players in Latin, i. 215. 28-34: his best studies devoted to the Careys, ii. 10. 22-4: intended to devote a complete history to Lady Carey, ii. 10. 29-31: would write a work on government, ii. 79. 22-3: would give up satire, ii. 12. 4, &c.: had written against gluttony, ii. 147. 32-3: wrote 'toys for private gentlemen', iii. 26. 12-13; and wanton trifles when in straits for money, ii. 13. 2-4; iii. 30. 34, &c.; 129-33-7: never printed rime save the verses in *Pierce Penilesse*, i. 318. 24: does not call himself a poet though he sometimes speaks English, ii. 201. 31, &c.: is accused of imitating Tarlton, i. 304. 22-305. 6: did not imitate Greene, Tarlton, or Lyly, i. 319. 1-12; iii. 132. 16, &c.: never borrowed from the *Flores Poetarum*, i. 315. 28-9: followed foreign writers, i. 320. 32-3: wished to imitate Aretino, iii. 152. 7-9: criticism of his puffed-up style, ii. 183. 22-36: his verbs in-ize, and compounds, ii. 183. 24-7; 184. i, &c.; (*see lists in* v. 102-3): his long senterftes, iii. 174. 12-13: many of his words attacked by Harvey, v. 93-4: refers to his two prefaces, i. 318. 30: works forthcoming in 1593, ii. 13. 7-10: his *Alphabet of Idiots*, i. 262. 15: list of copies of the early editions of his works in some of the chief libraries, v. 204-7: modern re-prints, v. 157-9.
- See the names of his various works.*
- Nashe, Thomas, butler of Pembroke Hall, *see* N., T.
- Nashe, William, v. 3-5; iii. 127. 26: brought up two scholars at Cambridge, iii. 127. 32-3: his status at Lowestoft, v. 3, note 5: rector of West Harling, and death, v. 5.
- Nashes, gentility of the, i. 311. 30-4: of Heiefordshire, iii. 205. 8-9; v. 3. *Nashe's Lenten Stuff*, *see* *Lenten*.
- Natalis Comes, iii. 185. 2-3.
- nations, characteristics of, i. 82. 1-6.
- natural, *sb., fool*, i. 23. 14.
- natural (son), *not adopted*, ii. 18. 4.
- natura paucis contenta, iii. 243. 300.
- Nature, called 'Dame' in England but 'Madona' in Spain and Italy, i. 200. 9 inarg.
- naught seek, naught have, iii. 261. 868.
- naulum, Charon's, iii. 34. 12.
- ne, *nor*, i. 17. 15; iii. 288. 1740.
- Neapolitans, are bloody-minded, ii. 298. 17-21.
- Neapolitan shrug, to give one the, ii. 298. 20.
- near: 'as near to one as one's skin,' i. 330. 16: 'to go near to . . .', i. 330-34: 'to come nearer to one,' *close with*, iii. 260. 856; *353. 2: 'near driven,' ii. 218. 22; 346. 170.
- neare, *ne'er*, *iii. 355. 7; '36a. 36.
- nearer, *see* near.
- Nebuchadnezzar, his ambition, (Nab-) ii. 82. 9: *see* Nabuchodonozar.
- neck, affected carriage of the, i. 361. 19: 'to slip one's neck out of the collar,' ii. 214. 21: *see* heel.
- neckercher, ii. 300. 26.
- neck verse, ii. 259. 29; iii. 11. 7; 315-30.
- nectarize, ii. 113. 20.
- Ned, or Ned Fool, *Van actor in 'Summer's Last Will'*, iii. 233. 8; 258. 783; 269. 1119-20.
- Ned, great, ?a bear, i. 281. 8.
- need, for a, *at need*, i. 199. 10; 'iii. 351-14.

- needle-quicken^g, *spurring like a needle*, ii. 273. 7.
 Needles, The, i. 374. 15.
 needly, *necessarily*, i. 316.30.
 neeze, *sneeze*, iii. 192. 23 : *neezing*, ii. 47-18.
 Nefrach, a spirit, i. 231.1.
 † negotiation, i. 316. 19.
 negroes kindle fire by rubbing sticks together, iii. 30. 13-14.
 nemo sapit omnibus horis, iii. 293. 1916.
 neoteric, iii. 14.12.
 Nero, born feet foremost, i. 37. I : called himself an artificer, ii. 249. 12-13 : his feastings, iii. 285. 1660-1.
 nest, 'struck dead in the,' ii. 268. 10.
 Nestor, his eloquence, iii. 184. 35 : mentioned, ii. 246. 34: *see* Ulysses.
 ne sutor ultra crepidam, i. 21. 18.
 net, 'to fish before the —,' iii. 223. 31 : 'all is fish that comes to the —,' iii. 223. 31-2 : *'to dance in a —,' iii. 365. 21-2.
 netbraider, iii. 169. 27.
 never so, ii. 91. 23 ; 142.13; 169. 34 ; et freq.
 nevet (neulette), *newt*, ii. 70. 35.
 New., the souter, iii. 351. 3.
 New., the broom-seller, iii. 363. 30.
 Newcastle, iii. 169. 22.
 newfangle, *sb.*, i. 44. 20; ii. 141. 10; 313.13-14; iii. 316.6: *adj.*, *superl.* : newfanglest, iii. 179. 25 : -ed, *adj.*, iii. 26. 32; 30. 31; 31. 2 : -ness, iii. 31-5.
 new found, i. 23. 37; 43. 33.
 Newgate, is 'made a noun substantive,' i. 187. 32 : many diseases in, i. 216. 5: 'the widow's alms' at, i. 322. 4: the sheriffs tub at, iii. 286. 1678 : G. Harvey arrested and taken to, iii. 98. 29, &c.: the tap-house under Newgate, iii. 101. 7: 'up Newgate, up Holborn, &c.,' i. 301. 34 : referred to, i. 296. 8 ; 384. 27; iii. 74. 24.
 New herrings, new 1 *a street cry*, i. 192. 24.
 New Letter of Notable Contents, G. Harvey's, v. 174-5; iii 36. 6; 139. 29: date of composition and publication, v. 24-5 ; 96.103.
 Newman, Thomas, stationer, iii. 327. Newmarket Heath, highwaymen on, i. 161. i: mentioned, iii. 170. 1.
 News from Gravesend, attributed to Nashe, v. 140, note 3.
 News from Hell, *see* Dekker.
 newsmongery, i. 308. 16.
 Newton, Thomas, iii. 320. 28.
 Nicalao Maleuolo, *name for the devil*, i. 183. 17-18.
 nice, *precise, over particular, reluctant*, i. 164. i ; ii. 237. 32 ; 245. 14 ; iii. 159. 6 : *finnikin*, iii. 318. 17.
 Nichanor, iii. 360. 21.
 Nicholas, St., his church at Yarmouth, iii. 163. 23.
 Nichols, Henry, iii. 47. 28 ; 48. 9.
 nick, 'in the —,' ii. 321. 12 : 'upon the —,' iii. 42. 1-2 : 'at that —,' iii. 167. 26.
 nickname, i. 294. 32; iii. 52. 33.
 Nickneacave, *a humorous name*, iii. 151. 10.
 niece, ? *put for daughter*', ii. 394. 247.
 niggardise, ii. 162. 16; 266. 27: *as proper name*, i. 167. 11 ; ii. 306. 15.
 niggardliness, description of, i. 167. 11, &c.
 niggling, 1 *trifling* (N. E. D.), or ? = *higgling, bargaining*, iii. 156. 1.
 night, names given to it, i. 346. 1-2 : why created, i. 346. 3-5: the devil active during it, i. 347. 23, &c.; ii. 38. 31, &c.: why more terrible than day, i. 386. 1, &c.
 night-crow, iii. 315. 21.
 night-gear, ? 'night-cap', *drink at retiring*, i. 206. 3.
 nightingale sings with a thorn at her breast, ii. 275. 28-9.
 nightmare, i. 357. 3.
 nigrum theta, i. 6. 5 ; 9. 11; 308. 9.
 nihil pro nihilo, i. 286. 34: nihil violentum perpetuum, iii. 257. 764.
 nil assequitur qui omnia sequitur, i. 43. 26.
 nil dictum quod non dictum prius, iii. 313.16 : 'nil habeo praeter auditum,' iii. 74. 26.
 Nile, Aristotle unable to discover the sources of the, ii. 119. 1: its source unknown, iii. 250. 548.
 nimis curiosus in aliena republica, iii. 315- 22.
 nine score, 4'thou hast missed me nine score,' iii. 16. 31.
 Nine Worthies, The, *see* Worthies.

- ninny, iii. 84. 30.
 ninnyhammer, *fool, dolt*, i. 309. 29; iii. 151. 9.
 Niobe, i. 11. 33; iii. 217. 12: question about the children of, i. 47. 7-8.
 *nip, *sharp rebuke, gird*, i. 129. 12.
 nippitaty, *good ale*, i. 255. 11; iii. 268. 1093.
 nisi, the cause of contention at the Council of Basle, ii. 132. 34-5.
 nisi prius, a, i. 189. 7.
 nit, *sb., louse (properly egg of a louse)*, i. 349. 25; iii. 52. 8: *vb., to pick the nits out of*, iii. 14. 17.
 nittify, *vb., ? cut one's hair (lit. cleanse from nits)*, iii. 10. 27.
 nitty, *lousy*, i. 170. 2.
 Nizolius, his Ciceronian lexicon, ii. 251. 26-7.
 nobles, four, as wages, iii. 13. 25.
 *noddiship, *your, as a title*, iii. 376. 25-
 noddle, *head*, iii. 101. 18.
 'noddy, *a game*, iii. 374. 20.
 npdgscomb, *a simpleton*, i. 281. 25; iii. 79. 29.
 noiance, i. 231. 24.
 noint, *vb., anoint*, i. 181. 17; ii. 315. 35; iii. 252. 603.
 noise of musicians, iii. 247. 443 s. D.
 noli me tangere, i. 278. 17.
 † nomination, *name*, i. 150. 9.
 nominative hie asinus, ii. 218. 7-8.
 Nonacris, *Calisto*, i. 16. 20.
 nonage, iii. 204. 11.
 non causam pro causa, i. 293. 17.
 nonce, for the, *for the special purpose*, ii. 327. 17; 284. 12; 347. 206; iii. 169. 25: ? iii. 37. 25.
 none, *own*, iii. 281. 1517.
 non est inventus, ii. 315. 18; iii. 118. 18; 188. 9.
 non novi daemonem, i. 162. 29.
 non placet, i. 261. 14; iii. 42. 21.
 non plus, *stuck, unable to proceed*, i. 324. 6; iii. 107. 2; 236. 99; 290. 1820.
 fnon-proficiency, iii. 15. 34.
 non proficient, i. 302. 8.
 *non-resident, i. 122. 34; 123. 17.
 non-suit, *vb., ii. 102. 22: joking on 'suit' of clothes*, iii. 138. 14.
 no point, i. 278. 27.
 Norris, Sir John, i. 291. 25.
 norse, *nurse, dog-fish or shark*, iii. 202. 33-
 North, the Prince of the, i. 163. 18.
 Northampton, a Puritan funeral at, iii. 344. 23-30: Earl of, *see* Howard.
 northern (Northren) carriers, the great number of, i. 385. 28-9: northern cloth, to shrink like, i. 384. 2: *see* English language.
 Norton, the Martinist press at, v. 189.
 Norwich, founded by Gurguntus, iii. 156. 24-5: dependent on Yarmouth, iii. 156. 24-7: pays a tribute of herring pies to the Lord of Caistor, iii. 222. 31, &c.: Queen Elizabeth's visit to, iii. 169. 23-5: a cobbler who preached at, iii. 372. 13-18.
 Norwicher, iii. 211. 23.
 nos-da diu catawhy, iii. 17. 24.
 nose, itching of the, i. 358. 15: bleeding at the, unlucky, i. 358. 22-3: 'to bite off a man's nose,' iii. 200. 20: 'to have a thing in the nose,' iii. 29. 34: '*' to stand on one's nose,' i. 80. 30: 'he that wipes his nose and hath it not...', i. 181. 28 marg.; iii. 387. 28: a book or ballad about noses, *see* Elderton: *see* peaze.
 nose-cloth, iii. 321. 26.
 nosewise, v. 196.
 nostrills, *nostrils*, iii. 313. 33.
 nosti manum et stilum, i. 298. 10; iii. 80. 17.
 notandum est, iii. 93. 8.
 notary, *sb., recounter, describer*, i. 23. 6.
 note, ? *tune*, iii. 133. 18.
 note-books, Nashe's use of, iii. 175. 34; v. 112.
 nothing, book in praise of, iii. 177. 19-20; 278. 1410: man comes from nothing and brings himself back to nothing, iii. 241. 256-9.
 nothing, *adv., not at all*, i. 164. 1.
 not only but also, iii. 11. 11-12: — but exceedingly, i. 294. 4.
 † notoriety, i. 316. 19.
 Nott, Dr., iii. 14. 9.
 nought worth, *adj., worthless*, i. 30. 31.
 noun substantive, what can be seen, felt, &c., ii. 119. 24-5; ii. 70. 22-3: Newgate made one, i. 187. 32.
 novel (wits), ? *young, or fond of novelty*, iii. 271. 1196.
 † novelet, i. 316. 18.
 novelty, love of, i. 43. 27-31.
 noverint, plodder at, i. 240. 3: trade of—, iii. 315-27.

- noverint-maker, *scrivener*, i. 341. 31.
 novice, *sb.*, *prentice*, iii. 97. 2 : ?*child actor*, iii. 234. 34 : *adj.*, ii. 94. 29.
 novum, *a dicing game*, ii. 207. 5.
 now adaies, i. 18. 8, 12.
 noyance, i. 231. 24.
 nulla est magna scientia absque mixtura dementiae, iii. 265. 992-3.
 fnullity, iii. 47. 27-32; 48. 2. 5.
 Numa Pompilius, his books of magic, i- 350. 17 : professed to confer with Egeria, ii. 117. 28-31; iii. 111. 35.
 number, 'the numbers of my ruth,' ii. 377. 14.
 numbrous, *numerous*, iiii. 163. 15.
 numerus rhetoricus, iii. 66. 26.
 Numps, *Humphrey* i iii. 147. 3.
 nunc dimittis, to give a man his, ii. 266. 33.
 nunchings, *nuncheon*, *light refreshment*, i. 209. 22 marg.
 nunnery, *put for* 'brothel,' ii. 152. 13.
 nunpareille, i. 317. 23.
 Nurse, The, *character in* 'Dido', ii. 385- 313, &c.
 nurse (fish), *see* *norse*.
 nurse-clout, *swaddling-clothes*, iii. 15. 30-
 nursing-mother, *fostermother*, ii. 134. 32.
 nut, won with a, note on i. 15. 23.
 nut-shell, the *Iliad m* a, iii. 54.17.
 nux, mulier, asinus . . ., iii. 75. 29-30.
 nuzzle, *vb.*, (nusling) ii. 284. 19.
 oak, within a mile of an, i. 57. 14.
 oar, 'to put one's oar in another man's boat,' i. 21. 16-17.
 oary, *adj.*, iii. 202. 20.
 oats, wild, iii. 282. 1548.
 obdurate, *vb.*, *harden*, ii. 74. 11 ; 392. 187: -ation, ii. 20. 24.
 obit, ? *obsequies*, ii. 55. 4.
 obiter, i. 213. 30.
 object, *sb.*, the object of their obduration,' ii. 20. 23-4.
 object, *vb. trans.*, ii. 138. 25.
 oblation, *offering*, ii. 9. 12; 49. 1; 248. 20: -er, ii. 51. 36.
 obligation, *contract*, *bond*, i. 159. 2; ii 325- 32; 336. 15.
 'obliquity, i. 81. 1.
 oblivion, *omission*, i. 244. 31.
 oblivionize, ii. 54. 5.
 obloquy, i. 45. 12 ; ii. 128. 32.
 obsequies, ? *death*, iii. 106. 33.
 obsequiously, ii. 106. 24.
 observant, *sb.*, *observer (of a law)*, ii. 170. 5: *adj.*, *respectful*, *attentive*, i. 375-6-
 Observants, Friar, *a branch of the Franciscan order*, iii. 225. 6.
 obsolete, ? *out of date*, (*obsolete*) iii. 13- 12.
 Obsopaeus, Vincentius, his *Ars Bibendi*, i. 207.6-7; iii. 37. 8; 177. 4; 277. 1406.
 † occasionet, iii. 44. 5.
 occasions, *business*, ii. 243. i; 303.12.
 Ochino, Bernardino, i. 74. 28.
 ochreman, i. 180. 29.
 ockamie, *occamy*, *a silver-coloured alloy*, iii. 83. 14; 192. 11.
 Octonarium of Ramus, the, i. 272. 25-6.
 odd, 'and odd hundred,' ii. 113. 29.
 odds, to be at, i. 280. 26.
 Odyssey, *The*, (*Odissea*) i. 243. 9; (*Odissaa*) iii. 27. 2.
 † oeconomy, iii. 45. 21: † -ies, iii. 46. 29.
 Oedipus, i. 64. 3; ii. 293. 10.
 o'ergo, *surmount*, *pass by*, *or through*, ii. 346. 148.
 of, *off*, i. 242. 10; ii. 10. 3, 7 ; 62. 9; et freq. (*more than 20 times*): on, i. 189. 15, 16; 306. 17; also in 'of purpose', iii. 77. 23, and similar phrases: in respect of being, for (*N.E.D. s.v. 24a*), iii. 106.35; 263. 948; (? iii. 240. 219) : in the form of (*24 b*), iii. 209. 32.
 off, *of*, i. 260. 7; 329. 5; ii. 208. 16; 246. 34; 267. 19; 313. 27; iii. 200. 36; *370-35-
 offals, *leavings*, ii. 278. 28.
 office, out of, *fig.*, ii. 322. 31.
 'Oh, my love, ah, my love', *words of a song*, iii. 332. 3-4 (*see Addenda*).
 oil, oil of angels, ii. 156.10: *see* *scorpions*, *tartary*.
 okerman, *see* *ochreman*.
 Olave's, Saint, note on iii. 166. 32-3.
 old, *intensive use*, iii. 51. 2; 81. 22; 113. 27: 'old excellent,' ii. 327. 7-8: 'old said' (*adage*), iii. 313. 24.
 old-wives' tale, i. 384. 5 : — fable, ii. 78- 33-
 Oldys, W., his notes on Nashe, v. 155-7-
 olet Atticum, iii. 311.13: olethircum, i. 273. 20.
 Oliver, Sweet, iii. 225.18-19.

Olympiad, four years, *ill.* 85. I; 275. 1312.

Olympic, *iii.* 217. 28: † 'Davids sweetnes olimpique,' *i.* 316. 13: -ly, *iii.* 186. 18.

O man in desperation, a ballad and tune, *i.* 265. 18-19; *iii.* 260. 865.

omega fist (i.e. handwriting), *iii.* 60. 19.

ominate, *vb.*, *conjecture*, *ii.* 172. 24; *iii.* 149. 24.

omit (an opportunity), *let slip*, *ii.* 313. 7.

omne ignotum pro magnifico, *i.* 210. 4-5.

omnia mea mecum porto, *iii.* 243. 311.

† omnidexterity, *iii.* 44. 3.

omnigatherum, *iii.* 32. 30.

† omniscian, *iii.* 45. 22; 46. 18.

† omniscious, *iii.* 16. 6.

† omnisufficiency, *iii.* 16. 16.

† omnisufficient, *iii.* 16. 7.

on, 'on hunting,' *a-hunting*, *ii.* 253. 24: *of*, **iii.* 342. 2.

once, 'this (that) is once,' *once for all*, *iii.* 23. 22; 57. 15; 128. 7; 209. 25.

one, own, *see* own.

onion-skinned jackets, *i.* 166. 12.

only, *especial*, *chief*, *i.* 328. 3; *ii.* 125. 11; 174. 19; 181. 3; *iii.* 57. 1.

ons, *ones*, *i.* 184. 7.

oos, *pl. of the letter o*, *iii.* 44. 31.

oous, *see* ooze.

Oo yes, *see* O yes.

ooyessed, *see* oyessed.

ooze (oous), *slime*, *mud*, *ii.* 36. 23: ? *surf*, *iii.* 186. 13.

ope, *adj.*, *open*, *ii.* 47. 29; 62. 9, 10; 72. 7; 118. 25; 165. 7; *iii.* 156. 8; 283. 1598.

*open-mouth, ? *a person able to preach*, *iii.* 372. 8.

Ophir circle, *golden circle*, *crown*, *iii.* 163. 28.

opinion, ? *sense*, *consciousness*, *i.* 223. 28.

opinionate, *vb.*, *consider*, *iii.* 157. 23.

opponents and respondents, *ii.* 250. 23.

oppose, *expose*, *i.* 210. 28; 'iii. 352. 25; cf. *iii.* 315. 10 f. n.

oppress, *overwhelm*, *ii.* 169. 14: *overcome* (with a perfume), *iii.* 66. 20.

opprobry, *i.* 300. 6; *iii.* 85. 30.

oppugn, *vb.*, *oppose*, *i.* 36. 7; (45. 18); 212. 2; *ii.* 52. 13; 170. 10; *iii.* 119. 12.

Ops, *iii.* 198. 28.

opus and usus, *i.* 161. 5.

oraculize, *to regard as oracular*, *ii.* 122. 30.

orange-tawny, *ii.* 274. 26.

orator, bounden, *i.* 333. 21: daily —, *i.* 255. 16.

oratorial, *i.* 257. 5.

Oratorship of Cambridge University, G. Harvey's candidature for, *see* Harvey.

orb, the eighth, *iii.* 82. 31.

order, *custom*, *procedure*, *ii.* 107. 34; 290. 27: 'after this order,' *iii.* 268.

1092: 'to take order for a thing,' *arrange for it*, *ii.* 344. 113: 'to take another order,' *change one's course of action*, *ii.* 366. 181; *iii.* 30. 18-19:

'to take orders,' *be ordained*, *i.* an. 2.

orderly (ironical use), **iii.* 363. 15; *370. 23.

ordinance, *ordnance*, *cannon*, *i.* 262. 11; 380. 32; *ii.* 241. 4; *iii.* 165. 1; (ordnance) 209. 14.

ordinary, *dining establishment*, 'the eighteen pence ordinary,' *i.* 170. 9:

'the pease porridge —,' *iii.* 324. 5: *dining chamber*, *iii.* 209. 16: *adv.*, *iii.* 72. 18; cf. extraordinary.

ore, *o'er*, *iii.* 99. 1.

oregone, *see* o'ergo.

oreloope, *see* orlop.

organical, *i.* 354. 22.

organs played by water, *ii.* 282. 10-21.

orient, *bright*, *ii.* 139. 2; *iii.* 176. 3.

orificial, *ii.* 248. 10.

Origen, on getting rid of devils, *i.* 238. 1-4: St. Jerome and, *i.* 113. 20-2; 121. 16-17.

original, *sb.*, *ii.* 97. 14.

Orion, *character in 'Summer's Last Will'*, *iii.* 253. 629, 635, &c.

Orleans, wine of, *ii.* 300. 17.

orlop (of a ship), *ii.* 303. 29.

orphans, injustice done to, note on *ii.* 158. 34.

Orpheus, wrote in A. M. 2700, *iii.* 28. 5: torn to pieces by w; nen, *i.* 16. 22; *ii.* 156. 22-5: On, 'eus and the Hebrus, **iii.** 250. 5 his return to earth, *iii.* 331. entioned, *iii.* 274. 1282. **light!**

orthodoxal, 111 j. 37: 'orthographizr ruct, or ? initiate, *iii.* 15. 23. aegran?'

Orwell, W3-14. *iii.* 299.

- Orwin, Thomas, printer, (T. O.) iii. 300.
- Orwin, Widow, printer, ii. 339.
- os foetidum, *a name givento the Devil*, i. 189. i; (cf. iii. 277. 1386).
- osprey, its dim sight, 'ospray eyes,' ii. 9. 22.
- Ossa and Pelion, ii. 236. 2.
- ostentive, iii. 175. i.
- ostlers, nib horses' teeth with tallow, iii. 391. 30-1.
- ostrich, eats iron, ii. 372. 5-9; 273. 12: has a goad or spur under the wings, ii. 272. 19-20: is 'burning-sighted', the female hatches its eggs by staring at them, ii. 273. 3-5.
- ostry press, ? *cupboard at an inn, or ostler's cupboard*, iii. 74. 17.
- other, *others*, i. 199. 23; ii. 273. 10; 378. 34; 297- 11; (iii. 172- 13); 'other three,' *three others*, i. 209. 15: 'of all other,' i. 205. 24; ii. 128. 17-18; 131. 10, ii; 308. 15; cf. rest: 'the other pint,' ii. 185. 13; cf. ii. 212. 23, *and use of 'the other' at ii. 3"- 19*;
- otherwhile, *now and then, sometimes*, i. 356. 30; ii. 370. 299; iii. 46. 34; 94. 27; 181. 13; 182. 16; 314. 9; 316. 18; 322. 30.
- otherwise like, ?, iii. 51. 19-20.
- Ottoman, *sb., Turk*, iii. 192. 21.
- ouch, *buckle, brooch*, i. 18. ii; iii. 187. 18.
- ought, *owed*, iii. 97. 23.
- ugly, *ugly*, iii. 254. 654.
- ounce box, i. 168. i.
- out-barn, iii. 96. 17-18.
- outbrave, i. 175. 19; iii. 311. 28.
- out-brother, *a non-resident member of a fraternity*, i. 255. note, 1. 10; iii. 155. 8: -brotherhood, ii. 216. 30; iii. 88. 36: "-countenance, iii. 383. 34: -crow, iii. 170. 4: -dweller, ii. 228. 8: -face, i. 160. 23; 174. 28; 241. 22; et freq.: -facer, iii. 119. 15: -go, *excel*, i. 211. 7.
- outlandish *foreign*, i. 201. 29; 202. 5; 361. 15; , 142. 19-20; 328. 8; iii. 186. ii: *reigner*, iii. 158. 24.
- outlay, ? to o' nt with something displayed, ii.,
- outrage, *vb., d violent*, if. 235.
- 16: " -ions, *exces iusuat*, i. 383.
- X: -ly, ii. 337.
- ontroads and inroad, "54.18-19.
- out-shift, *outskirts of a town*, i. 204. 24; 364. 33.
- out-shoulder, *vb.*, ii. 84. 2: -start, *vb.*, *outrun*, ii. 91. 35: -throat, *vb.*, *cry louder than*, ii. 57. 8.
- outward (war), ii. 132. 8: (payment), iii. 174. 31.
- outwell, *vb.*, *pour forth*, iii. 331. 15.
- outyard, iii. 287. 1715.
- ouzzled, ?, iii. 38. 33.
- oven up, *vb.*, iii. 137. 6.
- over and above, iii. 23. i.
- over-Atlas, ii. 117. 12: -bandy, i. 190. 27: -bar, *bar over*, iii. 280. 1504: -barring, iii. 282. 1555: -bear, *put down, overpower*, i. 276. 27: -black, ii. 61. 31: -blown, *passed over*, i. 214. 29: -cloud, ii. 77. 14: -cloy, ii. 368. 238; iii. 185. 8; 312. i; 313. 30: -come (business), *finish, get rid of*, iii. 108. 6-7: -crow, i. 262. 7: -cull, ?, i. 308. 22: -dredge, *powder*, i. 349. 25: -dreep, *overhang*, i. 243. 24: -eye, *observe*, ii. 171. 16: -gild, *vb.*, ii. 136. 15-16; 145. ii; (over-guylded) i. 213. 21: -gorge, iii. 91. 34: -joyed, *transported with joy*, i. 375- 4.
- overlavish, *adj.*, iii. 183. 35.
- overladen, *overladen*, ii. 105. 34; iii. 285. 1651.
- over-look, -*watch*, i. 186. 26: -peer, *look down upon*, ii. 121. 15; iii. 170. 3: -plead, ? *overcome by pleading an excuse or reason*, ii. 303. 12.
- over-plus, ii. 90. 21; iii. 134. 6; 171. 25.
- overquell, i. 351. 34.
- over-racked (absonism), i. 316. 21; iii. 314. ii.
- Overs, Life of John*, possible reminiscence of *Unf. Trav.* in, note on ii. 306. 10-12.
- over-see, *peruse*, iii. 314. 6-7.
- overseen, *imprudent, illadvised*, i. 299. 8.
- oversight, *carelessness*, ii. 395. 269.
- overskip, *vb.*, i. 262. 15-16; iii. 58. 1.
- overslip, *vb.*, *allow to pass*, i. 201. 31; 222. 12; 268. 30; if. 24. 6; 203. 4; Ui. 86. 35; 110. 3; 159-5.
- overspreading, *sb.*, fi. 149. 4.
- overthwart, *crossways*, iii. 28. 20; 174- 30; *C75. 6. 10: *captious, unfriendly*, i. 286. 23.
- overtopped, *top-heavy*, ii. 47. 35.

- over-tongued, iii. 91. 14.
overture, ? *discovery*, or *overthrow*, i. 102. 16: ? *overthrow*, ii. 60. 5 f. n. (possibly not a misprint).
overturning (of libraries), *ransacking*, iii. 70. 5.
over-violent, ii. 375. 13.
over-weaponed, i. 282. 27-8.
'overweening, *sb.*, i. 134. 3.
overwhart, *vb.*, *obstruct*, *hinder*, ii. 132. 3: *adj.* or *adv.*, *cross-ways*, ii. 306. 32; iii. 93.31: *adj.*, *opposite (of place)*, iii. 161. 24-5.
overwharter, ? *opponent*, iii. 81. 24.
overwork, *persuade*, ii. 10. 34.
oves et boves, et reliqua pecora campi, i. 272. 21.
Ovid, refused to learn law, iii. 216. 9-10: the cause of his exile, i. 286. 10: his hook-nose, ii. 252. 16: inferior to P. Aretino, ii. 266. 12-14: exclaimed against poetry, iii. 278. 1440, &c.: could write well of winter, iii. 289.1790-1: his obscenity, i. 30. i: upholds whoredom, iii. 277.1398: his fable of Deucalion and Pyrrha, i. 28. 7-11: persons who steal from him, iii. 312. 23-4: Nashe proposes to insert an epistle to him in *Pierce Penilesse*, i. 153. 17: Nashe's borrowings from, v. 118; 133-4: cited byname, ii. 285. 8: quoted by name, i. 7.11; 10.33-5; 245.5; 375-27; ii. 299. 30-5; iii. 112. 37,&c.; 156. 17-18; 224. 4, 6: referred to, i. 89. 28; 180. 17-18; 193-3; 324-24: see Golding.
owl, cries that we must die, i. 386. 20-3; ii. 58. ii; cf. iii. 108. 22-6: on an ivy bush, ii. 274. a.
owl-light, *dusk or night*, iii. 195. 33.
OwTs Almanac, *The*, a work proposed by Pasquil, i. 60. 5-6; 74. 14.
own, 'of the own accord,' *ofits* —, ii. to. 9; 154. 3; 301. 3; (one) 'iii. 384. 10.
ox, tolls the bell at Woolwich and transforms himself to an old man, ii. 172. 12-15: ox with a pudding in its belly, ii. 180. 33: stuffed with a stag, a kid, &c., ii. 253.16-18.
Oxford, University of, time of commencement dinners at, iii. 159. 34-7: has 3,000 members, iii.f71. 37, &c.: mentioned, i. 302. aa; 310. ai; ii. 122. 35.
Oxford, Earl of, see Vere, E. de.
O yes, *oyez*, a call by a public crier, iii. 130. i; (Oo yes) 132. 32; 133.4.
oyessed (ooyessed), ppl., *cried out*, *celebrated*, iii. 155. 19.
oystermouthed, *close shut*, iii. 156. 9.
oysters from Austria, iii. 286. 1689: see Kentish oysters, Queenborough.
foyster whore phrase, iii. 136. 2-3.
oyster wife, i. 289. ai.
Pace, John, a jester, i. 153. 17; iii. lo. 12.
pacheco, *term of abuse*, iii. 13. 2.
Pacification, Bunny's treatise of, i. 327. 15.
pacificatory, *adv.*, ii. 12. 11.
pacified, *peaceful*, iii. 371. 16.
pack, *vb.*, *contrive*, *plot*, ii. 383. 274: 'to send one (be) packing,' ii. 218. ii; 315.18: "to pack underboard," i. 117. 33: 'packed up together,' ? *hanging loosely together*, ii. 280. ai.
pack-horse, *adj.*, ii. 127. 10.
packing, *plot*, *trick*, ii. 300. 2.
pack-needle, ii. 232. 23.
pack-prick, iii. 363. 3.
Packstonism, iii. 34. 32.
pack-thrid, *pack-thread*, iii. 117. 23-4.
Pactolus, i. 6. i; iii. 193. 27, 30.
pad, *toad*, "a pad in the straw," i. 123. 11-12: 'to spy a pad in,' iii. 284. 1629.
pad-pad, *the sound of a hesitating or shuffling walk*, ii. 303. 31.
Paeon, *Apollo*, ii. 373. 379.
Paeon, lo, R. Harvey's, see *Ephe' tneron*.
paeonia, *peony*, good against devils, i. 238. 37.
Pag., see Pagit.
page's dress, ii. 337. ii, &c.
Pagit, Eusebius, i. 83. 19 (see *Ad-denda*); 85.25-9; iii. 347.18; 350. 13; 362.9.
pagled, *big with child*, iii. 199. 31.
painful, *laborious*, i. 160. 5; ? 208.26.
painted cloth, iii. 177. 27: *'the man 'behind the painted cloth,' iii. 357.34.
painting of the fece, i. 18. 16; 180. 26, &c.
pair (of stairs), *flight*, i. 167. 32; ii. 291' 13; iii. 66.37: (of cards), *pack*, i. 18. 19.
Palaemon, the grammarian, his vanity, iii. 119.13-14.

- Palamed, ii. 221. 33.
 Palamede (Pall-) don pedro de linge,
 iii. 182. 24-5.
 palatine, *sb.*, ii. 82. 20.
 Palermo razor, iii. 9. 18.
 pall, *vb.*, to become flat or stale, iii.
 98.5.
 pallas, iii. lai. 29; 256. 718.
 pallet (moth's), head, iii. 42. 34.
 palliard, iii. 53. 16.
 palm, bear, win credit, iii. 188. 30.
 palma Christi, ? *certain species of orchis*,
 or the castor-oil plant, good against
 devils, i. 238. 28.
 palmer, Sepulchre, iii. 192. 19.
 Palmerin of England, the herring
 called, iii. 199. 34.
 palmistry, i. 370. 14-33.
 palpable, evident, i. 269. 13 : *seeming*
real (of dreams), i. 383. 6: ? , i. 198.
 13-14.
 palpably, *loopenly*, i. 297.35; iii. 97, 26.
 palpabriz, feel, ii. 115. 34.
 paltr, *trifler*, iii. 159. 15.
 'paltripolitan, note on iii. 348. 2-3.
 'paltry, *sb.*, trash, i. 303. i.
 'pamper, *indulge*, (pampred) i. 75. 7.
 Pamphilus, iii. 109. 8.
 Pamphlagonian, *adj.*, iii. 90. 4.
 pamphlet, threepenny, iii. 68. 6-7.
 pamphletary, *adj.*, iii. 278. 1413.
 Pan, and Midas, iii. 329. 10-11.
 pan (of a tobacco pipe), iii. 134. 27.
 panachaea, iii. 176. 33 (*see Addenda*);
 107. 6.
 panado, iii. 177. 12.
 Pancarola, *see* Panigarola.
 Pancrudge, *St. Pancras*, the super-
 intendent of, iii. 10. 26: Pancrudge
 Church, iii. 392. 24; note on iii. 10.
 26 : other mentions, i. 204. 19 ; iii.
 214. 24; 341. 9; 364. 28.
 pander, qualifications of a, ii. 259.
 34, &c.: *see* Pandora.
 Pandora, iii. 61. 14-15: the word
 'pander' derived from, iii. 121. 6.
 paned, 'side paned hose', ii. 227. 15.
 fpanegericall orations, iii. 52. 18-19.
 paniered (pannyerd) *ppl.*, ? , iii. 124.
 33.
 Panigarola, Francesco, iii. 65. 24.
 panim, *pagan*, *fig.*, i. 296. ii.
 pan-pudding, *adj.*, *fig.*, i. 326. 24.
 Pantaleon, H., i. 272. 30.
 pantaloons (in Ital. drama), i. 215. 10.
 Pantheon, iii. 105. 18.
 panther, smells sweet to beasts, i. 21.
 11: hides his head when seeking for
 prey, ii. 117. 19; 284. 26-7: eats
 human excrements, iii. 108. 33-4;
 314. 25-9: 'panther-spotted', ii. 52.
 20-1.
 pantofle, high-heeled chopin, i. 266.
 8; ii. 207. 14; 259.8; iii. 72. 3;
 80. 24: with paper soles, iii. 72. 2 : an
 oath on a pantofle, ii. 207. 32 ; 209.
 25-6 : 'short-heeled pantofles', iii.
 356. 37-
 paper buckler, i. 262.17-18.
 paper-dragon, a kind of kite, iii. 117.
 23-
 paper-stainer, iii. 29. 27.
 Pap-hatchet, *see* *Pap with a Hatchet*.
 Paphlagonian, note on iii. 90. 4.
 Paphos, a place where no rain falls in,
 ii. 90. 9 : 'the pleasures of —', iii.
 333-19-
Pap with a Hatchet, i. 115. 19-21 ;
 iii. 347. 23; v. 50; 52 : the author
 of (sometimes called 'Pap-hatchet')
 is a little fellow but witty, i. 300.
 32-3 : he was attacked by R. Harvey,
 i. 270. 21; 271. 12 : will answer, i.
 198. 29-30: his reference to G.
 Harvey, and incensing the E. of
 Oxford against him, i. 300. 30-2 ;
 note on i. 295. 27-8: G. Harvey's
 tractate of Pap-hatchet, iii. 62. 3-5 :
 probable allusion to the author of
Pap, i. 100. i.
 'parabolano, iii. 342. 16.
 Paracelsian, metal-brewing, i. 366.11:
adj., ? *bombastic*, iii. 15. 35.
 Paracelsus, his 'spirit of the buttery
 (i.e. his familiar) and spirits of
 minerals', ii. 230. 9-10: mentioned,
 iii. 51.34, &c.
 paradise at Hampton Court, ? *name of*
a room, ii. 244. 15.
 paradised, *ppl.*, placed in paradise, ii.
 242. 8.
 paradox, a tenet contrary to the re-
 ceived opinion, ii. 122. 6 ; iii. 94-29:
 -ism, iii. 67. 5.
 paradoxes of poverty, imprisonment,
 death, &c., &c., iii. 176. 27-32 : cf.
 praise.
 paradoxism, ii. 115. 29.
 paralogize, *vb.*, reason, iii. 167. 10.
 paralytic, oc term of abuse, iii. 29.
 30-
 par-anters, without all, iii. 75. i.

- †paranymph, *advocate, spokesman*, iii. U5-27.
- paraphrastical, iii. 5. 27: -ly, ii. 255. 17-
- parboil, *Ito boil partially, to render sodden in appearance*, i. 190. 12-13 ; 197. 17 ; (perboile)i. 353. 23; (per-boyld) ii. 76. 5 ; 150. 2.
- parbreak, vomit, i. 324. 17.
- parcel, park, ii. 238. 31.
- parenthesis, *digression*, i. 241. 10; 375. 16; iii. 60. 9; 293. 1914: *pair of brackets*, i. 167. 26.
- parhapes, *perhaps*, i. 163. 15.
- parings of a pair of false dice, ii. 217. 25 : parings of the nails saved by misers, note on i. 167. 17.
- Paris and Menelans, i. 19. 13.
- Paris Garden, i. 83. 5; 281. 6; ii. 310. 7 : the pony at, iii. 104. 6.
- parish churches, 52,000 in England and Wales, iii. 371. 35-6.
- parley, *language, talk*, iii. 188. 24.
- *parliament, *vb.*, iii. 345. 8.
- parliament of noses, Elderton's, ? *subject of a ballad*, i. 256. 19.
- Parliament tune of a pot of ale and nutmegs and ginger, iii. 133.17-18.
- *parlour-preacher, i. 77. 15.
- Parma, the Prince of, Alexander Farnese, i. 289. 28: his companion, i. 203. 5.
- parmesan cheese (Parmasen, -in), iii. 14. 25 ; 179. 15.
- parriall, *pair-royal, three*, i. 271. 22.
- parricide, Roman punishment of, ii. 277. 17-18.
- parrot, *vb.*, ? *reiterate*, iii. 116. 16.
- parson who knew no Latin, tale of a, i. 25-3-4; 325-10-13-
- Parsons, R., his *Book of Christian Exercise (The Resolution)*, ii. 121. 30-
- part, *party, side*, *iii. 370. 17: 'to take in good part,' ii. 40. 26 ; 'in part or in whole,' iii. 220. 12 ; *386. 16-17: 'three parts and a half,' ii. 102. 20 : 'more by six (200) parts,' iii. 36. 33; 73. 20: ',', parts, *qualities, abilities*, i. 8. 22; ?154. 32; 158. 18.
- partake, *vb. trans.*, 'partake with me the cause,' *tell me the reason*, ii. 376. 62: *intr.*, 'partake in,' *to go shares in*, ii. 41. 23 : partake with, *takepart with*, iii. 128. 24.
- partaker, *adherent, partisan*, i. 322. 33.
- Parthenophil and Parthenope*, B. Barnes's, iii. 89. 32-4 ; 103. 16; 105. 1-2 : a passage criticized by Nashe, iii. 103. 30, &c.
- Parthians, fight flying away, iii. 235. 70-1.
- partial-eyed, *unfair*, i. 306. 12.
- participate, *vb. trans.*, *share*, i. 171. 33; 210. 29; 352. 32: *intr.*, 'participate with,' *have some share in*, *i. 84. 13: *take part with*, i. 352. 25.
- particular, *sb.*, iii. 149. 5 ; 216. i : *adv.*, *in detail*, iii. 277. 1390: -ity, *detail, particular*, ii. 49. 5 ; 95. 23 : -ize, iii. 132. 3.
- parting blow, i. 241. 11-12; ii. 256. 29-30; iii. 257. 772.
- partlet, *neckerchief, collar*, ii. 300. 26.
- parturient, iii. 186. 19.
- party, make a sound, *make a good defence*, iii. 203. 16.
- pash, *smash, crush*, i. 322.18; ii. 289. 13-
- pashing (showers), *driving, dashing*, i. 28. 32 ; ii. 47. 30.
- Pasiphae, i. 12. i ; 16. 19.
- Pasquil (the statue so called), note on i. 57.4; 72.2-21.
- Pasquil (pseudonym of the author of the *Countercuff*, &c.), educated by John Jewel, i. 121. 31, &c.: a host of Pasquils will attack Martin, iii. 350. 3-4: referred to, i. 270. 21 : his proposed anti-Martinist works, a commentary on Martin Junior's Epilogue, i. 64.10-13 ; and see *Lives of the Saints, May-game of Martinism, OwVs Almanac*.
- pasquil, *pasquillade*, iii. 315. 2 : on a Pope (? Clement VIII), i. 187. 5-7.
- Pasquil Tracts, the printer of the, i. 55-6; note on 57. 14: authorship of the, v. 52-3; 55-8.
- Pasquin and Marphoreus, iii. 347. 21.
- pass, *vb.*, *care*, ii. 99. 33 ; iii. 10. 32: 'better to pass,' i. 160. 10-11.
- passado (? *pseudo-Span.*), way, *passage*, iii. 209. 16.
- pass and repass, *i. 100. 10: see hey pass.
- passant, arms, ii. 227. 30; 228. 2.
- passing, *excellent*, i. 31. 18.
- passion, *sb.*, ? *disaster suffered*, i. 185. 17: *a passionate poem*, ii. 262. 20.

- passionative-ambitious, ii. 60. 18.
 passport, iii. 31. 35 : *certificate*, iii. 7. 31.
 pastance, ?*food*, i. 376. 22.
 pastoral poems, iii. 323.1-7.
 pat (to hit), *adv.*, iii. 36. 23.
 patch, (on the face) ii. 300. 19 ; iii. 68. 6: *scrap*, ii. 207. 19 : *fool*, 'iii. 350. 14 ; '373-36; 'b^y P^{atch} and by piecemeal', ii. 246. 24-5.
 paten, *patent*, 'i. 99. 17 f. n.
 pater-noster, written in the compass of a penny, iii. 318. 14-5: witches' paternoster, i. 361. 32 : 'every pater-noster while', i. 378. 29 ; ii. 289. 12.
 Paternoster Row, booksellers' shops in, 1.315-5-
 patience, *vb.*, ? *desist*, iii. 21. 13.
 patric, St., for Ireland, iii. 226. 16-17.
 patrons, niggardliness of, i. 159. 20, &c.; 241. 13, &c.; 361. 5 ; iii. 147. 20, &c.; 341. 14-19: from some Nashe had received only promises, '33^h 3-5 i examples of small rewards given by, i. 242. 12-15: see Nashe, § 2 (end).
 patronize, *protect*, *guard*, i. 6.19; 374. 31; iii. 157. 6.
 patterns, creeper on, iii. 213. 28-9.
 pattern, *vb.*, *parallel*, *equal*, iii. 374. 32.
 pattern for imitation, i. 211. 6-7: cf. Themistocles.
 patter-wallet, ? *beggar*, iii. 116.6.
 Paul, St., quoted from heathen authors, ii. 128. 22-3: 'Sir Paul', i. 57. 7: 'tanquam Paulus in cathedra', iii. 105. 16.
 Paulet, W., Marquis of Winchester, his *Idleness*, v. 194; ? iii. 277. 1408.
 Paulin, ? *a spirit*, iii. 95. 4.
 Paul's, St., London, the aisles of, iii. 102. 6; 172. 23-4: the steeple of, ii. 172. 33-4; iii. 31. 21 ; 260. 863: Duke Humphrey's tomb in, iii. 393. 14: advertisements on the doors of, i. 194. 27: confession in a white sheet in, iii. 393. 26-7: the dog whipper, i. 239. 25: a halfpenny paid for a seat in, iii. 244. 341-2 : plays at, their inhibition, iii. 46. 11 ; ? iii. 234. 36-7: a person who slid from the steeple of, iii. 64. 1-3: mentioned, iii. 381. 9.
 Paul's, St., at Rome, ii. 280. 20.
 Paul's Chain, St., i. 90.7; iii. 348. 17.
 Paul's Churchyard, St., allusions to it as the centre of the book trade, i. 153-29-30; 239-22; 256. 34; 278. 6; 343.13; ii. 186.20-1; iii. 14.32; 35.20569.30; 72.10-11; 109.19; 110. i; 113.2; 117.19; 130.27-8; 133. 2; 195. 20; 324. 31: Wolfe's house in, iii. 87. 8: Dexter's house in, iii. 88. 18 : is (1596) badly supplied with literature, iii. 30. 12: is the burial place of five parishes, iii. 87. 15.
 Paul's Cross, St., sermons at, i. 109. 24; 132. 12; ii. 121.33: R. Harvey preached against at, iii. 82. 33-5: a preacher inveighs against Lyly and Nashe, iii. 96. 3-7.
 paunch up, *swallow*, iii. 206. 28.
 Pausanias (of Sparta) and Simonides, story of, i. 32. 28-36.
 Pausanias, assassin of Philip of Macedon, ii. 109. i.
 Pausanias, author of the *Periegesis*, cited on a spirit Zazelus, i. 233. 17-20.
 paw, *hand*, ii. 357. 217.
 pawl, see pall.
 pay, 'keeps a family in pay,' *'Isupports a family*, iii. 179. 29 : 'bills to take up pay,' iii. 201. 29: see dead pay.
 payment, 'to go for payment, *be accepted as good*, 'i. 86. 8-9; '126. 10-1; 283. 23 ; ii. 152. 20; 'iii. 352. i ; cf. iii. 178. 15.
 peace, pass in the Queen's, iii. 211. 34 : see belfry.
 Peacham, H., his allusion to Nashe, v. '54-
 peach tree, not fruitful until transplanted, ii. 285. 12-14.
 peacock, ashamed of its feet, ii. 112. ii; iii. 57. 24: peacocks from Samos, iii. 286. 1688-9.
 peak, *a pointed beard*, i. 290. 31; 312.6,10; iii. 7. 26; 71.7: 'you take the grave peak upon you,' *behave like an elder*, i. 283. 29.
 pearl, in the head of a toad, i. 37. 7-8: in the eye, iii. 132. 19-20: pearls and gold boiled in broth, ii. 137. 15-16 ; pearls on a garment, ii. 127. 4.
 pearse, *parse*, iii. 109.8: cf. *peirse*.
 pease, 'not a pease difference,' ii. 233. 16.

- pease-cart, i. 295. 25.
 *peaze, 'to draw a peaze through the nose of,' ?i. 113. 33.
 peccavi, confiteor, to cry, ii. 264. 15.
 tpeculiar, sb., i. 272. 20: -ly, *individually*, ii. in. 37.
 pedantical, ?*precise*, *finnikin*, i. 163. 30; ii. ii. 4; iii. 247. 429.
 pedantism, i. 258. 32; iii. 77. 5.
Pedavtius, the comedy of, G. Harvey ridiculed in, i. 303. 25-7; iii. 80. 7-27;
 peddling, i. 239. 21.
 pedigree, iii. 274. 1273: pedigree, petegree, i. 311. 34; 345. 9; iii. 31. 14; 56. 10; 84.36; 159.7.
 pedlars' French, iii. 276. 1343.
 pedlary, ii. 94. 28.
 peece, peecemeale, *see* piece, &c.
 peecte, ? *tricked out*, iii. 324. 2.
 Peele, George, praised for his *Arraignement of Paris*, iii. 323. 19, 25-31, supposed allusion to his *Tale of Troy*, note on iii. 332. 16.
 Peele, James, note on iii. 72. 17-18.
 peer, quarrel between two great peers, iii. 78. 17.
 Peerbrowne, John, iii. 164. 24, &c.
 'peevisly, ?*shrewdly*, *bitterly*, iii. 346. 29.
 peg (in a vessel), ii. 54. 33.
 Pegasus, ii. 272. 13; iii. 112.17.
 Peggy Ramsey, a tune, iii. 122. 24.
 peirse, parse, iii. 64. 9: cf. pearse.
 Pelagius, King of Spain, his son killed by a bear, iii. 121. 22-3.
 pelican, the, iii. 124. 16-17.
 pellitory, ii. 162. 20.
 pell-mell, i. 333. 29; iii. 32. 17; 83. 4; 181.31.
 pelt, vb., *skin*, *flay*, ii. 105. 16; iii. 74. 18.
 †pelting horn, iii. 52. 16.
 Pembroke, Mary, Countess of, address to, iii. 331. 20-34: works dedicated to her, note on 11. 23-4.
 Penaquila, Signer, iii. 53. 16.
 'pendant, *ear-drop*, i. 102. 33.
 Pendela, Friar, iii. 210. 10.
 Penelope, the woovers of, i. 34.11: her unchastity according to Lycophron, iii. 112. 33-5: Harvey calls his gentlewoman 'Penelope', iii. 112. 13: 'Penelopes telam tetexere,' iii. 168. 10: mentioned, ii. 154. 32.
 penetrably, *penetratingly*, i. 381. 23.
 Penia, Nashe's 'hostess Penia', i. 310. 29.
 'penniless bench, iii. 383. 35.
 penniworth, a rich, i. 288. 18.
 penny, 'no: penny, no pater-noster,' iii. 318. 16-17: cf. good fellow: 'a penny a quart,' ?*the price of inferior beer*, i. 280. 19; iii. 84. 16; cf. iii. 269. 1134.
 penny-father, i. 168. 10; 160. 26; ii. 99. 29; iii. 155. 16; *388. 16.
 Penry, John, note on i. 83.5: a scholar of Peterhouse, Cambridge, iii. 365. 30-1: first a Papist, then a Brownist, &c., lastly Martin, iii. 367. 29-31; 368. 12-17: referred to as a prominent Martinist, or as the author of the tracts, i. 83. 5; 99.21, &c.; 115. 21-31; iii. 365. 25-9: his *Treatise of Reformation*, i. 107. 6-8; 114. 31, and throughout *PasquiVs Apology: his View of Public Wants (Supplication to the Parliament)*, i. 92. 5-6: his connexion with the Martinist press, v. 185-92: mentioned, i. 117. 19; 120. 16; 121.15; 125.23, &c.
 pentagonon, a defence against devils, i. 238. 32-3.
 pentice, *a sloping roof, defence, shield*, i. 22. 12; ii. 69. 33.
 pepper, vb., *harm, punish*, i. 75.16; iii. 197. 10.
 Pepper Alley, i. 69. 12-13.
Pepper is Black, a tune, iii. 122. 23.
 peradventure, without all, ii. 259. 2.
 perboil, *see* parboil.
 perbrake, *see* parbreak.
 percase, *perhaps*, ii. 123. 20; iii. 74-7.
 Perceval the Plain, *see* Plain Perceval.
 perch, sb., 'to turn over the perch,' *do for; kill*, ii. 228.29.
 perch, vb., *exalt oneself, aspire*, i. 37. 25: — up, iii. 163. 32.
 per collum pendere debes, iii. 58. 24.
 per consequence, ii. 94. 23: -ens, i. 374. 8; iii. 119. 26; '353. 14-15.
 Percy, *a form of* Pierce, i. 219. 22; cf. note on 149. i.
 peregrinate, *travel*, ii. 63. 14.
 peregrination, ii. 245. 9.
 †perfidy, deceitful, i. 316. 9-
 perfit, to be, *to know perfectly (apart)*, iii. 233. 4-5.
 †perfunctory pamphlets, in. 44. 3:
 †— discourses, i. 316. 13.

- perge (-ite) porro, i. 276.6-7; iii. 253. 625.
- perilous, **iii.** 257. 759.
- period : length of Harvey's periods, i. 329. 18-20: length of Nashe's, iii. 174. 12-13: full *stop* iii. 214-32: 'period precisism, iii. 345. 21.
- Peripatetians, i. 27. 10, 11 ; iii. 84. 36
- peripatetical path, iii. 316. 20.
- periphrasis, iii. 64. 22; 311. 17.
- perish, *damage, destroy*, ii. 38. 26 ; iii. 183-17-
- periwig, i. 18. 10.
- permutata vicissitudine, i. 218. 4-5.
- Pernassus, *Parnassus*, i. 192. 31; iii. 322. I.
- Peme, Dr., a story of, i. 260. 11-16: his puling speech, i. 260. 14: disliked G. Harvey's dress, iii. 137. 1-3: opposed his candidature for the Public Oratorship, iii. 94. 19: his words on seeing him, iii. 79. 16-19 : had R. Harvey set in the stocks, iii. 81. 1-4: died in the house of Whitgift, iii. 137. 26: G. Harvey's attacks upon, i. 283.8-18; 295. i, 32; ii. 180. 36; iii. 58. 3-4; 78. 29-30; 117-30; 136 29, &c.; v. 94-5 : the attack answered by Nashe, iii. 137. 19, &c.: mentioned, iii. 365. 31.
- pernicity, i. 237. 13.
- perpendicular, *adv.*, ii. 121. 21.
- perplexity, ? *oppression*, ii. 230. 18.
- perpolite, iii. 13. 28.
- perponder, iii. 174. 23; 219. 30.
- Persia, addicted to dreams, i. 359. 4.
- Persians, their abstemiousness, i. 39. 2-3: eunuch with a bow at their banquets, i. 63. 25-9 (*see Addenda*) : their top-knot or lovelock, iii. 195. 6-8.
- Persie, *see* Percy.
- Persius, i. 5. 5: Nashe's approval of, i. 284. 33.
- person, *parson*, *iii. 387. 24.
- personage, *parsonage, living of a parson*, iii. 371. 29.
- perspective glass, ii. 253. 23: cf. prospective.
- perspicuously, iii. 83. 5.
- persuade *vrith, persuade*, ii. 18. 8 ; iii. 173-32.
- pertly, *adj.*, ? *experienced*, i. 35. 16: *adv.*, ? *saucily*, iii. 70. 26.
- pester, *vb.*, *crowd, encumber*, i. 170.4; 296. ii; ii. 122. 19; 180. 29; 318. 19; iii. 158. 8; *347. 37; (*384. 29); (pestnred) *390.15.
- pestilence, *sb.*, 'what a —', iii. 15.35: 'with a —', ii. 259. 24; iii. 184. 32: *adj.*, "a pestilence fellow," iii. 370. 32.
- pestilence, *vb.*, *infect*, (ayre pestilenz-ing) ii. 142. 16.
- Peter, 'to rob Peter to pay Paul,' iii. 10. 23 : 'Sir Peter,' i. 57. 7 : name for a hot-tempered man, note on i. 275-3.
- Peterhouse, Cambridge, a show made of R. Harvey at, iii. 80. 33-5 : Penry at, iii. 366. 17 ; 367. 37.
- Peter Malvenda, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 20. 30-1.
- Peter pence, ii. 317. 8.
- Peter Pingle, iii. 109. i.
- Peter's, St., in Cornhill, a hernshew sat on, ii. 172. ii.
- Peter's day, St., at Rome, ii. 317. i-19
- petegree, *see* pedigree.
- Petito, iii. 203. 10.
- Petrarch, i. 342. 16; iii. 322. 20: rebuked the Papal Court, i. 112.31-2 : P. Aretino on his commentators, i. 260. 1-7.
- Petro de campo Frego, *a character in 'Unf. Trav.'*, ii. 255. 20, &c.
- Petro Desperato, ii. 263. 19.
- Petticoat Lane, iii. 384. 29.
- pettifogger, i. 162. 18; iii. 383. 12.
- pewfellow, ii. 261. 4.
- Pewterers' pageant, bad Latin in the, iii. 372. 32.
- Phaedra, i. 11. 37.
- Phaer, Thomas, his translation of the *Aeneid*, iii. 319.19-20.
- Phaethon, i. 89. 28 ; iii. 199. 3 : his sisters, iii. 250. 531.
- Phago, i. 41. 36.
- Phalaris, a work in praise of, iii. 151. 25-
- phanatical, ? , ii. 182. ii.
- Pharaoh, his magicians, i. 228. 30, &c.: 'Sultan Pharaoh,' iii. 173. 23.
- pheasants, from Phasis, iii. 286.1690.
- Philadelphus*, R. Harvey's, note on iii. 85. 19-20; v. 173.
- Philemon, cause of his death, ii. 298. 33, &c. ;
- Philetas, 'a light poet, note on i. 322. 6.

- Philip, St., the daughters of, i. 381. 14.
 Philip (of Macedon), his town Ponopolis, i. 9. 15-17: his fear of too good fortune, ii. 145. 20.
 Philip II, of Spain, an enemy to mankind, i. 184. 22, &c.; and Sebastian of Portugal, iii. 32. 13-14'
 Philip and Mary shillings, iii. 390. 4-5.
Philippes Venus, note on iii. 220. 10.
 tPhilippic, i. 267. 3; 316. 12.
 Philippine Islands, sweet odour from the, iii. 66. 19.
 Philips, ? an innkeeper at Bromley, iii. 82. 12.
Philips his Venus, iii. 220. 10.
Philip Sparrow, Skelton's, note on iii. 176. 23.
 Philistine (poem), as term of 'reproach', iii. 89. 32.
 Philo Judaeus, preferred before Plato, iii. 64. 11-13.
 philosopher who fell into a ditch, ii. 138. 9-11.
 philosophers, origin of, iii. 274. 1285, &c.
 Philostratus and Apollonius, i. 238. 23-5.
 Phineus, and the harpies, iii. 209. 27-8.
 phinifide, see finify.
 phisnomy, see physiognomy.
 phlebotomize, vb., iii. 9. 22.
 Phobetor, name for G. Harvey, i. 321. 21.
 phocases, Neptune's, iii. 209. 26.
 Phoebe, *Diana, the moon*, i. 342. 13; ii. 254. 30.
 Phoenix, *Dido*, ii. 378. 97.
 phoenix, approaches near the sun, i. 23. 15: a pretended plume of the, i. 182. 33: Christ, the true phoenix, ii. 50-34: it is burnt on its nest, ii. 243. 23: conies to life from its ashes, iii. 331. 2-3: phoenixes from Arabia, iii. 286. 1690.
 phrase-book, ii. 246. 26; iii. 280. 1480: 'to write phrases,' i. 196. 9.
 Phrygian melody, i. 284. 35; ii. 222. 14.
 phylacteries, ii. 110. 25.
 physical, *health-giving, beneficial*, iii. 9. 7: cf. unphysical.
 physicality, *his, nonce-title for a doctor*, i. 301. 16.
 Physicians, the College of, iii. 385. 6: the doings of quacks, i. 363. 37, &c.: 'he stinks like a physician,' iii. 277. 1386-7.
 physiognomy, *prediction by examination of the features, &c.*, i. 369. 14-24; 370. 14, &c.: ? *constitution of body*, (phisnomy) iii. 191. 16.
 pia mater, i. 322. 35; ii. 184. 17,
 pianer, see pioneer.
 pick (thanks), vb., iii. 219. 22: cf. pickthank.
 picked (curiosity), *fastidious*, i. 7. 21: -ly, ii. 145. 2.
 pickerdevant, *a short, pointed beard*, i. 257-33; ii. 246. 21; iii. 7. 22; 54. 27.
 pickle, 'to lay waste paper in —,' iii. 29. 22: 'to put one in a —,' iii. 153. 21-2.
 picklock, iii. 330. 10.
 pick-purse, 'at hand, quoth —,' i. 209. i.
 pickthank, *tale-bearer, flatterer*, ii. 220. ii; 284. 24.
 pick-tooth, iii. 280. 1481.
 Pictorius, G., borrowings from, in *Pierce Penilesse*, note on i. 227. 3, &c.
 picture, *representation, image*, i. 379. 30; ii. 24. 29: picture carried over the heads of princesses, ii. 317. 30-3: stabbing of a picture, ii. 24. 24-6.
 piebald, *term of depreciation*, i. 323. 35; 'iii. 361. 27.
 piece, vessel, (peece) i. 34. 30: 'a piece of a poet,' *anything of a poet*, i. 310. 13: ? *vaguely depreciatory (as mod. 'bit')*, ii. 232. 31.
 piecemeal, by, (peecemeale) ii. 246. 25-
 Pie-corner, iii. 101. 6.
 Piemont Huldricke Herring, iii. 185. 5-6.
 pier, sb., peer, iii. 78. 17.
 pierce, touch, move admiration, ii. 137-19.
 Pierce his Father, i. 268. 15.
 Pierce Penilesse, Nashe refers to himself as, i. 208. 24; 267. 17; and often; iii. 31. 12-13: is the devil's orator, &c., i. 267. 29: origin of the name, note on i. 149. i.
Pierce Penilesse, v. 18-19: editions, i. 137-48: title of first ed., i. 149: title and text of third ed., i. 150-245: date of composition and publication,

- iv. 77; cf. notes on i. 307. 21-2; 311. 15 : sources, iv. 79; v. 120-1: allusions to, iv. 80; v. 142; 145 : sequels to, iv. 81-6; the first ed. not surreptitious, iv. 77; v. 19: went through six impressions, iii. 35. 17-19: was translated into Macaronic and into French, iii. 33. 8-12; iv. 85-6: marginal quotations in, note on i. 157. 12 ; 307. 19-22, 34, &c. : the first ed. published before Nashe expected, i. 153. 11-13: Nashe disapproved the title-page, i. 153. 24-7 : he intended to add letters to certain orators, &c., i. 153.15-22 ; 155.14; 239. 9-11: he would write no second part, i. 153. 28, &c.: the epistle to the reader, iii. 127. 15-26: G. Harvey nowhere attacked, i. 270. i-2: stolen from by Valentine Bird, iii. 132. 26-9 : badly printed, iii. 33.13: false interpretations put upon it, see interpreters: Nashe denies that he alluded to great men, i. 320. 31-4: the tale of the bear and the fox in, i- 320- 35, &c; Nashe not in great need when he wrote it, i. 303.14-15 : quoted in *Strange News*, i. 311; 312; 321; 324-5 : mentioned, iii. So. 21.
- Pierce's Supererogation*, G. Harvey's, v. 88. 95; 173-4; summary of, iii. 102, 24, &c. : the size of it, iii. 33. 35, &c.: named in imitation of *Pierce Penilesse*, iii. 35. 5-22 : misnumbering of the pages of, iii. 35. 27, &c. : not a new book, iii. 124. 24, &c.: letters of Thorius and Chute at end of, hi. 135. 2, &c.
- Pierides, iii. 217. 23.
- Pierius, V. Bolzano, iii. 7. 33; 84. 35. Pietro Aretino, see Aretino.
- pig, *sd.*, antipathy to, i. 188. 29: 'a pig of one's own sow,' iii. 89. 14-15 : see hog : *vb.*, bring forth (as a sow), i. 272. 25.
- pigeonhouse, iii. 196. 4 : cf. dove's nest.
- pigeons, from Paphos, iii. 286. 1689 : see dove.
- Piggen de wiggen, *name for Harvey's gentlewoman*, iii. 129. 6.
- pigmy (pigme), and the cranes, iii. 293. 1902-3: *pi*, pigmeis, ii. 209. 19 ; iii. 194. 33 ; 202. 34.
- Pigmy Dick, *R. Harvey*, iii. 82. '4.
- Pigwiggen, *humorous name*, iii. 151.7.
- pike (of a buckler), iii. 5. 20: 'to pass the pikes,' iii. 35. 19.
- pikestaff, iii. 161. 7.
- Pilate's house at Rome, ii. 280. 18.
- pilch, *a leathern coat*, i. 158. 25; iii. 179. 32.
- pilchard, iii. 192. 7; (piltcher) ii. 301. 12.
- pild, see pill, *vb.*
- pilfery *stolen goods*, (pilfries) i. 192. 10; 296. ii- iii. 312. 22: *theft*, (pilferie) iii. 18. 21.
- pilgrim salve, i. 34. 30.
- Pilkington, ? James or Leonard, iii. 317-28.
- pill, *sb.*, 'sour pills of reprehension ... in sweet words,' i. 213. 31: 'sugar with sour pills of reproof,' ii. 124. 19.
- pill, *vb.*, *peel*, i. 181. 19; †273. 9: *shave*, iii. 6. 24; *fig.*, 'pild pamphlet,' iii. 35. 12: 'pill and poll,' ii. 152. 7.**
- Pill to Purge Melancholy*, *A.*, its possible relation to *Lenten Stuff*, iv. 374.
- pillar, '— of our English speech,' i. 194. 3 : '— of the press,' (G. Harvey), i. 257. 37 : see post,
- pin (of a fiddle), ii. 327. 12.
- pinch, *sb.*, *pleat*, *gather*, ii. 138. 19: 'at a pinch,' i. 17. 23.
- pinch-back, iii. 280. 1511.
- pinch-fart, i. 168. 10.
- Pindarus, his *Olympics*, iii. 107. 23 ; see v. 202, note i.
- pin dust, i. 322. 19.
- pine, *starve*, ii. 72. 9; 316. 34: -ing, ii. 74. 21.
- Pinego Rimino, iii. 22. 21.
- plinge, iii. 242. 272: Peter Pingle, iii. 109. i.
- pinglingly, *with little appetite*, ii. 311-24.
- pinion, *the outermost part of the wing*, ii. 272. 22.
- pink, *a small boat*, iii. 186. 20.
- pinkany, iii. 195. 23.
- pinked, '...', iii. 95. 27.
- pioneer, 'i. 133. 17; 169.13; iii. 244. 353 : (in a coal-pit), iii. 53. 4.
- pipe, 'to dance after one's pipe,' i. 225. 27-8: 'to pack (put) up one's pipes,' ii. 222. ii; 247.2-3; iii. 263. 933-4.
- piperly, *befitting a piper*, *paltry*, i. 198. 28; †271- 135 ii. 220. 11.

piping hot, iii. 122. 17; *344. 24;

*364- 13-

piracy, *see* principality.

Fironicks, followers of *Pyrrho of Elis*,

their opinion of misery, ii. 116. i i-i 2.

Pisana, the Marquis of, drinks but once in seven years, i. 206. 26-7.

piscator, a 'fishman', i. 202. 4.

pish, *sb.*, 'makes a pish at', i. 366. 6: *interj.*, i. 182. 1.

pismeere, *pismire*, *ant*, iii. 44. 31.

issing conduit, ii. 213. 28 (*see Ad-denda*).

issing-while, iii. 177. 5.

iss out one's wit and thrift, i. 206. 15-16; cf. 287. 19-20.

'pistle, *epistle*, i. 64. 6; 101. 28.

'pistle-monger, iii. 345. 17.

Pistlepragmos, i. 294. 23.

pistole, a coin, ii. 184. 10.

pitch, *vb.* *j* *impale*, ii. 315. 26: * pitch oneself, *take one's stand*, i. 117. 10:

'pitch and pay', ii. 301. 35.

pitch-board, *ship*, iii. 182. 18.

pitch-kettle, iii. 225. 16.

pit-fall, *trap* (for birds'), ii. 169. 25.

mith, *inner meaning* (of a story), iii.

^{193.} ^{12.} pity, 'it is pity but . . .', iii. 282. 1569: *'it is pity of him', iii. 356.

38: *vb.*, 'it pities me,' *I am sorry*, iii. 168. 11-12: pity... piety (*word-play*), ii. j06. 27.

placard, *placket*, the fore-part of a woman's petticoat, iii. 82. 5-6; 129. 10; '348. 20.

place, in, iii. 13. 36.

placebo, to sing, i. 185. 26.

placet, *sb.*, iii. 311. 10: cry placet, iii. 107. 15.

plague, at Yarmouth in 1348, iii. 165. 30-2: at Rome, ii. 286. 6: in London (i592-3), i. 153-21-2; 155. 11-12;

ii. 15-3-9; 93-15; 157-2, &c.; 160. ii, &c.; iii. 87. 6-7; 235. 80-1; 283. 1585; 292. 1876-85: plague-

bills set on doors, ii. 159 f. n., 1. 14: plague-bills printed by Wolfe, iii.

88. 11: sufferers from plague turned out to die in the fields, ii. 160. 16-29'

print of a hand marked on them, or they feel a blow, ii. 171. 37, &c.:

plague-measures, note on ii. 161. 5: antidotes, ii. 165. 35: fires good

against, iii. 191. 19-21; cf. iii. 22. 14-17: ? persons apparently dead

for not more than 24 hours may recover, ii. 295. 5-6: *see* term.

plaign, its wry mouth, iii. 203. 21-3.

plain, *vb.*, to complain, iii. 272. 1210.

plain, *vb.*, *see* plane.

plain dealing, *adj.*, ii. 298. 30.

Plain Perceval the Peacemaker of England, by R. Harvey, v. 75; 172:

attacks 'Pap-hatchet', &c., i. 270. 19-21: ? something omitted from the

printed copies, i. 112. 21-4: wrongly attributed to Nashe, v. 137; cf. i. 270. 17-19.

plain song, iii. 101. 36; 184. 24.

plaited (pleyted), wrinkled, i. 370. 27.

plane, *vb.*, *flatten* (a clay floor), ii. 249. 27.

planet, *vb.*, iii. 83. 7: *sb.*, the devil a 'planet of the night', i. 346. 28.

planets, the seven, iii. 189. 27.

plangorous-howlings, ii. 61. 19.

plant, *sole of the foot*, ii. 63. 8: 'to water one's plants,' to weep, iii. 200.

24.

Plantine (i.e. ?C. Plantin, printer), iii. 316. 32.

plashing, 'a Plashing Saxon,' iii. 161. 3.

plashy, marshy, iii. 161. 21.

plastery, *plaster*, (plastrie) i. 278. 5.

Plat, Sir Hugh, possible reference to his *Remedies against Famine*, note on iii. 178. 2.

plat, *vb.*, *plan*, *arrange*, iii. 58. 31.

platform, *sb.*, *plot*, *device*, *i. 80. 27; ii. 325. 21: *plan*, ii. 386. S. D.; 389.

94: *vb.*, *devise*, *plan*, ii. 80. 28.

platformer, contriver, plotter, i. 270. 22.

Platina, wrote on cookery, iii. 277. 1403.

Plato, cited on cards and dice, i. 232. 22-3: on devils, i. 227. 25, &c.:

on epitaphs, iii. 108. 7-8: on wine, iii. 265. 990-2: on women, i. 15. 25-9:

his community, iii. 168. 22: he excluded poets from his common-

wealth, i. 25. 8-9; iii. 323. 16-17: his abstemiousness, i. 38. 22-3: his

boy Agatho, iii. 108. 26-7: he was called Daemon, i. 228. 12: Diony-

sus played the coachman to him, iii. 194. 16-18: Cato Uticensis and

Phaedo, iii. 67. 27-30: mentioned, iii. 84. 35; 118. 16: *see* Tacitus.

- Platonists, their opinion of spirits, i. 235-33-
 plaudite, iii. 292. 1887; 295- 1951; 311. ii.
 plausible, *acceptable*, i. 165.19 : ? *persuasive*, or ? *commendable*, i. 193. 5 : *good*, iii. 164. 28.
 Plautus, cited on women, i. 13. 28-32 : his *Rudens* quoted, iii. 154. 29; iii. 224. 10, &c.: calls mustard *scelerata sinapis*, iii. 29. 31-2 : all his parasites were slaves, i. 284. 25 : he ground corn in a mill, ii. 252. 13-15.
 play, 'to hold (keep) play,' ii. 132. 29-30; 232. 11-12.
 play-book, *prompter's copy*, iii. 290. 1814.
 players, make action beside their part, i. 286. 35-6 : superiority of English players, 1.215.2-12: Nashe's intended Latin account of them, i. 215. 28-34 • 'her Majesty's servants,' i. 188. 16-17: see plays.
 Playfere, Thomas, i. 314. 4.
 plays, against Martin Marprelate, i. 59. 15; 92. 12-19; iii. 354. 21-2: closing of the theatres in June, 1592, note on i. 211. 34 marg.: at Paul's suspended, iii. 46. 10-11; cf. 234. 34-40 : University plays, windows broken at, iii. 80. 36, &c.: plays give scholars self-confidence, note on iii. 293.1894-5 : (plays at Manningtree are mentioned in Nashe's *Choice of Valentines*) : defence of plays, i. 211. 34, &c.: they are the best employment for an afternoon, i. 212.3, &c.: keep people from drink, &c., i. 214. 10-25 : they confer immortality, i. 212. 30-1 : our stage more stately than the Roman, i. 215. 7-8 : censors of plays, i. 212. i : petitioners against them, i. 213. 32, &c.: admission was one penny, i. 214.22: two plays in one night, iii. 148. 36: a xnisterning clown in a comedy, i. 27. 24-5: the Vice in moralities, ii. 99. 17-18 : a Queen's Vice, iii. 244. 345: rime after plays, i. 244. 20-1 : 'Revenge' in tragedies, ii. 324. 13-14: Nashe to write comedies against Harvey, iii. 114.9-22.
 plays and shows mentioned or directly alluded to:
Acolastus.
 Watson's *Antigone*.
 plays and shows (*continued*):
 Peek's *Arraignment of Paris*.
 Aretino's *Cortigiana*.
 Jonson's *Case is Altered*.
Delfrigus.
Duns Furens.
Isle of Dogs.
King of Fairies.
 Lyly's *Mother Bomby*.
Pedantius.
Pewtererf Pageant.
Priscianus Vapulans.
 Legges's *Richard HI*.
 Tarlton's *Seven Deadly Sins*.
Soliman and Perseda.
Spanish Tragedy.
Tarrarantantara turba .. .
Terminus et non Terminus.
Transformation of K. of Trinidadjs Daughters.
Two Italian Gentlemen.
Usurer and the Devil, a merriment.
 ? *The White Tragedy*.
 See also notes on i. 212. 24-5 ; 213. 4-8, 15-16, 24-7 : cf. Roister Doisterdom.
 pleasance, cloth of, ii. 341. 6.
 pleaseth, *if it please*, iii. 253. 644; 281. 1544.
 pleasurable, *agreeable*, ii. 145. 13.
 plebeian, *sb.*, iii. 99. 20.
 Pleiades, the showery, iii. 216. 36.
 plenty-scanting, ii. 142. 20.
 pleyted, see *plaited*.
 Pliny, the Elder, cited, i. 39. 12, 14 : holds that there are male and female of all things, iii. in. 19-21 : neglects herrings, iii. 223. 17-18 : is stolen from, iii. 313. 12.
 Pliny, the Younger, his tale of a ghost, i. 233.8: his name 'Secundus', note oni. 233. 8-9 : quoted, i. 193.28-9.
 plot, *scheme*, ii. 246. 6.
 plough, 'let one's plow stand still in the midst of a furrow,' iii. 31. 1-2.
 'plough-land, *a unit of measurement of land, similar to the hide, the land ploughable by a single plough-team*, fig., i. 126.30; 127. 2, 12.
 'plough-staff, *a staff used for clearing the coulter*, iii. 363. i.
 Plowden(Ployden), Edmund, i. i82. i8.
 pluck on, *draw on, induce*, ii. 179. 29.
 plum, *plump*, ii. 261.6.
 plump, *hedpi crowd*, iii. 160.18; 188. 34-

plumping, *sb.*, padding, ii. 138. 3.
 plum-porridge, porridge containing
 prunes, raisins, &c., *fig.*, ? a mixture,
 "• 305-36.
 plum-tree, *sensu obsceno*, iii. 113. 29.
 plunge, embarrass, iii. 89.34 f. n.
 plures occidit gula quam gladius, *see*
 gula.
 plus erat in artifice quam arte, ii. 230.
 ii : plus ultra, iii. 321. 17.
 plush, *sb.*, ii. 272. 5 : 'rough plushed,'
 ii-317. 23.
 Plutarch, a story of a painter from, i.
 8.11-16: his *Coniu. Praec.*, i. 13. 22-
 4 : on Deucalion's flood, i. 29. 24 :
 his *De Cap. ex Inimicis Utilitate*
 referred to, iii. 35. 16 : the eloquent
 apprentice of, iii. 325. i : persons
 who steal from, iii. 312. 23-4 ; 313.
 11-12 : mentioned, iii. in. 6.
 Plymouth, swaggering captains at, iii.
 174.2-8.
 poake, *see* poke,
 poaringly, *see* poringly.
 poco a poco, iii. 177. 7-8.
 Poditheck, name for Gabriel Harvey,
 iii-136-33-
 poems, Nashe's, occurring in the prose
 works:—
 Why ist damnation, i. 157.
 Perusing yesternight, with idle eyes,
 i. 244.
 Were there no warres, i. 333.
 All soul, no earthly flesh, ii. 254-5.
 If I must die, ii. 262-3.
 Faire roome, the presence, ii. 270.
 poetry, the excellence of, i. 25. 20, &c.;
 192. i, &c.: the fruits of, i. 193.
 13, &c.: its proper aim, i. 285. 21,
 &c.: how it should be read, i. 30.
 10, &c. : bad poets, i. 23. 33 : riming
 not poetry, i. 26. 14, &c.: Latinisms
 more allowable in it than in prose, i.
 316. 25-8 : it is only regarded because
 it pleases women, iii. 149. 7-11: *see*
 Puritans, fables.
 poets, before philosophers, i. 25. 28-9 :
 the first poets, iii. 273. 1268, &c.;
 276. 1344-5-
 Poggius, his 'sportive conceit', iii. 22.
 33-4: found a new part of Quintilian,
 iii. 125. 22-3; mentioned, iii. 203. 33.
 poignado, poniard, dagger, (poynado)
 i. 281. 23.
 point, *sb.*, — of justice, ii. 299. 26:
 'point of war, i. 116. i : full point,

sentence, period, i. 305. 22; 329. 19 ;
 ii-213-2 ; iii. 36. 35, 36; * 345-17-
 18 : full stop, ii. 303. 7 ; iii. 174.12 :
 'the best point in his tables' (a refer-
 ence to backgammon, cf. N. E. D.,
 s.v., B. 3 g), ii. 260. ii-12 : 'at the
 very point of,' moment, ii. 246. ii.
 pointed, designed, ii. 273. 24.
 pointing-stock, a thing pointed at in
 derision, i. 308. 12.
 points, a game, ? backgammon, iii. 258.
 796.
 points, a book upon, iii. 177. 25.
 poise, weight, iii. 189. 17: weighing,
 iii. 245. 390.
 poison, in rings, stirrups, nosegays,
 &c., i. 186. 20-1 ; ii. 286. 9 : causes
 jewels to sweat, ii. 292. 5-6 : 'poison
 in a silver piece,' i. 5. 30-1; 34.
 29-30.
 poisonfullest, iii. 87. 34.
 poke, bag, iii. 64. 18.
 poking-stick, i. 181. 7.
 pol and edepol, by, iii. 7. 18-19.
 poldavy, coarse canvas or linen, iii.
 204. 13.
 Poldavisses, as term of abuse, iii. 13. 2.
 pole, barber's, iii. 9. 31-4.
 poleax, ii. 221. 7; 356. 199.
 t polecat, iii. 50. 29, &c.
 policy, trick, device, i. 114. 24; ii.
 117. 34; 268. 31: clever plan, i.
 160. 3; iii. 256. 726: 'in policy to
 —,' aimingto, i. 327.19,26 : wisdom,
 i. 243. 16.
 Polien (i.e. Polyaenus), iii. in. 6.
 Polimanteia, reference to Nashe in,
 v. 10.
 Politianus, on a beast that moves
 after death, iii. 234. 44-6.
 'politic, an indifferentist in religion ;
 with reference to the 'Politiques' of
 France during the Huguenot wars
 (N.E.D.) i. 79. 5; 96. 21.
 politician, the counterfeit, i. 169. 28,
 &c.
 politure, polish, ii. 153. 32.
 poll, *see* pol.
 poll, pill and, ii. 152. 7.
 polling-penny, a poll-tax, put for
 money paid for polling, i.
 cutting, iii. 10. 21, 22.
 pollutionate, *adj.*, ii.
 adv., ii. 139. 5.
 polt-foot, *sb.*, *clu'*
adj., lame, ii.

polwigge (beard), i. 312. 10.
 Polycarp, his dream, i. 372. 29.
 Polyhistor Rimerus, i. 181. 14.
 fpoly mechany (poli-), i- 316. 17.
 pomado, iii. 24. 3.
 pommel (of a chair), ? *ornamental knob*, iii. 263. 957.
 Pomona, 'the first apple-wife,' iii. 198. 29.
 Pompey, his dream, i. 362. 22 : Pompey's Theatre at Rome, ii. 281. I : his ordinance about parricides, ii. 277. 17-18.
*Hovrjp6iro*is, founded by Philip of Macedon, i. 9. 16.
 Pontanus, on bishops, iii. 139. 5-6.
 pontiff, iii. 16. 15.
 pontificalibus, ii. 267. 21; 285. 34; 317-14-
 ponuloi nashe, *Russian for 'Have mercy'*, iii. 40. 13.
 poop, *be fool*, iii. 114. 7.
 poor, *vb.*, *pore*, ii. 89. 7.
 poor John, *salted hake*, i. 171. 5; 364. 36 ; iii. 180. 28; 287. 1709.
 'poor man's box, iii. 370. 10.
 *poor man's boy, learnt *Puerilis* of the, iii. 366. 14-15.
 pop (mouths), *adj.*, ? i. 379- 3-
 popes, often poisoned, i. 186. 32-3.
 popinjay, green, Nashc called one by Harvey, iii. 103. 7.
 Poppaea, *see* Sabina.
 popt, ?, iii. 209. 25.
 popular, *adj.*, ? *plebeian*, i. 225. 20: *sb.*, †iii. 52. 18.
 porcupine, can shoot out its quills, i. 259. 6-7.
 poringly, *closely examining*, ii. 283. 9-
 porknells (? sheep's), iii. 94. 26 (*see note*).
 porpentine, *see* porcupine,
 rorphyrian, ii. 129. 8 ; iii. 81. 13.
 Porphyneus, on spirits, i. 235. 20-1, 22.
 porpoise, plays before a storm, ii. 9.9.
 porridge, ii. 298.7; 1.314. 33: *see* mutton, *simper*.
 port, *style of living*, i. 33. 15; ii. 71. 33 : *carriage*, ii. 135. n.
 della, i. 272. 30.
 tugue), a *coin'* "• 184-
 po
 port-, "eorge, i. 379. 4.
 174.21.

portentive, *portentous*, i. 362. 16.
 portents seen during plague of 1592-3, ii. 172. 9-15, 27-31: at siege of Jerusalem, ii. 60. 34, &c.
 Portingale, *see* Portugal,
 portraiture, *vb.*, *portray*, ii. 49. 6.
 port-sale, iii. 182. 21.
 Portsmouth, swaggering captains at, iii. 174. 2-8.
 Portugal voyage, the, iii. 106. 29; 170. 33-4-
 portuge, *see* portague.
 Porus, his abstemiousness, i. 38. 24-5.
 pose, *sb.*, *catarrh*, *cold*, i. 352. ii ; iii. 39. 4; 260. 860.
 position, *argument*, *thesis*, i. 376. 9 : *settled opinion*, iii. 321. 7-8: f positions, ? *theses*, i. 297. 13: ? *precepts*, ii. 153.14: 'position poets, iii. 320. 30.
 positive degree of damnation, ?, 'iii. 347- 7-
 posset, *a drink made of hot milk curdled*, i. 368. i ; iii. 258. 803 S. D.: *a medicament similarly prepared*, i. 181. 20: 'posset curd,' iii. 106. 32.
 possibilities, *expectations (of money)*, ii. 93. 10.
 post (for advertisements), i. 194. 28-9; 343- 7 iii. 109. 14-
 post, *adv.*, *quickly*, ii. 295. 2.
 post, j&^'from post to pillar,' iii. 385. 18.
 post, knight of the, *see* knight.
 post, *vb.*, — over, *attribute (something to a cause)*, ii. 158. 21.
 tpostamble, iii. 117. 6.
 posterior, *adj.*, *later*, *recent*, iii. 177. i.
 post-haste, *adj.*, ii. 279. 13; iii. 87. 19; 213. ii.
 posy, *motto*, i. 10. 25; 11. 2 ; ii. 179. 3; et freq.
 potentate, *adj.*, ii. 42. i.
 potentia non actu, distinction of, iii. 59. 24.
 pot-hunter, i. 302. 2.
 potting-stick, note on i. 181. 6-7.
 pot-luck, i. 255.17-18 ; iii. 266.1022.
 potman, *drinker*, i. 31. 18.
 pottage, 'a crum of conscience to put in his —,' ii. 64. 36: = *porridge*, note on ii. 298. 7 : *see* mutton.
 'pottle of fire, i. 111. 5.
 pottle pot, *a two-quart pot*, iii. 321. 29-30; 333- 7; *374- 10- *adj.*, i. 255.21.

- pouch, *a game*, iii. 293. 1898.
 poulder, *powder*, iii. 170. 32; cf. powder.
 poulder, *poulterer*, i. 200. 16; 221. 2 f. n.
 pounce, *vb.*, *powder the face*, pouncing, ii. 138. 6.
 pounce, *vb.*, *adorn, decorate*, i. 353. 22; ii. 272. 4; iii. 14. 32.
 pound, *vb.*, *confine*, iii. 147. 19; 318. 24.
 poupe and a lerry, with, a, iii. 258. 806; 263.937.
 pours, *powers*, ii. 16. 10.
 pout, (*in double sense*) *iii. 389. 32.
 poverty parts friends, ii. 210. 14-15: praise of poverty, iii. 242. 283, &c.
 powder, *vb.*, *to salt or spice*, ii. 75. 27; iii. 116. 7; 179. 23: 'powdered with gold and pearl,' i. 379. 17.
 powdering beef tub, ii. 311. 9; iii. 285. 1641: powdering tub, i. 200. ii.
 powlder, *powder*, iii. 221. 22; cf. poulder.
 Powle, Dr., iii. 14. 10.
 Powles Churchyard, iii. 35. 20: see Paul's.
 powling penny, see polling-penny,
 pox, lightly regarded, ii. 300. 18-19: work in praise of, iii. 177. 7.
 practise, *vb.*, *be wont, make a practise of*, ii. 287. 8.
 practiser, *schemer, conspirator*, i. 363. 7.
 prgemnnire (or pre-), i. 165. 22; ii. 80. 32; 305. 8.
 prse-, see pre-.
 pragmatism, iii. 45. 20; 46. 26.
 praise, works in praise of injustice, the fever quartan, Busiris, and Phalaris, iii. 151. 24-5: of the gnat, flea, and many other things, iii. 176. 20, &c.: 'praise from the praised,' i. 19. 31-2.
 prandium caninum, iii. 257. 777.
 prank, *vb.*, *deck, adorn*, i. 173. 16; iii. 91. 27: prank up, ii. 144. 13.
 prating, iii. 54. 19: prating bench, i. 305. 35.
 prattling, ii. 263. 17.
 pratty, pratty iii. 237.117; 239.175: as *Sc. dial.*, praty, iii. 188. 21.
 pravum prava decent, i. 198. 34.
 prayer-prospering, ii. 67. i.
 preachers, many of insufficient training, i. 37- 24-5; iii. 315. 14-15; 318. 4-6; *358. 33, &c.: faults of English preachers, ii. 121. 32, &c.: preaching ministry desired by Puritans, i.117. 24: preaching and reading, i. 117.31, &c.
 fpreamble, iii. 117. 6.
 precedence, *what has gone before*, iii. 173. 31.
 precedent, *adj.*, *preceding*, ii. 12. 15.
 precept, *writ, warrant*, iii. 104. 17.
 precincts, ? *limits*, ii. 227. i.
 precious (face), ii. 230. 27.
 *precisian, *Puritan*, iii. 366. 30; 372. 34
 *precisism, *precisianism, Puritanism*, iii. 345- 21.
 predestinate, *destined, ordained*, ii. 256. 29; 323. 12.
 predication, *preaching*, i. 262. 24.
 predominate (of a star), *rule*, iii. 83. 29.
 Preface to *Astrophel and Stella*, and to *Menaphon*, see names of these works,
 prefigure, *vb.*, *shape, fashion in front*, ii. 274. 10.
 pregnant, *ingenious*, i. 371. 22.
 preheminentest, iii. 176. 9.
 preludately, ii. 9. 9-10.
 premise, *sb.*, †. 272. 17; iii. 84. 13; 149. 12.
 premonstrance, *quality of foretelling*, i. 373- 20.
 premonstrate, *vb.*, i. 373. 21, 23.
 prcmunire, see prae-.
 prenomination, *name*, iii. 168. 19.
 prentices, a nuisance to players, i. 214. 1-4.
 prenticeship of years, iii. 160. 6.
 preoccupate, *vb.*, *occupy beforehand*, i. 324. 30.
 preominate, *vb.*, *foretell*, i. 368. 34.
 preparative, *sb.*, ii. 18. 29.
 fpreposterous, *monstrous, absurd*, i. 150. 7.
 preposterously, *the wrong way round*, i. 36. 35.
 prepotent, *pre-eminent in power*, iii. 173. 24.
 prescript, *adj.*, *authoritative*, iii. 177. 8-9.
 prescription, *direction, advice*, i. 225. 26; 239. 2: (?of prayers) ii. 133. 8.
 presence, *presence-chamber*, ii. 270.19.
 present (orators), ?' *ready*, iii. 313. 6:

- presentest (remedy), *most ready*, i. 238. 6.
- presents, these, i. 168. 12.
- preservative, *antidote*, *remedy*, i. 32. 15; 262.29; ii. 306. 19.
- president, *precedent*, *example*, i. 90. 25; 160. 19; 320. 32; iii. 23. 3; 50. 9-10; 132. 31; 344. 24: 'reduce to the president of,' *cause to follow the example of*, ii. 237. 16; 'iii. 352. 2: — books, *books of precedents*, iii. 330. 7.
- press, 'to press to death,' iii. 215. 23; 57.6; 128. 15.
- press, 'a presse saile,' i. 301. 5.
- pressing-iron, a tailor's, i. 262. 4-5.
- prest, *ready at hand*, *quick*, ii. 72. 34; 367. 197; iii. 97- 36; 291. 1846.
- Prester John, notes on i. 272. 28-9; iii. 172. 32.
- prestigious, iii. 43. 33.
- pretend, *claim*, *state*, i. 378. 15: -ed, ?*putforward (in excuse)*, ii. 255.18.
- pretermitt, i. 10. 11; 42. 13-14; iii. 121. I.
- pretertense, *preterite*, iii. 167. 11.
- Pretoioannans, i. 272. 29.
- prettily well, *fairly well*, i. 364. 28: 'say——to,' i. 292. 24; 'iii. 362. 16.
- pretty (while), *some (time)* iii. 69. 26: pretty and so, *but so-so*, iii. 131. 11.
- pretty-piteous, ii. 76. 5.
- prevent of, *vh*, *anticipate as regards*, i. 327. 14.
- prey, 'the rich prey makes the thief,' ii. 276. 33.
- Priapus, i. 29. 37.
- prick, *sb.*, a dot or mark on a die, ii. 291. 8; butchers' —, iii. 184. 7; *iii. 381. 16: (*double sense*), ii. 308. 16.
- prick, *vb.*, 'to prick in the right vein,' *i. 92.12-13: "to prick it," *to spur*, *I show off one'spaces*, i. 89. 19; 136. 21.
- prickles, *see* knife.
- prick-madam, a kind of stonecrop, iii. 129. 7-8.
- pricks, foil of, iii. 53. 24-5; 54. 2-3.
- pricksong, i. 285. 28.
- pride, attacks upon, i. 168. 28, &c.; ii. 41. 8-20; 80. 27, &c.; iii. 360. 11, &c.: of the Spaniard, Italian, Frenchman, and Dane, i. 176.11, &c.
- priest, who knew no Latin, tale of a, i. 25. 3; 325. 10-13: priests appointed to Irish Bishoprics, iii. 18. 28-9.
- primero, iii. 148. 11; *374. 19.
- primerose, *see* primrose.
- primer editions, iii. 177. 6.
- primordiate, *original*, iii. 167. 23.
- primrose, 'primerose knight of primo,' iii. 148. 11.
- primus motor, ii. 270. 13: primus verborum artifex, iii. 323. 28.
- prince elector of peaks (i. e' beards), i. 312. 6.
- principality, *as a title*, iii. 191. i: principalities are great piracies, ii. 245. 35-
- principalship, ii. 14. 6; 151. 25.
- principles, practitioners in, iii. 318. 29.
- princox (princocks), *cockscorn*, i. 44. 14; 205. 12; ii. 309. 2: *pi.* princopkesses, iii. 109. 18.
- prinkum prankum, *prank*, iii. 129. 26.
- print, in, ?, iii. 112. 27-8.
- printing, *see* bibliography.
- Prior of France, *see* Grand Prior.
- Priscian, 'persecutor of —,' i. 255. 2: 'truest latin of —,' iii. 209. 4: 'reconciled to —,' iii. 318. 6.
- Priscianus Vapulans, iii. 133. 35.
- Priscilla's Grate at Rome, ii. 281. 2.
- prise, *price*, iii. 192. 5.
- pritch-awl, *shoemakers awl*, ii. 321. 4.
- privily, i. 253. 4; 281. 2.
- privy, a man hired to live in one, iii. 277.1380-2: (*with, double sense*), ii. 207. 10.
- prize, 'to play one's prizes,' *to take part in a contest or exhibition (properly of fencing)*, iii. 5. 26; 128.6-7; 177. 14; *364. 27.
- pro aris et focis, i. 304. 5; ii. 318. 10-11.
- probabile, ii. 182. 18,19; iii. 315. 15; cf. ii. 134. 13.
- probable (conceit), *specious*, *plausible*, i. 371- 22.
- probatum, *an approved remedy*, i. 366. 12; (iii. 82.21; 220.33-4).
- proceed, 'was proceeded' (in medicine), i. 280. i.
- procerous, iii. 166. 24.
- process, ? *after-results*, i. 5. 17.
- proclamation print, i. 167. 26.

- Proclus, on spirits, i. 235. 22: mentioned, iii. 383. 10; 390. 33.
 procrastinating, ,',', a., iii. 91. 8-9.
 procreator, *causer*, ii. 172. 8.
Procris and Cephalus, iii. 90. 3-4.
 proctor, *a kind of attorney in the ecclesiastical courts*, iii. 10. 13; 46. 3^e.
 Proctor, T., *see* *Gorgeous Gallery*, <5v.
 prodigal child (in plays), iii. 247. 435-9 : cf. *Acolastus*.
 prodigality, *see* gallants.
-proditonovisly, perfidiously, iii. 210. 3.
 proeme, *proem*, †i. 150. 10, 14; ii. 292. 16.
 pro et contra, ii. 245. 20; iii. 19. ii; 315-15.
 preface, *much good may it do you I* i. 266. 3.
 profligate, *vb.*, waste, iii. 168. 7.
 progeniture, *birth*, iii. 63. 16-17.
Prognostication for 1584, J. Harvey's, v. 1691 for 1589, v. 171: *see* *Wonderful Strange*.
 prognostications, writers of, i. 23. 8, &c.
 prognosticates, how they foretell conspiracies, i. 362. 36, &c.: only foretell after the event, iii. 83. 16-29: how men come to be prognosticators, i. 363. 32, &c.
 project, *vb.*, throw out, *reject*, ii. 147-5.
 fprojects, melancholy, iii. 45. 20; 46. 24.
 prolixior est brevitae sua, iii. 8» 2.
 prolixious, iii. 5. 3; 203. 12.
 prolocutor, iii. 293. 1901; 331. 9.
 prome, prome, potum prome, iii. 265. 996-7.
 Prometheus, i. 377. 23: a philosopher, iii. 274. 1293.
 proof, pl., proves, 'i. 130. 37: 'to the proof,' ii. 60. 6; iii. 289. 1788; '374. 31; cf. ii. 278. 13-14.
 propagate, ? *derive*, iii. 186. 4.
 propagation, ii. 37. 12.
 propendant, *overhanging, projecting*, ii. 69. 21.
 propensive, *favourable*, iii. 165. 2; 193. 23.
 propinquity, iii. 168. 26.
 proportion, *form, shape*, i. 237. 3; ii. 149. 13: 'by which proportion,' *in view of which*, ii. 220. 27.
 proportionable, ii. 237. 14; 263. 28.
 proposition, *theme, discourse*, i. 19. 19.
 propound, *offer*, i. 37. 12: — unto, *ask*, ii. 224. 2.
 propped, ?, iii. 325. 2.
 prorex, i. 5. 29.
 prorogue, *delay*, ii. 33. 3; 160. 5; 226. 16: *prolong*, ii. 325. 14.
 prosecution, *1 carry ing out, or ? describing seriatim*, ii. 80. 13.
 proselite, iii. 266. 1023.
 Proserpina, i. 16. 19 : Proserpine was the first witch, i. 358. 25.
 prosopopeia, iii. 120. 13.
 prospect, 'beyond the prospect of his birth,' *beyond what befitted his birth*, i. 286. 24.
 prospective glasses, of Hostius, i. 376. 15: which cast images in the air, iii. 14. 3 : *see* mirror, perspective.
 Prosper, Aquitanicus, i. 86. 5.
 prosper, *vb. trans.*, ii. 120. 17.
 prosternate, *vb.*, ii. 80. 22.
 'protestationer, iii. 350. 11; 365. 26.
Protestation of Martin Marprelate, The, i. 101. 23, &c.; v. 192: rough printing of, i. 101. 24-5 note; v. 192, note 3.
 Proteus, i. 5. 31; 6. i; 186. 18.
 Protogenes knew Apelles by a line, i. 21. 32-3.
 protractive, *adv.*, iii. 91. 7.
 proud, 'I will speak a proud word,' iii. 220. 8.
 provant, food, weapons, &c., *provided to the soldiers*, i. 202. 13; 331. 33; ii. 209. 20; 214. 3; 216. 6; 225. 30; iii. 158. 17.
 provenzall men, ?, iii. 316. 10.
 providence, *tforethought*, i. 208. 26.
 providitore, i. 255, note, 1. 8; iii. 83. 8; 191. 24.
 provincial, *sb., governour*, ii. 79. 19.
 proviso, iii. 69. 14.
 Provost Marshal, ii. 289. 18.
 prowling, *plundering, forage*, i. 353. 19.
 'pruritan, *jesting name for a Puritan*, i. 73. 20.
 pry, pray, 'I pry thee', i. 310. 26; iii. ii. 22; 32. 27; 60. 6.
 Psapho, *Sappho*, ii. 261. 32.
 Psaphon, of Libya, and his birds, i. 230. 6-15.
 Ptolemaeus, Claudius, mentioned, iii. 382.7; 388. 12; 392. 21.

- Ptolemy Philopator, his temple to Homer, iii. 155. 2-3: the Ptolemies, iii. 189. 23.
- publican, *adj.*, iii. 21. 10.
- publication, *see* bibliography,
- pudding, 'everything hath an end, and a pudding hath two,' i. 281. 20: 'leathern pudding, i. 83. 18.
- pudding-house, *stomach*, iii. 100. 34; 194. 26: 'drudge of the pudding house,' iii. 225. 28-9.
- pudding-pricks, a Pamphlet of the praise of, i. 159. 4-5.
- pudding-time, *the right moment*, iik 114. 25.
- puddled, *muddy, confused*, i. 44. 13.
- puddly, *muddy*, i. 352.10; ii. 67. i.
- pue-fellow, *seepew-fellow*,
- puer es, *cupis atque doceri*, iii. 60. 21.
- Puerilis*, \\\. 124. 15; 366. 15.
- puffin, is half fish, half flesh, iii. 202. 28: puffs from the Isle of Man, iii. 286. 1692.
- puissance, ii. 129. 27'
- puissant, ii. 207. 32; iii. 208. 21; 226. 2.
- fpulcrow implements, iii. 113. 25.
- puling, ii. 144. 36; fiii. 113. 18.
- pull, *vb.*, ? *pillage*, 'i. 97. 7: pull on, *induce*, i. 207. 14; 255. n; ii. 208. 17, 18.
- pullery, *poultry*, i. 201. 21; 221. 6.
- 'pullin, *poultry*, iii. 385. 30.
- pully, *vb.*, *hoist*, iii. 195. 8.
- pulvere philosophico, in, (i. 278. 22-3); *iii. 370. 1.
- pumps, summer, i. 263. 13: pumps and pantoffles, i. 278. 31; 279. 6; iii. 68. 22; 133. 32-3.
- punching iron, ii. 321. 5.
- puniard, *poniard*, i. 375. 36.
- †Punical war, iii. 43. 9.
- puntlios, Italian, iii. 76. 28.
- puny, ii. 150. 35.
- punyship, *infancy*, iii. 204. 11.
- Pupillionian, iii. 267. 1051.
- puppets, the interpreter to the, i. 173. 11; 281.6-7.
- pur, 'come purre,' iii. 214. 3.
- purblind, ii. 305. 12.
- purchase, voyages of, *privateering*, iii. 180. 21.
- purchase, *vb.*, *get (acquaintance)*, ii. 253. 2: -ed, *already got*, iii. 165. 15.
- purchasers, Puritan, i. 99. 15-16.
- purchasing, *acquiring wealth*, i. 161. 27: purchasing of promotion, i. 37. 11-13.
- Puritanism, a vanity due to the devil, i. 220. 15.
- Puritans, despise wit and poetry, iii. Sar. 1-3; 323.17; cf. i. 27. 6-7: their writings over-severe, i. 19. 37, &c.: their ignorance, i. 20. 23, &c.; 73. 19-22: great pretenders to religion not always most holy, ii. 234. 10, &c.: urge use of Church property for national defence, i. 102. 11-12: charged with treachery, i. 116. 9-10: strive to overthrow Church livings, 11. 118. 3-5: they follow Scottish religion, iii. 367. 17: localities of, iii. 359. 29-31; 368. 20-2; 370. 5-10: why so named, iii. 342. 8-10: their intolerance, v. 39-40: abusively referred to, ii. 241. 21-4; 266.18-19.
- purl, ii. 138. 19.
- purset, ii. 230. 34.
- pursevant, *pursuivant*, ii. 230. 26, 29; iii. 138. 17; 286.1684; ('344-4).
- pursy, *fat*, i. 204. 7; ii. 147. 16.
- purveyance, iii. 158. 17.
- push, 'at one push,' iii. 28. 33: 'the push of the battle,' iii. 40. 21: '— of the pike,' iii. 104. 34-5: push at, *vb.*, *attack*, iii. 136. 15.
- pusillanimity, ii. 248. 20.
- put, 'put case,' i. 195. 23; 366. 12; 'iii. 360. 7: — down, *surpass*, i. 186. 1-2; iii. 174. 18-19: — for, *tryfor*, iii. 118. 20: — vs., *putforward*, *urge*, iii. in. 27: put out money for repayment on return from a voyage, i. 343. 28: — over, *make over*, ii. 306. 11: 'put to one's hand,' *lend a hand*, iii. 317.18: 'put... to it,' *make use of*, *drive hard*, i. 317. 32-3; iii. 239. 197; *urge*, iii. 90. 33: — up, *pack up*, ii. 292. 15.
- †putative opinions, i. 316. 6-7: fpulative artists, i. 316. 7.
- put-pin, a *children's game*, i. 303. 2,
- putting stick, note on i. 181. 6-7.
- puttock, a *kind of hawk*^ ii. 43. 3, 4.
- pu we, *cry of a bird* (cf. *N. E.D.*, s.v. *pew, sb.*, and *pewewe*), iii. 238.164, &c.
- Pye-corner, iii. 101. 6.
- Pygmalion, ii. 351. 16.
- pyne, *see* pine
- pyramides, ii. 364. 122.
- Pyrrho, *see* Pironicks.

- Pyrrhus and Fabricius, iii. 108. 30-2.
 Pythagoras, his opinion of women, i. 12. 21 : showed things reflected on the moon, iii. 251. 566-74 : called 'the silencer', iii. 274. 1292.
 Pythagorean, 'fish-eater', iii. 184. 10: -ly, iii. 14. 35.
 Pythonists, a class of spirits, i. 232.15.
 quack physicians and astrologers, i. 363. 37, &c.
 quacksilver, iii. 29. 30.
 quadrant, ?, iii. 314. 32.
 quadrature (of the circle), iii. 19. 12.
 quae supra nos, nihil ad nos, ii. 250. 18-19.
 quag, to cry, iii. 98. 24.
 quagmire, i. 23. 30; 189.23; 207.4; et freq.
 quails, grow fat upon hemlock, i. 174. 15.
 'quaint, *vb.*, *acquaint*, iii. 381. 2.
 qualified (*with adv. or adj.*), *having qualities* (thus 'excellent qualified' = *excellent*), i. 154. 32; 210. 15; 329. 24; 352. i; 11.47.9; 312. 10: *assuaged*, *quieted down*, iii. 78. 33; 207. 29: (of wine) *rendered less harsh*, 'iii. 386. 2.
 qualifying (of the stomach), 'iii. 383. 22.
 qualities, *the four 'humours'*, i. 41. 26.
 quam quisque norit artem . . . , i. 21. 19-20.
 quantity, *in logic, the extension or intension of a term*, ii. 132. 26: (of a bird), *size*, ii. 61. 17.
 quapropter, ii. 246. 31.
 'quarry (of deer), *a heap of dead animals*, i. 135. 30.
 quarry, *a square stone, tile, or brick* (N.E.D.), *fig.*, i. 316. 28.
 quart, *see* quart pot.
 quartan, 'double, fever having two sets of paroxysms each recurrent every third day', i. 116. 34.
 quarter, *sb.*, *place of encampment*, ii. 48. 5 : *law-term*, ii. 186. 3 : ? *university term*, iii. 181. 25 : "to keep quarter," *remain in one's appointed place*, i. 100. 31: 'to keep fair quarter with,' *behave in a friendly manner towards*, iii. 181. 27: quarters on London Bridge, li. 210. 4.
 quarter-master, i. 213. 3; iii. 70. 32 : — of Bridewell, i. 306. 7 ; iii. 21. 9.
 quarter sermon, i. 192. 8.
 quart pot, as near as a, iii. 252. 616.
 quatenus, iii. 223. 7.
 quatertray, ii. 217. 31.
 quaterzain, iii. 291. 1838; 330. 31.
 quaveringly, ii. 327. 15.
 quean, ii. 148. 14; 'iii. 371. 31.
 queasy, iii. 163. 22; 193. 12 ; (quesie) 'iii. 384. 36.
 queazen, *choke*, iii. 209. 5.
 Queenborough oyster boats, iii. 387. 33-4.
 Queenhive, *Ottenham*, i. 368. 5.
 Queens' College, Cambridge, attack on the Harveys at a Commencement dinner at, iii. 81. 27-30.
 Queens' College Lane, Cambridge, the wenches in, iii. 81. 23.
 Queen's Decipherer, the, iii. 46. 33.
 Queen's English, the, i. 261. 18.
 Queen's players, the, i. 188. 16-17.
 Queen's takers, the, note on i. 257. 4.
 quemadmodum, ii. 246. 30.
 querister, *chorister*, i. 386.17 ; ii. 242. 20; 250. 26: cf. *quirester*.
 quest, *jury*, i' 263. 3; ii. 185. 8: ? *inquiry*, ii. 134. 17 : "quest of faces," iii. 349. 11-12.
 question with, *vb.*, i. 163. 33.
 questman, *a parish officer*, iii. 180. 3.
 quevela, *qui va la*, ii. 223. 12: cf. *chevela*.
 qui bene vult poiein debet ante pinein, iii. 265.995-6; 321. 30-1.
 quick, to the, iii. 87. 31.
 quickset, *sb.*, iii. 187. 23.
 quick-witted, ii. 15. 18.
 quicquid in buccam venerit, i. 195.19.
 quiddity, *the real nature of a thing*, ii. 132. 25: *a quibble, an abstruse question*, iii. 193. 2 ; 343. i.
 quid pro quo, *substituted drug*, i. 364. 17.
 quietus est, *quittance*, iii. 28. 28; 197. 15.
 quight, *quite*, 'iii. 389. 20.
 qui mihi discipulus, 'iii. 358. 36: — discipulasses, iii. 13. 25.
 Quinborowe, *see* Queenborough.
 quinch, *wince*, ii. 322. 7.
 †quinguagenarians, iii. 45. 23; 46.19.
 quintessence, *sb. or adj.*, • *extract quintessence*, i. 381. 33: *vb.*, ii. 49. 25; 145-as; 265.5; 311-34-
 Quintilian, termed Seneca all lime, i.

317. 25 : wrote of the art of memory, ii. 299. 15-16 : a new part found by Poggio Bracciolini, iii. 125. 22-3 : mentioned, iii. 126. 2.
 quip, *sb.* iii. 52. 35 : 'quips in characters,' iii. 235. 68.
 quipassa, ?a tune or song, iii. 31. 4.
Quip for an Upstart Courtier, A, see Greene.
 quipper, iii. 321. 16.
 qui, quae, codshead, iii. 13. 15.
 quibus, neighbour, iii. 23. 12.
 quire, *company*, iii. 137. 18; 149. n.
 quirester, *chorister*', iii. 384. 16: cf. *querister*.
 quirk, *quibble*, *sudden turn*, *i. 98. 9: *vb.*, to quip, iii. 35. 7.
 quirking, ppl., iii. 225. 26: *ly*, iii. 35-6.
 quirko, iii. 49' 34.
 quit, ? *requite*, ii. 389. 106.
 qui tacet consentire videtur, iiii. 27. 28.
 quite, *requite*, ii. 350. 294.
 quite and clean, i. 170. 7.
 quittance, cry, *get even*, ii. 263. 26.
 quoad, see *quote*.
 'quod gratis grate, iii. 395' 11-12: quod in commune possidetur . . ., ii. 166. 3 : quod supra . . ., see *quae*.
 quods, *interj.*, i. 331. 14.
 quot capita tot sententiae, iii. 178. 18.
 'quote, i. 86. 32-3; iii. 344. 32.
- r, old English verbs ending in, ii. 184. 30: r. tittle, iii. 257. 752.
 rabblement, *rabble*, ii. 74. 22 ; 247. 5 ; iii. 178. 9.
 rabble rout (of phrases), iii. 80. 18.
 Rabelais, his dedication to the soul of the Queen of Navarre, (Rablays) iii. 341. 26-8 : whether Nashe had read him, v. 128-31.
 race, 'with full race,' *headlong*, ii. 169. 32 : 'race of oratory,' iii. 158. 35.
 race, *vb.*, *raze*, *level to the ground*, ii. 104. 25; 281.3: *erase writing from*, ii. 366. 182.
 rack, *raise by extortion*, i. 33. 9.
 radiation, rays, ii. 136. 10.
 rag (of money), *bit*, *scrap*, i. 301. 29.
 Ragdale, iii. 362. 38.
 ragged, *rough* (cf *rimes*'), i. 275. 7 : 'ragged cognizance,' i. 322. 31.
 ragman's roll, *catalogue*, iii. 183. 33.
 rail, *neckerchief*, *piece of stuff used as a shawl*, i. 167. 13.
 railers, attack upon, i. 190. ii, &c.
 †railpotent, *powerful in railing*, iii. 113. 21.
 rain, see *rein*.
 rainbow, at Minister, ii. 240. 3-5.
 raise, *Irear (of a horse')*, ii. 272. 10: 'raise on the trees,' iii. 16. 2.
 raison of the sun, iii. 68. 27.
 rakehell, *sb.*, i. 324. 14, 26: *adj.*, L 309-25.
 rakelean, i. 353. 24 ; ii. 09. 25.
 Ram Alley, i. 299. 33 (iii. 130. 4); *iii. 388. i.
 Ramistical, iii. 136. 24.
 rammish, iii. 222. 19 : -ly, ii» 223. 33.
 rampalion, *ruffian*, i. 309. 25.
 rampier, *rampart*, ii. 104. 22 : -ed, *ramparted*, ii. 356. 174; iii. 156. 31.
 ram's hom rules, i. 48. 23.
 Ramus (i.e. Pierre de la Ramee), note on i. 43. 34; 45. 5; iii. 368. 2 ; cf. v. 70 : took 16 years over his Logic, iii. 313. 1-2.
 ramverse, *capsize*, ii. 38. 17.
 ranch, *vb.*, see *raunch*.
 randevowe, iii. 182.15 : cf. *rendovow*.
 randon, at, i. 230. 14.
 ran, ran, tara, iii. 266. 1043.
 rantantingly, ?*extravagantly*, or *resoundingly*, iii. 167. 14.
 rap, *vb.*, *seize upon*, 'rap or rend,' i. 201. 18.
 Raphael, the angel, i. 236. 13.
 Raphael Santi of Urbino, iii. 53. 2.
 Rapsinates, see *Rhampsinitus*.
 rapt, *entranced*, iii. 94. 32.
 raptim scripta, iii. 80. 17.
 rascal, ii. 224. 12.
 †rascality, i. 316. 7.
 rasher on (of) the coals, i. 176. 21 ; 207. 14-15; ii. 208. 18; 209. 20-1.
 rate, *reckon*, iii. 171. 3.
 rat-banners, i. 364. 32.
 rat-catcher, iii. 67. n.
 ratified, *confirmed*, *valid*, iii. 7- 3¹ : -ly, *positively*, ii. 119. 23.
 rats and mice, how they engender, ii. 299. 6-7.
 rattle up, *scold*, *rate*, iii. 99. 30.
 raught, see *reach*.
 raunch up, *vb.*, ?*devour*, *gobble*, ii. 69. 36 ; iii. 188. n. (*N.E.D.* gives the first of these s. v. ranch v., to pull, pluck.)
 ravelled, *frayed*, *ragged*, ii. 300. 32 ; iii. 200. 7,

- Raven, the botcher by Pembroke Hall, iii. 73. 16.
 raven, *sb.*, long life of the, note on i. 40. 21: feared by the superstitious, i. 358. 18: ravens and doves, how they engender, ii. 221. 23.
 raven, *vb.*, — up, *devour*, iii. 203. 9.
 ravenous, *superl.*, -est, iii. 136. 22: -ly, ii. 250. 10.
 ravingly, in *raving*, ii. 327. 21.
 ravished (spirit), *enraptured*, ii. 183. 31: -ly, ii. 22. 32; 156. 29.
 ravishingly, i. 302. 12.
 Ravisius Textor, *see* Textor.
 raw, *vb.*, to *make raw*, ii. 316. 6.
 raw-bone, *adj.*, *lean*, ii. 69. 23-4; iii. 212. 4-5.
 raw-head and bloody bones, iii. 98. 35-
 raying, *'dirtying*, iii. 290. 1816.
 Raynold, the fox, i. 174. 33 (Raynard f.n.).
 reach, *seize*, *tear*, *pt. tense and ppl.* taught, i. 234. 21; ii. 166. 33; iii. 159. 9.
 readiness, in a, ii. 295. 28; 315. ii; iii. 139. 15; 150. 2-3.
 readmiral, *vb.*, *make admiral again*, iii. 164. 29.
 reaks, *prankr.*, *goings on*, iii. 81. 22.
 rean, *we rein*,
 reason, to rule one's, *be calm*, iii. 207. 15-
 reasty (of herring), *rancid*, iii. 222. 17: cf. *resty*.
 reasty, *restive*, *see* *resty*.
 rebate, *vb.*, *blunt*, *dull*, i. -261. 6; iii. 314. 5: *sztbtract*, iii. 88. 24; 179. 19.
 rebater, *the support of a ruff*, i. 175. 21: *a stiff collar*, ii. 151. 8.
 rebating, iii. 120. 26.
 rebutment, ii. 48. 17.
 recantingly, ii. 115. 21.
 recapitulate, i. 311. 4.
 receipt (of memory), *extensiveness*, i. 314. 15: (of digestion), ? *stomach*, ii. 71. 8: *apartment*, ii. 61. 26.
 receptacle (of sight), ii. 244. 3.
 reckoning, men of, *men of account*, i. 277. 32.
 recognisance, ii. 94. 30; 159. 3; 159 note, 1. 3: (recomiances) *iii. 391. 21.
 recommendums, iii. 225. 17.
 record, *witness*, ii. 266. 28.
 recordation, *remembrance*, i. 373. 18; iii. 157. 4-5.
 recorder, *a kind of flute*, iii. 244. 360 s.D.
 recourse, 'inmost recourse of the conscience', ii. 115. 32.
 recreate, *vb.*, *refresh*, ii. 202. 11.
 rectoress, our virgin, iii. 165. 21.
 reculed, iii., iii. 213. 25.
 recumbentibus, with a, iii. 167. 17.
 recure, *vb.*, *cure*, ii. 10. 8.
 red as a fox, iii. 191. 31.
 Red-cap's livery, Sir John, *face-painting*, ii. 150. 4.
 Red Cross, Knight of the, i. 243. 30.
 Red Herring's Tail, *The*, iii. 151. 14.
 red letters, registered in, i. 256. 10.
 Redman, John, iii. 317. 27.
 rednose, *adj.*, i. 24. i.
 red noses, a book upon, i. 255. 8-9; iii. 177. 21.
 redolence, *smell*, iii. 210. 33.
 redshanks, *a Highlander*, iii. 188. II: *red herring*, iii. 188. 12.
 reduce, *lead back*, ii. 26. i.
 redundant, *abundant*, *complete*, i. 375. 33.
 †re-encounter, *sb.*, iii. 128. 24.
 reflect, *Ishvw up*, i. 8. 19.
 *reflexy (reflexcy), iii. 369. 13.
Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum, note on i. 136. i.
 Reformation, Penry's *Treatise of*, *see* Penry.
 †reformists, brag, iii. 45. 24-5; 46. 21.
 refragate, *oppose*, *gainsay*, ii. 116. 8.
 refrain, *vd trans.*, i. 244. 8; ii. 22. 28.
 refresher, ii. 259. 10.
 refulgent, iii. 163. 27.
 regenerate, ?, i. 326. 28: *holy*, ii. ii. 12.
 regiment, *government*, i. 217. 26; ii. 60. 27; 237. 12; iii. 281. 1531; 289. 1797: ? *domain*, iii. 175. 29.
 Regiomontanus, i. 331. 24, 35; cf. iii. 235. 60.
 region (of the air), lower, iii. 189. 3*
 register, *registrar*, iii. 46. 30.
 regress, *sb.*, ii. 271. 19.
 reguerdonment, *reward*, iii. 187. 19.
 rein (raine), *sb.*, 'to give the reins to/ iii. 167. 5: *vb.*, to *hold in*, *restrain*, i. 237. 2; ii. 31. 33; (reaned) ii. 31. 28,
 reincounter, *see* re-encounter*

relapse, *sb.*, *one who has relapsed*, i. 236. 24: ?*failure to pay*, ii. 95. 13.
 religion, (*in jesting senses*) i. 216. 19;
 330. 6; 353- 21; ii. 249. 11.
 relish, *vb.*, *taste, try*, ii. 307. 9.
 remainder, *time of stay*, ii. 279. 34.
 remblere, *sb.*, *puzzle, riddle*, iii. 193. I.
 remember, *vb.*, *remind*, iii. 56. 21.
 remembrance, *vb.*, *remind*, ii. 173. 3.
 †remembrancers, *glicking*, iii. 45. 26;
 46. 22.
 rem in re, iii. 73. 36, &c.
 Remish, *of Rheims*, 'iii. 368. 30.
 remit, *vb.*, *to pardon (a person)*, ii.
 74.6.
 remorse, *remorseful*, ii. 67. 12.
 remove, the Court's, iii. 132. 2.
 remunerablest, *adj.*, *most deserving of*
reward, ii. 128. 18.
 Renard, the fox, *see* Raynold.
 rene, *since*, i. 185. 18; iii. 193. 30.
 rend, 'rap or rend,' i. 201. 18.
 rendovow, *rendez-vous*, iii. 265. 999:
cf. *randevowe*.
 renew, *vb. intr.*, iii. 262. 922.
 Renish, *see* Rhenish,
 renown, *renoun, sb.*, i. 375. 9: *vb.*
and ppl. i. 341. 5; 218. 25; 244.
 12; ii. 268. 24; iii. 43. 4; 119. 20.
 rent, *vb.*, *rend*, ii. 15. 16; 58. 8, 24;
 77. 10; 108. 5; 156. 30; 224. i;
 235. 12: *heart renting*, ii. 288. 18.
 remuneration, iii. 91. 36.
 reparations, *repairs*, i. 160. 27; iii.
 31. i; 161. 2.
 Repentance, A. Dent's *Sermon of*, iii.
 376- 2-3-
Repent, England, Repent, a ballad,
 iii. 84. 22.
 repining, *grumbling-*, ii. 64. 27: -ly,
 ii. 261. 15.
 replicate, *vb.*, *reply*, iii. 224. 22.
 Reply to an Answer of Dr. Whitgift,
 note on i. 117. 14.
 reportory, *report, account*, iii. 157. 12.
 reprieve, *act of reprieving*, ii. 19. 31.
 reprisal, *sb.*, *seizure*, iii. 53. 6:
voyages of reprisals, iii. 180. 21:
vb., 'I make reprisal, or loot', ii. 93. 31.
 reprobate, *sb.*, *unprincipled person*,
 i. 277. 31: *adj.*, *see* sense: -ion, ^*re-*
jection by God, ii. 67. 18.
 repurify, *vb.*, iii. 77. 5: -ied, *ppl.*
adj., i. 307. 33; iii. 42. 23; 221. 4.
 requiem, 'a requiem to their souls,'
 ii. 263. 20.

requisite, *desirable*, i. 25. 4.
 reser supper, *second supper*, i. 209. 24.
 res, 'de rebus male acquisitis . . .
 heres,' ii. 97. 26-7.
 resembled, *adj.*, *depicted, imitated*,
 ii. 283. 21: — to, *depicted as*, ii.
 271. 35.
 residence, *residence*, ii. 221. 26.
 resiant, *resident*, ii. 119. -27.
 resign to, *I abandon in favour of*,
 'iii. 360. 29.
 Resolution, *The*, by R. Parsons, ii.
 121. 30.
 resolve, *vb.*, 'resolve one of a doubt,'
 i. 218. 20: '— one in (of) a thing,'
 i. 382. 27; ii. 355. 160: '— one
 why,' ii. 389. 91: '?' — a question,'
 ii. 305. 6: '— one,' *persuade one*,
 iii. 44. 22.
 respect, *sb.*, *care, heed*, iii. 63. ii:
consideration, reason, ii. 239. 19;
 iii. 248. 461; 'iii. 341. 10: 'in
 which respect,' *for which reason*, ii.
 201. 7: *vb.*, *take care for*, iii. 319.
 24.
 respice funem, i. 268. 29.
 rest, 'to set down one's rest,' i. 84.
 14: 'to set up one's rest,' i. 384.
 35-6; ii. 234. 3-4; iii. 17. 22; 101.
 18: 'of all the rest,' ?*among or*
above all others (*cf.* *other*), ii. 370.
 288.
 'rest, a double, i. 89. 31.
 resty (bacon), *rancid*, iii. 93. 24: *cf.*
reasty.
 resty (jade), *restive*, i. 324. 12; 'iii.
 357- 37-8: *fig.* (of rhetoric), ?*ill-*
governed, flinging about, i. 281.
 ii.
 retain to, *vb.*, *attend upon, be a re-*
tainer of, i. 349. 29; 352. 6.
 retchless, *careless, reckless*, i. 209. 28;
 ii. 10. 19; 55. 21; iii. 26. 23.
 retrait, *vb.*, *withdraw*, ii. 73. 5: *sb.*,
 iii. 21. 17.
 'retrieve, *vb.*, *recover, recapture*, i. 61.
 28.
 retrograde, iii. 83. 27.
 return, *the division of a law-term so*
called, iii. 9. 9.
 Return from Parnassus, *The*, possible
 borrowings from Nashe in, notes on
 i. 161. 27-8; 169. 17-19; 195. 20-1,
 21-3; 289. 9-10; iii. 15. 27-8;
 151. 29; ?iii. 315. 26-7: reference
 to Nashe in, v. 149-50.

Return of Pasquil[^] referred to, i. no. 18; 111. 35-6.

Return of the Knight of the Post from Hell, a book which Nashe thought of writing, i. 154. 6-7 : the book of that name published in 1606, iv. 83-5 : attributed to Nashe, v. 137. reus, 'habemus rcum confitentem,' i. 294. 15.

Revenge, in tragedies, ii. 324. 13-14.

revengement, *revenge*, i. 186. 19.

reverse, *sb.*, *reversal*, iii. 251. 579.

reverse, *vb.*, — over, *hand over by reversion* (*N. E. D.*), iii. 179. 26.

reversion, *by*, ii. 320. 29-30 : 'to have the reversion of,' i. 315. 12.

revie, *vb.*, i. 319. 28.

revoke, *vb.*, ii. 37. 15.

Rhadamant, ? *inquisitor*, iii. 218. 19.

Rhaesus, *see* Ulysses.

Rhamnus, ii. 367. 195.

Rhapsinitus (Rapsinates), the monstrous images of, iii. 36. 4-5.

rhapsody, iii. 176. 16.

Rheims Testament, *The*, iii. 368. 30.

Rhene, *Rhine*, iii. 160. 22.

Rhenish wine, — and sugar, i. 255. 7-8 : cider in, ii. 210. 26 : price of, iii. 383. 19 : mentioned, i. 208. 31.

Rhetor, G. Harvey's, i. 258. i ; 268. 3 ; v. 164.

rhetoric, praise of, i. 45. 14, &c.

rheum, a sign of drowning, iii. 197.

20-1 : -atic (eyes), *watery*, ii. 306.

13 : -atize, *cause to water*, ii. 61. 32.

Rhinoceros Zelim, iii. 193. 7 : ?cf.

Rinocerotry.

rhode, *roadstead*, ii. 389. 89.

Rhodes, the inhabitants eat fish, i. 39. 3-4 : mentioned, iii. 342. 28.

Rhodope, *Rhodopis*, i. ii. 34.

Rhomish, *Romish*, iii. 184. 10.

rhubarb, common among physicians, iii. 121. 11-12 : writings in praise of it, iii. 176. 36 : *adj.*, *bitter*', *orbiting*, ii. 265. 24.

Ribaden, iii. 83. 6.

'ribauldry, *adj.*, iii. 347. 2.

riboast, *beat*, iii. 164. 36 ; '360. 25.

Rich, Barnabe, iii. 16. 37.

Richard I, Cœur de Lion (de Corde Lyon), and John, ii. 119. 35, &c. : his law of theft, iii. 20. 24-6 : mentioned, iii. 163. 4.

Richard 111, Legge's tragedy, iii. 13. 16 : supposed allusion to Shake-

speare's *Richard III*, note on i. 213. 24-7.

Richardo Barbarossa de Caesario, Don, (i. e. R. Lichfield,) iii. 5.9-10.

Richmond cap, iii. 252. 615.

Rickel, D. de L. de, i. 272. 27.

rid, *vb.*, 'rid out of hand,' *get finished*, i. 180. 7.

riddle, a Latin, iii. 358. 3 : 'senseless riddles,' iii. 34. 31 : "riddle me, riddle me," i. 114. 2.

riddled, ?*crinkled* (= ravelled), iii. 93-32.

riding device, *slip-knot*, ii. 295. 34 : riding snarl, *id.*, i. 360. i.

riffe raffe, *rubbish* or *trough verses*, iii. 252. 588 ; 'iii. 374. 10 : cf. ruffe raffe.

rig, *provide*, *set out*, ii. 313. 10.

right, *true*, *exact*, *real*, *good*, ii. 276. 28 ; iii. 10. 10 ; 152. 4 ; 178. 16 ; 183. a : 'in right of,' *on behalf of*, iii. 177. 15.

rightful (judge), *tjust*, i. 364. 24.

right out race, run a, ii. 67. 17.

rime after a play, i. 244. 20-1 : 'neither rime nor reason,' iii. 216. 23 ; 260. 855 : 'rime doggerel,' i. 275. 8 : 'riming' distinguished from 'poetry', i. 26. 14-15 : love letters in rime, iii. 10. ii.

ring, 'crack one's credit through the ring,' i. 269. 26-7 : "carry a ring in the mouth," iii. 366. 28.

ringbolt, iii. 211. 29.

ringlet, *burn with a ring*, iii. 9. 3.

ringoll, ?0 *little ring*, iii. 210. 5.

Rinocerotry, Captain, iii. 267. 1053.

rip, *interj.*, i. 299. 34 (iii. 125. 29).

ripe, 'soon ripe, soon rotten,' ii. 123. 10.

rithmours, *rimers*, i. 25. 16.

*rive, *vb. intr.*, *crack*, i. 59. 22.

rivalled, *wrinkled*, i. 370. 18 ; ii. 146. 15 ; iii. 218. 5 : ? *twisted*, 'riued gold,' ii. 364. 115.

Roan, *Rouen*, i. 169. 14 ; iii. 222. 24. 25.

robbles hobble, iii. 320. 2.

Robert, Father, a hermit, i. 371. 29.

Roberto, *experto crede*, i. 200. 4.

Roberts, James, printer, i. 56 ; ii. 7.

Robin Goodfellow, i. 347. 14 ; 367. 35.

Robin Hood, iii. 186. 31.

robustious, iii. 191. 18.

Rochester, story of a dame of, i. 100.

5-6-
Roger, trusty, iii. 23. 32-3.
Rogero, a tune, iii. 122. 22.
Rogers of Bifield, i. 99. 14.
roguish, iii. 61. 36.
roinish, *scurvy*, i. 324. 10.
Roister Doisterdom, i. 324. 6-7.
Rolf, a sergeant, iii. 101. 22.
Roman censors and fat men, i. 201.
1-3: Emperors who favoured law-breakers, ii. 170. 8-10: who tied the living and the dead together, ii. 231. 24-6: gluttony of, i. 199. 20-4: Roman marriage customs, i. 18. 5-8: matron put to death for drinking wine, i. 39. 14-16: women forbidden wine, i. 39. 8-9.
Romans, derided poets, i. 25. 8-10: their love of monuments, ii. 279. 28-33: obtained food from all parts of the world, iii. 286. 1687, &c.
Rome, the preachers to the courtesans at, i. 285. 4: Wilton's visit to, ii. 280-1: hair, dress, weapons at, ii. 281. 9-31: bandits between Rome and Naples, ii. 281. 33, &c.: magnificence of gardens, baths, &c., ii. 282-5: hospitals at, ii. 285. 30-4: law about housebreakers and robbers, ii. 304. 11-14: triumph proclaimed by an infant at, iii. 63. 3-6: a woman at, whose child was killed by lighting before delivery, iii. 121. 25-7: 'romed to Rome,' iii. 185. 29: mentioned, iii. 91. 15: cf. Roome.
Romford, the colliers of, ii. 310. 5-7. romthsome, *see* roomthsome.
Romulus, his law of women and wine, i-39-13: prohibited the worship of foreign gods, i. 79. 32-4.
Roome, *Rome*, iii. 91. 15; 121.25; 294. 1924.
roomthsome, *roomy*, iii. 196. 5.
roost (roust), *vb.*, *harbour*, *lodge*, ii. 64. 22.
ropehaler, *sailor*, iii. 180. 24.
ropemaker, the Harveys referred to as sons of a, i. 195. 32; 197 marg.; 257. 23; 270.4-5; 274.17-21; iii. 3. 6; 56. 35, &c.; et freq.
rope-rhetoric, iii. 15. 35.
roperipe, note on iii. 65. 26-7.
rope-walker, a Turkish, i. 262.19-20: at Queen Mary's coronation, iii. 64.

Rosamund, Daniel's, i. 192. 18.
Roscius, an epistle to, intended to be inserted in *Pierce Penilesse*, i. 153. 17: inferior to Ned Allen, i. 215. 13-15: mentioned, i. 215. 8; iii. 324. 9.
roses, death by smothering with, ii. 243. 26-8.
rotten ripe, iii. 64. 17.
Rotterdam, Surrey and Wilton at, ii. 245. 21, &c.
rotunde profunde, iii. 10. 27.
Rouen, siege of, i. 169. 14.
rough-cast, *vb.*, ii. 139-32; *adj-fig'* iii. 154. 9; *385. 24.
rough-enter, *vb.*, ii. 47. 28.
rough-hew, *vb.*, i. 271. 4.
†rounce robblic hobble, iii. 320. 2.
Rounceval, iii. 36. 11-12.
round, *adj.*, *good*, *thorotigh*, i. 195. 5; iii. 32. ii: -ly, iii. 42. 30; 90. 33.
round (of a-herring), iii. 221. 21: 'to walk the round,' iii. 10. i.
Round Church in Cambridge, The, i. 200. ii; (iii. 266. 1031).
roundelay, 'i. 64. 12; ii. 73. 19.
Roussi, the Lord dc, i. 97. I.
roust, *vb.*, *see* roost.
'rout (rowt), *tumult*, i. 81. 29.
rowel, *vb.*, *spur*, iii. 186. 25.
Rowlands, S., borrowed from Nashe by way of Lodge, notes on i. 162. 34-5; 208. 23: ?borrowed direct, notes on i. 169. 11-12, 22; 200.16; 208. 29-34: his praise of dogs in *Greene's Ghost* taken from Sextus Empiricus or from Nashe, iv. 429; 430-1.
Rowland's Godson, *The Jig of*, iii. 235-76.
rowse, *sb.*, ?*stream*, iii. 171. 30.
Royal Exchange, *The*, attributed to Nashe, v. 139.
royalize, ii. 60. 10.
royal of plate, *the Spanish coin* real de plata, *worth about 6½d.*, iii. 58.30.
Roydon, Matthew, his epitaph on Sidney, iii. 323. 18-23.
rub, *sb.*, *hindrance*, 'i. 110. 36; iii. 183. 28.
rubarbe, *see* rhubarb,
rubber, 'a Trinity College rubber,¹ iii. 17. 15-16.
rubbing-brush, iii. 7. 28; ii. 226. 5.
rubbish, *adj.*, i. 373. 7; iii. 183. 36: rubbishest, iii. 108. 34.

- rubric, *vb.*, *tsign and seal* (cf. *Span.* *rubricar*), iii. 167. 27.
 ruddocks, red, *money*, iii. 174. 17.
 rudity, *rudeness*, i. 398. 4.
 rue, *vb. intr.*, ii. 112. 27.
 rumentem parietem ne inclina, ad, i. 291. 7.
 ruff, an alderman's, ii. 300. 23.
 fruffe raffe, iii. 320. 3 : cf. riffe raffe.
 Ruffians' Hall, i. 187. 16; iii. 356. 3.
 ruffling, *swaggering*, i. 33. 10; 'iii. 341-17-
 rugged arms (Satan's), *trough*, ii. 22. 33.
 rumaticke, *rumatize*, see *rheu-*.
 rumming of Elanor, iii. 252. 588-9.
 run (of an adage), i. 308. 8 : (of dice), ii. 291. i : (of expense), iii. 93. 9 : 'to run one's country,' *flee*, ii. 183. 3 : "to run to powder," i. 93. 37.
 rundlet, a small barrel, iii. 186. 21 ; 247. 434.
 runnagate, 'i. 87. 8; ii. 297. 16; 394. 265.
 Rupenrope, in. 65. 27.
 rushes, strewn on the floor, iii. 290. 1814-15.
 Russell, John, ii. 264. i, 7.
 russet coat, i. 33. 8; 384. 20: Sir Rowland Russet-coat, *name for a yeoman*, i. 160. 23-4.
 Russia, the Commander of Silence, an officer in, iii. 32. 33-5: no presents but of meat and drink in, iii. 150. 4-5: men kill themselves at the prince's orders in, iii. 181.12 marg.
 Russian phrase, iii. 40. 13.
 Russians, how buried, iii. 31. 17-18.
 rust (of peace), i. 213. 23.
 rustical, ii. 363. 65.
 rusty (of corn), *attacked by a kind of fungus*, ii. 158. 5.
 ruta, *rue*, good against devils, i. 238. 30.
 ruth, *sorrow, suffering*, ii. 368. 222.
 rutilant, iii. 189. 27.
 rutter, *sailing directions*, iii. 162. 20.
 Rye, Aschani on the fishermen of, iii. 181. 19-20: inferior to Yarmouth, iii. 182. 31, &c.
 ryiming, see *rime*.
 S. -Sir, ? iii. 53. 17; 187. 9.
 s., *scilicet*, note on i. 166. 4 marg.
 S., H., (editor of the *Arcadia*), iii. 147. 12.
 sa, 'sa ho,' *exclatn.*, iii. 118. 14.
 Sabaeans, how they refresh their sense of smell, iii. 313. 29, &c.
 Sabina, Poppaea, bathed in asses' milk, i. 17. 3-5,
 Sabine maids and the soldiers of Romulus, ii. 267. 30-2.
 sable-coloured, ii. 378. 113.
 society, *satiety*, iii. 314. 2.
 sack, "more sacks to the mill," i. 123. 31-
 sack (wine), dead dogs and oats in, ii. 68. 36-7.
 sacklesse (Sc, *dial'*), *innocent*, iii. 188. 21.
 sacramentally, *by oath*, iii. 187. 19.
 sacramentary, ii. 311. 14.
 Sacrapant herring, iii. 184. 8.
 saddle, 'to set (*sit*) beside the —,' iii. 75-34.
 Sadducean, *adj.*, ii. 115. 13.
 sadly, *seriously*, ii. 263. 13; iii. 219. 30; et freq.
 sadness in, *seriously, in earnest*, i. 304. 26; iii. 64. 27.
 Sadoletto, Jacopo, iii. 74.16; 316. 32.
 saffron, *vb.*, *topaintyellow*, \l. 274. 16.
 Saffron Walden, the bias bowl at, i. 332. i : G. Harvey born there, iii. 55-31-2 : the hackney-men of, and G. Harvey, iii. 95. 18-23 : G. Harvey at, iii. 101. 29-31: mentioned, iii. 82. 11.
 sag, *hang down*, i. 162. 33; 177. 32 : 'be loosely clothed,' i. 160. 24.
 sage, ? *sage green*, i. 163. i.
 sa ho, see *sa*.
 sailors, i. 378. 35, &c.: *swaggering sailors* at Plymouth, &c., iii. 174. 2-8 : enmity between them and soldiers, iii. 203. 29-30: their privations, i. 171. 4-5 ; iii. 180. 35, &c.
 saim, *vb.*, *grease*, i. 167. 18.
 Saint Albans, the term kept at, iv. 417, note 2 ; v. 194: see Christopher, Michael's.
 saints of various countries and towns, iii. 226. 15-18.
 'sakar, i. 118. 26.
 salamander, lives in, or upon, fire, ii. 46. 27, &c.; iii. 223. 25 : blasts fruit with its glance, ii. 230. 28-9.
 salary, *adj.*, *hired*, ii. 148. 17; iii. 20. i.
 Salisbury (Sarisbury), the Bishop of, see *Jewel*.

- Salisbury (Salsbury) Plain, iii. 30. 2 ; 93-34-5; 170. I.
 sallet, salad, *and head-piece*, i. 200.14.
 sally, *vb.*, *leap, dance*, iii. 189. 31:
 — *by, pass by* i. 322. 30.
 'salt upon salt, iii. 180. n.
 'saltpeterman, iii. 355. 17.
 Salustius, *see*. Du Bartas.
 salve, *vb.*, *remedy, atonefor*, ii. 31. 8;
 228. 2.
 Samaab, *see* Saniaab.
 Samogetae, fire worshipped by the,
 iii. 40. 7.
 sampsond, ?, i. 256. 24.
 sance, *see* sans.
 sancebell, *sanctus bell*, i. 199. I.
Sandon soil as late befel, *In*, a ballad,
 iii. 36. 32.
 Sandwich Haven, i. 71. 17.
 sanguine (complexion), i. 255. 16-17 ;
 281. 33; *sb.* (of the *Faery Queen*),
 i. 281. 31.
 Sanhedrin, ii. 65. 14.
 Saniaab, a spirit, i. 231. 29.
 Sannazuo, mentioned, iii. 126. 2.
 sans, *without*, ii. 152. 12 ; (sance) iii.
 172. 27.
 Santa Cruz, commodities of, *coins*, iii.
 90. 35.
 Sapho, the Libyan, *see* Psaphon.
 sapiens dominabitur astris, iii. 124.
 19-20; *381. 27-8.
 Sappho, Harvey calls his gentlewoman
 'Sappho', iii. 112. 13: mentioned,
 (Psapho) ii. 261. 32; iii. 331. 24.
 Saracen, flesh-eating, i. 201.19: face
 like a Saracen, ii. 247. 28; *adj.*,
 (butcher), iii. 13. 10: -ly, *adv.*, iii.
 90. 13.
 sarcenet, *a fine silk stuff*, i. 178. 2.
 Sardanapalus, his feasting, iii. 285.
 1660-I.
 Sarding Sands, iii. 161. 10-11.
 Salisbury, *see* Salisbury,
 sarpego, *see* serpigio.
 sarry, *ne*, (*Sc. dial.*) *not a single*, iii.
 188.22.
 Sarum plain song, iii. 184. 23-4.
 sat cito si sat bene, i. 271. 17.
 satirical, i. 5. 20.
 satirism, *satire*, ii. 12. 5.
 satisfiedly, ii. 13. 18.
 Saturn, a planet of ill omen, *cf.* ii. 73.
 10: a causer of madness, iii. 63.26-7.
 Saturnine, *ill-fated*, ii. 73. 10: *heavy*,
dull, iii. 216. 2.
 Saturninus (Roman consul), ii. 8a. 25.
 Saturnists, *morose persons, dullards*,
 i. 192. 9.
 'sauce malapert, iii. 360. 27.
 Saviour's, St., at Norwich, iii. 212. 6.
 Savonarola, compared to Martin Mar-
 prelate, i. 79. 6, &c. (*cf.* 111. 35,
 &c.): his merits and his superstition,
 i. 112. 25, &c.: his popish doctrines,
 i. 112. 35-7 ; 113. 18-20 : a sermon
 of his quoted, i. 113. 2-9.
 savour, ? *approve*, ii. 369. 271.
 Saxo Grammaticus, the *Danish His-*
tory of, i. 233. 21.
 say, 'well said,' *well done*, iii. 240.
 200 : *some joke on sing and say*, iii.
 284. 1631.
 saying, 'to have a saying to,' i. 309.
 ii: *cf.* prettily well.
 scab,, '?', i. 27. 26; iii. 372. 37.
 Scabbed-hams, Jacques, i. 169. 22.
 scald, *scurvy, contemptible*, i. 154. 10;
 iii. 49. 14; 151. 4; (scald) 222.
 16.
 scales, *keyles*, iii. 247. 428.
 Scaliger, *name for herring*, iii. 194.
 14.
 scallion, *a shallot or kind of onto::*,
 iii. 35. i.
 scrambling, *disorderly, scrambling*, i.
 26. 19.
 'scan, 'I *discuss*, i. 122. 17.
 scandal, *libel, false accusation*, i. 191.
 27.
 Scandcrbeg, iii. 191. 11.
 scant, *adv.*, *scarcely*, iii. 159. 2: *cf.*
hard: -ly, ?poorly, i. 313. 13.
 scape, *escapade*, i. 286. 15 ; iii. 249.
 516.
 Scar., of Warwickshire, iii. 370. 21.
 scarab, produced from ashes (or asses),
 i. 174. 4 : scarab fly, i. 262. 9.
 scarebug, *sb.*, *bogey, apparition*, ii. 43.
 22: *vb.*, *to terrify*, ii. 291. 8; iii.
 114.4-5.
 scarecrow, i. 172. 12; ii. 39. 8: *adj.*,
 fiii. 113. 25; 114. 24,27.
 Scarlet, one, iii. 97. 27.
 Scarlet, Thomas, printer, ii. 199; 205;
 iii. 379.
 scatteringly, *dispersedly*, i. 46. 9; ii.
 28. 12; iii. 148. 1.
 scatterings, ? *droppings*, i. 169. 5.
 scavenger, iii. 180. 4.
 scholar in Cambridge and a red her-
 ring, tale of a, iii. 212. 16, *Sec.*

- scholars prefer spring and autumn, iii. 273. 1251-2.
 scholastical (entertainment), ii. 246. 12.
 school, *'to go to school to,' i. 121. 15-
Schoolmaster, The, see Ascham.
 sciatica, iii. II. 16.
 science, has no enemy but the ignorant, i. 35. 37.
 sciences, the seven liberal, i. 270. 15; iii. ii. 16; 149.6-7; 151.30; cf. i. 242. 32.
 scientia, 'nulla est magna scientia absque mixtura dementiae,' iii. 265. 992-3.
 Scipio, why called Africanus, iii. 342. 6-7 : Scipio and Laelius used to play on the sea-shore, iii. 235. 55-6: flames come out of 'the Scipios' heads, iii. 62. 36, &c. : 'dclegatory Scipio,' iii. 203. 10.
 scoff, *vb. trans.*, iii. 80. 18.
 Scoggin, referred to by Harvey, iii. 47. 19.
 scone, *head, or helmet*, iii. 178. 16.
 scope, *purport, purpose*, ii. 89. 32 ; 267. 6, 15; iii. 172. 8.
 scorchingly, ii. 136. 25.
 score, 'to run on the score,' iii. 88. 13-14 : 'to set one on the score for,' iii. 90. 12 : 'upon the score,' *unpaid for*, iii. 148. 19.
 scorn, 'to take scorn that,' iii. 73. 7.
 scorpions, oil of, ii. 311. 12 (*sec Ad-denda*).
 Scot, Reginald, his *Discovery of Witchcraft*, i. 309. i; 351. 10; v. 123.
 scot and lot, iii. 56. 2 ; 161. 31.
 scotch, *slash for broiling*, iii. 17. 29.
 scotch and notch, out of all, iii. 10. 17.
 Scotch dialect, iii. 188.14-23 : Scotch saddle, iii. 134. 27 : the Scotch said to be treacherous, iii. 35. 2-3 : *see* crown.
 scot-free, ii. 278. 11 ; 319. 19.
 Scoto, a juggler, ii. 252. 7-8 (*see Addenda*).
 Scott, Sir W., use of an incident in Nashe's *Unf. Trav.* by, iv. 255.
 scour (of hawks), iii. 201. 12.
 scratch, *vb.*, — over (an argument, theme), i. 369. 10 : — with, *fight with*, iii. 92. 26.
 scratches, *a disease of horses*, iii. 22. 20.
 scrattop, i. 299. 31.
 scrippum scrampum, iii. 115. 23.
 Scriptures, *see Bible*.
 scritch, *screech*, i. 289. 4; iii. 100.14 ; 200. 6.
 scritch-owl, *screech-owl*, i. 236. 3; 386. 18; iii. 108. 23.
 scrivano, *writer*, iii. 89. 21.
 scrupulosity, ii. 151. 32.
 scruze, *crush*, ii. 327. 22.
 scull, *steel scull-cap*, ii. 232. 34.
 scull crowned hat, ii. 300. 21-2.
 fscummcr, iii. 47. 7.
 scuinner out (a book), *vb.*, *to put forth* (*lit. defecate*), iii. 130. 22.
 scummy, ii. 158. 29.
 scuppet, *sb.*, *shovel*, ii. 216. 4: *vb.*, iii. 181. 13.
 Scurfc, Peter, i. 296. 13.
 'scnrilc, iii. 347. 13.
 scurrilityship, i. 298. 3.
 scurvies, the, *scurvy*, i. 171. 3.
 scutchanel, *vb.*, *colour red*, iii. 54. 27.
 scutcheon out, *emblazon*, iii. 107. 8.
 scutchery, *knavery*, i. 368. 23 ; ii. 225. 26 ; iii. 137. 18.
 scute, ii. 184. 9; iii. 101. 9 ; v. 195.
 scuttle, 'fly out scuttels,' ii. 225. 14.
 Scylla, i. ii. 27.
 Scythian Gabiicl, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 49. 15.
 Scythians, detested gold, iii. 242. 283: tighten their girdles when hungry, iii. 318. 18-22: reverence ancient customs, iii. 366. 37, &c.
 sea, higher than the land, ii. 121. 14-16.
 sea (of a bishop), *see*, iii. 138. 35; 162. 33.
 sca-bcef, as stale as, ii. 180. 16.
 sea-circled, ii. 213. 30.
 sea-coal, iii. 39. 17.
 seagull (ignorance), *easily deceived*, iii. 212. 29 : cf. gull.
 seal (of religion), ii. 325. 25: seal at arms, iii. 68. 5-6.
 seal, skins of, used for grating or polishing (?if *shark-skin is not meant*), ii. 316. 5.
 seam, *vb.*, *see* saim,
 'sea-mark, *beacon*, i. 74- 26.
 sea-pie, iii. 202. 19.
 sear out, *burn out*, ii. 136. 10.
 sease, *seize*, iii. 363. 31.

sea-stars, *starfish*, bum one another, ii. 229. 14-15.
 scathe up, *see* seethe,
 sea-whale, *see* whale.
 Sebastian, Don, said to be alive, iii. 212. 33-5: *see* Spain,
 second hand, at the, i. 20. 37; 260. 20.
 secrecies, 'the servant of my—,' ii. 259. 6-7.
 secretary, *confidant*', i. 366. 21; fiii. 47. 7: *follower, disciple*, ii. 230. 4.
 *sect-master, *sect-founder*, i. 133. 36.
 sects, numerous in England, i. 172. 5, &c.
 *sectuary, *sectary*, i. 192. 20 marg.
 secular (satirist), i. 275. 16.
 secundum formam statuti, ii. 246. 20.
 Secundus, Joannes, *hisfiasia*, iii. 176. 26-7.
 secure, *adj.*, *careless, confident*, ii. 16. 9; 89. 18.
 security, *carelessness, indifference*, i. 31. 37; ii. 10. 19; 34. 35; 39. 5; 122. 3; 144. 34; 145. 22: attack upon it, ii. 155. 15, &c.; "man of —," "i- 346. 27.
 sedge, i. 167. 11.
 Sedgwick's pack-pricks, ?, iii. 363. 3.
 seditious, ? *quarrelsome*, iii. 68. 29.
 sedulous, ii. 56. 8: -ly, ii. 250. 6.
 seeded, *ppl.*, *run to seed*, ii. 79. 25; 158. 28.
 seedsman, *sower*, i. 230. 21.
 see him and see him not, iii. 129. 16.
 seek, 'to seek to,' *apply to*, i. 34. 8: 'to seek,' *wanting, deficient*, ii. 255. 25; 309. 22.
 seely, *foolish, silly*, 'i. 131. 19; 323. 2: *iii. 346. u: (sely) ii. 80. 6; 100. 32; 119. 2; 159. 9.
 seen and allowed, i. 310. 10; ii. 201. 10.
 seen in, *skilled in*, i. 35. 25; 209. 5; 224. 34; ii. 116. 16; 260. 7, 14; iii. 111. 17; *348. 33.
 seethe, *boil*, ii. 225. 21: (*pret.*, *sod*) ii. 75. 26: (*p. ppl.*, *sodden*) ii. 137. 16: seethe up, *boil up over*, (*scathe*) ii. 108. 21.
 seigniories, their, *as a title*, iii. 216. 21.
 seigniority (*segn-*), *rank*, i. 280. 9.
 sejoin, *separate*, ii. 104 marg.
 Selden, J., his reference to Nashe, v. 154-

Seleucus, 'his airy castles,' i. 348. 12.
 Seleucus and his son, *see* Zaleucus.
 Seleucus Philopator, king of Syria, his attempt to plunder the treasury at Jerusalem, i. 95. 2, &c.
 self, *adj.*, *the same*, iii. 192. 31: 'this self-love Age,' iii. 85. 3.
 Selim, *see* Rhinoceros Zelim.
 Selimus, P. Jovius' invective against, iii. 65. 1-2: born under Capricorn, iii. 83. 21-2.
 sely, *see* seely.
 semblably, *similarly*, iii. 157. 4.
 semcl insanivimus omnes, iii. 79. 27; 235. 56-7.
 seminarize, *sow*, ii. 60. 29.
 seminary, *sb.*, *priest*, 'iii. 369. 28: *Spriest or place of education*, ii. 124. 28; 'iii. 342. 35: *adj.*, ? *seminal, causing growth*, i. 228. 25.
 Seminary, the English, at Rome, i. 73-1.
 Semiramis, in love with her son, i. u. 36; with a horse, iii. 112. 7-8: and the fall (or revolt) of Babylon, iii. 198. 16-19.
 semitory, *scimitar*, iii. 9. 19.
 semovedly, *individually, separately*, ii. 80. 25.
 semper Augustus, iii. 180. 17.
 sempiternally, ii. 293. 23.
 sempiternity, iii. 175. 6.
 Seneca, quoted on wives and women, i. 13. 25-6; 15. 12-14: on Claudius Caesar's last words, v. 196: wrote of the art of memory, ii. 299. 15-16: why condemned to death, i. 286. 7: died by bleeding, ii. 60. 7; 308. 14; cf. iii. 316. 2-3: termed all lime (or sand), i. 317. 25: the 'Proverbs' of, i. 15. 12-19 note: inferior to P. Aretino, ii. 266. 12-14: will die to our stage, iii. 316. 2-4: English Seneca, iii. 315. 30: Nashe's borrowings from, v. 118: his plays mentioned, i. 64. 2-3.
 Sennacherib, iii. 360. 22.
 sense, a reprobate, 'i. 78. 24.
 sensed, *censed*, iii. 216. 30.
 sensible, *able to be felt*, ii. 172. 2.
 sensuality, *crime* (? including murder), ii. 296. 20.
 sent, *scent*, i. 17. 26; '6i. 18; 'io9-19; et fro
 sentence, *decision*, i. 13. 33: *aphorism*, iii. 43. 7.

- sentinel, *vb.*, ii. 43. 18.
 *sentry, to take, i. 126. 26.
 sepia, squirts out ink, i. 87. 21.
 September, an anagram of the world's creation, iii. 83. 35, &c.
 Sepulchre, the Holy, fraudulently made by Saracens, ii. 63. 15 : names scribbled on it, iii. 93. 35, &c : the length and breadth of Christ's tomb, i. 183. 8-9.
 scquele, *sequel*, i. 268. 11; 'iii. 363. 27.
 sequester, *vb.*, iii. 153. 8.
 fseraphical visions, iii. 45. 19 : -j— omniscians, iii. 46. 18.
 sere (*scare*), *withered with age*, i. 292. 9.
 serena, *damp evening air*, i. 384. 7.
 Sergestus, *a character in "Dido"*, ii. 350. 282, &c.
 Sergius, the first setter-up of Mahomet, iii. 137. 14.
 sermons, profane learning may be used in, ii. 124. 14, &c.; 126. 36, &c.; cf. ii. 183. 32-6.
 serpent, children shown to serpents in Africa, ii. 96. 19 (*see Addenda*) : birds frightened by painted serpent, iii. 234. 30-3.
 serpentine, *atlj.*, ii. 46. 27; iii. 195. 29 5 *353- 35 : *365. 36.
 serpigo, *a skin disease*, iii. ii. 16.
 servants, deserts of old, like old sores, iii. 246. 409-10: bad servants, iii. 270. 1144-9; 272. 1214-25.
 Servetus, Michael, iii. 124. 25.
 servey, *survey*, i. 239. 23.
 service, *a small pear-like fruit*, ii. 385. 317.
 Sesostriis, images of, iii. 36. 4.
 sesquiamus of Preigius, i. 272. 26.
 set, *sb.*, *fold*, ii. 255. 28.
 set, *vb.*, *sit*, iii. 60. 15; 75. 3 : set by, to esteem (*highly*), and to set aside, i. 294. 12: set forth, *display*, ii. 135' 11; iii. 168. 14-15: set on, 'set it soundly on,' *make a determined attempt*, iii. 123. 23: set out, *adorn*, i. 13. 30: set up, *start a business*, i. 364. 10; ii. 95. 10: *reserve, put aside*, ii. 75. 27-8: 'set up a size of bread,' *V'apportion, or mark up the charge for*, i. 197. 31.
 Seton's modalibus, iii. 367. 37.
 setter, *a term of cony-catching*, i. 257. 14, 15.
 setting-stick, i. 18. 28.
 settle (in one's conscience), iii. 93. i.
 Seven Deadly Sins, *see* Tarlton.
 seven liberal sciences, the (i. e. grammar, logic, rhetoric; arithmetic, geometry, music, astronomy), i. 174. 20; 270. 15 ; iii. 11. 16; cf. ii. 260. 14-15.
 seven-night, *sb.*, *week*, iii. 90. 13.
 Seven Sleepers, The, iii. 163. 34.
 Seventeen Provinces, The, *the Netherlands (the provinces originally belonging to the duchy of Burgundy)*, i. 225. 12.
 seventeens, shift of the, ii. 211. 17.
 several, 'at several times,' *on various occasions*, i. 212. 26.
 Seville (civil) orange, i. 329. 21.
 sex, only found in compound bodies, i. 235. 3-4 : there is sex in all things, iii. 111. 19-20.
 sextine century, iii. 160. 8.
 Sextus, Pope, *see* Sixtus V.
 Sextus Empiricus, iii. 332. 31-2 : his *Hypotyposes* used by Nashe, v. 120; 122.
 Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford, iii. 96. 22-3.
 Sforza, Caterina, story of, iii. 112. 4-5.
 shackle, *vb.*, ii. 304. 34.
 shad, *sb.*, *shed*, iii. 204. 16.
 shadow, *sb.*, *protection*, iii. 291. 1828 : *pretence*, ii. 152. 23: *tinner meaning*, iii. 193. 12: 'the shadow of your feet's shadow,' iii. 150. 8 : *vb.*, *conceal, disguise*, i. 14. 19 : *represent, picture*, ii. 276. 26; iii. 21. 25.
 shaft or a bolt of, make a, i. 368. 29.
 Shakerley, i. 257. 4: the house of the Shakcrlies, v. 196.
 Shakespeare, fancied allusion to, note on i. 176. 5-6; to his *Richard III*, note on i. 213 24-7 ; to *Henry VI*, note on i. 212. 24-5.
 shall, 'mary, and shalt,' ii. 211. 9: 'and shall,' iii. 41. 6.
 shallop, iii. 182. 3.
 shallow-footed, i. 307. 32.
 shamefastness, i. 18. 32-3'
 shame-swollen (toads), i. 197. 10.
 shark, *sharper*, i. 379. I.
 sharp, at, iii. 39. 8.
 'shatter, *vb. intr.*, i. 102. ai.
 shaugh, *a dog*, iii. 182. 26.
 'shaveling, priest, iii. 387. 4.
 shaving, helps a beard, iii. 6. 14-15.

shavings of the press, i. 271. 9.
shear (ropes) asunder, *break*, ii. 384.

303.
shed, *vb. intr., run off (as water)*,
i. 205. 17 marg.

sheep-biter, i. 175. 5; ii. 98. 34;
260. 3; iii. 190. 24; '372. 36.

sheep-drunk, i. 207. 26.

sheep-gra'ing districts, iii. 178. 27-32.

sheep's eye in a calf's head, iii. 53.

27-
sheep-skin, sleeping in one to cause
true dreams, iii. 61. 3-4.

sheer, *see* shear.

*sheere, *shire*, iii. 351. 20.

sheet, confession in a white, iii. 393.
26-7.

Sheffield, right, iii. 178. 16.

shelf, *reef*, *pi.* shelfes, ii. 364. 107;
381. 205; pl. shelves, ii. 346. 147;
iii. 161. 16: shelves of oysters, i.
379. 21.

shell, .?; ii. 284. ii: 'to creep (peep)
out of the shell,' i. 216. 18-19; ii.
86. 8-9; 122. 34.

sheriffs' posts, painting of the, note
on i. 180. 31-2.

sheriffs' tub at Newgate, the, iii. 286.
1678.

she saint, the devil a, i. 6. 4.

shctlc, *sb., shuffle*, ii. 90. 13.

'shettle (memory), *untrustworthy*, i.
102. 9.

shettlecock, iii. 225. 23.

shield. "God shield," *wrongly used*
for 'God grant', iii. 369. 2.

shift, *trick*, i. 16. 13; 19. 11; ii.
309. 22: 'whatever shift he made,'
however he managed it, iii. 97. 6-7:
see seventeen,

shifter, *trickster*, *ti.* 299. 24, 26;
(304. 21).

shifting companions, *cheats, sharpers*,
iii. 315. 26.

shine, *sb.*, ii. 282. 29.

shins, 'to cross shins with,' i. 331. 11;
'to cross one over the —,' ii. 306.
31: "to come over one's — with,"
i. 84. 33-4: "a wipe over the —,"
i. 122. 34: 'cut off by the —,' ii.
279. 15.

ship, looks large in a river, i. 21. 37,
&c.: thousand ships of the Greeks,
iii. 184. 31-2.

shipmn's hose, i. 172. 16; 327. 7.

ship of fools, *see* Brant.

shipping, God send him good, ii.
222. 26.

shipwrack, *sb.*, ii. 383. 249; (ships-
wrack) ii. 38. 30: *vb.*, i. 333. 6; iii.
35-9.

shitten, i. 304. 21.

shivers, ii. 327. 23.

shoal, *mullittule*, ii. 68. 30.

shoe: old shoes exchanged for brooms,
i. 63. 20: 'to go over the shoes in,'
ii. 215. 10.

shoe-clout, iii. 114. 34.

shoeing-horn, *a provocative of drink*,
i. 207. 14; iii. 184. 16.

shoe-rag, ii. 301. 3.

shold, *shallow*, iii. 162. 2.

shop, 'to set up shop for oneself,' iii.
160. 7-8.

shop-dust, i. 167. 9; 312. 20; ii. 280.
26.

shore-creeper, iii. 182. 7.

Shoreditch, prostitutes at, i. 216. 6-7;
217. 5; iii. 384. 33: 'ale and Shor-
ditch,' iii. 54. 34-5.

Shores Wife, *see* Churchyard, Chute,
short cut, *sec* cut.

shorten, *vb., fig.*, ii. 163. 2, 3.

shortest vowels and longest mutes,
i. 319. 20.

'short heeled, wanton, iii. 384. 36: *see*
panto He.

short-waisted (pamphlet), i. 332. 23.

shot, 'small, *men armed with muskets*,
i. 135. 14-

shoulder, over the, iii. 90. 9: 'shrug
the shoulders,' ii. 219. 18; iii. 42. 2:

'clap on the shoulder,' iii. 98. 22-3.
shouldering, *rivalry*, ii. 135. 18.

shrap, *bait*, i. 167. 8.

shredded (gamester), iii. 32. 26.

shrew, (*applied to men*) i. 324. 26;
'iii. 390. 14.

shrewd (scruple), 'i. 78. 5: (fool), ii.
224. 34: (shrowd head), ii. 224. 27:
shrewish, ii. 130. 6; iii. 29. 31;
200. 19.

shrewdly, *severely*, ii. 184. 33:
(shrewdly) iii. 94. 6.

shrike, *sb., shriek*, 'i. 96. 31: *vb.*, ii.
319. 4.

shrive, ?*confess*, i. 358. 4: 'to shrive
one very near,' *examine very elosefa*.
i. 219. 22.

Shroft-tuisday *Shrove Tuesday*, iii.
184-5.

shrove, *vb.*, iii. 97. 25.

- shrowd, *vb.*, *hide*, iii. 90. 27; '356. 16 : ?*shelter*, *i. 75. 25 : *include*, ii. 147' 17; *iii. 345' 22 : -ed, *hidden*, iii. 276. 1341; '355. 17.
- shrowds, *attire, dress*, ii. 370. 279.
- shrub, *vd.*, ? *scrub or shrug*, ii. 311. 30-1.
- shruck, *shrug*, ii. 219. 18.
- shrunk in the wetting, i. 274. 24.
- shuffle, *Isort over*, i. 19. 11 : shuffle up, *get together hastily*, i. 24. 29.
- shut, 'to be shut of,' *to be rid of*, iii. 23. 20, 22.
- sib, *akin*, iii. 168. 28.
- Sibil, *Cybele*, iii. 367. 4.
- Sibylla, i. 238. 19: the Sibyls, ii. 123. 30.
- Sibyls, the Church of the Seven, at Rome, ii. 280. ii.
- sicco pedc, iii. 45. 15.
- 'Sick, sick, and very sick,' *snatch of a ballad*, iii. 260. 85-2.
- Sic probó, *a scholar*, i. 160. 14.
- side cloak, i. 269. 29; ii. 117. 34.
- 'side gowns, iii. 391. 27.
- sidelings, *edgeways*, i. 316. 26.
- sidelong, ii. 251. i.
- side paned hose, ii. 227. 14-15.
- sider, *syder*, *see cider*.
- bide saíls, i. 179. 24.
- side-waistcd, iii. 171. 35.
- Sidney, Sir P., praised, i. 7.35-6: he encouraged scholars and men of talent, i. 159. 10, &c.; iii. 116. 7-9: praised by DuBartas, i. 193.32 : G. Harvey's praise of him, i. 325. 26 ; iii. 49. 9, &c., 31, &c.; 50. 13, &c.; 131. 6: G. Harvey's verses to, iii. 92. 10-16: Harvey's misuse of his name, iii. 35. 11-13: quoted, id. 238. 145; 271. 1173 : said to derive 'pander' from Pandora, iii. 121. 8-9: title-page of his *Arcadia*, note on iii. 147. 12-17: referred to, iii. 76. 34; 116. 2, 32.
- siege (*seige*), *station, seat*, ii. 49. 17.
- si foras hostern non habent domi in-venient, i. 211. 26.
- sifted Greek wit, i. 74-4.
- Sigebert, king of East Anglia, iii. 205. 19.
- sighted, ill, 'till-advised, iii. 309. 27.
- sight-irking, ii. 148. 32.
- sight-killingly, ii. 128. 37.
- 'signet, ? *signal*, i. 135. n.
- signiorize, *vb.*, ii. 60. 30.
- Silenes, mistress of Simon Magus, iii. 111. 24.
- Silenus, iii. 321. 25.
- Silius Poeta, iii. 111. 25.
- 'sillibub, iii. 393. 9.
- silvan, ii. 283. 20.
- Silver, *St.*, i. 288. 12.
- silver-falling streams, iii. 250. 534.
- silver games, i. 240. 8.
- Silvester, Pope, his brazen head, iii. 30. i.
- Simeon such a sign, i. 343. 8.
- similitcr desinens, iii. 66. 25.
- Simon, a priest, i. 94. 36, &c.
- Simonides, story of, i. 32. 28-36: his highest happiness, ii. 141. ji-2.
- Simon Magus, i. 232. 29: his mistress Selene or Helena, iii. ni. 23-4.
- simony, *sec purchasers*, -ing.
- simper like a porridge pot, ii. 225. 19-20 (*see Addenda*).
- simple (herbs) . . . simple fellows, ii. 230. t.
- simply, *only, without other considerations*, i. 351. 32; ii. 239. 12; iii. 56. 22.
- Simpson, *sec Sympson*.
- Sims or Symmes, a Martinist printer, iii. 355. 18; v. 191.
- Sim Summer, iii. 268. 1090.
- sin, venial and mortal, i. 112. 35 : no sin unless voluntary, ii. 131. 25-7: *see consuetudo peccandi*.
- sincere and finigraphical, ii. 225. 34; iii. 5. 2-3.
- sinckanter, *see cinquanter*.
- sine linea, iii. 311. 12.
- single-money, ii. 64. 35; 184. 8, ii ; 213. ii.
- single-soled, i. 165. 8-9; iii. 38. 15.
- singular, *adj.*, ? *of special excellence*, ii. 180. 5: *adv.*, *especially*, ii. 185. 27.
- †singularists, smirking, iii. 45. 25; 46. 21.
- singularity, *tiniqueness, being different from others*, ii. 111. 7; 221. 31 ; iii. 315. 7; *358. 19; *361. 10; *384. 4.
- Sinibaldo Crasko, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 20. 31.
- sinkapace, *see cinqnepace*.
- sinnow, *vb.*, *clench (the fist)*, iii. 185. 16.
- sinnowed, *adorned*, i. 179. 24.
- Sinon, iii. 271. 1203.
- sin-sowed, ii. 294. 35.
- sin-surfeited, ii. 20. 10.

- sin-washing, i. 181. 6.
 si quis, *a notice or announcement*, iii. 7. 16 and marg.
 Sir, 'Sir Peter and Sir Paul,' *i. 57. 7 : 'Sir John' (i.e. Penry), 'i. 124. 2.
 sirenize, ii. 119. 7.
 †sirenized furies, i. 316. 10.
 siring-wise, *as a syringe*, ii. 284. 11.
 sise, *see* size.
 'sistern, sistren, *sisters*, iii. 357. 4; 365. 5.
 sit, — upon (of a parliament) (G;'. sit), i. 256. 19.
 sith, *since*, i. 24. 13; 217. 24.
 six and seven, to set at, iii. 27. 4.
 Sixpence, *Iname of a dog*, iii. 258. 784, 790.
 sixpenny, *as a term of depreciation*, i. 217. 1057. 23; iii. 83. 32: sixpenny nail, i. 166. 30.
 sixt, *sixth*, *i. 64. 22 f. n.; 343. n; ii. 251. 7; iii. 177. 22.
 Sixtus V, said to have died of poison, i. 186. 34.
 size, *portion offood, ration*, i. 197. 31; iii. 65. n.
 size ace, 'to give size ace and the dice,'¹ ii. 318. 16.
 sizing (at Cambridge), *extra food purchased from the college in excess of commons*, iii. 71. 35.
 Skelton, John, his *Tunning of Elinor Rumming* (rumming of Elinor) referred to, iii. 252. 588-9.
 skill, *vb.*, *matter*, 'it skills not,' i. 212. 8.
 skin, to sleep in a whole, iii. 78. 21.
 skin-case, ii. 141. 32.
 skin-clipping, iii. 173. 17; cf. ii. 307. 27.
 skin-coat, iii. 189. 33.
 skirt, to sit on one's, iii. 17. 23.
 slabbery, iii. 114. 4.
 slack, *postpone*, ii. 376. 61.
 slaughter budge, *see* budge,
 slaughterdom, ii. 24. 3.
 slaughter-stack, ii. 13. 32 (49. 24-5).
 slaver, i. 208. 15; 343. 15; iii. 268. 1084.
 slavish, ii. 179. 29.
 Slavonian, *term of contempt*, iii. 109. 3.
 sleep after meals harms the eyes, note on i. 209. 21.
 sleeve, pockets in the, i. 159. 25; iii. 32. 35; 90. 25: 'to smile in one's sleeve,' i. 21. 37 : ?a religious badge worn on the sleeve, i. 22. 32.
 sleeveless answer, iii. 211. 18-9: — jest, i. 322. 24.
 Sleidan, cited on Friar Tecelius, iii. 19. 36: his *Chronicle* used in *Unf. Trav.*, note on ii. 232. 5.
 sleight, *trick*, ii. 236. 25: *adj.* (slyght), ? *artificial (or slight, thin)*, iii. 250. 537-
 sleightest, *adj.*, *thinnest*, ii. 229. 23.
 sleightly, ? *easily, casualty, or, ? cunningly*, iii. 93. 4.
 slick, *smooth*, (slike) ii. 261. 7.
 slick-stone, ii. 226. 8.
 sliding (stars), ? *treacherous*, iii. 196. 34-
 slight, *see* sleight.
 slightly, *sleightly, cleverly*, ii. 274. 32.
 slike, *see* slick.
 slip, a counterfeit, ii. 258. 24: 'to give the slip to,' i. 128. 37; ii. 258-24-5; 321. 24.
 slipstring, ii. 258. 25.
 'slive, ? *blow*, i. 103. i : cf. beslive.
 Shane MS., supposed reference to Nashe in a, v. 149, note I.
 slop, iii. 180. 23.
 sloth, attacks upon, i. 208. 25, &c.; ii. 155. 13, &c.
 Slovens' Hall, iii. 253. 621: slovens' press, laid up in, i. 371. 1-2.
 slovinly, iii. 276. 1344.
 fslow-worm, iii. 43. 15.
 slubber, *vb.*, i. 311. 4: — over, iii. 93. 4: — up, i. 24. 29.
 sluice, *see* sluice,
 fslug-plum, iii. 43. 16.
 sluice, *sb.*, iii. 205. 35: *vb.*, *run out (as water)*, ii. 66. 32; 113. 21; 282. 17-
 slur (a die), *vb.*, ii. 209. 24.
 Sluys (Sluse), battle of, iii. 164. 30, &c.
 slyght, *see* sleight,
 smack, *sb.*, ? *trace*, iii. 200. 30.
 smell on, *smell of*, ii. 223. 33: — to, *smell*, ii. 108. 29.
 Smethwick, John, stationer, iii. 303; 304.
 Smill, a Tartar prince, iii. 186. 2?.
 fsmirking singularists, iii. 45. 25; 46. 31.
 fsmirkt, iii. 16. 9.
 Smith, of Trinity College, Cambridge, iii. 85. 9.

Smith, Henry, i. 192. 33, &c.: Nashe possibly used his *God's Arrow*, v. 135-
 Smith, Sir John, referred to, v. 194, note 10.
 Smith, Rodolph, iii. 299.
 Smith, Sir Thomas, G. Harvey's references to, iii. 58. 2-8.
 Smithfield, swashbucklers of, ii. 148. 28 : frays in, iii. 285. 1665.
 smith's water, ii. 36. 21; 316. 7.
Smithus vel Mtisarum Lachrimae, G. Harvey's, v. 164 : quoted, iii. 78. 11-12: ridiculed in *Pedantius*, i. 303. 25-7; iii. 80. 18-20.
 smoke, 'to make all smoke,' iii. 204. 24: 'to sell smoke,' iii. 225. 4-5: 'the smoke of one's own country,' i. 171. 26.
 smother, *hide, conceal*, (smoother) ii. 227. 17: -ing, *choaking* (as *smoke*, &c.), ii. 230. 17; iii. 152. 14; (smothering) ii. 273. 26.
 smouldry (air), *dense, suffocating*, ii. 172. 5.
 smudge, *vb.*, *adorn*, iii. 91. 27 : smudge up, i- 327- 34: adj., *smug, spruce*, iii. 94. 13.
 smudge, *vb.*, *smoke*, iii. 179. 35.
 snaffle, *vb.*, ii. 121. 16.
 Snagge, Master, iii. 78. 7, 8.
 snake and husbandman, Aesop's fable of the, ii. 120. 9-13; iii. 272. 1212-13-
 snakes engendered from the (spinal) marrow, ii. 138. 35-6: snakes and adders from blood, ii. 273. 28-9: see asp, vipers.
 snap-haunce, i. 204. 23.
 snappish, iii. 29. 31-2; 200. 20: -ly, iii. 10. 18.
 snarl, *vb.*, *entangle*, i. 16. 10; ii. 98. 35 : ? *intertwist*, ii. 284. 4 : ? *make a rasping noise*, i. 166. 31.
 snarl, riding, *slip-knot*, i. 360. 1.
 snase (of a candle), iii. 137. 7.
 snib, *vb.* *Jeer at, snub*, iii. 167. 13.
 snort, *snore*, i. 119. 34; 221. 5.
 'snout-holy, iii. 347. 9.
 snow-resembled, ii. 137. 32.
 snowwater, ii. 306. 12.
 snudge, *miser*, iii. 287. 1722.
 nudgery, iii. 155. 24.
 'snuff, *vd.*, ? *snort, snuff*, i. 124. 16.
 snuff, *sb.*, *dregs of wine*, i. 208. 17; iii. 269. 1109: *candle-end*, ii. 151. 8:

(of a sentence), *tend, fragment*, i. 258. 26.
 so, *conj.*, *on condition that*, ii. 22. 25 : *adv.*, 'so it is,' i. 153. 11; ii. 12. 3; iii. 99. 31; 239. 181; 267. 1061: 'so it is that,' ii. 226. 17; 312. 28; 'iii. 341. 9 : *interj.*, see so ho ho.
 soaker, i. 302. 7.
 'soaking, *ppl.*, ? , iii. 349. 26.
 fsoaking register, iii. 49. 5.
 Scares, or Suarez, Cypriano, note on i. 74. 3.
 sobiety, i. 110. 12: ? *serious or important part (of a matter)*, ii. 225. 21.
 Socrates, his opinion of women, i. 12. 35-7 : the son of a midwife, iii. 56. 27: his daemon, i. 234. 31-2; 351. 7: he used to dance, iii. 234. 54-5 : his fondness for Alcibiades, iii. 108. 27 : regarded as a fool by a physiognomist, i. 371. 10-12: reduced all philosophy to manners, i. 47. 29-30: was accused of innovation in religion, i. 79. 29-32: why put to death, iii. 279. 1459-60: his followers' opinion of the *sutnum bonum*, iii. 243. 302-3 : Erasmus calls him 'Sancte Socrates,' iii. 66. 2-3 (see *Addenda*): mentioned, iii. 126. i.
 sod, see seethe.
 sodain, on, *suddenly*-, ii. 296. 14: on a —, ii. 296. 14 f. n.; 303. 32 : on the —, i. 210. 9; 225. 17; iii. 212. 20-1.
 sodden, *boiled*, see seethe.
 soder, *vb.*, *solder*, iii. 275. 1311: cf. soulder.
 sodomitry, work in praise of, iii. 177. 2: allowed by Aristotle, iii. 279 1415-16.
 soft! *interj.*, *stay!* ii. 209. 17: 269. 1108: 'soft and fair,' iii 17 : 'soft you now,' iii. 118. 25
 'fso ho ho, iii. 354. 24.
 soil, *refuge of an animal*
sued, 11.371. 336: 'ta 18.
 Sol, *a character in Will*, iii. 247.
 gold, see lunn
 sol, 'sol la r ut . . .'
 soloec
 soldn-
 *s
 so

soldiers, cannot endure the lie, i. 188.
 33-5 : are vain-glorious, ii. 109. 5:
 Aeneas' 'common soldiers', ii. 380.
 156: disturbances caused by dis-
 banded soldiers, note on ii. 155. 35 :
 no provision for the maimed, ii. 161.
 33~4"
 soldiery, ii. 155. 35.
 solempne, *solemn*, ii. 250. ii ; 'iii.
 351. 26.
 solicit (a cause), *plead*, iii. 46. 15.
Soliman and Perseda, note on iii.
 102.9.
 Solomon's brazen bowl full of devils,
 iii. 61. 10-11.
 Solomon's (Salomons) Islands, *The
 Solomon Islands*, iii. 187. 34.
 Solon, his law of adultery, ii. 154.
 35-6.
 *solstitial, iii. 388. 19; 392. 19.
 Solstitium, *a character in 'Summer's
 Last Will*, iii. 244. 357; 245. 361,
 &c.
 solus cum solo, ii. 38. 34.
 soly, *solely* iii. 172. 26.
 Solyman herring, iii. 182. 9.
 somewhat like, i. 208. 32 ; *iii. 350.
 34.
 Sommers, Will, *see* Summers,
 sommerset, *somersault*, iii. 24. 3.
 songs, *see* ballads, tunes : in *Summers
 Last Will*.
 Adieu, farewell earth's bliss, iii.
 282-4.
 Autumn hath all the summer's fruit-
 ful treasure, iii. 292.
 Fair summer droops, iii. 236-7.
 Merry, merry, merry, iii. 258 ; 263.
 Monsieur Mingo for quaffing doth
 surpass, iii. 264 ; 267.
 Spring, the sweet spring, iii. 238-9.
 ip and go, heave and ho ! iii. 240.
 s and sonnets, i. 23. 37.
 tto, i. 333. 23.
 soothe, i. 176. 20: —(e) on,
 17 : — up, ii. 39. 12.
 prognosticates.
 , iii. 84. 37: ?foolish
 11.
 • Cambridge, iii.

literation

Sophy, iii. 173. 4.
 Sorbonists, iii. 84. 37.
 sort, *number i gang*, i. 166. 3 ; 179. 1 ;
 215. 3 ; ii. 156. 5 ; iii. 315. 25 : 'after
 a sort,' iii. 130. 30: 'in lamentable
 sort,' *lamentably*, i. 278. 24.
 sort, *vb.*, *tend*, *turn out*, ii. 56. 5 : sort
 itself, *happen*, iii. 154. 25.
 Soterichus, his antipathy to sturgeon,
 i. 188. 29-30.
 Sothis, Dick, i. 284. 3.
 soul, foolish questions about the, i.
 47. 12-21 : said by some to be blood,
 ii. 308. 4-5.
 soul bell, *passing-bell*, iii. 163. 17.
 soulder, *solder*, ii. 327. 18 : cf. *soder*.
 soul-infused, ii. 10. 8.
 soul-surgeon, ii. 80. 20.
 soun, *vb.*, *sound*, ii. 169. 18.
 sound, *sb.*, *swoon*, (*sownd*) ii. 319.
 3; iii. 51. 30: *vb.*, ii. 257. 34: cf.
swound.
 sound, *vb.*, *imply*, *signify*, iii. 181.
 34.
 sound (walk), *adj.*, *good*, iii. 159. 22.
 sounding, ?*famous*, i. 46. 27.
 soupe off, *sup up*, *drink*, iii. 270.
 1139.
 sour, *see* pills.
 source, *sb.*, ? *pouring* (*as tears*), iii.
 237. 113: ? , iii. 250. 534-
 source, *vb.* *intr.*, *rise*, *flow*, i. 370.
 Jo : *pour*, *stream*, ii. 36. 22 : sour-
 sing, *springing*, iii. 187. 4.
 sourd, *spring* (*as a fountain*), iii. 65.
 29.
 sous, *a sou*, ii. 212. 2.
 souse, *vb.*, ?*to be drenched*, ii. 38. 9 :
 soust, *wetted*, iii. 7. 11.
 souter, *sb.*, *shoemaker*, *an ignoramus*,
 *i. 62. 26; iii. 208. 12; *351. 4;
 *393. 29' souterly, *shoemaker-like*,
rude, i. 263. ii ; *iii. 344. 17.
 Southampton, swaggering captains
 at, iii. 174. 2-8.
 Southampton, the Earl of, *see* Wrio-
 thesley.
 South Pole, to go under the, i. 182.
 2-3.
 Southwark, brothels in, i. 194. 7 :
 a haunt of prostitutes, i. 216. 7-8;
 217. 6.
 sovereign (worth), ii. 365. 130.
 † sovereignty immense, i. 316. 11.
 sow (of lead), iii. 216. 13.
 sow-gelder, iii. 114. 22.

sownd, sowter, *see* sou-.

spade (a beard), *vb.*, *cut spade-like*, i. 341. 31.

spade peak, *a form of beard*, i. 169. 13.

Spain, full of Machiavellism, i. 176. 11-12 : the plows often stumble upon gold veins, iii. 98. 36: the King of Spain and Sebastian of Portugal, iii. 32. 13-16: the King of Spain's style (title), ii. 280. 4: travellers in Spain examined, ii. 228. 4-5-

span, ? *a short time*, iii. 258. 796.

span counter, *a game*, iii. 279. 1967; 295. 1950.

spangled (feathers), ii. 360. 314.

Spaniards, very proud, i. 176. 11, &c.; ii. 109. 4 : in fighting aim at the heart, i. 186. 17: their light diet, i. 200. 12-15 ; ii. 301. 10-13: dress, ii. 300. 21, &c.

spaniel, its fawning, i. 224. 28 ; iii. 33. 16-17: will not be driven away by beating, iii. 196. 13-14: for taking ducks, iii. 195. 32-3: catches at flies, ii. 69. 29.

Spanish buttons, iii. 384. 15 : —fig, ii. 299. 3: —gloves, i. 18. 27-8: —hat, iii. 148. 24 : —leather, iii. 220. 13: —needle, i. 18. 27.

Spanish Tragedy, *The*, quoted, i. 271. 34.

Spanish words and phrases (*and those apparently intended for Spanish*) : *bassia dona*, iii. 92. 6-7: *Bassia de vmbrade vmbrades los pedes*, iii. 92. 7: *bazilez (-los) manus*, i. 239- 15; iii- 91- 32 : *see* *soldado*: cf. *passado*.

sparge, *adj.*, *asparagus-like*, i. 174. 10.

spare (fellow), ?, *iii. 349. 11 : (stuff), *iii. 341. 11.

spare-ribs, iii. 41. 2.

sparhawk, *sparrow-hawk*, iii. 201. 30.

spark (of a diamond), *small diamond*, i. 350. 32.

sparkling, *glowing*, *red-hot*, ii. 316. 4.

sparrow, for his lechery lives but a year, ii. 225. 5-6.

sparrow's tail peak, i. 312. 10.

spawl, *splash* (*lit. slaver*), iii. 211. 32.

Spe., *goodman*, iii. 355. 31-3.

speak, 'it is not to be spoken of,' iii. 90. 11 ; 262. 911.

speciality, ? *detail, particular description*, ii. 147. 36 ; iii. 160. 26.

special-titled, ii. 129. 4.

speck, *vb.*, ? *patch*, ii. 124. 2.

spectatores, iii. 139. 20; 295. 1951.

speech, in, *see* in speech.

speech-shunning, ii. 148. 32.

spend, *vb.*, *make use of*, iii. 204. 15.

Spenser, Edmund, forgetful in neglecting 'Amyntas' in his *Faery Queen*, i. 243. 32, &c.: G. Harvey and *Mother Hubbard's Tale*, i. 281. 24, &c.; cf. 321. 17, 18 : supposed libels in it, i. 282. 1-10 : praise of Spenser, i. 282. 11, &c.: the Vergil of England, i. 299. 7 : his name able to sanctify anything, i. 327. 2-3 : his wit and scholarship, iii. 108. 17-21: 'a miracle of wit,' iii. 323. 9-10 : Spenser's praise of G. Harvey, i. 294. 6 : his sonnet in Harvey's *Four Letters*, i. 326. 33, &c.: Harvey's praise of Spenser, i. 325. 27, 32 (iii. 131. 6): Harvey drags Spenser's name into everything which he writes, i. 323. 34, &c.; iii. 35. 11-13; 107- 22 : Spenser ('Signior Immerito') had nothing to do with the printing of the conespoudnce between him and Harvey, i. 295. 35, &c. : Spenser's eulogies of Lady Carey, ii. 10. 21-2 : other references to Spenser, ii. 185. 14; iii. 103. 22; 116. 33 ; 126. 30; and to the *Faery Queen*, i. 281. 31 ; 282. 13 : possible allusion to *Virgil's Gnat*, note on i. 23- 25-7.

spet, *ppl.*, *spat*, i. 199. 18; 205. 4; 240. 8.

spet-proof, i. 197. 10.

spial, *spy*, ii. 220. 21.

spiced (with the gout), *affected*, i. 369. 3-

*spick and span new, iii. 357. 29.

spiders, references to them as if all highly poisonous, i. 225. 5; ii. 179. 16; 306. 12-13: suck poison from the honey-comb, i. 30. 22 ; and from good herbs, i. 93. 28-9: superstitions regarding, i. 358. 20-2.

spiggot, ii. 216. 8; 212. 5.

spight, *spite*, i. 182. 4; *see* *spite*,

spinner, *a kind of spider*, i. 358. 21.

spirable odour, iii. 209. 2; 217. 20.

spirit, (*see generally* i. 227-38) : when one appears the lights go out, i. 238.

- 10-13: a man haunted by spirits in the form of hogs, i. 383. 14-22: in the West Country people keep in the dark after seeing them; the 'Paulin', iii. 95- 3-5: a spirit in a wall, iii. 48. I: spirits of the air, i. 231. 11; 235- 6; 353- 5, &c.; ii. 242. 30: of the earth, i. 231. 23, &c.; 352. 21, &c.; ii. 242. 37: of the fire, i. 231. 19, &c.; 235.6; 351. i, &c.; ii. 242. 30: of the water, i. 230. 35, &c.; 235- 7-10; 352. 3, &c.; ii. 242. 29: Paracelsus' spirits of minerals, ii. 230. 10: spirit of the buttery, i. 324. 32; ii. 230. 9-10; *see also* devils, familiar.
- spiritualize, ? *distil*, ii. 137. 5.
- Spirituality, iii. 246. 393.
- spiritus vini, ii. 318. 34; 319. 7, 9.
- spirt, 'spirted over seas to Rome,' iii. 206. 3.
- spite, 'to shun spite,' (spight) iii. 167. 35.
- spiteblasted, i. 186. 12.
- spitting sickness, iii. 184. 13.
- spittle, *spital*, a hospital, ii. 322. 13: the Spittle, i. 217. 6: — in Shorditch, iii. 81. 22: the Blue Boar in the Spittle, i. 258. 17.
- spittle, vb., iii. 35. 21.
- spittle-house, iii. 276. 1353.
- † spittle-man, iii. 43. 16.
- spittle-positions, iii. 185. 24.
- splay-footed, i. 343. ii; 'iii. 366. 5.
- spleen, as the seat of laughter, i. 285. 5; 354- 2; 377. 6: 'tickled in the spleen,' ii. 321. 17: 'in which (this) spleen,' *with which fancy, impulse*, iii. 91. 21; 210. 28.
- splenative, *acting on the spleen*, i. 225. 20: ? *rash*, ii. 13. 3.
- spoke, *motto*, ii. 274. 34.
- spoken of, *see* speak.
- spondaeus, spondaic measures and chastity, ii. 294. 14-18.
- sponge, vb., *to touch up [verses]*, i. 343- 26.
- spread,,',', spreadded, ii. 293. 15.
- sprig, *shoot*, ii. 40. 28.
- Sprignol, ? a barber, i. 73. 7; 95. 24.
- * *springol*, youth, *stripling*, iii. 369. 4.
- sprinkle, holy water, *aspergillum*, *sprinkling-brush*, iii. 209. 8.
- sprinkling glass, a flask for sprinkling perfume, iii. 96. 35.
- *spritish, *adj.*, iii. 370. 32.
- sprot-catcher, *sprat-catcher*, iii. 182. 8-9.
- Spruce, ? a linguist, or interpreter, iii. 13. 30.
- spruce, *adj.*, fine, elegant, (jerkin) i. 288, 4: (titles), i. 366. 8: vb., *to smarten up (verses)*, i. 343. 26.
- spruce beer, *see* beer.
- spume, foam, iii. 160. 12.
- sponge, *see* sponge.
- spur-gall, vb., i. 199. 5; iii. 126. 17.
- Spurinna, i. 363. 22.
- spur-rial, a gold coin value 15s., *having on rev' a sun with rays like the rowel of a spur, coined by Edw. IV, Mary, and Eliz.*, ii. 156. 11.
- spy-fault, i. 308. 1.
- squamy, iii. 180. 7.
- square, 'go a-square,' *go wrongly (of a clock)*, i. 354. 29: 'it breaks no square,' i. 329. 9: vb., *dispute*, 133. 15: *direct*, i. 12. 28; 39. 9; 42. 9; 49. 5: (a printers term), ? *impose, or ? make up into pages*, iii. 131. 25.
- squeamish (in diet), *particular*, i. 173. 12.
- squise, *squeeze*, i. 307. 23.
- squib, sb., *attack*, i. 326. 8: *paltry fellow*, iii. 213. 13: — forth, vb., iii. 124. 4.
- *squincancy, *quinsy*, iii. 387. 18.
- *squint-eyed, iii. 365. 22; 366. 7.
- squintingly, *aside*, ii. 121. 28.
- Squire of low degree, i. 169. 4: the romance so named, i. 11. 10.
- squirrel's skin, a shoemaker's, iii. 148. 26-7 (*see Addenda*).
- squirting, *adj.*, i. 215. 4.
- squitter-book, ii. 248. 27; iii. 279. 1470.
- staff, 'to set up (in) one's staff,' ii. 232. 8; iii. 154. 23; *376. 1: 'not to care which way one's staff falls,' ii. 219. 9-10: 'to have the worst end of the staff,' iii. 203. 25-6: 'two staves and a pike,' *some kind of verse*, i. 258. 7 (iii. 123. 25).
- Stafford, Simon, printer, iii. 231.
- Staffordshire, as good a gentleman as any in, iii. 351. 19-20.
- stair degrees, iii. 166. 5.
- stake, vb., ? *tie to a stake*, ii. 100. 24.
- stake with, vb. *intr.*, *compete with*, iii. 171. 26.
- stale, sb., *laughing-stock*, i. 35. 21:

- trap*, *i. 80. 27: *vb.*, *urinate*, iii. 139. 12.
 staleness, i. 45. 24.
 btalify, ? *render stale*, iii. 124. 19(139. 24).
 stall-fed, i. 204. 21 ; iii. 190. 18.
 Stamford and Bitchfield, the road between, iii. 7. 9.
 stamp, to pass the, iii. 73. 29-30 : 'set a new stamp on,' iii. 42. 14.
 stand, *linger*, *spend time*, i. 36. 32 ; iii. 17. 15 ; 92. 24: stand in, *be determined abottt*, iii. 44. 24: — to, *maintain*, i. 196. 12 : — upon, *delay over*, i. 221. 8 ; ? ii. 116. 33 : *rate highly*, *be fussy about*, i. 177. 25 ; 179. 12 ; ii. 220. 8 ; 262. 10 ; ? iii. 112.15 ; *350. 28 : *insist on*, ii. 259. 25 ; iii. 207. 3 : 'to stand upon it to have,' *insist on having*, ii. 229. 24: 'if it stood upon his salvation,' *if his salvation depended on it*, iii. 218. 17-18 : — with, *accord with*, *fit*, *i. 75.21 ; 329.27 ; ii. 115.7 ; 207.29 ; 224. 28 ; iii. 139. 3.
 stander, *old inhabitant*, iii. 187. 5.
 standing, *adj.*, *regular*, *usual*, iii. 179. 30: — bowl, ii. 267. 23: — quagmire, ii. 59. 3 : — cape, ii. 300. 34-5.
 standish, *ink-stand*, i. 157. 17 ; 280. 35 ; et freq.
 Stansby, W., printer, iii. 304.
 *stans puer ad mensam, iii. 358. 35.
 Stanyhurst, Richard, his translation of Vergil, i. 299. 17: his hexameters, iii. 319. 25, &c.
 stanza, iii. 321. 20.
 starboard, i. 379. 6.
 stare, *vb.*, *look angry or fierce*, ii. 318. 23 : swearing and staring, *see* swear,
 staring (hair), *standing on end*, *rough*, iii. 5. 2.
 stark blind, i. 262. 29: — cold, iii. 216. 18-19 : — dumb, i. 314. 29.
 starmonger, *astronomer*, i. 308. 29.
 starry, *high*, i. 210. 22 ; iii. 159. 10.
 start, *vb.*, *run away*, *escape*, ii. 173. 9 ; 377. 72 : start up, *vb. trans.*, *rouse*, *put up (as game, &c.)*, ii. 89. 4.
 starting holes, *means of escape or evasion*, *i. 79. 20 ; 216. 4 ; iii. 189. 13-
 *startle, *vb. intr.*, *to be startled*, *start*, i. 124. 16.
 startup, *a kind of boot laced above the ankle*, i. 263. 18 ; ii. 81. 15.
 starve (with cold), i. 260. 29.
 starveling, ii. 301. 17.
 state, *a statesman, a person of rank, ruler*, i. 213. 3 ; 365. 30 ; ii. 110. 12 ; iii. 76. 32 ; 285. 1670: *throne*, i. 379. 29 : ? *governing body*, *i. 62. 10.
 state-house, ii. 128. 14 ; 217. 18 ; iii. 186. 8.
 state man, *i. 71. 30 ; *79. 22 ; (state-man) iii. 332. 24.
 state politicians, iii. 139. 3.
 stations, walks his, iii. 192. 18-19.
 statues which sweat, iii. 63. 1.
 statute merchant, i. 161. 21 ; 166. 27.
 stavesacre, as a preventive of vermin, iii. 148. 5-6.
 stay, at a, *at a standstill*, iii. 18. 9-10 ; iii. 291. 1858.
 stead, market, iii. 206. 17 : 'stand in stead,' *aid*, ii. 307. 23.
 stead, *sb.*, *steed*, *horse*, ii. 272. 12.
 steal placard, ? *rvencher*, iii. 82. 5.
 steed, in, *instead*, i. 29. 8 ; ii. 384. 307, 310.
 stellify, iii. 107. 24.
 Stentor, iii. 271. 1177.
 step, 'stept in years,' *advanced in years*, i. 309.19: step out (of tears), ii. 245. 4.
 sterling (jest), iii. 46. 17.
 stern, *rudder*, 1.375. 15 ; ii. 100- 275 364. 108 ; 388.61 ; iii. 278. 1423.
 stern-bearer, *ship*, iii. 173. 10-11.
 stewed-pot, iii. 117. 32.
 stewed prunes, ii. 185. 12 ; iii. 68.37.
 stibium, iii. 176. 36.
 stick, 'sticks not to,' *does not hesitate to*, iii. 177. i ; ? *is able to*, iii. 157. 17: 'as full as it may stick,' ii. 137- 30-
 stickle-banck (? *mpr.*), *stickleback*, iii. 153. 15-
 *Stickler, *umpire*, i.111. 2.
 stigmatical, iii. 15. 27.
 stile, at the parting, i. 267. 29.
 still, *continually*, *always*, i. 218. 15 ; ii. 290. 27 ; iii. 195. 28: still still, i- 335- 8 ; 354- 8 ; ii. 83. 2.
 Stilliard, *see* Stilyard.
 stilt, *crutch*, i. 29. 7 ; ii. 10. 4 ; iii. 134. 25.
 Stilyard, Aldermen of the, i. 256. 13: the Stilyard tavern, i. 208. 30 : †**Stil-**

- liard clyme, iii. 136. 2 : mentioned, i. 256. 16.
- stinch, *stench*, ii. 112.16; 131.6; 158. 6; iii. 210. 25.
- stink-a-pisse, *see* cinqupace.
- stint, *sb limit, decree*, ii. 96. 5 : *vb.*, *limit*, ii. 62. 29; 96. 2, 8.
- stir, †iii. 50. 29; † 52. 16: 'to keep a (foul, stinkihg) stir,' i. 194. 5; 256. 34; 343- 13; 362. 27; *iii. 357. 8.
- stirrups, poisoned, i. 186. 20.
- stitch, *see* through-stitch,
- stoap (of beer), *see* stoup.
- stock, *sb.*, *hose*, ii. 227.16.
- stock, 'pointing stock recreation,' *object ofridicule, laughing-stock*^ i. 308. 12.
- stockado, *thrust*, ii. 207. 29.
- stocking-menders, i. 364. 34.
- 'stock-keeper, i. 83. 24.
- Stockwood, J., a sermon of his per-haps used by Nashe, iv. 213.
- stoical, *austere, precise*, i. 18. 33; 27.6.
- Stoics, i. 27. 9.
- stomach, *vb.*, *dislike*, i. 226. 13.
- stomacher, furred, i. 384. 8.
- † stomachous, *resentful, obstinate*, i. 295. 19.
- Stone, a fool, iii. 25. 23.
- stone, 'to gather stones on the sea-shore,' i. 35-34-
- *stone-bow, kind of cross-bow, iii. 373.5.
- Sloop *Gallant*, iii. 114. 14.
- stop, *vb.*, 'were stopped of their pas-sage,' *i. 110. 31.
- story, *history*, i. 206. 23; ? ii. 220.19 : ? *historian*, ii. 61. 34.
- *stoup (of beer), *tankard*, iii. 386. 22.
- Stourbridge Fair, iii. 79. 12.
- Stow, John, i. 317. 35 : possible allusion to, *see* note on i. 242. 12-13.
- Strabo, on the Sabaeans, iii. 313. 30, &c.
- straight, *adj.*, *tight, strict*, i. 237. 2 ; ii. 281. 32 ; 327. 31 : straightest (prison), ii. 315. 15.
- strain, in that, (*streine*^)' i. 86. 29 : *vb.*, 'to strain courtesy, *see* courtesy,
- strake, *streak, stripe*, † i. 273.9; 354. 12; ii. 254. 28.
- Stramutzen Gabriel, iii. 119. 18.
- Strange Judgements of God, a ballad, iii. 84. 22-3.
- Strange News, of the Intercepting Certain Letters, Nashe's, v. 22 ; 88; 93: editions of, i. 247-51; text, i. 253-335: date of composition and publication, iv. 152-3 : sources, v. 122-3: Nashe's delence of a pas-sage in, iii. 57. 23, &c.: the Epistle quoted, iii. 123. 10-15: the motto of, iii. 123. 20-2 : the sonnet at the end of, iii. 134. 1-6: to be reprinted (1596), iii. 139. 17-18: Nashe calls the book *Four Letters*, iii. 123. 21-2 ; 134. 1 ; ——— *Confuted*, iii. 95. 6; 139- 17; ——— *Intercepted*, iii. 35. 15 ; *Pierce Penilesse Apology*, iii. 57. 23-
- strangullion, ii. 104. 4.
- strappado, a form of torture consisting in hoisting the victim up by a rope (generally attached to the arms), and letting him drop suddenly for a cer-tain distance, ii. 281. 17; 282. 9; iii. 219. 2 : -ing, iii. 91. 20.
- stratagemical, ii. 209. 22.
- straw, not worth a, iii. 29. 17: *' to strive for a' iii. 383. 35.
- Straw, Jack, iii. 107. 17; 221. 35: supposed allusion to the play of, note on i. 213. 24-7.
- strawing herbs, ii. 317. 35.
- stream, to swim with the, i. 321. 16-17; cf- ii. 117- 22~3.
- streamed, *ppl.*, *having streamers*, i. 61. 8.
- Streatham, iii. 240. 202.
- stretching torture, ? *rack*, iii. 219. 2.
- Strife of Love in a Dream, *The*, iii. 149. 28.
- strike, *vb.*, 'to strike one good luck,' ?to give a present 'for luck', iii. 187. 8 (*see* *Addenda*).
- striker, *wencher*, iii. 122. 1.
- strings, *see* eye-strings.
- stroke, *ppl.*, i. 314. 29.
- strook, *pret.*, ii. 364. 109; *ppl.* iii. 155. 22 : -en, *ppl.*, i. 190. 1; ii. 23. 23; 160. 36; 172. 32, 34.
- strop, ?, 'a courtier's chain with one strop,' iii. 37. 31-2.
- strout, *vb.*, *strut, walk swaggering*'fy, ii. 301. 5: (*fig*) iii. 184. 29.
- strucken, iii. 256. 725.
- Struthio Bellivcento de Compasso Callipro, iii. 136.30-1.
- stub, *deprive of branches, cut down to a stub*, ii. 274. i; 275. 16: wear down (a pen), i. 16. 7 ; cf. tear-stubbed : — up, *dig up (roots, &c.)*, i. 20. 3; ii. 65. 8; iii. 205. 26.

Stubbs, Philip, his *Anatomy of Abuses* referred to, i. 20. 3; iii. 356. 33, &c.: his ballads, i. 280. 15: stories of him, iii. 357. 1, &c.: his friend Clarke, iii. 357. 16, &c.: referred to, iii. 358. 12.

study, advice as to, i. 42. 8, &c.

Stukely, Thomas, iii. 212. 34.

stump, vb., *blunt*, iii. 99. 1: — up, *dig up*, iii. 212. 7.

Sturbridge, see Stourbridge.

sturgeon, antipathy to, i. 188. 29-30: 'blue jellied sturgeon lips,' iii. 198.

20-1.

stut, *stutter*, i. 45. 4; 194. 18; ii. 251. 8.

sty, vb., *fly high*, iii. 107. 23.

Suarez, see Soares.

subaudi, i. 268. 14; ii. 263. 32; iii. 75. 8.

subintelligitur, iii. 44. 21; 218. 20.

subicctum circa quod, i. 314. 18; iii. 323-6.

submarine boat, proposed, iii. 40. 27-8.

submission, *person who yields*, ii. 77-34.

suborned, ? *pretended*, ii. 254. 5: suborning, ? *inciting*, ii. 314. 36.

subsequent, *second of two*, iii. 22. 31.

subsidy-book, ii. 151. 24.

*subsistership, iii. 366. 18.

substantial (trade), i. 164. 14; of. iii. 73-36.

substitute, vb., ? *appoint as an agent*, ii. 289. 7.

substitutes, Church, ?, ii. 129. 5.

subtraction, iii. 120. 21, 27.

subtile, *offine substance*, or ? *piercing*, ii. 171. 3: ? *enlightened*, i. 347. 25.

suburbs, of London, prostitutes in the, i. 216. 9-10; ii. 148. 16, &c.: *fig*, ? *finish-off (of a narration)*, iii. 174. 35.

succession, *succeeding generation*, ii. 44-30-1; 59. 20.

succoursuer, *suer for succour*, ii. 77. 34.

such like, iii. 120. 18; 234. 46.

suckling, *fool*, iii. 133. 23.

sud, vb., ? *soil, render foul*, ii. 153. 28.

sudden, *sec sodain*.

suda (of the sea), sb., *foam*, iii. 196. 22.

sue out, vb., *to obtain by prayer or suit*, i. 371. 16; ii. 102. 30.

Suetonius, ghost described by, i. 233.

10-16.

sufferance, ? *punishment*, iii. 209. 29: of sufferance, *permitted*, i. 237. 4.

sufficiency, iii. 19. 18; 85. 26.

Suffolk, executions for heresy in, i. 74. 19: a sheep-grazing district, iii. 178. 27-32.

sugar-almonds, ii. 359. 305.

sugar-candied, i. 180. 30.

sugared (harmony), *sweet*, ii. 222. 7.

suit (sute), sb., 'to put in suit,' ii. 95. 11: vb., ? *dress*, i. 6. 23.

suitable to, *comparable with*, iii. 107. 20-1.

sulphureous, i. 360. 15.

sulphurous (-erous), ? *yellow*, ii. 247. 28.

Sulpitia, i. 11. 26.

sum, by the whole, *in full*, ii. 170. 21.

summa totalis, *total*, iii. 239. 196: (summ' tot') iii. 108. 19, 20.

Summer, a character in 'Summer's Last Will', iii. 237. 123, &c.

summer, *tale of a dry, i. 102. 5-6.

summer follower, fortune's, a *fair-weather friend*, i. 291. 30.

summer-lived, ii. 275. 32.

summerly, in *summer clothes*, iii. 247. 438.

Summers, or Summer, Will, a character in 'Summer's Last Will', iii. 233 heading, &c.

summerset, vb., *somersault*, iii. 190. 25.

Summer's Last Will, editions, iii. 227-9: text, iii. 231-95: place and date of performance, iv. 417-19:

whether before the Queen, iv. 419: by whom acted, *id.*: not a play but a show, iii. 235. 75: perhaps not published by Nashc, v. 34.

summum bonum, opinions as to the, ii. 11. 18-19; iii. 242. 285-6; 243. 301-3.

summum genus, i. 235. 25; ii. 41. 10.

summers, live on the sins of the people, i. 216. 16; iii. 106. 12-14: their red faces, iii. 383. 12.

snmpathy, iii. 188. 27.

sun and moon, trees of the, iii. 199. 9.

sun-bathing, iii. 274. 1286.

sundry, *individual*, iii. 371. 6.

sunonima, *synonym*, ii. 241. 29.

superabundance, ii. 124. 30: -ant, ii. 42. 28: -antly, ii. 171. 34.

supererogation, i. 259. 4.

superficial (bubbles), ii. 186. 14: -ize, ? *to paint on the surface of a thing*, ii. 150. 3.

- *superficies, *appearance, exterior*, iii. 366. 9-
 superiminent, iii. 156. 22.
 superlative, i. 314. 26.
 supernagulum, i. 205. 3 marg., 7; iii. 224. 30; 266. 1039.
 supernality, *as a title*, iii. 200. 13.
 supernatural (pander), ii. 255. 14.
 superofficiousness, iii. 186. 19.
 superstitions, regarding the glowing of the ears, crickets, spiders, &c., i. 358. 15, &c.; paring the nails, lines in the forehead, warts, &c., i. 369. 11-21.
 supplant, *uproot, overthrow*, ii. 153. 26; 260. 16.
 suppliant, *adj.*, *supplicating*, ii. 12. 11.
 *supplicationer, iii. 365. 26.
Supplication to Candle-light, ? a book written by an Italian, ii. 151. 13-14.
Supplication to the Parliament, *see* Penry.
 supplusus pedum, i. 5. 8; 315. 23.
 supportance, *maintenance*, ii. 71. 13.
 supportive perpetuating, ii. 10. 25.
 suppose, *sb.*, ii. 227. 8; iii. 210. 14.
 *surcease, *sb.*, i. 110. 26.
 surcinct, *sticcinct*, ii. 147. 34.
 surdo cantant absurd! . . ., iii. 210. 8-9.
 surfeit, 'more perish with the surfeit than with the sword,' i. 39. 27-8 : *see* gula.
 surfeits, *dysentery*, ii. 72. 17: French surfeits, ii. 150. 2.
 Surgeons' Hall, anatomy lectures at, i. 196. 20; iii. 34. 26-7; cf. ii. 305. 32-
 Surlius, Laurentius, i. 72. 2; iii. 124. 25 (139-24)-
 surmount, *vb. intr.*, i. 215. 32 : -ing, iii. 11. 22 ; 16. 30.
 surreverence, i. 267. 31; iii. 225. 32 ; 261. 871.
 Surrey, Earl of, *see* Howard.
 Susenbrotus, iii. 64. 10.
 sus Minervam, iii. 89. 15 ; 313. 24.
 suspect, *suspicion*, ii. 298. 28.
 suspense, 'to hang in —,' *be doubtful*, i. 260. 18 : 'to call in —,' *to call in question*, ii. 309. 3-4.
 suspicious, *causing suspicion*, i. 382. 36; ii. 152. 32.
 Sussex, a sheep-grazing district, iii. 178. 27-32.
 sutler, iii. 162. 29.
 tutor, *see* ne tutor.
 swabberly, iii. 18. 18.
 swagger, *vb.*, *bluster, make a to-do*, iii. 184. 33: -er, *bully*, i. 379. 1.
 swallow, *sb.*, *throat*, i. 206. 4.
 swallow, *sb.*, feeds flying, ii. 221. 27 : its eyes come again if pulled out, ii. 277. 7-8: 'not the only swallow of our summer,' iii. 323. 12.
 swallow's tail cut, *a form of beard*, iii. 7. 27-8.
 swan, sings at death, iii. 250. 527.
 Swan, the Old, *a landing place*, iii. 389. 7 (*see Addenda*).
 swans, from Meander, iii. 286. 1690-1.
 swap, *vb.*, — off, *drink off*, i. 258. 14 : — to, *to shut violently (a door)*, iii. 100. 11.
 'swapping (ale-dagger), *big*, i. 61. 21.
 Sware, Father, i. 74. 3.
 swarth, *adj.*, *swarthy*, i. 187. 27.
 swart-rutter, iii. 209. 21; i. 200. 14.
 swarve, *swerve*, ii. 69. 27 ; 121. 22.
 † swash, iii. 133. 6 : cf. Dick Swash, swashbuckler, ii. 148. 28; iii. 55. 31.
 swear, 'to swear and stare,' i. 170. 32; ii. 220. 9; 291. 22.
 swearing by bread, iii. 69. I : by a red herring, iii. 225. 33-4.
 sweating sickness, the, ii. 228. 19-231-4-
 sweet (bread), ? *unleavened*, ii. 48. 31.
 sweetening, *sb.*, i. 209. 6.
 sweet-heart (of males), iii. 108. 29.
 sweetkin, iii. 129. 7: cf. sweetkin.
 sweeting, *sweet apple*, iii. 293. 1915.
 sweetkin, *adj.*, iii. 187. 9: cf. sweetkin.
 swell at (against), *be envious of, angry against*, *i. 103. 9; ii. 83. 29, 30, 31.
 swelling, *adj.*, *proud*, *i. 114. 32: *sb.*, ii. 83. 28.
 swelt, *vb.*, *faint, die*, i. 218. 3: *faint from exertion*, iii. 221. 16.
 Sweveland, Sweden, i. 233. 33.
 swill, 'jests of swill and draff,' ii. 250. 7.
 swimming (fancies), *idle, floating*, iii. 60. 36.
 swine, fattened by henbane, i. 174. 15-16.
 swine-drunk, i. 207. 24.
 swines-faced, iii. 134. 16.
 Swine-snout, Lady, i. 169. 10.
 swinge, *swing*, i. 171. 24 ; iii. 164. 18.
 Switzers, can be hired to fight for any-

- one, ii. 99. 3; cf. 236. 19-20: live by contention, ii. 132. 23: 'as a swizer would not believe it,' iii. 178. 13: Swissers breeches, iii. 35. 26-7.
- sword, news transported in the hilt of, i. 365. 6: sword and buckler fighting out of fashion, i. 182. 11-12: 'both swords,' *the spiritual and temporal powers*, i. 179. 7.
- swound, *vb.*, swoon, ii. 19. 28; cf. sound.
- *swoundes and blood, iii. 341. 17-18.
- swutty, sooty, ii. 121. 6; iii. 180. 28.
- Sybarites, took a year in preparing for a feast, iii. 189. 21 inarg.; 285. 1646-7.
- Sybits, Sybylla, *see* Sibylla.
- 'sycophant, iii. 369. 7.
- *syllogistica concertatio, iii. 369. 37.
- syllogistical, iii. 185. 16.
- sylvan, ii. 283. 20.
- symbol, *motto*, *device*, ii. 272. 2.
- Symmes, V., *see* Sims.
- Sympson, Benjamin, type-founder, note on iii. 88. 28.
- syndry, *tindery*, ii. 316. 7-
- *Synedrion, *sanhedrin*, i. 128. 26.
- Synesius, an authority on dreams, i. 361. 24: his *Calviti Encomium* referred to, iii. 7.33; 176- 29; 278. 1412: mentioned, iii. 84. 35.
- Syrianus, i. 228. 12.
- syve, *vb.*, sieve, i. 167. 8.
- tabacco, iii. 220. 16.
- Tabit ben Korra, iii. 82. 29.
- Tabitha, *a character in 'Unf. Trav.'*, ii. 255. 22, &c.
- table, panel for painting on, i. 181. 2: *sigit-board*, iii. 315. 19: tables, *note-books*, *tablets*, iii. 162. 18: *backgammon*, 'iii. 388. 25.
- table-book, *tablets*, *memorandum' books*, iii. 46. 30-1.
- tabring, *beating a tabor or drum*, iii. 332. 7-
- Tacitus, his opinion about Moses, ii. 116. 15-16: his (or rather Plato's) opinion as to the laws, iii. 128. 31-3.
- tack, *vb.*, — up, *piece together*, ii. 251. 23-
- twirling, to stand to one's, ii. 226. 25; *iii. 348. 19.
- taffaty, *a somewhat flimsy silk or linen fabric*, i. 177. 33; 11. 301. 1: taffaty foals, iii. 324. 1.
- tags (of points), iii. 177. 29.
- tailors' shops half-open on a holiday, ii. 316. 9-10: tailors carry a needle in their bosom, i. 173. 1-3: 'tailor's holiday humour,' i. 7. 24.
- taint, *vb.*, *dye*, *stain*, *sully*, ii. 344. 112; 363. 73: tainted (with plague), *infected*, ii. 161. 3: *see* tent.
- take, 'take like,' *take after*, *resemble*, iii. 281. 1518: *see* scorn: take one's heels, *see* heels: take up, *borrow*, *i. 82. 25; ii. 93. 9; '——discontent,' ii. 131. 30; '——rest or ease,' ii. 146. 6; '——for a custom,' i. 19.8: 'take upon one,' *behave arrogantly*, i. 347. 31; iii. 76. 23.
- takers, the Queen's, iii. 53. 18; note on i. 257. 4.
- taking, in a, i. 198. 20.
- Talatamtana, iii. 75. 18.
- Talbot, the terror of the French, i. 212. 22-8.
- talent, *talon*, i. 213. 17.
- tale-teller, ii. 215. 28.
- Taleus, Audomarus, iii. 64. 11; 120. 16.
- talge (*Welsh dial.*), *talk*, iii. 244. 343.
- tall, *valiant*, *fine*, i. 175. 6; 241. 21; *iii. 356. 34; *389. 25.
- tally, *sb.*, iii. 148. 29.
- Talmud (Thalmud), full of absurdities, iii. 36. 1: mentioned, ii. 116. 32.
- Talmudistical (Th'al-), ii. 78. 34.
- Tamburlain, drawn by four kings, i. 293. 28: his white, red, and black flags, ii. 20. 13-18.
- Tamburlaine*, attributed to Nashe, v. 140.
- Tamburlain-like, iii. 121. 18.
- tame-witted, iii. 49. 34.
- tam Marti quam Mercuric, i. 169.5-6; iii. 321. 22: tam Mercuric quam Marti, i. 259. 17.
- tamper, ? *meddle*, *fidget*, iii. 178. 11.
- tane, *taken*, ii. 388. 60.
- tannakin, iii. 110. 23.
- Tanner, Robert, v. 169.
- tantara, ii. 310. 1; *i. 118. 25, 26.
- tap-house, i. 214. 19.
- tapister, *vb.*, *furnish with tapestry*, ii. 145-3.
- Taptharatharath, iii. 100. 16.
- tar-box, *i. 77.17; 181.5; iii. 29. 28.
- tardity, iii. 186. 14.

- targatier, *targeteer*, soldier armed with a luckier, iii. 104. 33.
- Tarlton, Richard, a story of, i. 188. 14-26: praised, i. 215. 30: his Toys, i. 343. 12: abused R. Harvey's *Astrological Discourse*, i. 197. 6-7; 308. 8: Nashe accused of imitating him, but denies it, i. 304. 22, &c.; 305. 29-32; 310. 4; 318. 34, &c.: his play of the *Seven Deadly Sins*, i. 304. 22: he had accepted Nashe's judgement in matters of wit, i. 319. 13-14: visited Oxford, note on i. 319. 13-14: mentioned, iii. 341. 5, 25.
- Tarlton's News out of Purgatory*, attributed to Nashe, v. 140.
- Tarpeia, i. 11. 26.
- Tarrarantantara turba* . . . , a show made of the Harveys at Clare Hall, iii. 80. 31-2.
- tarras, *terrace*, ii. 251. 31.
- tart, *adj.*, *sour*, *1. 85. 8; iii. 225. 33.
- Tartars, some have their feet turned backwards, iii. 63. 20-2.
- tartary, oil of, i. 181. 21 (*see Addenda*).
- tartercd (walls) (? *error for* tattered), iii. 205. 24.
- Taitole (? *error for* Tartesia or Tartessus), lampreys from, iii. 286. 1693.
- task eloquence, i. 45. 19.
- Tasso, praised, ii. 60. 9: his *Gerusalemme Liberata*, ii. 60. 11-13: mentioned, i. 361. 18; iii. 314. 17; 322. 21, 32.
- tast, *vb.* *intr.*, ? *drink with relish*, i. 255. 18.
- Taurbard, St., iii. 186. 22.
- Taurimontanus, excited by the Phrygian melody, ii. 222. 14-17.
- tautology, i. 192. 11; 299. 30; ii. 123. 32.
- taverns, names given to rooms in, ii. 211. 10.
- tax for, *charge with being*, ii. 116. 32: tax of, *accuse of*, ii. 202. 5.
- Taylor, John, reminiscences of Nashe in his works, notes on i. 162. 16-17; 165. 1-4; iii. 151. 29, &c.: his allusions to Nashe, v. 45-7; 154, note 1.
- teaming, *see* teeming.
- tear-eterizer, ii. 60. 9.
- tearing, *raging*, iii. 90. 1.
- tearm, *secterm*.
- teat-stubbed, *blunted by tears*, ii. 10. 12: cf. stub.
- teatish, *peevish*, i. 14. 35; 188. 3.
- Tecelius, Friar, *see* Tetzcl.
- tedious, *long (of beards)*, ii. 230. 15.
- teeming, *bringing forth*, iii. 153. 29.
- teeth, in spite of one's, i. 182. 4; 332. 4: *see* try.
- tell-tale, ii. 215. 28 f. n.
- Tell-troth, John, i.e. Holinshed, i. 318. 15.
- Tempe, the Isle of Wight so called, i. 374-23.
- temper, *vb.*, *prepare*, i. 378. 3: —up, *mix (ointments, &c.)*, i. 364. 8: *sb.*, 'chemicall temper,' ? *colour*, iii. 189. 35.
- temperature, ? *constitution, condition*, i. 237. 24.
- tempesteous, *iii. 373. 12.
- temporality, i. 202. 10-11: -alty, iii. 246. 393.
- temporist, *time-server*, iii. 84. 10.
- temporizer, *time-server*, ii. 264. 26; † iii. 138.33; 139-1, 2.
- temptingly, ? , ii. 16. 29.
- ten, 'tempted beyond her ten commandments,' i. 321. 20: 'after ten in the hundred,' *see* after.
- tender, *vb.*, *to care for*, ii. 43. 34; 136-23.
- tender-starved, ii. 74. 1.
- tenebrous, iii. 167. 7.
- tenement, *sb.*, 'let out in —s,' ii. 107. 13.
- Teneriffc, Mt., iii. 184. 22.
- tennis, book about, iii. 177. 8-9: — balls, *see* hair: — court, hi. 21.4: — play, ii. 186. 17.
- tent, *vb.*, *probe*, (taint) i. 287. 14.
- tenter, 'to set words on the tenters,' *stretch or wrest them from their proper sense*, iii. 214. 32.
- tenter-hooks, ii. 94. 6; 182. 13; iii. 17. 18.
- tentoes, *ten toes*, ii. 241. 31.
- Terence, quoted, ii. 122. 30: his Pamphilus, iii. 109. 7-8: referred to, i. 258. 25 (iii. 123. 12).
- tering, *tearing*, i. 234. 17.
- terleryginckt, *ppl.*, iii. 178. 19: cf. Turlcry ginkes.
- term, the law-term removed from London (on account of plague), i. 256. 15; iii. 202. 1881; iv. 417 note 2; v. 194: the terms referred to as the chief publishing-seasons, i. 23.

- 20; 329. 6; iii. 151.14, 20; 332. 10; cf. ii. 186.3.
 term, 'to stand upon terms,' i. 205. 14; ii. 86. 18; iii. 15. 8: 'to express in terms,' ii. 57. 32.
 termagant, iii. 42. 18.
 terminate, *vb.*, *limit*, *restrict*, i. 23. 19; iii. 199. 28; 320. 7.
 'termini (of a syllogism), iii. 350. 1.
 Terminus Deus, the temple of, i. 33. 18-20.
Terminus et non Terminus, v. 10, note 3.
 † term probatory, iii. 15. 6.
 tornado, *tornado*, *hurricane*, iii. 188. 35-
 Terouanne (Turwin), ii. 209. 6, 15; 328. 3-
 terrestrial, *terrestrial*, ii. 145. 15.
 † terribility, iii. 45. 16; 46. 26.
 terrible cut, the, iii. 6. 33; 252. 615.
Terrors of the Night, *The*, v. 22-3 : editions, i. 337-8: text, i. 339-86: occasion of, i. 382. 19-23: date of composition and publication, iv. 196-7 : date of dedication, note on i. 342. 28-9: sources, iv. 197; v. 123.
 teruncii estimo, *haud*, i. 258. 27-8.
 testificatory, ii. 34. 32.
 tester (of a bed) i. 221. 1.
 testy (night), ? *stormy*, iii. 199. 27.
 Tetzel, J., and his indulgences, iii. 19. 35, &c.
 Tewksbury mustard, i. 350. 29; iii. 25. 26.
 text hand, *large*, *formal writing*, iii. 97. 34; 161. 36.
 Textor, R., his *Epithets*, iii. 14. 31 : 'a Textor of tyranny,' *iii. 347. 30.
 text-pen, *i. 99. 27; 331. 14; ii. 9. 18.
 Thales of Miletus, did not see what was before his feet, i. 23. 11: considered water the origin of all things, iii. 274. 1293-4.
 Talmud, *see* Talmud.
 Thames, matches of bowling, &c., on, during frost, iii. 29. 24-5: dried up, and flooded, iii. 250. 543-9; 251. 563: its source unknown, iii. 250. 548 : Thames-water used in brewing beer, i. 173. 30-1; (*Theames) iii. 382. 25 : mentioned, (*Thems) i. 71. 12.
 thanks-worthy, ii. 161. 33.
 Thasius, *the island of Thasos*, i. 38.27.
 theaming, iii. 206. 15.
 Theatre in Shoieditch, The, Tarlton at, i. 197. 6.
 theatre, called 'poet's hall', i. 271. 36: the 'curtains', ii. 341. s.D.: 'theatres of people,' *great numbers*, iii. 162. 27 : *see* plays.
 Thebit Bencorat, iii. 82. 29.
 Themistocles, set before him an example to imitate, i. 48. 19-20: on what he based his felicity, ii. 141. 20-1 : wished to learn the art of forgetting, iii. 278. 1431-6.
 Theocritus, quoted by St. Paul, ii. 128.23 : his Amaryllis, iii. 110. 33-4.
Theological Discourse, R. Harvey's, *see* Lamb of God.
 theology, poverty of English theological literature, ii. 122. 14, &c.
 Theonino dente, iii. 322. 8.
 Theophrastus, the *Golden Book* of, i. 14. 4-5.
 † theorickes, quaint, iii. 45. 19.
 there, *their*, iii. 192. 12 ; *368. 18, 33; et freq.
 thereafter, *accordingly*, ii. 39. 11.
 there an end, iii. 36. 2.
 Thersites, his abuse of Agamemnon, i. 281. 9-10.
Theses Martinianae, note on i. 57. 2-3 v. 191.
Thessala, Menander's comedy of, iii. 113.7-
 Thetford, ruinous and desolate, iii. 156. 27 : sermons at, iii. 351. 33.
 thether, *thither*, i. 342. 23; ii. 244. 13; 309.18; 317. 16.
 Thetis, iii. 248. 489; 249. 516.
 † theurgy, fine, iii. 52. 19.
 thick, 'through thick and thin,' iii. 176. 17-18: 'thick and threefold,' *i. 71. 28-9; 159. 6; ii. 123. 35.
 thief, 'save a thief from the gallows and he will . . . show you the way to St. Giles's,' ii. 180. 16-18 : 'a thief mistakes every bush for a true man,' ii. 319. 21-2 : *see* prey.
 thilke (*Sc. dial.*), *that same*, iii. 188. 23.
 things, 'all things is vanity,' iii. 79. 19.
 think, 'I think' *used asseveratively*, ii. 216. 3; 226. 28; 321. 3-4.
 thirl, *vb.*, ii. 203. 12 ; 227. 33.
 this is it that, ii. 128. 9: 'this long,' ii. 391. 160.
 Thomas, St., taught the Indians, ii. 185. 32.

- Thomas i Becket, St., the shrine of, iii. 162. 35-6.
- Thorius, John, note on iii. 102. 28 : a letter of, printed by Nashe, iii. 135. 7-35: Harvey's epistle to, in *Pierces Supererogation*, iii. 102. 28, &c.: he lodged with Wolfe, the printer, iii. 102. 34-5 : a pupil of A. de Corro, iii. 106. 17-25, cf. 105. 8-10: somewhat commended by Nashe, iii. 105. 11, &c.: his sonnet in *Pierces Supererogation*, iii. 117. 8-10.
- thornback, ii. 227. 21 ; iii. 218. 3.
- thorough (-ow), *through*, *i. 59. 17; ii. 69. 9 ; iii. 121. 32 ; 183. 19 : 'to go thorowe with,' ii. 132. 22 ; iii. 175. 22 ; 191. 1.
- thorough hair, ii. 185. 21 ; iii. 9. 3-4 ; 23. 35.
- throwout, iii. 167. 5.
- thorow-stain, vb., ii. 143. 22.
- thorow-stitch, *seethrough-stitch*.
- Thorpe, Thomas, stationer, ii. 2.
- thought, in a, *in a moment*, i. 228. 34 ; iii. 191. 28.
- thousand, *thousandth*, ii. 42. 8.
- thraldom, ii. 297. 32.
- Thraso, *braggart*, i. 242. 4 ; 276. 30 : † Thrasonical huffe snufte, iii. 320. 8-9: Thrasonism, iii. 135. 5.
- thread-bottom, (thred) ii. 203. 15-16 ; 232. 20 ; cf. note on i, 73. 19.
- threap, 'threaps upon me,' *charges me with*, iii. 129. 33: 'threaps us down,' iii. 185. 13.
- Three Brothers, a tale of, referred to, ii. 316. 25-8.
- Three Cups, The, name of a room in an alehouse, ii. 211. 10.
- threed, *thread*, i. 227. 29.
- threed-bare, i. 166. 5.
- three-half-penny, *as term of depreciation*, ii. 220. 8.
- Three Mariners, *a tavern sign*, iii. 225. 7.
- Three Proper Letters*, Harvey and Spenser's, v. 73 ; 165 : Nashe accuses Harvey of writing the laudatory epistle before, i. 296. 19 : quotations from, i. 283. 5-18, 32, &c.: referred to, i. 261. 16 ; 280. 30-1 ; iii. 61. 35, &c.; 769. 31 ; ? 80. 16.
- three things always better when old, iii. 196. 31.
- thresh, *beat*, *i. 119. 5 : *fig.*, iii. 182. 35.
- thrid, *thread*, ii. 121. 24 ; 138. 27 ; 251. 27 ; et freq.
- thrid-bare, i. 162. 34 ; iii. 41. 27 ; 84. 3 ; 97. 19.
- thriftily (cudgelled), iii. 75. 34.
- thrip (the fingers), *snap*, ii. 250. 1 ; 251. 5.
- throat, *'to lay out one's throat,' i. 109. 20.
- throat-boll, *Adaris apple*, (throate-boule) ii. 70. 27 ; (-bowle) 306. 29.
- throne ship, *reign*, iii. 163. 13.
- through, *adv.*, 'through soused,' &c., *i. 59. 17 ; ii. 246. 30 ; iii. 22. 20.
- throughly, i. 199. 11 ; 223. 28 ; et freq.
- through-stitch, to go (work it), *to deal thoroughly, completely with {lit, to work both sides—of embroidery, & c.—alike}*, i. 276. 26 ; ii. 219. 7 ; (thorow —) ii. 65. 22 ; (thorough —) iii. 32. 11-12.
- thrum, vb., ? *ornament*, i. 167. 17 : 'a-thrnmning of buttons,' ii. 217. 15 : thrumd hat, *hat ornamented with little tufts*, i. 177. 29.
- Thucydides, his saying of women, iii. 121. 12-14.
- Thule, Ultima, ? *Iceland*, iii. 182. 23.
- thumb, turned over the, i. 303. 35 : 'blows over the thumb,' iii. 125. 3.
- Thunderbolt against Swearers*, *The*, iii. 84. 21-2.
- thurify, *cense*, iii. 216. 30.
- Thurkle, John, a smith, iii. 189. 14 marg.
- † thurlery, iii. 320. 4.
- † thwick thwack, iii. 320. 4.
- Thyestes, i. 64. 2.
- Tibault, *name for a cat*, iii. 51. 6.
- Tiberius Caesar, could see in the dark, i. 259. 9-10.
- Tiburne, *see Tyburn*,
- tice, *entice, allure*, ii. 97. 16, 20 ; 311. 7 ; 394. 249.
- ticing, *adj.*, *alluring*, ii. 355. 145 ; 359-300 ; 378. 122 ; 395. 277.
- tickle, vb., *to stir up, incite*, ii. 85. 15 : 'tickled it with a conclusion,' ? *produced a witty conclusion*, ii. 251. 7 : *intr.*, *to be amused or flattered* 'ii. 109. 21 : 'my heart tickled,' *I was amused*, 'i. 89. 20.
- Ticklecob, iii. 174. 16.
- tickling, *adj.* 'a tickling pipe of tobacco,' iii. 33. 17.
- tide, *see wind*.

- tide-gate, iii. 160. 31.
 tidy (argument), iii. 119. 29.
 tigers, as a type of inconstancy, i. 6.
 10: maddened by music, i. 30. 26-8.
 tih he he, i. 290. 35.
 tike, *dog*, in. 182. 26.
 Tilbury Camp, iii. 9. 37.
 till, *tray or drawer in a chest*, iii. 189.
 17-
 till, *while*, iii. 264. 974; '389. 5, 6;
 *393-4-
 tilsman, i. 35. 14.
 timber man, *ship*, iii. 181. 32.
 time, may work all things, i. 243. 23;
 301. 17-18 : 'time and tide stay for
 no man,' iii. 54. 5; cf. wind : 'time
 enough,' *for a long while*, iii. 49. 2;
 103. 20 : 'time out of mind,' i. 167.
 12; iii. 332. 5 : 'upon a time and
 tide,' iii. 201. 8-9.
 timely, *early*, i. 15. 30.
 time-pleaser, i. 284. 23.
 Timoclea, i. 11. 25.
 Timonist, ii. 93. 5.
 Timothy Tempter, i. 189. 26 : brother
 Timothy, iii. 18. 7 : cf. Tiptoes.
 timpanize, -ny, *see* tym-
 tinde, *vb.*, *kindle*, ii. 47. 8.
 tingle, make one's ears, ii. 325. 3 : cf.
 iii. 91. 33-
 tinker, travels with a wench and a dog,
 iii. 110. 20-1 : *see* budget.
 tinsel, *sb.*, iii. 41. 35 : *vb.*, ii. 254. 32.
 tinterel, *vb.*, ii. 73. 20.
 tiny-sample, iii. 156. 14.
 tiptoe, *adj.*, *proud*, i. 323. 8; ii. 81.
 33 : 'to go on tiptoes,' *be proud*, note
 on i. 276. 34; iii. 65. 9-10: tiptoe-
 nice, ii. £44. 37.
 Tiptoes, Timothy, *name for G. Har-*
 vey, i. 276. 34.
 tire, *vb.*, *feed*, ii. 69. 15; 396. 317;
 iii. 54. 6; 190. 19; 207. 26.
 Tiresias, and women, i. 16. 31-3 : and
 Narcissus, iii. 270. 1154-6: men-
 tioned, iii. 156. 10.
 tirleriwhisco, *name for G. Harvey*, i.
 321. 22.
 tithe, *vb.*, *grant, give a share of*, i. 373.
 11; ii* 47- 33; 111- 25; 243. 33;
 iii. 248. 483.
 Titian and Caius, i. 281. 8.
 title, *pretence*, i. 353. 16.
 titmouse, iii. 133. 8.
 tittle, *small point*, i. 269. 1; iii. 127.
 25; (title) ii. 307. 34: tittle est

amen, i. 366. 28; iii. 45. 36: i tittle,
dot on the i, iii. 91. 11-12 : r tittle,
 iii. 257. 752.
 tittle tattle, *iii. 350. 29: 'tittle tattle
 Tom boy,' iii. 235. 83-4.
 *tituling, *entitling*, iii. 387. 15.
 Titus, his fear to remain at Jerusalem,
 ii. 78. 29-33.
 Tiverton, *The Lamentable Burning*
 of, iii. 149. 29.
 to, 'to die for it,' *at risk of death*, ii.
 233-25 : 'all to ...,' *see* all.
 to, too, i. 245. 8; ii. 107. 27; 146.
 35; etfreq.
 toad, the pearl in its head, i. 37. 7-8 :
 its supposed poisonous nature, i. 37.
 9; 103. 10; 116. 17; ii. 266. 19-20:
 at the root of a plant may infect the
 whole, i. 225. 3-8; ii. 276. 2-3 :
 toads and frogs engendered from
 slime, i. 354. 6: *as depreciatory term*,
 i. 197. 10: 'black as a toad,' *see*
 black.
 toad-fish, bursts when taken out of
 water, ii. 310. 20-3.
 toadstone, ii. 139. 2-3.
 toasted turves, *see* turf.
 toasts drunk kneeling, iii. 267. 1063.
 tobacco, the drying of, ii. 207. 12-13:
 expels cold, iii. 148. 4-5; cf. (ta-
 bacco) iii. 220. 16-17 : a book in
 praise of it, iii. 177. 29-31: the Devil
 a great tobacco-taker, i. 181. 14-15:
 one supplied it to one's guests, iii.
 149. 4: a Knight of Tobacco, iii.
 107. 3: mentioned, iii. 32. 17; 107.
 7; 138. 2.
 tobacco-merchant, iii. 148. 30.
 tobaccoist, *smoker*, iii. 147. 6.
 tobacco pipe, iii. 134. 28.
 tobacco-taker, iii. 180. 31.
 Tocrub, Dr., (i.e. Burcot), iii. 20. 33.
 toe, turned on the, ii. 225. 6-7.
 toer, ? *herring smoker*, iii. 193. 3.
 toil, *net, snare*, ii. 370. 305.
 token, 'by that token,' iii. 82. 22.
 tolerate, *vb.*, ? *moderate*, i. 5. 14.
 toll, *see* towld.
 Tolmach, *name for G. Harvey*, iii.
 136. 33-
 Tolossa, *Toulouse*, iii. 324. 6.
 Tom a Lincoln, i. 321. 28.
 tomb, sleeping on a, in order to dream
 true, iii. 61. 5-7.
 Tomlins, or Tomlyn, a Martinist
 printer, iii. 355. 18; v. 191.

Tom Nash his *Ghost*, v. 45-6.
 Tom Thumb, a treatise of, i. 159. 5.
 tone, 'the tone half (side)', i. 316.34 ;
 ii. 261. 12; 293. 7.
 tongue. . . tongs, iii. 33. 20-3.
 Tony (or Tong), Will, iii. 354. 21.
 too, *to* (separated from the word which
 it governs and standing at end of a
 clause), ii. 208. 8; 291. 12; iii. 20.
 16; 29.14; 58. 10; 72. 1; 106.16;
 108. 5; 139. 8; 311. 16: (not so
 separated), iii. 124. 8; 147. 20 : 'too
 blame,' iii. 223. 18.
 tooken, *ppl.*, iii. 45. 2.
 Tooly, old, iii. 14. 13.
 Tooly's, Saint, iii. 166. 32-3.
 toombe, *tome*, *volume*, iii. 195. 14.
 toot, *vb.*, peer, iii. 83. 32; 133. 34.
 toothache, charm against, iii. 14. 28.
 tooth and nail, with, iii. 218. 32-3.
 too-too, ii. 237. 1; 240. 12 : too-to,
 ii. 16. 22; 25. 24; 40. 30.
 top gallant, iii. 184. 28: top and —,
 ii. 137- 31-
 topics, *commonplaces*, 'i. 60. 23; iii.
 176. 5.
 topple, 'toppled up their heels,' *died*,
 iii. 165. 32.
 topsy-turvy, ii. 121. 22.
 Tor, S., iii. 53. 17.
 torment, *instrument of torture*, ii. 224.
 11.
 tortorous, *torturing*, ii. 168. 12.
 Tosspot, Sir Robert, iii. 267. 1071 ;
 269.1114, 1118-9.
 totaliter ad appositum, iii. 178. 24-5.
 tottering (of waves), *unstable*, iii. 203.13.
 *totum in toto, et totum in qualibet
 parte, iii. 365. 29.
 touch, 'have a short touch at,' iii.
 96. 9.
 toucher, *a good thrust*, iii. 267. 1067.
 Tournay, ii. 209. 5; 328. 3.
 towardness, iii. 64. 7; 116. 8-9.
 towards, *in preparation*, iii. 159. 16.
 tower (of a hawk), *vb.*, *mount*, i. 179.
 21; iii. 201. 15 : *fig.*, ii. 80. 31.
 Tower-hill vinegar, iii. 25. 27: —
 water, iii. 162. 17.
 to witta woo, iii. 238. 164.
 towld, *V tolled, taken toll of*, iii. 33. 4.
 town of war, *besieged town*, ii. 44. I
 f. n. (see *Attenda*).
 Toy, Ian actor, iii. 267. 1068; 294.
 1945-
 toy, *fancy*, *i 81.31; iii. 233.10; ?iii.

275. 1322 : 'a toy to mock an ape,'
 i. 283. 16; iii. 212. 11.
 toyish, *trifling*, i. 353. 28; 373. 2.
 trace, *sb.*, *track*, *i. 134. 11; iii. 151.
 25; 316. 32 : *vb.*, *follow in the track*
 of, *i. 127. 19: *perambulate, wander*
up and down, ii. 303. 21; 'iii. 358.
 18 : ? *raise (the tail)*, iii. 270. 1167.
 tract, *sb.*, *track*, iii. 194. 3 : 'to have
 the tract of one,' ?*be on his track*, iii.
 111.8 : 'tract path,' ?*path traced*, i.
 23. 3-4 : 'tract of time,' i. 186. 31.
 tractate, i. 375. 10; iii. 102. 20 : ?*sub-*
ject treated of, i. 10. 13: 'table of
 tractats,' i. 272. 35.
 trade, *sb.*, *way, practice*, iii. 319. 3:
ppl, *traded, practised*, iii. 317. 26.
 traditionally, ii. 80. 8.
 tragedize, ii. 60. 7; iii. 200. 5.
 tragicomedy (-ody), iii. 329. 16.
 tragicus orator, iii. 152. 8.
 Tragotanto, iii. 16. 21.
 train, *sb.*, *trap, snare*, *i. 80. 27: ?,
 † iii. 105. 8; 106. 18 : *vb.*, *entice*, 'i.
 63. 2; ii. 128. 5; iii. 175.13: *attend*
on, ii. 18. 10: *twist*, ii. 251. 1.
 † trainment, i. 316. 18, 23-5.
 traitors, *drawn to execution on a hurdle*,
 ii. 291. 28-9 : note on ii. 168. 32.
 Trajan, a saying of, iii. 139. 31-2.
 trammel, ? *lock of hair*, i. 380. 25; ii.
 95-31.
 Tramontane, ii. 122. 24; iii. 89. 29.
 Transalpine, iii. 89. 29.
 Transalpiners, *Italians*, iii. 179. 14.
 transcursive, iii. 157. 12.
 Transformation of the King of Trini-
 dadrfs two Daughters, iii. 107. 5-8.
 transire, *a permit*, iii. 197. 14.
 translate, *alter (apiece of work, &c.)*,
 ii. 144. 28, 31.
 translation (of monarchies), *change*, i.
 362. 25.
 translators, Nashe on, iii. 315. 24, &c.
 transmutation, *death*, ii. 115. 26.
 transpiercing, ii. 170. 30; iii. 67. 4;
 198. 8; 212.14.
 trap-board, *trap-door*, ii. 152. 9.
 trash, good, *goods*, iii. 180. 16: cf. iii.
 88. 15.
 rattles, sheep's, iii. 41. 19.
 travail, *a shackle for holding a horse*.
while shoeing it, ii. 297. 17: *vb.*,
travel, i. 317 iii. 110. 21.
 travase, *vb.*, see *traverse*,
 travel: vices learnt in foreign travel,

- i. 220. 30-2: attack upon travel, ii. 297. 7-303. 5: Englishmen despise those who have not travelled, ii. 297. 21-3.
- travel, *labour*, i. 30. 36; 159. 12; 164. 6: *see labour*.
- travelled in, *learned, skilled in*, ii. 266. 9; iii. 316. 11.
- travellers, what is learnt by travellers in various countries, ii. 300. 5, &c.: characteristics necessary for travellers, ii. 297. 28-31: 'a long traveller,' ii. 299. 12.
- traverhke, ?, iii. 54. 28.
- Travers, Walter, i. 81. 1; iii. 356. 36.
- traverse, *vb.*, *pass in review*, iii. 172. 9; (*travast*) *i. 111. 22.
- tray, ? *dish*, 'beef trays,' iii. 183. 11.
- treasure, *treasury*, i. 184. 32.
- treasury, *treasure*, i. 349. 3, 5.
- treaty, *treatise, discussion*, ii. 149. 32.
- trees, die if too fruitful, i. 20. 23-4: those parts facing north are strongest, i. 36. 29-30.
- trees, ? *boot-trees*, iii. 16. 2.
- trencher (of adoor), *panel*, iii. 134. 11.
- trencher-carrier, iii. 97. 18.
- trental, *thirty masses*, ii. 161. 13.
- trcwage, *tribute*, ii. 103. 3: *acknowledgement of allegiance*, ii. 248. 15; (*truage*) i. 221. 29.
- triacle, iii. 176. 34; 257. 755.
- tria sunt omnia, i. 271. 21 (*see Ad-denda*).
- Tribus Impostoribus Mundi, De*, ii. 265. 13, &c.; cf note on i- 74. 28.
- trice, in a, iii. 77. 22: 'with a trice,' i. 199. 1; ii. 224. 25-6; iii. 6. 31-2; *375- 26.
- trick of youth, *see youth*.
- trick up, *ornament*, ii. 145. 3.
- trifles, study of, i. 46. 32, &c.
- trifling, *foolish, silly*, i. 371. 20; 382. 2 (cf. ii. 92. 12).
- trig, *vb.*, *go, trudge*, iii. 202. 9.
- *trill, *vb.*, *quaff*, iii. 363. 15.
- trillil, *vb.*, *drink*, iii. 194. 1: *interj.* (*try-lill*) iii. 265. 1009.
- Trimming of Thomas Nashe, The*, v. 8-11; 32; 34; 107-11; 175: authorship of, v. 107: Nashe will answer it, iii. 151. 20-2: poem so named in Sloane MS., v. 149 note I.
- Trim-Tram, The*, in. 151. 21.
- Trinity College, Cambridge, termed 'Colonia deducta' from St. John's, iii. 317. 21-4: *Pedantius* performed in, i. 303. 27; iii. 80. 7-8: Dick Lichfield, the barber of, iii. 33. 6 (cf. iii. 5. 7-8): 'a Trinity College rubber,' iii. 17. 15-16: tale of a foolish scholar in, iii. 13. 13-14.
- Trinity Hall, Cambridge, has a suit against a preaching brother at Bury, iii. 373- 34-5: *see G. Harvey*, § i, 2, 4.
- trinket, *point*, iii. 42. 30.
- triobulare, iii. 320. 8.
- trip and go, i. 276. 4; iii. 240. 212, 218; 332. 3.
- triple-wise, ii. 386. 10.
- tripper, *runner*, ii. 273. 6; iii. 183. 16.
- Tristram, Sir, i. 11. 10.
- Triton, i. 6. 31; 376. 3; iii. 216. 35: 'Triton's niece,' ii. 394. 247.
- tritonly, iii. 173. 16.
- triumphancy, ii. 60. 3.
- Triumviri, a painted serpent at a feast of the, iii. 234. 30-3.
- trivial, *foolish*, iii. 184. 28.
- Trojan equipage, iii. 186. 10: Trojan women kissed their kinsfolk, i. 18. 35, &c.
- troll, *vb.*, *see trowl*.
- † tronts, white liverd, iii. 113. 24.
- trophy (*trophe*), *i. 91. 30; iii. 226. 14: ?, iii. 250. 529.
- † tropological, i. 272. 28; iii. 41. 7, 18.
- Trosse, Jane, ii. 209. 17.
- troth, *sb.*, *truth*, iii. 6. 12.
- trouchman, *go-between*, iii. 92. 34.
- trounce, *thrash*, iii. 210. 1.
- troupe, *trope*, ii. 248. 14.
- trowl, *vb.*, *to sing as a catch or round*, i. 265. 18: *to pass round* (a bowl, &c. &c.), iii. 258. 805, 807; 263. 935, 937: ? *to roll*, iii. 179. 3: ?, (*troll*) *iii. 373. 8: *trowl up, put together hastily*, iii. 124. 7; 161. 21.
- Troy, allusion to a poem about, iii. 332. 16.
- Troynovant, *London*, i. 181. 24; iii. 175. 2.
- truage, *see trewage*.
- truantship (*trew-*), i. 317- 15.
- truculent, ii. 327. 30; iii. 41. 11 199- 15.
- true man . . . thief, i. 298. 19: note on ii. 319. 21-2.
- 'true-penny', iii. 348. 27.
- Truly, brother, ii. 259. .
- trump, *sb.*, *trumpet*. 'trump, *vb.*, *get th'*

- trumps, 'put one to one's trumps,' iii. 181. 13; *358. 4.
- truncheon, ? *a baton of authority*, ii. 217. 18 : *the shaft of a spear*, ii. 274. 14; iii. 99. 2; 332.17-
- trundle-tail, iii. 182. 26.
- trunk slops, i. 162. 32-3.
- truss, *sb.*, *trousers*, ii. 233. 6 : straight trusses, *closely fitting trousers or drawers*, i. 172. 15.
- *truss, *vb.*, *sendpacking*, iii. 389. 13.
- Trusser, ? an engraver, iii. 39. 2.
- trusty, *see* Roger,
- truth, 'speak truth and shame the devil,' cf. iii. 64. 28-9.
- truthable, i. 311. 18.
- try, 'try it out by the teeth,' iii. 369. 16.
- try-lill, *see* trillil.
- Tubalcain, Greene's reference to, i. 298. 23.
- Tubal's music, iii. 21. 11-12.
- tuberon, *shark*, iii. 201. 19.
- tuft (of a rime), ? *fragment*, iii. 133. 13.
- tuftaffaty, iii. 217. 3.
- tuftmockado, *a kind of tufted velveteen*, a discourse of—s, iii. 178. 5.
- tug, * to hold one tug,' *keep one busily employed*, *tussle with one*, iii. 376. 11; tug with, iii. 121. 24.
- tuition, *sb.*, *guardianship*, i. 330. 8: *protection, guard*, ii. 284. 16.
- tule (*Sc. dial.*), *sorrow*, iii. 188. 20.
- Tullus Hostilius conjured with Numa's books, i. 350. 16.
- Tully, *see* Cicero.
- tumbler, *a kind of greyhound*, iii. 106. 8.
- tumbrel, *low cart*, iii. 44. 35.
- turn diddy, turn da, i. 275. 32.
- tun, *vb.*, ? *barrel up*, i. 24. 34.
- tunes (*see also* ballads : *several, probably most, of the following were songs or ballads as well as tunes*): Rogero, Basilino, Turkeylony, *All the flowers of the broom*, *Pepper is black*, *Greensleeves*, *Peggy Ramsey*, iii. 122. 22-4: *Lahore Dolore*, *The liament tune of a pot of ale and megs*, *Meeting the devil in Con-use Lane*, iii. 133. 16-19: iii. 31. 4.
- list, i. 380. 22.
- iii. 193. 2.
- vey's attacks on,
- iii. 123. 26-7 : he paid too much attention to rime, iii. 319. 13-14.
- turbot, tale of a herring and a, iii. 217. 4, &c.
- Turen, *Tyrian (i.e. Carthaginian)*, ii. 347. 204.
- turf, toasted turves as remedy against famine, iii. 178. 2.
- turkey brooch, *turquoise brooch*, iii. 206. 14.
- Turkey grogeram, *a coarse fabric of silk and mohair, or wool and silk*, ii. 300. 32.
- Turkeylony, a tune, iii. 122. 22.
- Turks, banish learning, i. 372. 32 : observe four Lents in the year, iii. 93- 25-6: called 'long-coated', iii. 192. 35 : hang men by the throat on iron hooks, iii. 193.2-3 (*see Addenda*): a Turkish rope-dancer, i. 262. 19: ? = *scoundrel*, ii. 255. 32.
- Turlery ginkes, i. 296. 14: cf. *terlery-ginckt*.
- turn, 'good turn,' ii. 159, note, 1. 6; 180. 15; et freq. : 'shrowd turn,' ii. 305.25 : 'toserve the (one's) turn,' *i. 63.16; ii. 312. 17 : *vb.*, 'turn Tully,' ? , i. 291. 2 : turn over (books, &c.), *peruse*, ii. 124. 25; iii. 172. 18 ; cf. iii. 70. 5 : 'to turn over,' 'do for' ii. 258. 17 : cf. *perch*.
- turn-broach, (*lit. turn-spit*) *scullion-like*, iii. 108. 9.
- Turnbull Street, prostitutes in, i. 217. 6.
- Turner, W., his translations, iii. 317. 3-4.
- *Turney, *see* Tournay.
- Turwin, *see* Tèrouann.
- Tuscanism, i. 295. 29; † iii. 50. 8, 10, 19-20; 61.34.
- tush, *tusk*, ii. 221. 8.
- tutch, *tutcher*, *see* touch,
- twang, to cry, iii. 69. 31.
- twattle, *vb.*, iii. 138. 6.
- twelves, foot of the, i. 288. 30.
- twigger, *wanton*, ii. 385. 332.
- twilight, ii. 255. 2.
- twilt, *vb.*, ? *twist together*, i. 312. 13 : *to pad like a quilt*, ii. 232. 21 ; 233. 6 ; iii. 136. 34.
- twinlike, iii. 171. 28.
- twitch, 'to have a twitch at,' *attack*, i. 267. 28; iii. 114. 33; 170. 17.
- twittle-cum-twattles, iii. 53. 20.
- twittle-twattle, ii. 39. 10; iii. 58. 3.

two, *too*, i. 134. 3; iii. 172. 10.
 two faces in a hood, *see* face.
 two-hand, ?*ambiguous*, ii. 233. 32.
 two-hand-sword, iii. 217. 6.
Two Italian Gentlemen, The, note on
 iii. 102. 10.
 two-penny (catechisms), i. 21. 25 :
 — pamphlets, iii. 316. 12 : *in depreciatory sense*, note on i. 21. 25.
 two staves and a pike, *see* staff.
 Ty, Doctor, a musician, iii. 37. 20.
 Tyburn, people swear by 'Saint
 Tyborne', i. 187. 32: 'sir T. Ti-
 burne,' *iii. 391. 16 : the Confessor
 of, iii. 10. 26 : mentioned, i. 301. 34;
 ii-93-30; 318. 17; iii. 384.6.
 tympanize, *to swell up*, ii. 114. 32
 (183. 27): *timpanized, big with child*,
 iii. 199. 31.
 tympany, (of tears) ii. 49. 6 ; 292. 31:
dropsy, iii. 268, 1081: *swelling*, 'iii.
 384.38: ?, †1.313.7-8.
 Tyndale, W., his *Prologue to the Net-
 Testament*, its length, iii. 17. 11.
 Typhoeus, ii. 375. 19.
 tyrannize, the word criticized, ii. 183.
 27.
 tyranny, *violence (of a disease)*, i.
 383- 2.
 Tyraquel, (i.e. Andre' Tiraqueau,
 French writer on civil law, c. 1480-
 1558), iii. 111.7.
 tyre, *see* tire.
 Tyrrhen main, ii. 344. 112.
 tythe, *see* tithe.
 ubi cuiusque animus est, ibi animat,
 ii. 42. 30.
 ubraid, *upbraid*, ii. 184. 25.
 Udall, John, iii. 364. 26; v. 184; 188.
 ugly black, ii. 390. 125.
 Ulenspiegel, *see* Howligrass.
 Ultima Thule, iii. 182. 23.
 Ulysses, one in whom all ornaments of
 peace and war were assembled, i.
 243. 9-12 : a brave man under Ajax'
 shield, i. 175. 6: not amiable but
 eloquent, ii. 299. 12: a dwarf, iii.
 184. 36; 293. 1901 : the heir of
 Laertes *per aphaeresin*, iii. 203. 11 :
 went as spy with Nestor and Diomed
 to the tents of Rhesus, ii. 220. 22-3 ;
 343- 70-3: mentioned, ii. 154. 30;
 221.33.
 inanimately, iii. 202. 18.
 unapt, *vb.*, ii. 147. 19.

unartificially, i. 271. 26.
 unbrace, *vb.*, ? *display (generally
 'carve')*, iii. 206. 18.
 unbumbast, iii. 34. 15.
 uncasing, *stripping, flaying*, iii. (138.
 14) ; *362. 7.
 uncessant, ii. 244. 4: -ly, i. 301. 12 ;
 ii. 30. 21; 121. 24-5 ; 139. 36; 168.
 19; iii. 22. 18.
 uncircumcised, *as term of reproach*, i.
 296. 10 ; iii. 49. 24.
 unconscionable, ii. 240. 13.
 unconvertable, *reserved, sullen*, i. 258.
 31.
 uncoped with, *not attacked*, ii. 240. 16.
 uncountably, *immeasurably*, iii. 180.
 19.
 uncouth, iii. 280. 1507.
 uncustomed, *smuggled*, ii. 201. 8.
 undanted, *undaunted*, *iii. 344. 4.
 undefeasibly, *without being overcome*,
 iii. 157. 18.
 undefmite, ? *unending*, i. 8. 7; ii. 294.
 30-
 undeliberate, *adj.*, ii. 174. 10.
 under, 'all under one,' iii. 11. 1.
 under-age (arguments, &c.), *adj.*, ii.
 236. 10; iii. 28. 36.
 underbear, *support*, ii. 53. 34.
 underbid, ii. 129. 33.
 under board, iii. 209. 25 : " to pack
 under board,' i. 117. 33.
 under-earth, *underground*, i. 231. 32 ;
 ii. 70. 19.
 underfong, *vb.*, iii. 166. 14.
 underfoot, *adj.*, i. 317. 14; ii. 216.
 19; † iii. 66. 1 : *adv.*, iii. 49. 15.
 underhand, *adv.*, ii. 95. 9; 120. 26;
 214- 33; iii. 26. 26.
 underlay, *vb.*, *a term of shoemaking*, i.
 263. 8.
 † underlie, *vb.*, i. 326. 10.
 undermeal, ? *afternoon sleep*, i. 209.21;
 iii. 148. 31; 163. 34: ? *afternoon*,
 iii. 321.19.
 undermine, *enquire secretly*, iii. 70.17.
 underminer, ii. 43. 21.
 underprop, i. 175. 11 ; 184. 15; 291.
 10 ; ii. 316. 8 : -ping, *sb.*, i. 191. 29.
 underset, *support, 'sky-undersetting'*,
 ii. 80. 28.
 undiscernably, *invisibly*, ii. 283.
 undiscree, i. 297. 1.
 unease, *sb.*, ii. 36. 4.
 unevitable, i. 14. 16; ii.
 11.

unexistence, *non-existence*, ii. 115. 31.
 unfardle, *vb.*, *unpack*, iii. 205. 29.
 unfatigable, i. 210.19; iii. 185. 22.
 unfigured, *not numbered*, iii. 35. 32;
 44- 35-
 unfortunate (farewells), ? *maledictory'*,
 ii. 12. 4.
Unfortunate Traveller, The, editions,
 ii. 187-97: title-page, dedication,
 &c., of first ed., ii. 199-203 : text of
 second ed., ii. 205-328 : date of com-
 position and publication, iv. 252 : v.
 23: sources, iv. 252-4; v. 123-4:
 hidden meanings, an attack on Cam-
 bridge, found in, ii. 182. 1, &c.
 ungartered, i. 169. 32.
 ungrateful, ? *disagreeable*, i. 375. 28:
 -ly, *without winning gratitude*, ii.
 114. 18.
 ungroundedly, i. 260. 16.
 unhabit, ii. 244. 4.
 unhallow, ii. 11. 15.
 unhandsome, *degradation*, i. 175.
 22-3; 311. 5; iii. 13.4-5.
 unhook, (vn)hukt) iii. 120. 31.
 Unhouse, iii. 191. 30.
 unicorn, his horn expels poison, ii. 284.
 31-2: 'the only unicorn of the
 Muses,' i. 316. 14-15.
 uninnocence, ii. 53. 5.
 universal,, *the universe*, iii. 291.1859.
 Universities, English, many dunces in,
 ii. 122. 24-9 : *see* hoods.
 unknowledge, ii. 53. 17.
 unlace, *same as* 'unbrace', iii. 206.19.
 unlineal, i. 308. 10.
 unliving, *killing*, iii. 223. 23.
Unlucky Frumenty-, The, iii. 314.
 15-16.
 unmortalize, ii. 48. 9.
 unmounted, *without promotion*, i.
 304. 18-19.
 unparadize, *drive out of paradise*, ii.
 171. 8.
 unphysical, ? *unwholesome'* ii. 152. 28 :
cf. physical.
 unpinion (of a wing), ?*put out of*
joint, ii. 57. 17.
 unquietly, ii. 38. 9.
 unrenowned, ii. 378. 109.
 ireprievable, ii. 49. 7 : iii. 156. 8 :
 ly, ii. 201. 26; iii. 35. 21.
 visited, *irresistible*, ii. 368. 225.
 us, *vb.*, *corrupt*, (vn)right-
 80. 34.

unsavory (sounds), ii. 42. 25.
 unscored, *not put on record*, iii. 124.
 16.
 unsealed (of a crack), *open*, ii. 295. 8.
 unseparately, *inseparably*, ii. 16. 24.
 unshell, *vb.*, *hatch (fig.)*, iii. 173. 35.
 unstaid, i. 210. 15.
 unsufficiency, i. 294. 16.
 unsundered, ii. 283. 28.
 unswathe, ? *lay open*, ii. 72. 6.
 unthrift, *spendthrift, sb.*, i. 209. 28;
 iii. 242. 284; 285. 1662: *adj.*, i.
 160. 26; ii. 210. 16.
 untrafficked (phrases), *not current*,
 (vn)traffiqu't) iii. 65. 31.
 untruss, *vb.*, *to take down one's breeches*,
 i. 196. 10; iii. 38. 17 : *et freq.*
Untruss, ? a ballad, i. 159. 5-6; v. 195.
 unusquisque fingit fortunam sibi, i.
 377. 29 : unusquisque proximus sibi,
 iii. 71. 1-2.
 *unvenidal, ?, iii. 346. 30.
 unwares, *unawares*, ii. 322. 27; iii.
 49. 25.
 unweaponed-jeopardous, ii. 117. 10.
 unwieldy, (vn)weldy) i. 177. 26; 200.
 34; iii. 294. 1935; *347. 37: (vn-
 weeldie; *var.* vnwildie), ii. 231. 14.
 up, 'to be up with,' i. 190. 4; (iii.
 177.13): 'I vp with,' ii. 211. 16: 'die
 up,' ii. 229. 30: 'if my judgement
 might stand for up,' iii. 74. 28-9.
 up and down, *just, exactly*, i. 275. 26;
 356. 18; ii. 237. 35.
 upbraidingly, ii. 131. 9.
 upland, *adj.*, iii. 178. 32.
 upperhand, *get the*, iii. 156. 34.
 uprear, *vb.*, ii. 374. 409.
 uprising and downlying, ? *altogether*,
 i. 167. 32.
 upsee-Freeze, *see* upsy freeze cross,
 vpsevant mufte, iii. 332. 25-6.
 upstart gentlemen, i. 35. 10, &c.; 168.
 33, &c.; 173. 21, &c.: *see* favourites,
 upsy freeze cross, i. 205. 8; iii. 266.
 1039.
 † urany, iii. 113. 24: *see* Du Bartas.
 urchins, night, i. 317. 27.
 ure, in, *in practice*, ii. 64. 8-9; 287.
 13-
 urinal case, i. 301. 14.
 urine wept upwards, ii. 213. 24.
 Urrey, herring-fishery at, iii. 191.
 marg.
 Ursini and Colonna in Rome, iii. 19.6.
 use, *sb.*, 'use is another nature,' ii.

302. 26-7 ; cf. habit: *vb.*, to use to, to visit, ii. 260. 34.
 usque aras, i. 8. 27.
 usually, ? i. iii. 217. 10.
 usurer, the dress of a, i. 162. 31, &c.: *The Usurer and the Devil*, a merri-
 inent, i. 213. 15-16: ballads on
 usurers, coffins brought to their doors
 in Cheapside, ii. 103. 34-6.
 usurp, *vb. intr.*, ii. 71. 26 : *trs.*, bor-
 row, take, iii. 188. 24.
 usury, attack upon, ii. 93. 7, &c.:
 seventy-fold usury, ii. 95. 26: of
 seven-score in the hundred, ii. 106.3:
 a proverb, no merchandize but usury,
 ii. 93. 6-7 ; cf. iii. 391. 5-6.
 utmost, at the, ? at any rate, iii. 27.
 19.
Utopia, Sir T. More's, ii. 245. 32,
 &c.; iii. 21. 20.
 utter (show), *adj.*, outward, ii. 133. 15.
 ut vales, iii. 311. 17.
- vacant, *distant*, iii. 165. 4.
 vacuum, iii. 318. 21.
 vagabonds, the statute against, iii. 60.
 23-4.
 vagary, *vb.*, wander, iii. 170. 12.
 vail, *vb.*, *i. 128. 35; iii. 166. 18;
 (veile) iii. 86. 16.
 vain, in, ^without due reason, ii. 22. 20.
 vainglory, attack upon, ii. 108. 16-
 114.30.
 Valanger, Mr., i. 297. 10.
 Valentinianus, hated arts, i. 36. 2-4.
 Valerius, his Epistle to Rufinus, i. 13.
 35, Sec. ; 14. 9-10.
 Valerius Maximus, i. 383. 13; iii.
 278. 1438.
 † -valorous authors, i. 316. 5-6.
 valure, *valour*, ii. 326. 27; iii. 22.
 26; 60. 32.
 vambrash, *vb.*, brandish, ii. 61. 11.
 Vanderhulk, an orator, ii. 247. 26;
 iii. 31. 10.
 Vanderveck, Hans, of Rotterdam, iii.
 223. 12.
Vanitate Scientiarum, *De*, see Agrippa.
 vanity, see vainglory,
 vant, *vaunt*, i. 35. 19.
 vantage, with a, and more, iii. 157.
 26.
 vant-curriers, iii. 92.1.
 variable, of various colours, ii. 281.
 29; iii. 187. 16: various, †i-149. 7.
 variety, ? *harmony or music*, i. 335.
 30; iii. 319. 29.
 varnish (of elocution), iii. 91. 11.
 varnishment, ii. 139. 30.
 Varro, and opinions of human felicity,
 ii. 11. 18.
 vastity, *Iwasteness, desolation*, i. 168.
 8; ii. 47. 23; 211. 22.
 Vaughan, Sir W., borrows from
Christs Tears in his *Golden Grove*,
 notes on ii. 94. 20, &c.; 107. 9-21 ;
 112-35, &c.; 117. 16-17.
 vaults, to stand upon (of a house),
 ii. 256. 8; iii. 285. 1650.
 vaunt, to display in a stately manner,
 i. 215. 12; 299. 4; iii. 322. 27;
 323-33-
 vauntguard, *vanguard*, iii. 265. 1015.
 Vausis, see Baucis.
 'vaulted, vaulted, i. 82. 19.
 Vaux of Lambeth, Mr., i. 257. 18.
 vaward (of a narration), iii. 174. 35.
 vawt, vault, iii. 268. 1076.
 veal, thought to be nourishing, iii. 190.
 34-6.
 vehiculum ignis superioris, i. 238. 14.
 veiah diablo, iii. 32. 16.
 veil, Puritan objection to the wearing
 of the, iii. 373. 17, &c.
 veile, see vail.
 vein, skill, trick, ii. 217. 29; iii. 152. 8.
 vein in the left hand derived from the
 heart, ii. 326. 13-14.
 veiw, view, iii. 330. 15.
 vendible, i. 300. 5.
 vencial, of love (not in bad sense), i.
 19. 12; ii. 271. 7.
 venerian, iii. 82. 5.
 Venetians, a kind of hose, iii. 38. 22.
 venewe, see venue,
 venial, iii. 69. 3: (benediction),
 'ipardoning, iii. 185. 30.
 Venice, famine at, ii. 266. 26 : the
 author of the *Almond* mentions his
 (? imaginary) journey from, iii. 342.
 13: druggists at, ii. 179. 15-17:
 Venice dye, iii. 32. 24: Venice
 treacle, note on ii. 179. 15-16.
 venom, (-im) *i. 122. 9; (-urn) i
 267. 4.
 vent, *vb.*, sell, iii. 192. I.
 venter, *sb.*, venture, ' to
 venter, ' i. 224. 22 : *vb.*..
 iii. 95-7-
 venter, ' plenus vente
 i. 201. 10.

- venterous, ventrous, i. 24. 23; ii. 72. 32; iii. 60. 32; *364. 32.
 *ventosity, i. 90. 11.
 *venue, *thrust, attack*, i. 122. 33; (venewe) i. 60. 25.
 Venus, *character in 'Dido'*, ii. 342. 50, &c.: 'Venus Court,' i. 11. 4: 'their private Venus,' *lust*, i. 30. 20.
 Ver, *character in 'Summer's Last Wiir'*, iii. 238. 160, &c.
 verament, in, iii. 185. 24-5.
 verba dandi et reddendi, iii. 287.1735.
 verbatim, ii. 252. 27; iii. 313. 11-12.
 verbena, good against devils, i. 238. 30.
 Vere, Edward de, Earl of Oxford, G. Harvey's supposed libel upon, i. 295. 27-8; 300. 31-2; 315. 13-17; iii. 38. 13-14; 50-10-11; 69. 33, &c.; 78. 15-25.
 Vergil, his prophecy of Christ, i. 28. 3-6: his '*Priapus*' condemned, i. 29. 37: the month of his death, i. 47. 5-6: and Alexis, iii. 108. 28: his frequent mention of Amaryllis, iii. no. 33-4: spent twelve years on the *Aeneid*, iii. 312. 32-3: inferior to Pietro Aretino, ii. 266. 12-14: Nashe's use of, v. 134: Phaer's translation of, iii. 319. 19-23: Stanyhurst's translation of, i. 299. 17-20; iii. 319.25,&c.: mentioned, i. 299. 5; (Maro) iii. 312. 32; 322. 15.
 Vergil, Polydore, burnt the records which he had used in his History, iii. 23. 4-6: what he says of Wolsey, iii- 55- 33-5: Nashe had read him, iii. 172. 19-20: calls English wool 'aurcum vellus', iii. 178. 30.
 vergis, *verjuice*, i. 181. 20.
 Veritas Tcmפורis filia, iii. 29. 3.
 Vermigli, P. M., *see* Martyr.
 vermilion, ?, iii. 89. 16.
 verse, *vb.*, *punning on verser*, q.v., ii. 248. 29.
 verse-founder, i. 285. 24.
 verser, *a term of cony-catching*, i. 257. 114, 17: cf. note on ii. 248. 29.
 mnus, *a character in 'Summer's Vill'*, iii. 236. 104 S.D.; 238.
 very vengeance,' ii. 319.
 20, iii. 21. 19.
 vestis, ?'non vestis sed virtus . . .' i. 34. 23-4.
 vestments, ecclesiastical, i. 77. II; ii. 133. 8-10.
 Vether, a lake in Iceland (?), i. 360. 8.
 'vetus comoedia, i. 92. 12; 100. 16.
 'vial, *viol*, iii. 375. 21.
 Vice, The, in the Moralities, i. 275. 26: the Queen's Vice, iii. 244. 345.
 vice is contrary to nature, ii. 112. 25-6: ad virtutem occasio, ii. 134. p-io: vitia naturae non sunt reprehendenda, iii. 355. 38: writings in praise of vices, iii. 277. 1394, &c.
 'vice-gerent, iii. 341. 4.
 vicissitude (*as an inkhornism*), iii. 91. 6.
 vicissitudo loqnendi, iii. 265. 1001.
 vicisti, Galilaeae, ii. 115. 21.
 victoriously, iii. 124. 3.
 victualler, *food ship*, (victuelar) iii. 164-35-
 victual-scanting, ii. 64. 27.
 vie, drop, iii. 172. 6.
 View of Public Wants, *see* Penry.
 Vigilius, Pope, instituted vigils, iii. 206. 5: story of him and a herring, iii. 206-11.
 vilanella, iii. 31. 4.
 vild, *vile*, ii. 33. 17; 89. 25; iii. 248. 481; 277. 1395.
 fvillanist, iii. 45. 27; 46. 23.
 vincit qui patitur, motto of Whitgift, iii. 137. 16.
 vinegar bottle, yeomen of the, i. 182. 4-5: to carry the vinegar-bottle, ii. 185. 17.
 vino de monte, i. 305. 28.
 Vinti quater, iii. 175. I.
 vinum esse fomitem et incitabilem ingenii virtutisque, iii. 265. 991-2: 'quasi venenum,' iii. 265. 1007.
 Viol, *phial*, i. 365. 17.
 vipers, tear open their dam, i. 93. 22-4: touched by an ashen bough become giddy, i. 189. 31-2.
 Virgil, *see* Vergil.
 Virginia, (*punning on virgin*), i. 365. 13-
 virginity, God cannot restore, ii. 154. 23-5-
 virgin wax, iii. 191. 16.
 virtue of necessity, a, i. 13. 16-17.
 visioned, *shown*,... 289. 23.
 'visor, *pretence, disguise*, i. 78. 14; 95 *mag.*

- Vitellius, his saying of dead enemies, iii. 139. 13.
 vitinm, -ia, *see* vice.
 vitre, iii. 180. 16 (*see Addenda*).
 viva voce, iii. 14. 9.
 vixen, to play the, iii. III. 13.
 voces convertibles, i. 257. 26-7.
 vociferate, iii. 190. 31.
 vociferative, ii. 56. 31.
 voice, 'most voices,' i. II. 30; 308. 18.
Voice, The, a ballad or tune, iii. 88. 4.
 voice-crazing, ii. 165. 6.
 void out, *vb.*, ii. 273. 27.
 votive, *adj.*, '?under a vow, or making offerings,' ii. 63. 16.
 vowels, 'shortest vowels and longest mutes,' i. 275. 20.
 vox populi, vox Dei, iii. 278. 1426.
 Vulcan, danced to Apollo's lute, iii. 294. 1931-3; cf. ii. 342. 32.
 'vulgar, *sb.*, *vulgartongue*, iii. 372. 27.
 vultures, slay nothing themselves, i. 20. 27-8.
- wade, *vb.*, *proceed* (in discussing, &c.), i. 15. 21; ii. 89. 35; 134. 19; *et freq.*
 wafting, ? iii. 171. 2.
 wag, *as term of endearment* ii. 362. 31; 385-331-
 wa, hay, *whoa!* iii. 261. 898.
 wailment, ii. 35. 24.
 wainscot, *a kind of oak timber or thin boards*, used for panels of doors, &c., i. 375-20 iii. 344-26; *adj.*, (door), iii. 92. 21; 134. ii: (hue), *drab*, iii. 200. 28.
 waist, 'short in the, i. 124. II: cf. short-waisted.
 wait, *stand as an attendant*, ii. 353. 87.
 waiter, '*guard, porter*, iii. 218. 33.
 'waits, *Musicians*, iii. 345. 4.
 Wakefield, rain of corn at, iii. 74. 9-10 (*sec Addenda*).
 Waldegrave, R., printer, v. 42; 184-90.
 walk, *sb.*, 'thou not being in my walk,' iii. 13. 19-20.
 walk, *vb.*, (of swords), ii. 321. 14: (of cans), iii. 225. 14.
 walking-mate, *beggar*, iii. 72. 31.
 wall, to go to the, *be defeated*, i. 76. i-a; '124. 18: 'give the wall to,' iii. 174. 32; '300-21-2: 'strive for (take) the wall of,' i. 169. 3; iii. 76. 34.
 wallet, shoemaker's, i. 162. 33.
 wallow, *vb.*, *writhe*, ii. 303, '33: *roll, tumble*, (of ships) iii. 158. 34; (of fish, &c.) iii. 251. 561.
 Walpole, ? Henry, i. 116. 24, &c.
 Walsingham, our Lady of, iii. 162. 36: *As I went to Walsingham*, a ballad, iii. 67. 25.
 Walton, Izaak, his allusion to Nashe, v. 47.
 wamble, *vb.*, *rumble* (of the stomach), iii. 100. 31: '*troll*, iii. 176. 14.
 wan ion, *see* wennion.
 wanton (of weapons), *adj.*, *childish, toy*, ii. 371. 312.
 wantonizing (humour), iii. 151. 26.
 wanze, *with*, ii. 142. 9.
 wap, *a kind of dog*, i. 23. 27.
 wapentake, *a division of a shire*, iii. 158. 22.
 Wapping (as a place of execution), ii. 222. 26.
 war, for some people no use save in, i. 211. 23-4.
 wardrobe wit, ?, iii. 290. 1819.
 wardrop, -e, *wardrobe*, i. 361. ii; ii. 313. 10; iii. 73. 23.
 world (Sc. *dial.*), *world*, iii. 188. 20.
 Warner, W., his *Albion's England*, iii. 324-17.
 warp (of weeks), *four*, iii. 161. 17.
 warrantable, *certain*, iii. 160. 31.
 warrantize, *sb.*, *guarantee, promise*, i. 371. 5: *vb.*, ii. 125. 20; iii. 254. 665.
 Warwick, the Hospital of, i. 126. 26-7: « the champion of,' ? T. Cartwright, q. v.
 Warwickshire, Puritans in, i. 122. 36; iii. 370-7-
 wash one's brains, to, i. 41. 3-4.
 wasps, produced from horses, i. 174. 7
 wasserman, ii. 38. 29; iii. 202. 32.
 waste-good, to play the, i. 170. 27.
 waster, *cudgel*, iii. 122. 8.
 watchet, *light-blue*, iii. 186. 23.
 watch-word, *secret word or sign* (in a letter), i. 295. 6: *t cry, alarm*, ii 226. 27.
 water, 'to take, *be spoiled by u* 130. 35: straight things seem crooked, i. 24. 8-r
 water, spirits of the, *se*
 water-wheel under I 213. 24-5.
 water-work, iii

- Wathe, Mr., an enemy of J. Harvey, iii. 81. 23.
- Watling Street, God give you good night in, iii. 235. 84.
- Watson, Dr. Thomas, a jest of, i. 201. 25, &c. : praised, iii. 317. 27 (i. 195. 29).
- Watson, Thomas, author of the *Hekatompathia*, praised by G. Harvey, i. 325. 32 (iii. 131. 6): praised by Nashe, iii. 126. 36, &c. : his *Amyntias* and *Antigone*, iii. 320. 13, 20-4 : he quotes hexameters on Harvey, iii. 127. 2-8.
- Watson, W., reference to Nashe in his *Decacordon*, v. 150.
- Waveney, River, iii. 205. 2, 12.
- waver, *vb.*, *wag* (*one's head*), ii. 250. 33 : *float, sail*, iii. 162. 6.
- wavering (of a building), *rocking*, ii. 47. 29.
- wavy, *adj.*, *of or like waves*, ii. 68. 29.
- waxen figures, witchcraft with, note on ii. 24. 24-5.
- way, 'to cross the way of,' *meet with*, ii. 281. 15 : 'come your way,' *come away*, ii. 309. 20.
- way, *sb.*, *wey*, *a unit of weight*, ii. an. 29 : *vb.*, *weigh*, i. 49. 8.
- 'waybit, mile and a, iii. 345. 19.
- Waybridge, iii. 166. 35.
- waygh, *weigh*, iii. 261. 886; (*wayghing*) iii. 245. 389.
- wealth-boastingly, ii. 145. 7.
- weam, ? *check*, iii. 196. 30 : *see* *wem*.
- weam (*Sc. dial.*), *belly*, iii. 188. 22.
- weapon, *vb.*, ii. 39. 32 : unblunted weapons forbidden at Rome, ii. 281. 16-17.
- wearish, *withered*, *wizen*, ii. 90. 29 ; 319. 32 ; (*weerish*) ii. 300. 12.
- weary, *vb.*, 'to weary out the time,' ii. 253. 18; iii. 282. 1571: *ease* (*labours*), iii. 250. 526: *dispel* (*thoughts*), ii. 369. 261.
- weasand, *wind-pipe*, ii. 69. 16 ; 291. 23.
- weasel-faced, iii. 136. 9.
- bbe*, *nonce-name for a countryman*, 16.
- one's own loom*, a, i. 275. 21.
- wearish*.
- welfare a good memory*,¹ iii. 372. 13.
- 370-36.
- Welles, Lord, was known for a fool, i. 288. 24.
- well-head, ii. 81. 5 ; 158 f.n., 1. 3.
- well-near, *nearly*, ii. 19. 27; 180. i.
- well-spring, ii. 17. 21.
- well-wilier, i. 259. 8; †296. 19 (iii. 127. 12).
- welny, *wellnigh*, 'iii. 356. 29; (-nye) '374-16.
- Welsh dialect, iii. 244. 341-6 : Welsh phrase, 'nos-da diu catawly,' iii. 17. 24.
- Welsh frieze, i. 292. 18 : — *harp*, 'iii. 367. 21 : — *hook*, 'iii. 369. 34.
- 'welshness, his, *as a title*, iii. 355. 10.
- welt, *sb.*, *strip*, *border*, iii. 133. 8; 157. 15: 'without welt or guard,' *unadorned*, ii. 210. 23-4; iii. 194. 6 : *vb.*, 'to welt and guard,' i. 382. 8.
- welter, *vb. intr.*, *toss about*, ii. 38. 9 : *trans.*, ii. 348. 223.
- wem, *spot*, ii. 312. 15 : *see* *weam*.
- wennion, with a, iii. 53. 20-1 ; 194. 23.
- were, *wear*, iii. 332. 23.
- wesand, *see* *weasand*.
- West Country, spirits in the, iii. 95. 3-5.
- Westminster, prostitutes in, i. 216. 12-15 ; 217. 6 : was a sanctuary, i. 216. 13-14 : mentioned, i. 199. 9 ; iii. 389. 7.
- Westminster Bridge, as thick as watermen at, iii. 84. 25-6.
- Westminster Hall, full of devils, i. 349. 31 : mentioned, i. 162. 5, 15; 216. 5.
- wet, *see* *corner*, *finger*.
- we three, iii. 114. 13.
- wetshod, i. 257. 29; iii. 250. 553.
- wex, *vb.*, *wax*, ii. 95. 14.
- wey, *weigh*, ii. 390. 131; iii. 234. 40.
- Wey Bridge, nr. Acle, *see* *Waybridge*.
- Wezell, in Germany, has supplies for 300,000 soldiers, iii. 20. 6-8.
- whale, swallows men, i. 29. 10-11 : flies from the noise of parched bones, i. 185. 7-8; iii. 294. 1943-4.
- whale's bone, *walrus-ivory*, iii. 204. 27.
- what, *why*, or *what for*, i. 16. 6; ii. 61. 31; iii. 322. 30; 367. 5.
- what, *partly*, iii. 163. 18 : what for .., *partly on ac'*.. *it of* .., ii. 70. 5 ; 143. 34 ; *iii. 341. 9.
- what-call-ye-him, i. 241. 27.

- what do you lack? iii. 314. 31.
 what ere, — ever, (*final*) *whoever they might be*, ii. 65. I; 91. 9.
 whatsoever, *any soever*, i. 259. 15 : ?*pleonastic after 'air*, ii. 237. 28 : (*final*) *whatever it might be*, i. 344. 6.
 wheal, *pimple*, ii. 305. 34.
 wheatsheaf, as a crest, i. 261. 1-2.
 wheel, an antient hieroglyphic, iii. 48. 10 : water-wheel under London Bridge, ii. 213. 24-5 : *instrument of torture*, ii. 224. II.
 whether, *pleonastic before a question*, i. 237. 6 ; 262. 36 ; 308. 19 ; 'iii. 364. 19.
 whether, *whither*, ii. 32. 14 ; 86. 7 ; 173. 20, 21 ; etfreq.
 whetstone, 'ware stumbling of whetstones,' i. 319. 6 : 'begotten without the consent of a whetstone,' iii. 242. 276.
 whiffe, ?, iii. 267. 1052.
 'while, *until*, i. 88. 22 ; iii. 384. 37.
 whilome (*Sc. dial.*), iii. 188. 16, 17.
 whinyard (*Sc. dial.*), *sword or hanger*, iii. 188. 20.
Whip for an Ape, A, title of, note on i. 207. 34 : authorship of, v. 54 ; 63.
 whip it, i. 275. 31.
Whipper, The Ballad of the, ii. 310.4.
 Whipperginnie, ii. 233. 14.
 whippet, *excfam.*, iii. 201. 6 : cf. whip it.
 whippet, *sb.*, ?, iii. 107. 17.
 whipping-cheer, ii. 291. 5.
 Whipsidoxy, Madam, iii. 114. 12.
 whirligig, *fantastic idea*, 'i. 86. 8 ; iii. 178. 19.
 whist, *silent*, ii. 375. 25 ; cf. whust.
 whistles to control the wind, ii. 380. 157 ; cf. iii. 180. 31.
 White, 'Sir John White's livery,' *face painting*, ii. 150. 4.
 white leather, iii. 190. 30.
 white-livered, i. 296. 36 ; cf. ii. 214. 6-7 ; see tronts.
 white-meats, book in praise of, iii. 177. 17.
 white single money, *small silver coins*, ii. 184. 8.
White Tragedy, The, iii. 220. 10.
 Whitgift, John, Archb. of Cant., his controversy with Cartwright in 1572-7, note on i. 117. 14 : Marprelate's claim to be answered by him, iii. 360. 26, &c. : Nashe attacks Harvey for comparing Whitgift and Cartwright, i. 332.29-31 : his motto, note on iii. 137. 16-17 : various references to, i. 109. 22-3 ; 110.34-5 ; 117-16, &c., 31, &c. ; 121. 7 ; 122. 6 ; 127. 18 ; 135- 23-4'
 whither, *whether*, i. 16. 31 ; '109. 6 ; ii. 114. 28 ; iii. 26. 24.
 who, 'old who,' ii. 260. ii.
 who can sing so merry a note, &c., iii. 242. 290-1.
 whoever, (*final*) *whoever he may be*, iii. 114. 26.
 whole sale, by the, ii. 105. 2-3.
 whoop diddle, iii. 138. 14 ; see whup.
 whores, in tap houses, i. 214. 18-19 : in various parts of London, i. 216. 5-13 ; 217. 5-6 : sixpenny, i. 217. 10 ; ii. 148. 18 ; 261. 2 : half-crown, ii. 149. 24-6 ; 225.16 : called 'sinks', ii. 150. 28-9 : punished by the whip and the cart, iii. 384. 31-2 : a basin beaten before them, iii. 388. 34.
 whosoever, (*final*) *whoever they may be*, iii. 67. 31.
 who's will, ? *whoso will*, iii. 109. 14.
 whup hoo, i. 290. 34.
 'whust, ? *hushed*, i. 99. 3.
 Widows, the butler of St. John's College, Cambridge, iii. 81. 6-7.
 widow's alms at Newgate, i. 322. 4 ; iii. 100. 19.
 Wiggenton, Giles, of Sidborough, i. 83-17 ; iii. 350-13 ; 363.2, 23, &c. ; 370. 27.
 Wight, see Isle of Wight.
 wight (*Sc. dial.*), *person*, iii. 188. ai.
 wild, *sb.*, ?, iii. 218. 2.
 will he nill, iii. 77. 24 : will or nill he, iii. 186. 13.
 Williams, Sir Roger, Nashe much beholden to, iii. 108. 3-5.
 Williamson, a barber, iii. 14. 36 (139. 22).
 Wilson, Thomas (1525?-1581), iii. "6.33.
 Wilson, Thomas (i560?-i629), iii. 299.
 Wilton, Jack, *hero of 'The Unfortunate Traveller'*, ii. 199. 5 ; 207. 5, &c. : *name by which Nashe refers to that work*, ii. 182. 2.
 Wily Begnily, a trick of, iii. 107. 14.
 'wily guilty, (wilie gilies) iii. 372. 38.
 wimple, ?*fold or crease*, ii. 143. 21.

- winch (of a horse), ? *shy*, ii. 113. 32 ; 220. 33.
- Winchester, the Bishop of, *see* Thomas Cooper : the Marquis of, *see* Paulet.
- wind., *favour* (at Court, &c.), i. 359. 32 ; Hi. 272. 1223 : wind of a sword (wound @), ii. 358. 254 : wind is air vehemently moved, iii. 22. 1-2 : 'to come in the wind of,' *come across*, iii. 101. 32-3 ; 173. 34-5 : 'the wind ... in that door,' iii. 114. 7-8 : 'annals of the four winds,' iii. 9. I : 'wind and tide stay for no man,' i. 64. 16-17 ; cf. time: 'face like one of the four winds,' i. 177. 31.
- wind-bladder, i. 343. 16-17 : '—clapper, a *bird scarer*, iii. 344. II : —colic, ii. 92. 10.
- windfall (boughs), *adj.*, ii. 346. 172.
- windless, *out of breath*, iii. 314. 28.
- window, "to open a window to the devil," i. 95. 35.
- wind-puffed, *blown out*, i. 243. 19.
- Windsor, a knight of, iii. 94. 16 : installing of knights at, iii. 103. 28.
- windsucker, *kestrel*, iii. 62. 22 ; 202. 4.
- wine, several kinds of, mentioned, ii. 300. 16-17 : praise of, iii. 265. 984-lon : price of, iii. 269. 1133-4 : soured by thunder, ii. 311. 21-2 : dead cats and dogs in, ii. 68. 36 : ephemera produced in, i. 173. 32-3 : drinking several kinds is dangerous, i. 41. 2-3 : laws among the Greeks and Romans as to wine, i. 39. 6, &c. : white wine used for washing sores, i. 327. 32-3 ; iii. 268. 1102 ; and as a face-wash, i. 327. 34 : pure wine begets good blood, iii. 152. 11-12 ; cf. beer, drink : 'leap like neat wine,' i. 307. 26 : cf. vinum.
- wing, ? *fl kind of brush*, i. 168. 20 : "to strike the wing," i. 126. 23-4.
- Wingandecoy, iii. 24. i ; 172. 3.
- Wingfield, *see* Winkneld.
- Winifred's Well, St., iii. 162. 16.
- wink (of dislike), *sb.*, *expression or sign*, iii. 118. 34 : *vb.*, *to close the eyes or have them shut*, i. 63. 32 ; ii. 155. 33 ; 168. 8 ; iii. 15. 20, 24.
- Winkfield, A., his comedy of *Pedantius*, i. 303. 26-7.
- winking, *closing the eyes*, i. 376. 32 : —ly, *in a hasty or careless manner*, ii. 296. 31.
- winter's tale, ii. 371. 334.
- winy, *muddled with wine*, i. 343. 20.
- wipe, "a wipe over the shins," i. 122. 34.
- 'wiredrawer, iii. 389. 38.
- Wise, Andrew, stationer, ii. 7 ; 177.
- wisedoome, *wisdom*, iii. 154. 13 : ? *wise men*, (wisedome) *i. 114. 34.
- wiseman, i. 12. 13.
- wisp, a, *exclam.*, i. 299. 34 : *a handful of straw for wiping shoes, &c.*, iii. 115. 9 ; 264. 960 : as the sign of an ale-house, iii. 84. 15-16 ; note on ii. 210. 23-4.
- wistly, *attentively*, iii. 166. 9.
- witch : witches in Iceland sell familiars and wind, i. 359. 31-2 : say the paternoster backwards, i. 361. 32 : a district not exempt from them, i. 382. 34-5 : their stratagems referred to, i. 383. 35, &c. : they draw a circle when they raise the devil, ii. 169. 11-i 6 : six hundred executed in Scotland, iii. 188. 32-3.
- witchcraft, women especially given to, i. 16. 30 ; iii. 271. 1181-2.
- wit-craft, iii. 72. i.
- wit-forestalling, ii. 10. 31.
- with, *sb.*, *withe*, *flexible twig*, i. 189. 13. 17.
- withal, *with*, 'iii. 349. 31 ; '368. 26.
- wither-faced, i. 292. I.
- withers, 'to wring on the withers,' iii. 99. 26.
- within . . . without, *in the tiring room, on the stage*, iii. 233. 9, 14.
- witness, with a, i. 321. 28 ; 'iii. 356. 31.
- wit's wax karnel, ? *name of a book*, iii. 333-2-3.
- wittall, *wittol*, *contented cuckold*, iii. 105-37.
- Wittam, Little, iii. 363. 28.
- Wittenburg, visit of the Earl of Surrey and Jack Wilton to, ii. 246. 10, &c. : thought to stand in *Unf. Trav.* for Cambridge, ii. 182. 2-3.
- wittome, ? *fool*, i. 31. 2.
- woad, iii. 180. 15.
- wodbine, *woodbine*, ii. 317. 24.
- wodden, *wooden*, i. 278. 29 ; iii. 193. 4, 34 ; 286. 1703.
- woebegone (slippers), *shabby*, ii. 207. 14.
- woe-infirm, ii. 10.
- woe-worth, *woe be to, alas for*, ii. 129. 19-20.

- 'two ho ho, iii. 354. 24.
 wolf, as a type of inconstancy, i. 6.
 10; of wrath, ii. 113. 3-4: ballasts
 its belly with earth when about to
 attack, i. 184. 26-8: eats earth, ii.
 284. 28-9: draws the breath from a
 man before he sees it, ii. 219. 29-30.
 Wolfe, John, printer, his plague-bills,
 iii. 89. II: G. Harvey called 'a
 sheep in Wolfe's print', i. 333. 3:
 Harvey's epistle to him (i.e. the
New Letter), iii. 36. 6 : his relations
 with Harvey (q.v. for details), iii.
 71. 23, 24; 87. 5-8; 88. 8-9; 89.
 2-8, 19; 95- ii 28; 96. 19; 97. 25,
 &c. ; 102. 34.
 Wolsey, Cardinal, thought to have
 died by poison, i. 187. 8 marg.:
 robbed Church livings, ii. 238. 26-7:
 G. Harvey compared to him, iii. 55.
 32, &c.
 woman-head, ii. 141. I.
 women, examples of virtuous and
 vitious, i. ii. 23-9, 32, &c.: opinions
 of philosophers and Fathers concern-
 ing, i. 12. ii, &c.: they have angels
 in their faces, i. 13. 33-4 : attacks
 on women, i. 16. 6, &c.; ii. 135-41:
 they are born to torment one, i. 383.
 27-8 : more given to witchcraft than
 men, i. 16. 30; iii. 271. 1181-2 : in
 India they conceive by devils, i. 359.
 17: in some countries those most
 honoured who have known most
 men, iii. 121. 35-6: whether they
 have souls, iii. 348. 23-5 : old women
 who practise physic, note on i. 182.
 3-5 : *see* dress, painting.
 wonder, *vb.*, to gaze curiously, ii. 151.
 31; 11. 274. 4; 281. 13; iii. 105. 37.
Wonderful, Strange and Miraculous
Astrological Prognostication, A, edi-
 tions, iii. 377 : text, iii. 379-95:
 date, source, &c., iv. 476-7 : prob-
 ably not by Nashe, v. 138-9.
 wonders of the world, nine, ii. 281.
 r-2.
 wont, *vb.*, *be accustomed to*, i. 168. 16;
 ii. 18. 22 ; iii. 249. 515.
 Wood, John, Sir T. Smith's secretary,
 iii. 78. 11-12; v. 165.
 wood, a nearer way to the, iii. 166. 4.
 Woodcock, Thomas, stationer, ii. 339.
 Woodcock, William, note on i. 83. 7.
 woodcock, from Phrygia, iii. 286.
 1691 : regarded as a foolish bird, i.
 83- 7 i *fool*, i. 167. 8; iii. 17. 19;
 *373- 16.
 woodman, *forester, ranger*, i. 222. 39.
 Wood Street, Cripplegate, Harvey
 lodged in, iii. 96. 4: the minister of
 St. Alban's in Wood Street, iii. 101.
 12 : mentioned, iii. 101. 23.
 wool, districts producing it, iii. 178.
 27-32: 'to cut with (against) the
 wool,' i. 307. 2 ; iii. 42. 20; cf.
 hair.
 'woolward, wearing wool or cloth
 next the skin, iii. 389. 5.
 Woolwich, an ox tolled the bell at,
 ii. 172. 12.
 Worcestershire (Wostershire), ? the
 actors of *Summers Last Will* came
 from there, iii. 240. 201.
 word, *motto*, 'i. 99. 26; ii. 276. 10,
 13; 277. 1, 22, 29: somewords may
 be used in verse but not in prose,
 i. 316. 25-8: 'to have the last word,'
 i. 305. 17 : 'a word and a blow,' ii.
 286. 5-6 : 'words of course,' ii. 168.
 15 : 'proud word,' *see* proud.
 word-dearthing, ii. 69. 10.
 works, good, called papistry, i. 22.
 17-18 ; cf. ii. 107. 19-21.
 world, age of the, note on iii. 28. 5-6;
 ii. 168. 30: survey of, ordered by
 J. Caesar, ii. 82. 16-17 : the world
 a stage, iii. 284. 1612 : 'it were a
 world to tell (hear),' i. 225. 23 ; iii.
 88. 16: 'for all the world,' *exactly*
(like), i. 357. 17: 'world without
 end,' i. 155. 9 ; 198. 26-7 ; 317. 34 :
 'golden world,' *golden age*, i. 191.
 23, ' (iii. 79- II) : 'the world turned
 upside down' (a tavern sign), iii. 315.
 19.
 worldling, ii. 174. 10.
 worm, *sb.*, the word applied to a sala-
 mander, ii. 47. 2 : meaning of the
 word, notes on i. 218. 1-16; ii. 138.
 i : the 'worm' in a dog's tongue, i.
 85. 26-7 ; cf. worm, *vb.*
 'worm, *vb.*, to remove the 'worm'
 from, i. 59. 14; iii. 348. 31.
 worm-eaten nose, i. 163. 5; iii. 286.
 1684.
 worm-reserved, ii. 117. 4.
 worm-spun, ii. 142. 13.
 'worshipfully, as a title, i. 60. 36.
 worst, 'if the worst come to the
 worst,' i. 39. 31.
 worth, to take in, *value, esteem*, ii.

303. 7-8; iii. 176. 13: worths, pl. *for sing.*, i. 6. 33.
 Worthies, The (Nine), i. 159. 28; ii. 246. 33; 253. 34.
 Wostershire, *see* Worcestershire,
 wrack, *sb.*, *wreck, disaster*, ii. 368. 220; iii. 198. 30: *vb.*, ii. 348. 223; 391. 161.
 wrackful, ? *destructive* (? *influenced by* 'wreakful'), ii. 349. 277.
 wrastler, *wrestler*, i. 94. 18.
 wrastling, *sb.*, *wrestling*, iii. 188. 27; 223. 34: *adj.*, ii. 104. 6.
 wrath, attack upon, i. 187. 22, &c.
 wreak, *vb.*, *revenge*, ii. 174. 6.
 wreakful, *revengeful*, ii. 144. 30.
 wrest, *distort*, i. 154. 34: *twist in struggling*, ii. 292. 4: *sb.*, 'to the highest wrest', ii. 88. 14.
 wrig wrag, at, *quarrelling*, iii. 195. 28.
 wring, *vb.*, *intr.*, ? *suffer torture, or be hanged*, i. 83. 29: *trans*, wring (oneself into), *insinuate*, i. 175. 17 ii. 94-3.
 Wrinkle de Crinkledum, *name for G. Harvey*, iii. 89. 17.
 wrinkle-wizard, *Physiognomist*, i. 371. II.
 Wriothesley, Henry, Earl of Southampton, a lover of poets, ii. 201. 29-30: *The Unfortunate Traveller* dedicated to, ii. 201.
 writhe, *vb.*, *trans.*, *twist*, i. 282. 28; 361. 19; ii. 70. 29; 127. 12; 283. 30: ? *to blow (a breath into a trumpet)*, ii. 60. 20.
 writhen, i. 370. 27: — *faced*, ii. 319. 33.
 writhing (of the face), *twisting*, i. 22. 20: *bend*, ii. 283. 28.
 wrong, *wrung*, ii. 211. 14.
 'wrough, wrough, *the grunting of a pig*' iii-373. 13.
 Xanthippe (Zantippe), i. 45. 7.
 Xenophon (Zenophon), his eloquence, iii. 217. 30.
 Xerxes, his reflections about death, ii. 90. 34: the Hellespont covered with his ships, iii. 185. 8.
 Xiphilinus, i. 17. 8.

yalp out, ?*yelp*, iii. 133. 30: *yalping* (world, i.e. *the sea*), iii. 163. 5.
 yare, i. 379. 5.

yark (a bear), *lash, flog*, ii. 310. 6:
 yark up (a pamphlet), *put together hastily*, i. 287. 22.
 Yarmouth, Nashe's visit to, iii. 154. 9> 5-7: very hospitable, iii. 156. 3, &c.: praise and description of Yarmouth, iii. 156. 12, &c.: its Haven, iii. 157. 14, &c.; 170. 29, &c.; 171. 4, &c.: the Quay, iii. 157. 28; 170. 6: the Bridge and the Southgate, iii. 157. 28: foreign trade of, iii. 158. 20-1: once all sea, iii. 159-32, &c.: a Latin account of the history of the town, iii. 161. 32-3: foreigners settled there, iii. 162. 27: the king's provost, iii. 163. ii: the Church and Road of St. Nicholas, iii. 163. 23-4: the Church, iii. 165. 32-3: quarrels with the Cinque Ports, iii. 163. 36, &c.; with Lowestoft, iii. 165. 7, &c.; 195. 27-8: custom-house, iii. 164. ii, &c.: plague at, iii. 165. 30-2: dimensions of the town, iii. 166. 8, &c.: recently fortified, iii. 169. 10-11: free fair of herring at, iii. 169. 12: Ascham on the herring-men of, iii. 181. 20, &c.: called the lock and key of Norfolk, iii. 191. 25-6: Yarmouth-cured herrings the best, iii. 222. 12-15: the brand or arms of, iii. 222. 21-3: a Puritan preacher in, iii. 373. 16: spelt 'Yarmoth', iii. 161. 20; 186. 34.
 Yarmouthers, iii. 183. 8.
 Yarmouth Road, called the Road of St. Nicholas, iii. 163. 24.
 y-cleaped, 'i.e.', called, i. 347. 16.
 yeallow, *see* yellow.
 'yearn, *earn*, iii. 392. 30.
 years, omission of the word, 'thousands before Adam', ii. 116. 14.
 yellow, (yeolow) i. 169. 10; 181. 30; ii. 285. 15; (yeallow) iii. 160. 17.
 yeomandry, i. 160. 10.
 yeoman usher, iii. 98. 25.
 yerck, ? *fetch*, iii. 182. 24.
 yet, *pleonastic with* 'before', iii. 252. 587.
 yet still, ii. 119. 33.
 yew tree, "to preach in the yew tree," iii. 364. 25.
 ympe, *see* imp, *vb.*
 yonkster, *youngster* ii.. 309. 11.
 youth, trick of, iii. 79. 14; 194. 13.
 youthly, *adj.*, ii. 167. I.

yron, *iron*, ii. 221. 3; iii. 90. 5.

Zachary, *a character in*. 'Unf. Trav.',
ii. 304. 18, &c.

Zadock, *a character in* 'Unf. Trav.',
ii. 303. 27, &c.

Zaleucus, his law about wine, i. 39. 6 :
the tale of him and his son, ii. 154.
36.

Zantippe, *see* Xanthippe.

zany, i. 215. 10; ii. 287. 19 ; 295. 16 ;
296.4: (*in italics as if a proper name*),
ii. 288. 8.

Zazelus, a spirit, i. 233. 18-20.

Zeeland, iii. 354. 36.

Zelim, *see* Rhinoceros.

zenith, *used for* 'locality', iii. 173.
II.

Zeno, iii. 370. 28 : *in pl.*, iii. 185. 16.

Zenocrates, said there were eight gods,
iii. 274. 1297.

Zenophon, *see* Xenophon.

Zeuxis (Zeuxes), his picture of Juno,
i. 9. i : of a boy with grapes, ii. 96.
32, &c.

Zoilist, ii. 183. 23.

Zoilus, his abuse of Homer, i. 281. 9:
called 'splay-footed', i. 343. II:
mentioned, iii. 84. 14.

zone, the frozen, ii. 42. 27-8 ; iii. 289.
1791: the torrid, regarded as unin-
habitable, ii. 285. 2-3.

ERRATA AND ADDENDA

ERRATA AND ADDENDA

TEXT

- i. 27, 8. *For werebetter read were better.*
45,17-8. footnote. *For oppunge read oppugne.*
52,19-20. *Amend'* The edition here designated B does not seem to have been noticed before.' The fact of there being two distinct editions of the *Countercuff* was known to Thomas Rawlinson; see Wood, *Ath. Oxon.*, ed. Bliss, i, col. 595, note i. In recent times, however, this has been generally lost sight of.
125, 9-10. *The parenthesis is doubtless intended to dose nfter Jerusalem.*
144, 25. *For indicate read indicates.*
158, 30. *For heir read their.*
174, marg. *For a mans ed. 92^A has mans.*
241, 20. *For vponhim read vpon him.*
248, 18. *For Hosier-Lane read Hofier-Lane.*
279, 21. *The comma after man should be deleted.*
355, 15. *For have read haue.*
- ii. 4, 12. *For 1592 read 1593.*
132, 18. *Transfer kept to the other end of the line.*
2,6. *For aftertruth read after truth.*
150, 6. *For getgold read get gold.*
184, 5. *For mustbee read must bee.*
254, 15. *For good read gold.*
367, 197. *For danger read daunger.*
370, 294. footnote. *For]ye read ye].*
374, 2. *For cleare read cleere.*
376, 37. *For gloomy read gloomie.*
389, 82. footnote. *'Exit: is not in Hurst.*
391, 160. footnote. *Dele Hurst.*
V For notice of errata in *Dido* I am indebted to Mr. C. F. Tucker Brooke.
- iii. 38, 33. *Insert a comma after ouzled.*
64, marg. *For Binscaism read Biscanism.*
59, 24. *For ctu read actu.*
107, 23. *For Olympics read Olympicis.* See v. 202, note i.
133, 9. *For the read the.*
171, 15. *For sand swill read sands will.*
211, 24. *For imprimis read inprimis.*
252, marg. *For Imberbi read Imberbis.*

NOTES

i. 22, \$. *agrauate*] A better example of this rare use of the word is to be found in Holinshed's *Chronicle*, ed. 1587, iii. 1559, ed. 1807-8, iv. 889 near foot, 'Now vpon this repentance and confession, the preacher tooke occasion to aggrauat the dangerous sinne of fornication and adulterie, shewing by sundrie examples what punishments haue bene inflicted vpon offenders in that kind, by the laws of diuerse nations.'

i. 37, I6-2i] Cunningham's statement that William Nashe lived until 1603 is erroneous; see v. 5, note 4. He died in January, 1586-7, and the passage may therefore, as stated at v. li, have a personal application.

i. 60, 30. *the Christopher*] Mr' Bullen points out to me that this was a well-known inn at St. Albans, and that it still exists.

i. 60, 34-5. *Saint Michaels*] Mr. Bullen refers me to W. Urwick's *Nonconformity in Herts.*, 1884, pp. 103, &c., where is much about this church, which was, as this passage suggests, a centre of Puritanism.

i. 63, 25. *at the Persian Banquets*] The source is, as Mr. Bullen points out, Lucian, *Trepl TWI*, eVi fucl&S O-VVOVT&V, 29.

i. 72, 3. *a Barbour in Rome*] Read See note on 57. 4 (top of p. 43).

i. 77, 8. *Cockatrice*] The allusion to the small size of the egg from which the creature is produced indicates almost certainly that the crocodile is here meant. Pliny's statement (*H.N'* viii. 37) of the crocodile that there is no animal which from smaller beginnings attains a greater size, is constantly alluded to. As to the confusion of the 'cockatrice' with the crocodile see *N. E. D.* s.v. *cockatrice*, i b and remarks on the sense-history of the word.

i- 78, 35. *as Martin himselfe auoucheth*] Mr. J. Dover Wilson remarks that Pasquil seems not to distinguish between Martin and Penry, and that this seems to allude to one of the latter's references to the Armada, as, for example, in the *Appellation*, sig. D 2^v (p. 26).

i. 79, 12. *Martin brags hee is a special! man*] There is a good deal to this effect in the *Appellation*, B 2^v-Cⁱ (pp. 14-15), but I cannot find the precise phrase.

i. 79, 17-18. *Martin . . . wyll seale his opinion with his hart bloode*] Cf. the *Appellation*, D 2 (p. 25), E 3^v (p. 36).

i. 83, 5. *Penry*] The statement at the foot of iv. 55 is incorrect; see Mr. J. Dover Wilson's article in the *Library*, Oct., 1907, where it is shown that the date of the first raid, when certain books were seized in Penry's study, was Jan., 1588-9. There appears, however, to have been a later raid on the house of Henry Godley, Penry's father-in-law, in the autumn of 1589; see Arber, *Intr. Sketch*, 181. 22-8.

i. 83, 19. *Paget*] Mr. Pierce, *Hist. Intro. to Martinist Controversy*, p. 283, states that Pagit was not club-footed and that 'it was his arm that was "lame"':

i. 84, 13. *participate with*] *Delete*' see index, &c.' I have fousi no other examples of precisely this construction.

i- 88, 33. *William Dike*] He was a well-know . Puritan, and preacher at St. Michael's church, at St. Albans, from 1588-90. See W. Urwick's *Nonconformity in Herts.*, 1881, pp. 106-16—a reference

for which also I am indebted to Mr. Bullen. The Daniel Dyke mentioned in the note was his son, but the two men have been hopelessly confused by Fuller and others (see op. cit., footnotes on pp. 106, 115): it was William who was minister of Coggeshall in Essex and was suspended in 1583.

i. 92, 5-6. *Billes of endightment against her]* From a curious account of the Parliament of 1588 in Harrison's *Chronology* (see his *Description of "England"*, ed. Furnivall, N.S.S., i. lix) it appears that bills were introduced to effect most radical reforms in the state of the clergy. The Parliament 'which some doe call the greene meting, other, the madde parliament . . . consisted, for the most part, of yong burgesses, picked out of purpose to serue some secrete turne against the state present of the clergy; of whome no tale was there left vntold, that might deface their condition'. If Harrison's description is correct, the coincidence of this Parliament with the Martinist campaign is remarkable, and further investigation might lead to interesting results. It seems to have only lasted from Feb. 4, 1588-9 to March 29, 1589.

i. 103, 6-7. *his honourable Maister]* Mr. Dover Wilson writes that Bancroft was at this time Chaplain to Sir Christopher Hatton, and that he is in all probability the 'master' referred to.

i. 159, 6. *the exloyts of Vntrusse]* In l 8 of the note, for 'ays' read 'nday'. See v. 195.

i. 161, 5. *Opus and Vsus]* The jesting use of the words is from Lily's *Grammar*, 'Opus and vsus, when they be latine for neede, require an ablatiue case' (ed. S. Blach in *Sh. Jahrb.*, xlv, p. 63).

i. 172, 24-5. *Mathematitions abroad that will prooue men before Adam]* Francis Thynne has an Epigram on the subject of 'Menn before Adame' (*Emblemes and Epigrames*, ed. Furnivall, E.E.T.S., p. 81), in which he refers to the *Problemata in Sacram Scripturam*, (first ed. ? 1536) of Francesco Giorgio, a Venetian. I have not seen an early edition, but have spent some time over that of Paris, 1622, without being able to discover anything to the point.

i. 181, 21. *oyle of Tartary]* A recipe 'oleum ex tartaro extrahere' is given by G.-B. Porta in his *Magia Naturalis*, x. 19. The 'oil' appears to be identical with Marinello's 'acqua di tartaro'.

i. 184, 26-8. *as a Wolfe . . . earth]* Mr. Crawford refers me to a poem in Sidney's *Arcadia* (*Poems*, ed. Grosart, 1877, ii 185) :

O heards, take heed, for I a wolfe haue found,
Who hunting round the strongest for to kill,
His breast doth fill with earth of others' woe:
And loden so, pulls downe, pull'd downe destroyes.

i. 194, 7. *Soutkward]* Read *Sts* note on i. 216. 7-12.

i. 197, 12. *he is a Vicar]* *Dele* and *Hasted to end of note*. See v. 72, note 6, second paragraph.

i. 227, 3-239, 2] *In the last paragraph, for* university town *of which read* university *of which town.*

i. 239, 34. *damp]* *In the third line, for* 1576 *read* 1577.

i. 243, 7. *Amyntas]* Ferdinando Stanley only succeeded to the earldom of Derby in September, 1593. He was at this time Lord Strange. If, as I have suggested at v. 141, note 1, Nashe's *Choice of Valentines* was dedicated to Lord Strange, it would be an additional reason for

regarding him as one of Nashe's patrons and identifying him with 'Amyntas'. Nashe's apparent connexion in 1596 with the Chamberlain's company of players (v. 194, note 7), which had formerly been Lord Strange's (*Henslowds Diary*, ed. Greg, ii. 76), also points in the same direction.

i. 255, 24. *the durt of wisdom*] For a description of the manufacture of 'lutum sapientiae' see H. J. Wecker, *De Secretis*, iii. 5. It is merely a kind of cement, composed principally of chalk, and used for hermetically sealing vessels and for other purposes.

i. 258, I. *his Rhetorike*] For *Ciceronianus read Rhetor*.

i. 282, 7-8. *oner-crow mee with comparatiue tearmes*] The reference is to the Epistle before R. Harvey's *Lamb of God*: see note on i. 195. 25-6. Harvey had compared Nashe to Martin; cf. i. 197. 16.

i. 267, 21. *M. Demetrius*] See also E. J. Worman, *Alien Members of the Book-trade* (Bibl. Soc.), pp. 41-4, under E. van Meteren.

i. 271, 21. *Tria sunt omnia*] The saying occurs in Marston's *What you Willy Indue*. 23.

i. 283, i. *lacke of the Falcon*] There was an inn named the Falcon in Petty Cury, see *D.N.B.*, art. W. Fulke, col. I, but I can learn nothing of it.

i. 285, 21. *Dromidote*] For 'name of the pedant' read 'name of a scholastic philosopher'. Pedantius himself is of course the pedant.

i. 300, 20-3] For attributed to *read* cited on the authority of.

i. 308, 35] The *Defensative* is not directed against Harvey, see v. 167.

i. 379, 23] A full description of Molyneux' globe is to be found in R. Hues' *Tractatus de Globis*, 1594, edited, from the English translation of 1638, by Sir C. R. Markham for the Hakluyt Soc., 1889.

i. 383, 8. *Master Allingtons vision*] I found out about this when too late to insert a note in vol. iv. It seems that Richard Allington was a London merchant who had made much money by usury. On his deathbed there appeared to him a vision which showed him a list of all the persons from whom he had received usury in all his life, and the sums received from each person, and commanded him so far as possible to repay every one. This he did, and died with a good conscience. The vision is fully described in his confession, preserved in Lansdowne MS. 101, no. 47 (fol. 163). Allington died on Nov. 23, 1561, the day after dictating his confession, and was buried in the Rolls Chapel beside Lincoln's Inn, see Holinshed, *Chron.*, ed. 1807-8, iv. 363-4.

ii. 1 (iv. 212 *second paragraph*). The statement that *Chris's Tears* must have appeared immediately after September 8, 1593, is probably incorrect; see v. 24-5.

ii. 44, i. *time of warre*] The reading of the quarto, 'Towne of warre,' is almost certainly right. The expression occurs in *Othello*, II. iii. 213, and Dekker's *Dead Term* (*Works*, ed. Grosart, iv. 25 foot).

ii. 96, 18-19. *those that in Affrick . . . Serpents*] The people in question are the Psylli: see Pliny, *ii. N. vii. 2*; Lucan, ix. 899-902; Solinus, cap. 40 (30); Aelian, *Nat. Anim.* i. 57; xvi. 27.

ii. 118, 13-16] As to men before Adam, see note on i. 172. 24-5 above.

ii. 116, 15-25. *With Cornelius Tacitus . . . Tydes*] The passage is evidently borrowed from Henry Howard's *Defensative against the*

poison of Supposed Prophecies, 1583, Dd 4^v: 'Albumasar ... is not ashamed to defend, that Moses passed ouer the redde Sea, not by the mighty worke of God . . . but by a dilligent regarde vnto the course and season of the Moone which ruleth tydes, euen as Cor. Tacitus, a writer no lesse wicked and blasphemous, in this poynt reportes, that Moses found out water in the wyldernesse, by watching and obseruing to what part the wylde Asses vsed to repayre for drincke, not by stryking the rocke, as we reade in Exodus.'

ii. 119, I. in *Nilus drown'd it selfe*] Another passage from Howard's *Defensative*, B 2: 'Who seekes for knowledge eyther in despight, or by maner of comparison with God: is like to speede as wel as Hipseles Dogges that barked at the Moone, or as Aristotle our graunde Philosopher, who cast himselfe into the riuier Nilus, as some write because he could not finde by any labour or enquirie, fro what heade it yssued into Egypt.'

ii. 155, 7-12] The lines 'Diues eram', &c., are to be found earlier in the *Carmina Proverbialia* of S.A.I., 1577, p. 131 (s. v. Meretrix): the first line reads 'Diues eram dudum, me fecerunt tria nudum'.

ii. 103, 16] *For Amores* iii. 40 read *Amores* iii. 9.40: *for tanto read toto*.

ii. 166, 3. *Quod in communi possidetur* . . .] The Latin occurs in Stafford's *Exam. of Complaints*, ed. Furnivall for N.S.S., p. 40 marg.

ii. 184, 37. *Mumchaunce*] A part of the *N.E.D.*, published since vol. iv was issued, shows that the game was in existence in 1528. It is stated to be a dicing game, but in the passage of Greene to which I referred in the note it is certainly played with cards. Possibly, however, the word is there used as a general term for a game in which the 'cony' can be tricked.

ii. 187, (iv. 252-3). I regret that I have only recently seen Professor F. W. Chandler's *Literature of Roguery*, 1907, in which (i. 193, &c.) he discusses the relationship of the *Unfortunate Traveller* and *Lazarillo de Tones*. He comes to much the same conclusion as I did, namely, that the influence of *Lazarillo*, if any, is very slight and that Nashe's work cannot be regarded as an imitation of it.

ii. 210, 4] By 'quarters' I do not understand whether Nashe means lodgings, or limbs of malefactors—or possibly both. So far as I can ascertain, quarters of traitors were not exposed on London Bridge, but only the heads. They were usually sent to provincial towns for exhibition there.

ii. 213, 28. *pissing Conduit*] *For* \. 173. 4-5 *read*. 173.34-5. From Stow's *London*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. ii, p. 120^a (ed. Thorns, 69^b; ed. Kingsford, i. 183), it would appear to have been situated near the junction of Threadneedle Street and Cornhill.

ii. 222, 26. *God send him good shipping to Wapping*] I omitted to state that Wapping was 'the usual Place of Execution for hanging of Pirates and Sea-Rovers' (Stow's *London*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. iv, p. 37^a)- The wish that a person should have 'good shipping to Wapping' had therefore an obvious point.

ii. 225, 19-20. *sympered . . . like a porredge pot*] Cf. *Patient Grissell*, ed. <italone Soc., 11. 428-9: 'Or els they will counterfai a kind of hipocrisye, And symper lyke a fyrmentie pot, the finger shalbe in there eye.'

ii. 252, 7. *Scoto]* I have since come across two other allusions to this person. In the *Defensative against Supposed Prophecies* of Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, 1583, sig. Y3^v-4, occurs the following passage: 'I was present my selfe when diuers Gentlemen & noble men, which vnderooke to descry the finest sleights, that Scotto the Italian was able to play by Leger du [*sic*] main before the Queene: were notwithstanding no lesse beguiled then the rest: that presumed lesse vppon theyr owne dexteritie and skyll in those matters.' By J. Harvey in his *Discursive Problem concerning Prophecies*; 1588, sig. H i^v, he is named, together with the well-known juggler Feates, as a typical member of the 'foisting crue'.

ii. 279, 28-31 ; 280, 10—281, 2] It may be remarked that these passages are closely imitated in R. Johnson's *Seven Champions of Christendom*, part ii, cap. 21, where St. Anthony visits Rome.

ii. 280, 20. *the iemmes Piazza}* See v. 14, note 5. Possibly the Piazza Giudea, near the Ghetto, may be meant.

ii. 311, 12. *scorpions oyle]* The note is not to the point. It is of course not the curative 'oleum de scorpionibus' which is here intended. Nashe probably means some poisonous extract of the scorpion's venom; but I cannot learn that anything of the sort was ever made.

ii. 390, 110-11] *Dele'*-II

iii. 1, (iv. 303. *top*). *Dele'* presumably by Gabriel Harvey'. See v. 107.

iii. 16, lo-n. *the Bishop of Lincolne}* Read 'ex officio Visitor of King's College'.

iii. 10, 23-4] Harvey was probably at Saffron Walden, not, as I have assumed, at Cambridge ; see iii. 101. 29-31.

iii. 21, 9-13. *Treasurer of Bride-well . . . surcease]* The custom of knocking with a hammer as a signal that a flogging was to cease seems to have endured at Bridewell until the eighteenth century. See Edward Ward's *London Spy*, part vi, ed. 1709, p. 141; also Pope's *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 333, note on *Dunciad*, ii. 270.

iii. 66, 2-3. *to cry, Sancte Socrates}* The allusion, as I learnt from a note in Prof. Foster Watson's *Eng. Gram. Schools*, is to a passage in the *Colloquia*, about two-thirds through the 'Convivium Religiosum' (ed. 1676, p. 141-2): 'Profecto mirandus animus in eo [*sci. Socrate*] qui Christum ac sacras literas non noverat. Proinde quum huiusmodi quaedam lego de talibus viris, vix mihi tempero quin dicam " Sancte Socrates, ora pro nobis "

iii. 74, 9-10. *raining of corne . . . at Wakefield]* This seems, to be alluded to in an Epigram of Sir J. Harington (*Epigrams*, ed. 1618, sig. E 4):

18 *Of the corne that rained.*

I handled, tasted, saw it with mine eyes,
The graine that lately fell downe from the skies:
Yet what it tok'ned could I not deuise,
And many doubts did in my minde arise.
At last, I thus resolu'd, it signifies

That this is our sole meane, to mend this dearth,
To aske from heau'n, that we doe lacke on earth.

iii. 74, 16. *Sadolet]* The date (1531) given to the *Ez liber is recte instituendis* is apparently wrong. According to the *Nouv. Biog. Gtntrale* it was finished in 1530 but not published until 1533.

- iii. 80, 16. *four familiar Epistles*] See note on 69. 31.
- iii. 84, ii. *Thomas Deloney*] In I. 8 of the note for book read ballad.
- iii. 84, 24. *Pastor of Cheselhurst*] Dele note: see v. 72, note 6, second par.
- iii. 89, 34. *plague*] The alternative reading 'plunge', i.e. confound, bewilder, is, I think, to be preferred.
- iii. 92, 32. *non vult fac*] I ought to have seen that this is almost certainly meant for 'non velit fac' or 'non velle fac', i. e. 'assume that he won't'; but in any case the phrase as it stands is ungrammatical.
- iii. III, 18. *a Hare*] Cf. Lyly's *Midas*, I. ii. 103-4.
- iii. 123, 33. *Ascanius*] This was Ascanius de Renialmi, a foreign bookseller settled in London, who in 1586 was granted a licence by Archbishop Whitgift to import popish books under conditions which ensured that they should only fall into the hands of the learned. See Ames, *Typog. Antiq.*, ed. Herbert, p. 1676, and E. J. Worman, *Alien Members of the Book-trade* (Bibl. Soc.), pp. 53-4. It is clear that he was one of the chief importers of foreign books at the time.
- iii. 124, 25. *Surius*] His date should be 1522-78.
- iii. 126, 31-2. *Aristotle non vidit verum in spiritalibus*] Professor Moore Smith points out that the saying occurs also in *Pedantius*, II. 194-5.
- iii. 148, 26-7. *squirrels skin*] There is a curious note on this passage in Southey's commentary on his poem *A Tale of Paraguay*, 1.38 of the poem. Southey quotes from Juan de Zavaleta a long description of the operation of fitting a Spanish dandy with short-laced quarter boots'. It appears that the squirrel's skin—in Spain a hare's skin—was used to compress the foot while the shoe was being drawn on.
- iii. 151, 25. *Phalaris*] The words 'There was also . . . c. 1517' are nonsense and should be deleted. The *Apologia* is not the same as *Phalarismus*, and this latter could not reasonably be regarded as a defence of Phalaris. It is an attack upon Duke Ulrich of Württemberg in the form of an 'imaginary conversation' between the Duke and Phalaris. The ancient tyrant praises the modern one for so well following his methods and even in some respects improving upon them.
- iii. 167, 21. *bate me an ace off*] At ii. 267. 10 the phrase occurs in its usual sense of 'allow a reduction in, or make a slight abatement from'.
- iii. 168, 13. *dusky Cornish diamonds*] They are mentioned in Fuller's *Worthies: Warwickshire*, ed. 1662, p. 126 (*Shakspeare's Cent. of Praise*, N. S. S., p. 246); also in Camden's *Britannia*, ed. 1594, p. 120 margin.
- iii. 175, i. *Vinti quater*] The London aldermen seem to have been regarded as twenty-four in number, however many there may really have been; see Dekker's *Dead Term*, *Works*, ed. Grosart, iv. 52.
- iii. 176, 30. *the bee*] It seems just possible that a work of Thomas Cjuiitipratensis, a Belgian hagiographer of the thirteenth century, may be meant. This, which is entitled *Bonum Universal de Apibus*, is a sort of leger'&irry in which the Church is described under the similitude of a bee-hive.
- iii. 176, 33. *Panachæa*] Perhaps *De Herba Panacea, quam alii*

Tabacum, alii Petum, aut Nicotianam vacant, brevis Commentariolus . . . ab JEGidio Euerarto [i. e. Everaerts or Everardus, a Dutch physician], 1583 and 1587.

iii. 176, 34. *triacles*] Perhaps the most likely book to be meant is that by Josephus Valdanus, a Veronese physician, entitled *De theriacae usu infebribuspestilentibitS*) 1570 and 1571.

iii. 176, 36. *Stibium*] There may possibly be an allusion to a work entitled *Currus triumphalis antimonii*, attributed to the mysterious alchemist known as Basil Valentine. The date of this person, whose very existence seems to be somewhat doubtful, is variously given, some placing him in the twelfth century, others at the end of the fifteenth. The *Currus triumphalis* seems not to have been printed until the beginning of the seventeenth century, but was apparently known earlier.

iii. 177, 7. *Poco*] There is also a work of Francesco Beccuti called 'II Coppetta', entitled *Cicalamenti del Grappa . . . delle lodi delle donne et del mal Francioso*, Mantua [1545].

iii. 177, 21. (iv. 394 top line.) *Readi*. 256. 18-19.

iii. 180, 8-11] As these Addenda go to press I find another book of which Nashe made use in his *Lenten Stuff*, namely, R. Hitchcock's *Politic Plat*, 1580, a discourse advocating an extension of the herring fishery (printed in Arber's *English Garner*, orig. ed., vol. ii). Nashe, after his wont, inserts scraps of the work, almost without change, into his own. I note only the two most important borrowings, but several other phrases of *Lenten Stuff* were perhaps suggested by the *Plat*. On sig. f4~4^v (ed. Arber, p. 167) we read how if Hitchcock's proposals are adopted there will be 'such a number of Carpenters and Shipwrightes set on worke, suche a number of Cowpers employed, suche numbers of people making Lynes, Ropes and Cables, dressors of Hempe, spinners of threede, and makers of Nets, so many Sake houses set vp to make sake, and salte vpon sake'.

iii. 180, ii. *salt vpon salt*] This is, as Hitchcock says (a 2^v), 'the beste kinde of Salt.' As to its manufacture, see Arber's note on p. 143 of his reprint.

iii. 180, 14-16] Also from Hitchcock (a 3~3^v), ed. Arber, p. 144: 'For these Herynges : retourne will be made, of all sutche necessities, as we want in this Realme, viz'. Wine and Woades (for whiche is alwaies paid redie gold) Salt, Canuas, Vitere, Doulas, and diuers other thynges.'

iii. 180, 16. *Vitre*] It is clear that some kind of cloth or canvas is meant, not glass as I supposed. 'Viterie' is mentioned again by Hitchcock (f. 2) together with 'Lockromes, Dowlasse, Pouldauis, Olyraunce, and Myndernex,' all materials of this nature (see also *N.E.D.* s. v. poldavy, quotation dated 1515). I have not found the word explained anywhere save in the *Century Diet.*, which gives 'vitry' as 'a fine kind of canvas'. The only authority cited is, however, a military encyclopaedia of quite recent date.

iii. 183, 30. *crash*] 'Bout' or 'spell' (of music, revelry, &c.) would have been a better equivalent.

iii. 185, 2-3] *For Mythologiae read Mythologia*.

iii. 187, 8. *strike him good luck*] Cf. Nares' *Gloss.*, s. '. strike me luck. The exact meaning of the phrase is not quite clear. It seems generally to imply the giving of a present for luck', but sometimes, as

in *Wily Beguiled* (Dodsley's *Old Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, ix. 254), there is no indication of this.

iii. 192, 7-10. *Cornish Pilchards . . . Fumados . . . Italy*} Cf. Camden, *Brit'*, ed. 1594, p. 120.

iii. 193, 2-3. *hang all men by the throates on Iron hookes*] Cf. Rabelais, ii. 14, where it is recorded that Panurge did a similar thing to a Turk: 'puis lay passay ma broche a travers la gargamelle, et le pendis, accrochant la broche & deux gros crampons qui soustenoient des halebardes. Et vous attise un beau feu au dessous, et vous flambois mon milourt comme on fait les harans soletz a la chemine'e.' Urquhart has: 'then past my spit thorough his throat, and hanged him thereon, fastening the end thereof at two great hooks or cramp-irons, upon which they did hang their Halberds; and then kindling a faire fire under him, did flame you up my Milourt, as they use to do dry herrings in a chimney' ('Tudor Trans.' i. 259). The comparison with herrings in both cases is remarkable, but if Nashe borrowed the idea from Rabelais he must have had an extremely confused recollection of the passage.

When discussing, at v. 128-31, the possible indebtedness of Nashe to Rabelais, I was unaware that Dr. A. H. Upham had dealt with the subject in his *French Influence in English Literature*, New York, 1908, pp. 219-37. Dr. Upham is evidently a firm believer in Nashe's acquaintance with Rabelais' work, but I do not see that he brings forward any clear evidence of it or adds anything material to Mr. Whibley's paper. Neither he nor Mr. Whibley notices the passage referred to above.

iii. 202, 28. *The puffin, that is halfefish halfeflesk*] As to the idea that the puffin was a fish see *N. E. D.* s. v., and quotations. References to the notion are frequent.

iii. 207, 31. *geremumble*] An earlier example of the word is to be found in *Misogonus*, ed. Brand!, II. iii. 77-8: 'I warrent yow, I, he is neither wounded nor slayne; Had a litle girmumble, I thinke, *and no more*.'

iii. 209, 5-6. *Bell and Baram*] The reference is to the 'Black Assizes' at Oxford in July, 1577 (not 1576, as stated in the note on i. 239. 34), when the two judges, Robert Bell, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and John Barrham, sergeant-at-law, together with the sheriff and almost every one connected with the court, perished of gaol-fever. See, for an account of the matter, Creighton, *Epidemics in Brit.* i. 376-83. A ballad was published on the subject (ent. S.R. 6 Aug. 1577, to R. Jones), but it seems to have perished. It is possible that the phrase used by Nashe may be a snatch from it. There is also a poem on the subject in I.C.'s *Poor Knight his Palace of Private Pleasure*, 13-4 (repr. in Rox. Club, *Three Collections of English Poetry*, 1845) as stated by Collier in *Bibl. Account*, ii. 182.

iii. 212, 31. *Elias*] *Lansdowne MS.* 101, No. 49 (fol. 177) is catalogued as 'A strange incoherent piece of writing of one Durden who calls himself Elias'. So far as I can make out, the MS., which is vilely written, contains neither date nor any indication of whether he is the 'bedlam hatmaker' here referred to, but this seems not improbable.

iii. 215, 7. *a tale of apoore man and an aduocate*] The tale is to be found in the *Mensa Philosophica*, ed. 1508, G I (fol. 36).

- iii. 221,6-9. (1. 2 of the note) For trans. 1559 read trans. 1569.
- iii. 222, 6-8. *Gentleman lacke Herring . . . wearing*} The saying occurs in *Appius and Virginia*, Dodsley's *Old Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 151: 'A judge may cause a gentleman—a gentleman? nay, a jack-herring, As honest as he that carries his hose on his neck for fear of wearing. . . .'
- iii. 227, (iv. 417, note i) The statement about Beddington was evidently derived from Collier's *Bibl. Account*, ii. 7, and is undoubtedly a mere slip.
- iii. 234, 34-40] Attention should have been called to this possible allusion to the suspension of the performances of the Children of Paul's. This was in or before 1591; see the Epistle to the Reader before Lyly's *Endymion*.
- iii. 275, 1338. (last line of the note) For pp. 87, 9, 131 foot read 87.9; 131 foot.
- iii. 316, 4-5 (iv. 452). As to the 'Kid in &sop' passage see also Dr. Konrad Meier in the *Beiblatt zur 'Anglia'*, xvi. 54 and xx. 119. Dr. Meier does not consider that Thomas Kyd is alluded to, or that the passage throws any light on the authorship of the early *Hamlet*.
- iii. 319, 29. *varietie*] Compare the use of the word at i. 225. 30.
- iii. 322, 16-17] Read Ovid, *Ars Am.* ii. 280.
- iii. 329, 10. *Pan sitting in his bower of delights*] It should have been mentioned that there is here, as has frequently been pointed out, an allusion to the collection of poems published in 1591, as *Breton's* (or « *Brittons*') *Bower of Delights*.
- iii. 332, 3-4. *oh my loue . . . gone*] The song is also referred to in Jonson's *Case is Altered*, IV. iv (ed. Cunningham, 1875, vi. 364).
- iii. 332, 25-6. *vpseuant Muffe*] From a recently-published part of the *N.E.D.* it appears that 'Muff' was 'a depreciative term for a German or Swiss; sometimes loosely applied to other foreigners'.
- iii. 347, 18. *limping*] See correction of note on Pagit at i. 83. 19 above.
- iii. 351, I. *Harmony of the Churches*} See the *Epistle*, ed. Arber, p. 8 top.
- iii. 358, 9. *Bumfeging*] It might be suggested that this word is merely a humorous perversion of 'colpheg' (see *N. E. D.* s. v. *colaphize*).
- iii. 372, 35-8] There may be an allusion to the 'dreaming dunce' mentioned in *Anat. of Abs.*, i. 27. 22-7; and if there is, it would be an argument in favour of Nashe's authorship of this part of the *Almond*.
- iii. 389, 7. *the olde Swanne*} This note is absurd and should be deleted. The Old Swan Stairs was one of the most important landing-places on the north side of the river. It was just west of London Bridge. See Stow's *London*, ed. Strype, 1720, bk. ii, pp. 207-8.

Wherever in vol. iv a certain work of J. P. Collier is referred to as the *Bibliographical Catalogue* (or *Bibl. Cat.*) the name should stand as *Bibliographical Account*. The former is the head-line, not the . . .

